Class F532
Book .E4I2
.1905

GPC

1

46
293

Yours truly,
Anthony J. O'Neill.

PREFACE.

That Americans are becoming aware of the fact that they have a history is a matter of frequent observation and remark among writers and men of affairs generally. It was one of the changes in American thought considered worthy of especial note by Hon. James Bryce, on his recent visit to this country after an absence of twenty-five years. This keen student of American institutions thus expresses the result of his observation: "Reverence for the past and a desire to maintain every sort of connection with it is a strong and growing force among educated people." Furthermore, this is one of the hopeful signs of the times. Well it is, for the nation as for the individual, when its career is anchored at both ends, is descended from a sturdy and virile ancestry and looks forward to a not less worthy posterity, rejoices both in the memories of a splendid past and in the hopes of a brilliant future. Such a nation or individual holds true in the course of best ideals and endeavors, is in the line of progress of the greater destiny.

It is this growing reverence for the past that renders such a work as the History of Elkhart County both valuable and timely. Even now the personalities and achievements of the county's pioneers are matters of written record only, and, too often, those records are scanty and insufficient and difficult of access. To gather up and piece together in historical form and according to relative importance these records is the purpose of this work, in the preparation of which the constant endeavor has been to make a standard, comprehensive and authentic history, which, while narrating in all completeness the wonderful story of the past, describes also the present, in its industrial, commercial and social aspects, with such thoroughness as to make this work a historical "base-line" from which all subsequent civic growth and progress may be computed.

In recent years genealogical or family history has found its proper recognition, and is in constant and general demand, being sought for in the great libraries, by book and magazine writers and lecturers and

other investigators, from foreign lands as well as from all portions of our own country, and is in daily use in all newspaper offices. Biography teaches by example, and when the custodian of records concerning the useful men of preceding generations and of their descendants who have lived honorable and worthy lives places his knowledge in preservable and accessible form, he performs a public service in rendering honor to whom honor is due, and in inculcating the most valuable lessons of patriotism and good citizenship. All sketches have been submitted in typewritten form to the parties concerned for correction, and no effort has been spared to secure accuracy.

In the compilation of this work the editor and his assistants have everywhere received the hearty co-operation of citizens all over the county, and the interest shown by them is additional proof of the value of such an undertaking. The individual contributors have been in each instance given credit, whether they have furnished a complete chapter or quotations have been drawn from their writings. Particular acknowledgment is due the Elkhart County Historical Society for the use of its records and historical papers. The newspapers of the county gladly offered the use of their files, and the editors and publishers have more than once gone out of their way in extending material aid to the successful completion of the history.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I—NATURE.

Elkhart county in a state of nature—An early description—Topography—Glacial period—Soil classification—Prominent features of landscape—Natural divisions—Rivers and streams—The lakes and their origin—Wells and springs—Oil and gas 1

CHAPTER II—ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

First possessors of Elkhart county—Their life and customs—Christian missionaries—Early settlers and the Indians—Indian wars—A narrative of the Black Hawk war—Final exodus of the red men 12

CHAPTER III—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Discoveries and first comers—Hermits and traders, Rosseau and Noffsinger—Carey Mission and Isaac McCoy—Permanent settlement in late twenties—Early settlers in Concord township—In Jackson township—Benton township—Middlebury township—Cleveland township—Washington township—Baugo township—Jefferson township—Clinton township—Harrison township—Osolo township—Union township—York township—Olive township—Locke township—Settlement in western part of county delayed—Reminiscences of early settlers—Few retarding influences in settlement—Two veterans of pioneer days, J. P. Hawks and A. Defrees 24

CHAPTER IV—ORGANIZATION.

A brief history of Indiana—The famous boundary line dispute—The organization of Elkhart County—Election of a board of justices—The first record book—Division of county into townships 39

CHAPTER V—THE COUNTY SEAT.

The appointment of five commissioners—Site of the first county seat—Act for the relocation of county seat—Second selection at Goshen—Oliver Crane—The name Goshen—First meeting place of Circuit court—House of Chester Sage and other places for court sessions—The court house—Remodeled in 1905—The Elkhart County Asylum—County Jail 49

CHAPTER VI—CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

The first election—Early official acts of board of justices—The board of commissioners—The County Council—The township civil government—The civil list for 1905—Former incumbents of the principal county offices 61

CHAPTER VII—PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS.

Character of early settlers—The hardships in coming to this county—First homemaking—Clearing the land—Plowing and sowing—The old log houses, furniture and home comforts and necessities—A sickly year—Social commingling and cooperation—Clothing and food—Education and religion 68

CHAPTER VIII—HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE.

Pioneer farmers and their methods—Preparing the ground, cultivating and harvesting the crop—Introduction of machinery—Some of the early crops, wheat and hay—Fruit growing—Development of live-stock industry—Hogs—Cattle—Dairying—Sheep—Poultry—County fairs and Agricultural Society—Farmers' Institute—Recent crops and live-stock statistics—Influence of improved transportation, and improved conditions of the farming community..... 83

CHAPTER IX—THE SMALLER CENTERS.

The formation of centers of civilization—Benton—Millersburg—Middlebury—Vistula—Bristol—Waterford Mills—Jackson Township's Centers—Union township—Locke—Wakarusa—Harrison township—Bango, Concord, Cleveland and Osolo townships 102

CHAPTER X—GOSHEN

Goshen founded by official enactment—Platting and sale of lots—First citizens—Early days in Goshen—Goshen markets—Growth in population and village organization—Incorporation as a town—Goshen becomes a city—City officers, 1868-1905—Fire department—Goshen postoffice—Water and Light—Other features of twentieth century Goshen..... 131

CHAPTER XI—ELKHART.

Geographical position—Early settlement—Havilah Beardsley—Purchase of the city site—Sketch of Havilah Beardsley—Pulaski, the first postoffice—Development of the town—Pioneers and early day conditions—Water power—"Business Directory" in 1859—Municipal history, as village and as city—City officials, 1875-1905—Police department—Fire department—Elkhart postoffice, description of the new federal building—Statistics of wealth and resources—Sketch of the late Silas Baldwin, Jacob and John W. Ellis..... 151

CHAPTER XII—NAPPANEE.

Rapid growth of Nappanee—General survey of its principal features—Early history—Platting of the townsite—Incorporation and municipal government—Municipal improvements—Education and the present school system—Nappanee churches—Business and professional interests..... 178

CHAPTER XIII—COMMUNICATION.

Indian trails and primitive means of communication—County roads—Condition of early highways—Road making at present—Bridges—Ferries—Mail routes, stage routes, telegraph and telephones—Solidarity of society..... 186

CHAPTER XIV—TRANSPORTATION.

Relation of transportation to general progress—River navigation—Keel boat and arks—Dredging and other efforts to maintain navigability—Steamboating—Transformation wrought by the coming of the railroad—Early railroad and canal agitation—Wilber L. Stonex's contribution to railroad history—Recent railway construction 193

CHAPTER XV—BUSINESS, MANUFACTURING AND INDUSTRY.

Individuality versus social interdependence—pioneer wearing apparel—early cabinet makers, carpenters, blacksmiths, and other artisans—Milling in Elkhart county as described by J. P. Hawks—Business in 1837—"Goshen Directory" in 1841—Mr. Henkel's reminiscences of Goshen's early business men—Business in 1905—General survey of Elkhart county's resources—Elkhart county banks—Manufacturing—at Goshen—at Elkhart—at Nappanee..... 211

CHAPTER XVI—THE ELKHART COUNTY PRESS.

The influence of the press—Northwestern Review and St. Joseph Intelligencer—Goshen Express—Goshen Democrat—Goshen News-Times—Elkhart Truth—Elkhart Review—Bristol Banner—Millersburg newspapers—Middlebury—New Paris—Wakarusa—Nappanee—Former newspapers—Mennonite Publishing Co.—Harry S. Chester and his work..... 243

CHAPTER XVII—THE MEDICAL AND LEGAL PROFESSIONS

Character of the early physicians—Early methods of practice and hardships endured—Some pioneer physicians—Early medical societies—Elkhart County Medical Society and its membership—Elkhart county bar—Its character and early representatives—Oldest representatives at present—Business and the law—Members of the county bar—Elkhart County Bar Association—Elkhart Circuit Court 260

CHAPTER XVIII—EDUCATION.

Early provisions for education—Development of the school system—Pioneer schools—Mrs. Hascall's description—E. B. Myers quoted—Private schools—Present school system and officials—School census for 1905—Schools of Elkhart—Professor Thomas' history—Goshen Public Schools—History of development from pioneer times to present—Goshen High School—Goshen College.. 272

CHAPTER XIX—LIBRARIES, LITERARY AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.

Goshen's Carnegie Library—Elkhart's Carnegie Library—Elkhart Lecture Association—St. Joseph Valley Chautauqua—Elkhart County Historical Society—Goshen Lyceum 293

CHAPTER XX—SOCIAL AND FRATERNAL HISTORY.

Social ties—Old and New Customs contrasted—Pioneers' Association—Fraternities—in Goshen—in Elkhart—Railroad Century Club—Y. M. C. A..... 301

CHAPTER XXI—HISTORY OF CLUB MOVEMENT IN ELKHART COUNTY

Origin of Women's Clubs—The first club in Indiana—Aims and purposes—Goshen clubs—Elkhart clubs in other towns..... 310

CHAPTER XXII—PATRIOTISM.

Soldiers of the Revolution and the War of 1812—Goshen Guards—Mexican War—Civil War—Those who took part from Elkhart county—Spanish-American war 316

CHAPTER XXIII—THE CHURCHES.

Pioneers and religion—Early meeting places—French missionaries—Methodists—the Baptists—the Presbyterians—H. L. Vannuys and his ministry—The Mennonite church—German Baptist Brethren church in Jackson township—Christain church at Wakarusa—Goshen churches—Some Elkhart churches—New Paris Methodist church..... 330

INDEX.

Abbott, Frank P., 451.
Aitken, Frederick M., 743.
Anderson, Leander, 525.
Anderson, William H., 508.
Andrews, J. B., 500.
App, H. B., 744.
Arnold, Ethan L., 460.
Art Novelty Co., 232.
Ash, Elmer E., 511.

Baker, Francis E., 517.
Baker, John H., 368.
Baldwin, Silas, 171.
Barger, William, 405.
Barnard, William B., 685.
Barney, George T., 360.
Barns & Defrees, 221.
Bartholomew, Edson C., 683.
Beane, Joseph A., 624.
Beardsley, Albert R., 358.
Beardsley, Havilah, 151.
Bechtel, Henry, 532.
Beck, James, 215.
Becknell, Irvin J., 587.
Beckner, Frank M., 578.
Bemenderfer, George W., 723.
Bender, Benjamin C., 403.
Berkey, Peter D., 543.
Berkey, Valentine, 478.
Blocher Christian, 668.
Blocher, John M., 660.
Boreal Manufacturing Co., 232.
Borneman, Herman, 616.
Braden, James D., 528.
Brick, Abraham L., 772.
Brothers, Guy M., 519.
Brothers, Mrs. Hannah, 518.
Brown Brothers Manufacturing Co., 241.
Brown, Frank W., 448.
Brumbaugh, John M., 439.
Buescher Manufacturing Co., 237.
Burkley, John L., 775.
Burns, Warren E., 784.
Burrell & Morgan, 230.
Butterfield, H. A., 493.
Buzzard, David K., 603.

Caine, George B., 774.
Cainon, Joseph H., 733.
Carper, Andrew J., 466.
Cart, George W., 592.
Cauffman, Samuel K., 711.
Chamberlain, Albert N., 484.
Chatten, Robert E., 589.
Chicago Telephone Supply Co., 237
Christophel, Jonas, 504.
City National Bank, 226.
Cline, W. S., 556.
Cobb, George S., 580.
Conley, Orrin M., 612.
Conn, Charles G., 504.
Cook, J. A., 434.
Cook, John A., 674
Coppes, Harvey E., 437.
Coppes, John D., 665.
Coppes, Samuel D., 435.
Coppes, The Family, 560
Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Co., 240.
Cover, J. M., 503.
Cox, David B., 770.
Crow, Edward C., 525.
Culp, Alpha C., 446.
Culp, Simon P., 586.
Cummins, Stephen M., 485.

Davenport, Robert W., 680.
Davis Acetylene Co., 238.
Davis, Charles A., 476.
Deahl, Anthony, 791.
Deahl, Benjamin F., 548.
Defrees, Joseph H., 742.
Dell, Jacob H., 470.
Demarest, Melvin U., 480.
Dills, Charles, 704.
Dispensary, The Grand, 239.
Dodge, James S., 440.
Doering, Daniel, 472.
Drake, James S., 508.
Dreese, Charles L., 785.
Dutrow, Charles E., 748.

Early, P. A., 404.
Eby Jacob, 530.
Eby, Noah, 531.
Edmands, Sumner A., 462.
Egbert, Haines, 506.
Ehret, Rufus C., 401.
Elkhart Bristol Board & Paper Co., 238.
Elkhart Carriage & Harness Manufacturing Co., 237.
Elkhart Loan & Trust Co., 225.
Elliott, Charlie W., 721.

Ellis, George W., 403.
Ellis, Jacob, 174.
Ellis, John W., 173.
Enders, John, 442.
Evans, Elmer E., 697.

Farmers Bank, 116.
Farmers & Traders Bank, 227.
Farrell, George W., 515.
Farver, Moses A., 718.
Fetters, Simon, 566.
Fleming, George W., 583.
Fleming, J. C., 438.
Fidler, H. C., 467.
Fieldhouse, John W., 480.
Fink, John J., 757.
First National Bank, 226.
First State Bank, 227.
Fisher Brothers, 121.
Fisher, Daniel H., 370.
Fisher, Elias, 427.
Fisher, Elias E., 627.
Fisher, George A., 740.
Fisher, Mrs. Laura A., 750.
Fisher Nicholas T., 777.
Frank, Charles E., 492.
Frazier, Henry F., 367.
Freed, Joseph A., 418.
Freed, Joseph N., 431.
Freeland, Buckner F., 735.
Freese's, George & Sons, 241.
Frink, Charles W., 483.

Garber, Jacob M., 677.
Garman, John H., 754.
Gattshall, Joshua B., 700.
Goshen Buggy Top Co., 234.
Goshen Churn & Ladder Co., 232.
Goshen Gas Co., 229.
Goshen Manufacturing Co., 235.
Goshen Milling Co., 228.
Goshen Opera House, 233.
Goshen Pharmacal Co., 232.
Goshen Rubber Co., 231.
Goshen Rubber Works, 229.
Greenan, Lucius J., 758.
Greene, C. T., 542.
Griner, William E., 727.

Hale, John, 404.
Hall, Hugh M., 675.
Harman, James L., 708.
Harper, George R., 509.
Harper, Mrs. Elizabeth, 604.
Harris, T. & Co., 221.
Hartman, Adam R., 425.
Hartman, Jacob, 450.
Hartman, John, 461.
Hartman, Tobias, 433.
Hascall, Frank A., 225.
Hauenstein, George W., 466
Hawks Electric Co., 229.
Hawks Furniture Co., 230
Hawks, Joel P., 502.
Hay, George W., 414.
Hazelton, Walter S., 424.
Hedgepeth, Victor W. B., 280.
Helfrich, Louis, 766.
Herring, Frederick A., 490.
Hess, E. W., 480.
Hilbish, Thomas, 760
Hile, William B., 450.
Hinderer, Christ, 751.
Hire, Henry, 680.
Hively, J. L., 481
Hixon, Henry W., 712.
Holdeman, Abner, 522.
Holtz, Samuel, 700.
Hubbell, Schuyler C., 585.
Huffman, Peter, 705.
Hughes, John, 666.
Hunsberger, Christian, Jr., 630.
Hunsberger, Christian, Sr., 638.
Hunsberger Peter, 641.

Immel, Israel, 477.
Indiana Buggy Co., 230.
Inks, J. S., 455.
Ipe, Ananias, 606
Irwin, Frank J., 537.
Irwin, John W., 535.
I X-L & Goshen Pump Co., 231

Jackson, Frank, 452.
Jackson, Ira, 453.
Johnson, Homer A., 661.
Jones, Andrew, 643
Jones, Emery L., 493.
Jinday, James A., 672.

Kantz, Ernest, 757.
Kantz, Harvey W., 728
Kantz, Hiram, 750.
Kantz, J. O., 416.
Kavanagh, James, 575.
Kelly Foundry & Machine Co., 234.
Kent, A. P., 608.
Kidder, Hiram F., 700.
Kinney, Martin H., 464.
Knickerbocker, W. H., 550.
Koons, Mrs. Catharine, 614.
Kran, John, 537.
Kreider, Martin K., 500.
Kreider, William B., 500.

Lake Shore & Michigan Southern R. R. 235.
Lamb, Charles L., 724.
Lamb, George L., 466.
Lamport, Alfonso L., 752.
Laughlin, A. A., 556
Layton, Willis A., 644.
Leatherman, Jacob S., 761.
Leely, Ezra G., 399.
Lehman, Amos C., 415.

Lesh, Joseph H., 591.
Lienhart, Edward, 445.
Long, Nathaniel, 615.
Lowry, Alfred, 388.

Manning, A. C., 210.
Manning, A. Elmer, 408.
Markel, Harden D., 545.
Marks, Josephus C., 698.
Mather, Joseph D., 740.
Mathews, James, 714.
Menges, Austin E., 770.
McClure, John F., 302.
McClure, Lewis K., 380.
McCormick, R. S., 650.
McMasters, George R., 601.
McNaughton, John, 378.
Milburn, George, 768.
Miles, Franklin, 420.
Miles Medical Co., Dr., 238.
Miller, Charles W., 428.
Miller, David F., 398.
Miller, John W., 710.
Miller, Sol, 526.
Mitchel, Michael, 730.
Mitchel, William M., 732.
Monger, Charles L., 482.
Moore, Charles H., 400.
Morris, Cornelius, 634.
Mosier, Horace H., 740.
Mummert, Elmer E., 512.
Murray, Charles L., 656.
Murray, Gordon N., 659.
Mutschler, Albert, 413.
Mutschler, Charles, 664.
Mutschler, George, 787.
Myers, Charles R., 678.
Myers, Elam B., 607.

Neal, William A., 510.
Neff, Henry, 394.
Neidig Charles E., 680.
Neidig, David W., 402.
Newell, James E., 788.
Newell, Nathaniel C., 706.
New Paris Mutual Telephone Union, 546.
Nicholson, Ross, 763.
Noyes Carriage Co., 230.

Page, William B., 710.
Palmiter, Charles F., 430.
Paul, Benjamin F., 650.
Pease, H. W., 745.
Pence, John A., 379.
Piatt, C. C., 610.
Pippenger, Levi E., 364.
Pratt, Frederick B., 671.
Pratt, William B., 403.
Puterbaugh, Orville C., 488.

Redden, William, 557.
Replogle, Charles, 695.
Replogle, Josiah D., 702.
Rheubottom, D. A., 646.
Riblet, William H., 485.
Riddle, John, 410.
Rohrer, John, 648.
Rood, Wilson H., 554.
Roose, Wilson, 607.
Row, Benjamin, 692.
Rowdabaugh, John W., 384.
Rowdabaugh, Solomon, 381.
Rucker, Edmund P., 736.

Salem Bank, 225.
Sanders, Daniel N., 396.
Sanders, Harry M., 408.
Sanders & Egbert Co., 230.
Sage, Norman, 362.
Searer, Abraham L., 618.
Seiler, Cyrus, 496.
Shamory, Oliver H., 767.
Sherwin, Chauncey D., 584.
Shettel, Augustus G., 737.
Shookman, M., 754.
Showalter, W. W., 720.
Shultz, William H., 717.
Silvers, Charles E., 601.
Simmons, Elmer E., 778.
Skinner, Earnest A., 580.
Slate, George B., 498.
Smith, George A., 605.
Snapp, James A., 405.
Spohn, Samuel F., 490.
Stanton, W. F., 410.
Starr, Martin V., 739.
State Bank of Goshen, 225.
State, James H., 609.
Stauffer, Harlan A., 632.
Stauffer, John, 432.
Stephens, Andrew, 617.
Stephens, Henry E., 618.
Stiver, Chauncey B., 491.
St. Joseph Valley Bank, 227.
Stonex, Wilber L., 397.
Stuckman, George, 456.
Stuckman, Peter W., 633.
Stutsman, Charles S., 781.
Swart, Frank, 625.
Swezey, C. J., 652.
Sykes, Henry B., 610.

Thomas-Albright Co., 232.
Thomas, D. W., 666.
Thomas, Solomon L., 687.
Thomas, Thomas, 61.
Thomas, Warren H., 622.
Thompson, John E., 568.
Thornton, Solomon, 699.
Throckmorton, B. R., 788.
Troup, Mrs. Elizabeth, 365.
Troyer, Daniel L., 458.
Turner Perry L., 654.
Turner, Porter, 602.

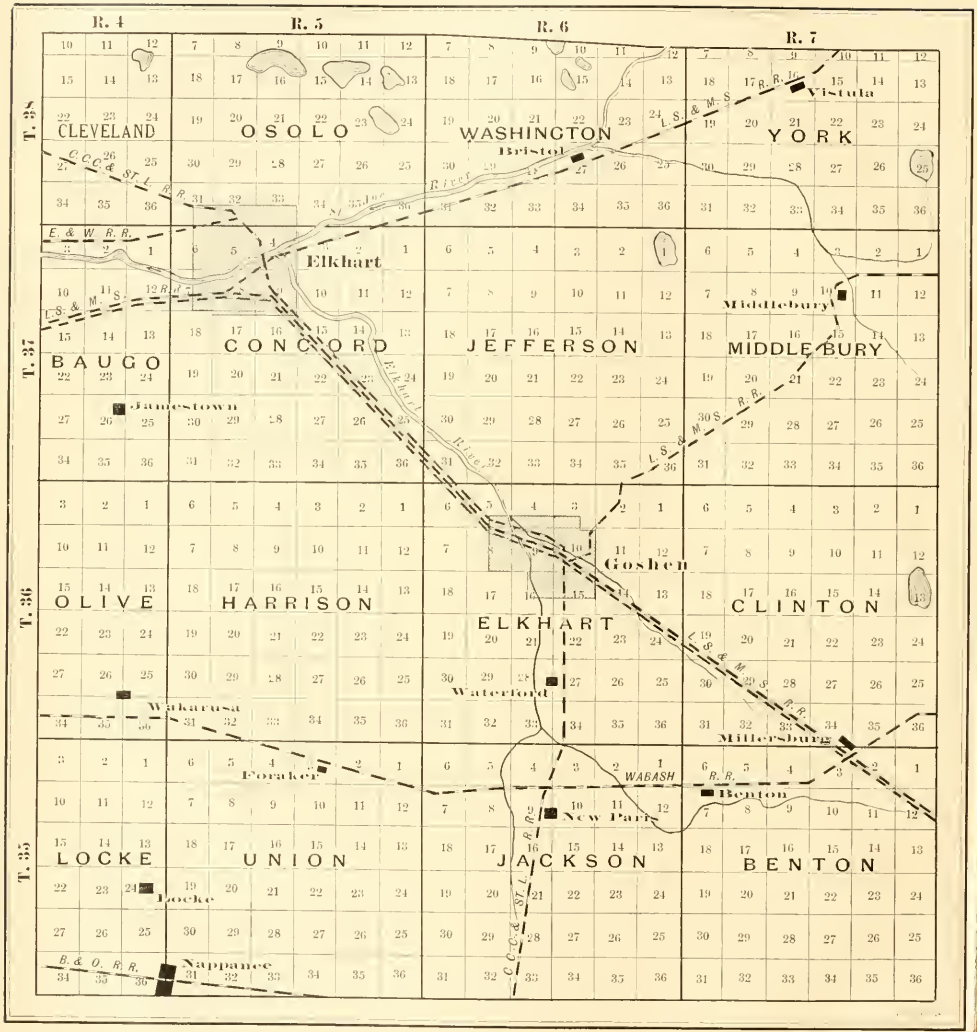
Ulery, John, 628.
Ulery, Levi D., 631.
Union, The New Paris Mutual Telephone, 546.
Umbenhower, J. D., 572.
Ummel, John, 610.

Vail, Lou W., 576.
Varns, Ellsworth, 738.
Vernon, Orlando C., 604.

Wakarusa Exchange Bank, 127.
Walmer, John F., 733.
Werden, John L., 705.
Warstler, John H., 385.
Watts, Orrin, 509.
Wehmeyer, Charles A., 476.
Wehmeyer, George W., 596.
Weldy, Jacob, 538.
Wenger, Michael, 570.
Weybright, D. M., 372.
Weybright, Family Reunion, 375.
Weybright, William H., 406.
Whippy, L. Burr, 762.
Whitmer, Benjamin F., 582.
Willard, Stanford, 551.
Winegar, Ira B., 771.
Winegar, Quincy D., 783.
Wood, I. O., 423.
Work, James A., 521.
Wyland, Charles F., 725.
Wysong, Daniel, 629.

Yates, Albert, 780.
Yates, Thomas S., 474.
Yoder, A. B., 400.
Yoder, Albert C., 412.
Yoder, Abraham B., 391.
Yoder, N. B., 376.
Young, George M., 581.

Zigler, Edward B., 602.



MAP OF ELKHART COUNTY

History of Elkhart County.

CHAPTER I.

NATURE.

"To him who, in the love of Nature, holds
Communion with her visible forms, she speaks
A various language."

Seventy-five years of civilization in Elkhart county has wrought many changes in the superficial aspects of nature, has effected many wonderful transformations; but enough of the primitive, of life at first hand, still remains that the present generation may reconstruct the past and project upon the mental canvas the picture of this portion of the great world as it appeared to those who first beheld its forest and lake and prairie expanses. To satisfy the demands of a temporal existence man has overthrown the primeval forests, has quarried the underlying strata of stone, has covered much of the land with his habitations and has rendered the rest subservient to his will, has intersected the country with highways and has halted or changed the streams in their course—but, withal, many of the "visible forms" of nature remain, and the incense of spiritual exaltation still attends the communion of the spirit with the first works of the Creator.

For hundreds and perhaps thousands of years before the advent of the first white settler this section of country remained in a state of nature. It was not an "unbroken wilderness;" and yet a region of beauty inhabited only by the red man and the native animals, traversed, in later years, by French missionaries and adventurers, the soldiers of different nations, hunters, trappers and explorers. Here wild flowers bloomed and faded, great trees grew and decayed, deer roamed the forests and prairies, and numerous birds lived in the leafy groves. Beautiful sheets of water lay like mirrors on the surface of the country, sportive fish flopped their silver sides into the sunshine, and in all the west there was no more lovely region.

No doubt the landscape beauties of Elkhart county are not fully appreciated. Prairie-dwellers, surfeiting of home surroundings, seek

the rugged mountains; those who dwell inland long for the coasts, and every region becomes commonplace by continued residence. And yet the book of nature contains few more interesting chapters than that which reveals to us the physical features of this county. One might to-day justify in his own experience most of the observations which caused a writer of 1838 to say: "In no county of the state are the proportions of prairie, oak openings and timbered lands more convenient than in Elkhart county. No county is better watered with springs and unfailing streams. In its scenery there is nothing grand and sublime; but in the spring and summer, when clad in the freshness and verdure and flowers, nothing can surpass it in beauty. Through the oak openings, far as the eye can extend, and over the broad surface of the prairies, is spread out a carpet of green, decorated with flowers of every hue; the smooth surface of its streams and of its small, clear lakes here and there interspersed, and the bold line of forest trees which form the background of the prairie views—these are features which, when combined, give the face of nature an aspect of tranquil repose." Here we are not overpowered and awed with the grandeur of the mountains or the sublimity of the sea, but find close and loving communion with nature as an intimate friend.

On the whole, in giving definite shape to the surface of Elkhart county, nature employed her smoothing plane more often than her chisel. With many small lakes and numerous water courses, the landscape escapes the monotony of a level plain, and yet the undulations are gentle and picturesquely graceful; as though the creative forces, as they passed over this region, were not blustering and tempestuous, but persuasive and peaceful. Interesting as the geologic history of this county might be, only enough space may be here allotted to the subject to throw some light on the configurations of landscape which are most evident to the ordinary observer.

Elkhart county, in common with Indiana's three northern tiers of counties, is of glacial origin. There was a time when nearly the whole of this North American continent, at this longitude nearly as far south as the Ohio river, was one vast region of ice fields. Huge glaciers were formed in the north by the melting and compacting of snows. The glaciers filled the spaces between the mountains and hills, the ice melted at the bottoms and sides and lubricated the track, and gravity slowly pushed the great masses of ice southward. On the way great rocks were broken off and rounded by the steady grinding, soil

was gouged out and tumbled over upon the ice, and a vast mass of material was added to the sides of the glacier. The material thus formed is called a moraine. Sometimes two glaciers moved out of their valleys and united; and then, of course, in the larger glacier thus formed there was a large mass of material in the center as well as at the sides. Slowly the glacier made its way southward until finally there came a change and it melted. While its accumulated matters and substances were being deposited, and the water was running down over them, there was a segregation or sifting of materials. The finest and softest were filtered through the rest and formed beds of clay, and wherever a huge piece of ice made a dent in the clay, like the fist in a piece of putty, there the ice melted and left an inland lake. Other material which was coarser and harder was washed together and formed beds of sand. There were gravel outwashes formed of stony materials rounded off and reduced to greater or less fineness by the grinding and washing of ages. Elkhart county is covered with this glacial drift. The great Valparaiso moraine, extending in a more or less northwesterly direction, and several miles in width, crosses the southwestern part of the county (its course being readily observed between Nappanee and Wakarusa), and the crest of this is the dividing line of the watershed between the north and the south. Owing to this feature of the topography, nearly all the drainage of the county is into the great lakes, via the St. Joseph river, while a small division of land about Nappanee drains into the Kankakee and thence into the Mississippi river. It is said that one street of Nappanee forms the dividing line between the waters which flow into Turkey creek and those which go south into the Kankakee. Such are some of the vagaries which nature has committed in her evolution of this earth into a mortal dwelling place. Scientists claim that at some distant age all the waters of Lake Michigan flowed off into the Mississippi river; then, at a later period, came the immense glaciers, throwing up a barrier for the stoppage of the southern outlet and turning the lakes eastward and up the St. Lawrence. Thus does the modern science of geology

> "Find tongues in trees, books in running brooks,
> Sermons in stones, and good in everything."

In Volume XXV of the Indiana Geologic Reports, we find the following statement: "In common with all the counties in which lakes occur, the surface of Elkhart county is wholly covered with drift, the

thickness known at three points: Elkhart, Goshen and New Paris, 122, 162, 90 feet, respectively." Some years ago a well was sunk at Elkhart to a depth of one hundred and twenty-five feet, with hope of securing an artesian flow, but the drill coming in contact with boulders, further drilling discontinued. The material passed through for the first twenty-five feet was gravel, and all the succeeding one hundred feet was "hard-pan," or indurated glacial clay with occasional thin strata of quicksand. Continuing, the above report says, "The surface of this drift is more level than in counties to the east and south, an area of about two hundred square miles in the northwest and southeast parts being of extensive gravel plains. The uplands consist of till plains, with an area of 125 square miles in the southwestern part of the county, and of morainic belts, more broken, in the south and west parts. The elevation in feet above tide of some railroad stations is: Bristol, 783; Dunlaps, 747; Elkhart, 725-755; Goshen, 796; Millersburg, 885; New Paris, 813; Vistula, 808. The gravel plains in general are below 800 feet level, uplands mainly between 800 and 900 feet, and several above 900." The surface of Lake Michigan is reckoned as six hundred feet above ocean level, from which it is seen that certain points in this county are from two hundred to three hundred feet higher than the lake.

Of this glacial drift, covering the county at such varying depths, a comparatively very thin layer at the surface has, by the well known processes of nature which are continually taking place before our eyes, been transformed into "soil," from which the animal and vegetable kingdoms have for centuries drawn their sustenance. In few counties of the state could there be found greater diversity of soil than in Elkhart county; often a restricted area of a few square miles will contain several varieties of land, adapted to various agricultural products. Thus it is impossible to classify, otherwise than roughly, the different qualities of land and their extent. But an attempt at classification would result nearly in the following: Sandy soil, timber loam, prairie loam and some vegetable loam. The first named prevails most generally in the northeastern quarter of the county, in Washington and York townships. It will not produce wheat as abundantly as other kinds of soil, though the quality of what is produced is excellent. But it is warm, and especially adapted to the production of the potato and of fruits, especially small fruits. In some places on the hills the soil is a strong clay. The timber loam, which prevails over a large part of the central and south-

ern areas of the county, is of great depth and richness, and has fully rewarded with abundant harvests those who have persevered in clearing it and subduing the natural obstacles to cultivation. The prairie loam, peculiar to the prairie belts, which formed only a minor portion of the county originally, may be described as a sandy loam resting on a subsoil of gravel and sand with some clay, and is exceedingly productive. It is well adapted to raising all sorts of cereals as well as horticultural products. What has been termed the vegetable mold is found in more restricted areas in this county than in some other districts of northern Indiana. It is composed of decayed vegetable matter, formed in extinct lakes and marshes, being in fact a peat bed, and where not cultivated is covered with a rank growth of marsh grass and flowering plants. By drainage and proper treatment it is rendered exceedingly fertile.

Discussing these aspects of the county, a state report says: "A part, perhaps a third, of the surface of the county at the time of first settlement was covered with a growth of very large trees and a dense undergrowth of bushes and shrubs; the remainder is mostly "burr-oak openings" and prairie, while a small per cent is covered with peat bogs, lakes and marshes. The soil of the "openings" is a sandy loam, with clay subsoil, and highly esteemed for its large yield of wheat and grass; after years of successive croppings this is promptly restored to its original productiveness by turning under a crop of clover." The strong clay soil of woodland is very productive, especially of corn and grasses. The black, peaty loam of prairies and drained swamps is famous for corn and grass, except during seasons of long drought.

The report of state geologist in 1904, relating specifically to the clays of Elkhart county, indicates some features of the earth's surface.

"The wells sunk in the vicinity of Elkhart," says the report, "penetrate a thick stratum of blue clay and obtain water in a coarse gravel near the bottom of the drift At Goshen a stratum of blue clay nineteen feet in thickness underlies a two to five foot layer of surface sand. In the southwestern part of the county the surface yellow clay runs six to ten feet thick, below which is sand or gravel and then a thick stratum of blue clay.

"Along the St. Joseph river west of Elkhart are found extensive deposits of plastic blue-gray marly clay. At the John C. Boss yard, three miles west of Elkhart, this clay occurs eighteen to ninety feet in thickness beneath six to eight feet of sand and gravel. It is here

used extensively for the making of light colored building brick. The upper four feet of the clay has been used in recent years as a slip clay for glazing stoneware. At Goshen two yards are making soft mud red brick from a 'tough yellow surface clay.' The latter runs eighteen or more feet in thickness, but only the upper two to six feet can be used on account of lime pebbles. Mr. Geo. Bemenderfer, owner of one of the Goshen yards, writes: 'A well on our yard, two miles north of Goshen, shows the following section:

1. Soil, one foot.
2. Tough yellow clay, eighteen feet.
3. Sand, six feet.
4. Blue clay, twenty + feet.' "

Elkhart county is fitly described as having a rolling surface. It was therefore with admiration and delight that the pioneer, having struggled through many miles of forest and crossing over numerous swells of land from one high horizon crest to another, viewed such a beautiful level expanse as Elkhart Prairie presented. And then also there were Pleasant Plain, a little oasis south of the present city of Elkhart, and Two-Mile Plain, directly east of the same city and extending along the course of the St. Joseph. The prairies were eagerly sought by the early settlers, who all concurred in describing these virgin spots as of surpassing loveliness, the ground being covered with thrifty and luxuriant grasses and embellished with flowers of every hue.

But apart from these few level areas the country in all directions rose and fell in gentle undulations, as though at the crisis of its formation the earth had been rolling in long, smooth billows, and then had been suddenly stayed by the hand of the Creator and hardened and fixed in the manner which all the races of mankind have beheld it. In the northeastern part of the county, following on the south side of the Little Elkhart, nature has left a monument of her original efforts more conspicuous than the ordinary. This is the picturesque ridge, or range of hills, which forms the most prominent feature of the landscape, in this part of the county, forming the barrier between the drainage areas of the Big and Little Elkhart streams. This ridge forms one of the highest points in the county. From the highest point overlooking the village of Middlebury the view extends for many miles, and on a clear day, and when the line of vision is not hindered by foliage, the town of White Pigeon in Michigan may be clearly seen. This ridge is, no doubt, one of the great moraines left from the glacial period. To the south and

southwest of this landscapic configuration nature seems to have modeled the county without a view to boldness, until one reaches the valley made by the meandering Turkey creek. Here again the hills come out with a relief which is by no means lacking in beauty and natural charm and that enchantment so inseparable from distance of perspective. The eye of the artist and nature-lover would find many scenes within the borders of this county to refresh and stimulate the imagination, and it is not strange that a much-traveled and wide-experienced pioneer such as Col. John Jackson should have been attracted to this county, not alone for its fertility and adaptability as a permanent abode but also by the many natural beauties which the landscape possessed in his time not less than in our own.

The topography of Elkhart county presents several natural divisions formed by its larger water courses. Practically the entire county is the valley of the rapid-flowing St. Joseph river. But from the northeast corner to the southwest may be discerned three distinct basins, two of them formed by tributaries of the St. Joseph and one by the Kankakee. The valley of the Little Elkhart seems as distinctly partitioned off from the rest of the county as though nature had intended it to be the abode of a different people. But civil boundaries and modern geography-makers disregard such seeming intents of nature, and civilization in its progress overrides and breaks down every barrier not only between such adjacent localities but also between most dissundered nations and races. Nevertheless, and notwithstanding that the railroad has burrowed its way over and through the enclosing ridges, this beautiful and fertile region along the Little Elkhart retains its own individuality in the topographic outlines of Elkhart county. The division of the county comprising the area drained by the Elkhart river and its principal tributary, Turkey creek, is much more extensive, reaching from the prominent ridge southeast of Bristol to the great Valparaiso moraine which we have already described as forming the crest between the water sheds of the Great Lakes and the Mississippi. Then there is the very small division of the county in the southwest corner whose waters are banished by decree of nature from ever flowing to the north and into the lakes and which must finally mingle with the Gulf stream.

Besides the inviting agricultural regions which spread out before the early settlers, there were other equally attractive natural resources which only awaited the directing hand of ingenious man to become the motive power behind immense industries. The waters of Elkhart county

form no inconspicuous feature in the development and progress of the county, and their influence and usefulness are adverted to elsewhere in this volume. The largest stream in the county is the St. Joseph river, which enters from Michigan about six miles west of the northeast corner of the county and flows, southwesterly, into St. Joseph county. Its principal tributaries are the Elkhart, Little Elkhart and Christiana rivers, and these with many other smaller streams and lakes water every part of the county's surface. The fall of the streams is such that hydraulic power has been easy to obtain in many places, resulting in the building of mills and factories from the years of pioneer history to the present time. Turkey creek is a considerable stream, and, now that its channel has been straightened by dredging, carries off the drainage of a large area in a current almost as rapid as a mill race. Historic through its surroundings and the advantages it has conferred, is Rock Run, the small but beautiful streamlet that joins the Elkhart west of Goshen. Rock Run afforded power for one of the earliest mills in the county, and along its banks are still located numerous industries.

On account of the circumstances of their origin as well as their present condition, the lakes of Elkhart county are among the most interesting subjects that can be included in this brief nature study of the county. Their origin, flora, fauna, deposits, and the causes of their diminution are known to comparatively few. Yet some of them are of charming beauty and are fruitful subjects for study. Says an eminent authority: "The lakes of northern Indiana are the brightest gems in the corona of the state. They are the most beautiful and expressive features of the landscape in the region where they abound." Says State Geologist Blatchley, "The original bottom of these is composed of an impervious clay or mixture of clay and gravel, which is probably nowhere less than one hundred feet in thickness."

There is no evidence that these lakes were ever a part of the great lakes. When the ancient glaciers melted and retreated, many low basins were left which might have become lakes, but their bottoms were composed of sand, gravel or other porous material, and they would not hold the water. Many a huge piece of glacier lay bedded in the clay, and when it melted the water remained where it was, and forms the lake of to-day. Other lakes were formed by the washing of the great streams as they poured down from the melting glaciers. These streams washed out channels in the clay and dammed themselves up therein, and have remained until the present time. After the drift material had

been deposited and settled and the lake was formed, surface water from the surrounding hills flowed down into the lake; and water from the subterranean veins, following the course of least resistance, broke through the clay bottom from below and fed the lake by springs, and in these two ways the loss of evaporation was counterveiled.

A brief examination is all that is necessary to convince one that this description as to origin applies to the lakes of Elkhart county. With only one or two exceptions these lakes are "dead" lakes—that is, they are without natural outlet. In fact the difficulties which would be encountered in draining some of these natural ponds are insurmountable in consideration of the value derived from the operation. The waters, ages ago, were dammed in on all sides by ridges of earth, and, isolated there, have remained to the present age or long since have died through evaporation. For these lakes were born to die, and began to die as soon as born. The surface water from the surrounding hills, and the fountains from below, deposited in the lakes other material than water. Aquatic plants began to grow and decay on the bottom and fill the lake with muck, and this is the most important cause of the extinction of the moraine lakes. The muck beds are usually found on the south and west shores of the basins of the lakes. There the waters are least disturbed by wave action. Muck also forms quickly in the bays and channels for the same reason. In the words of Dr. Dryer, in his studies in Indiana Geography, "The lakes are literally being filled with solidified air; the great bulk of the solid material which composes the plants being absorbed from the gaseous ocean above, and consigned to the watery depths below." All green plants, whether aquatic or terrestrial, are continually absorbing carbon and building it into their own tissues. On this account many lakes in the county have already become extinct and are now merely beds of muck. And as the water recedes more and more into the center, exposing the muck soil to be dried by the sun and wind, the enterprise of the agriculturist at once takes possession of the new land and plants corn and other crops on the bed of the former lake.

The largest of these inland lakes are in Osolo township. Simonton lake is several miles north of Elkhart, is about a mile and a half long from east to west, and half a mile wide. Nearby is the cultivated bed of what was once "Mud" lake, which has been drained. A ridge separates this lake bed from Cooley lake, which also is approaching extinction. Heaton lake is another well known body of water in this town-

ship. Northeast of Goshen are several small lakes, Wolf lake being especially picturesque by reason of its mirror-like surface and dense surrounding foliage. In Harrison township, east of Wakarusa, is an excellent example of a lake in the general features which have been described. Here we see as it were a deep basin set in the ground to a depth of perhaps a hundred feet below the general surface; shut in on all sides, and draining only a limited area of country; without visible outlet, covered in summer by rank aquatic growth, and, though by almost imperceptible degrees, gradually disappearing into the soil and air. The bog and water have been penetrated to a depth of seventy-five feet, but the unstable muck in places seems without ascertainable depth. When the Wabash railroad was built through this part of the county the line had to be deflected to the south of the first survey because no piling let down into the quagmire could reach a firm bottom and consequently no trestle be constructed of sufficient strength to uphold a heavy train.

There are many other phases of Mother Nature which might be studied with profit as they are found in Elkhart county; but the true lover of nature will find and observe them without the aid of this chapter, which is necessarily only suggestive and can by no means exhaust the great treasury of natural life which is all around the inhabitants of this county. Of never-failing interest are the mound springs about Wakarusa. In these the water bubbles up from the ground, and from the long-continued precipitation of bog iron about the opening has arisen a mound, from the top of which the water has channeled a course. There are several springs of mineral water in various parts of the county. The State Geologic Report of 1901-02 speaks of the Lambert mineral well of saline-carbonated water in the south part of Elkhart. The well was started some years ago in search of oil or gas. At two hundred and ninety feet below the surface a strong vein of mineral water was found, which arose to within ten feet of the top. This water is strongly impregnated with common salt and when pumped has a temperature of 54 degrees. It is very clear and sparkles with carbonic acid gas which it holds in solution. It is without odor and has a salty but not disagreeable taste.

Hopes have always been entertained that oil or gas might be found in this county, but the discoveries up to date do not justify including gas and oil wells among the natural industries of the county. In the vicinity of Wakarusa much prospecting has been done. In 1902 a

bore was made to a depth of 1,200 feet, and a day or so after the drilling had ceased the hole was found to contain about thirty barrels of crude oil. Many bottles of this fluid were carried away by the citizens and several bottles may be found in the town to-day. The St. Joseph Valley Gas, Oil and Mining Company exploited the discovery, leasing about two thousand acres of land and issuing stock, but nothing has ever come of the enterprise, and the chief evidence of the agitation may be found in the old derrick, a few bottles of oil and some worthless stock certificates. There may be oil and even gas in this county, but it has not been demonstrated to be present in sufficient quantities to pay from a commercial standpoint.

Such are some of the natural aspects of the region which we know as Elkhart county, one of the brightest stars in that galaxy of counties which constitute the state of Indiana. And in the main we can touch only upon those features which characterize the county of to-day; the etchings that time and man have wrought upon this part of the world are reserved for other chapters, and few indeed can realize what this county was, as, fifty years hence, few can picture what our surroundings are now. Change is the law of nature, but the law of compensation is not less universal. The great forests which our forefathers knew have gone, but we have fertile fields in their stead; and when the lakes are gone and the multiple other forms of nature are touched by the transmuting hand of time and disappear or change entirely, there will be compensation in some form, though we cannot tell what. The streams will still seek their level, the prairies will still stretch away in undulations, beautiful groves will still dot the meadows, the birds will sing, the flowers will bloom, and "while the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, and summer and winter and day and night shall not cease."

CHAPTER II.

ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

Lo! the big thunder canoe, that steadily breasts the Missouri's
Merciless current! and yonder, afar on the prairies, the camp fires break,
Gleam through the night; and the cloud of dust in the grey of the day
Marks not the buffalo's track, nor the Mandan's dexterous horse race;
It is a caravan, whitening the desert where dwell the Comanches!
Ha! how the breath of these Saxons and Celts, like the blast of the east wind,
Drifts evermore to the west the scanty smokes of thy wigwams!

—LONGFELLOW.

A history of Elkhart county should certainly make some reference to its former inhabitants. Oh, that the past might speak and that we might reproduce the echoes of these forests and understand something of the hopes, fears and life struggles of the people who preceded us! But after studying all the data at our command we feel that our knowledge is very incomplete. As another writer has said, "The lands which we now till, the country dotted over with our comfortable dwellings, the localities now occupied by our populous towns and villages were once the home of people of a different genius, with different dwellings, different arts, different burial customs and different ideas; but they were human beings, and the manner in which our interest goes out to them, and the peculiar inexpressible feelings which come to our hearts as we look back over the vista of ages and study the few relics they have left, are proof of the universal brotherhood of man and the universal fatherhood of God."

The original possessors of northern Indiana were the Pottawottomie and Miamis. The ascending smoke from the wigwam fires, the human voices by wood and stream, were theirs. For how many ages we know not, these people were the principal occupants of the country which is now Elkhart county. They were children of nature. The men were hunters, fishers, trappers and warriors. Their braves were trained to the chase and to the battle. The women cultivated the corn, tended the pappooses and prepared the food.

And yet these people had attained to a degree of civilization. Though they wrote no history and published no poems, there certainly were traditions among them, especially concerning the creation of the

world. Though they erected no monuments, they had their dwellings, wigwams though they were. Their civilization was not complicated and yet they lived in villages, graphic accounts of which have been given. They had their own proper laws, manners and customs. In place of roads they had trails, some of them noted ones. They communicated with each other in writing by means of rude hieroglyphics. They had no schools, but their young were thoroughly trained and hardened to perform the duties expected of them.

With the Indians there were no uncles, all were fathers; no aunts, all were mothers; no nephews and nieces, all were brothers and sisters. Every child was the son or daughter of the whole tribe, and the line of descent was reckoned through the mother instead of through the father. This made the lines of descent all converge to and center in each daughter, and insured the integrity of the tribe to a remarkable degree.

The Indians had not carried agriculture to a high degree of perfection, but they turned up the sod and planted garden vegetables and corn, of which latter they raised more than is generally supposed, though the women did most of the farm work. They were not given to commerce, but they bartered goods with settlers and took their furs to the trading posts where they exchanged them for the white man's products. They made their own clothes, their canoes, their paddles, their bows and arrows, and other weapons of war, and wove bark baskets of sufficient fineness to hold shelled corn. They also understood how to make maple sugar. They used it to sweeten their crabapple and cranberry sauce.

The Indians with whom the settlers of Elkhart county had to deal were not so savage as others. They had been influenced more or less by coming in contact with Christianity. Before the year 1763 the French had trading posts at Vincennes, and Indiana formed a part of what was called New France. The Jesuit fathers established missions among the Indians. Even before the year 1749 those Jesuit missionaries were at work in Indiana, though there is not much certainty as to their labors at that early time. Father Marest is one of the first known as having worked in this field. Father Marquette is another. It is remarkable that the missions to the Indians were the most successful among the Pottawottomies, who occupied the region which is now known as northern Indiana. Their chief village, and the chief mission, was at Chitchakos, near the Tippecanoe river. They were con-

verted, some say, before the middle of the seventeenth century. The Catholic priests penetrated alone everywhere, preceding even the traders, and announced to the wild Indians the teachings of Christianity. In the spirit of self-sacrifice they shared in the toils and hardships of the ferocious savage and thereby gained his friendship. At first the efforts to convert the Indians were almost always at the expense of the lives of the priests. But when the Pottawottomies yielded to conviction, as was usually the case with Indians, they were very firm and devoted. When the priests left them and they remained for many years destitute of spiritual instruction, they taught each other and attempted to preserve the religious influences they had enjoyed. On one occasion a priest, who afterward became a bishop, met one of their chiefs, who entreated him to visit them, or at least pass through their woods; for the very thought of "the man of prayer" having been through their country would, he said, be sufficient to remind them of their duties and make them better. Even those who remained in their heathenism retained for the black gown a reverence which is almost beyond description.

The Indians of Elkhart county had been subject not only to the influences of Catholicism but to those of Protestantism. As early as 1817 a Protestant mission called the Carey Mission had been established at Niles, Michigan, the influence of which was felt over a wide region of country. But French Catholicism had a more powerful influence than Protestantism over the Indians. One reason for this was that the Protestants had not been at work as long as the Catholics. The beginning of their missionary efforts did not date back to the first half of the seventeenth century. And their labors did not cover so wide a territory, their ministers did not penetrate everywhere with a spirit of self-sacrifice, like the priests. But the main reason for the more potent influence of the Catholics over the Indians is to be found in their ritual. The ritualism of the English Episcopal church at that time was at a low ebb, even if the Indians ever saw it, and the other churches were not ritualistic at all. The Catholic church, on the other hand, preserved her ritual in all its elaborateness. It was a system of symbolic teaching; every particular of it meant something. And to symbolic teaching the Indian mind is peculiarly susceptible. The Indian thinks by means of the objects which are before him. He speaks by the use of things. He is of a sensuous nature, incapable of abstract speculation and interior thought. The ceremonies of the Roman Catho-

lic church are well adapted to occasion certain mental states in those who witness them, and the Indian mind in its simplicity was good ground for this. This was probably the main reason why Catholicism exerted a more powerful influence than Protestantism over the Indians.

In treating of the Indian history of Elkhart county in particular little of real moment is found save those ever interesting reminiscences of the pioneers' relations with the red men of the forest. Of that perennial enigma of aboriginal American history—the mound builders, or however else may be designated that race of men who, before the Indian of historic times, and of greater degree of culture and less barbaric than their successor, inhabited the Mississippi valley—little can be said as bearing directly upon the history of this county. In various portions of northern Indiana are found remains which would indicate a prehistoric race, but in Elkhart county no mounds or other evidence of mound builders have been reported. The stone spear points and arrow heads picked up from surface were as probably lost there by American Indians during hunting or hostile excursions as by mound builders at an earlier period.

But of the historic Indian some of the oldest residents of Elkhart county, when children, had knowledge and no doubt lived in mortal dread of them. Some can recall the more important of the Indian trails which, during the twenties and thirties, before highways were opened, formed the easiest routes of communication from one part of the country to another. The best known of these was the old trail from Fort Wayne to St. Joseph, which ran across the bottom lands of the Elkhart river, skirting the eastern side of the prairie and passing through the present site of Goshen. It was along this route that the mail carrier made his occasional trips, so eagerly anticipated by the hard-working settlers, and which were almost the only source of information they had concerning the notable occurrences of the outside world. On the edge of Elkhart prairie some of those living to-day can remember the Indian corn fields which afforded the rough sustenance to the red men, and within the past years many Indian relics are dug up in the plowing and during excavations for buildings.

Too often the views of the present generation concerning the "noble red man" are obtained from the romantic and esthetic pen pictures of a Cooper or a Longfellow. But unhappily a true acquaintance with the actual life and character of the Indian not only quenches the ardent sympathy with an unfortunate race but makes us believe that

the Indian was essentially and usually a sordid, shiftless, unimaginative, vulgar and brutish creature, living from hand to mouth, with no ambitions beyond a satisfaction of bestial desires, and with few of the moral virtues which civilized man observes. The Indians in this vicinity frequently came and camped around the settlers, begging corn and squashes and giving venison in return. They were notorious thieves, and would steal anything that their hands touched, so a sharp watch was kept on their movements when they were in the neighborhood.

The life of the Indians was monotonous, varied principally by their feasts and dancing and enlivened by the fire-water which the white man had introduced, among other marks of civilization. An early settler thus describes the first view he had of an Indian camp upon arriving at Boyd's landing in this county: "The Indians and squaws, with their pappooses, having had a plentifuly supply of whiskey, were dancing around the fires in high glee. It was toward evening and the snow was on the ground nearly two feet deep. I saw them scrape away the snow near the logs and build fires against them, and then, spreading down their blankets, they would sleep with their pappooses during the night."

The Indian tribes were not permanently removed from northern Indiana for some years after the organization of the county, and as a consequence nearly every person who lived in the county during the thirties saw more or less of this wandering people. One interesting incident is related by Dr. W. H. Thomas, of Elkhart. It was in 1829 that his father, Thomas Thomas, settled in a log cabin on Two Mile Plain. The family was composed of his mother and three small children. One day in the spring of 1830 Mr. Thomas had started for the grist mill at Carey's Mission, twenty-two miles away, and Mrs. Thomas was left alone with the children with no neighbors within a mile. While she was doing the morning work about the cabin, a big Pottawottomie Indian rode up to the door on his pony, and as he was a little the worse for wear owing to potions of fire water, he demanded admittance and wanted to ride his pony right into the cabin. Mrs. Thomas shut the door of the cabin in his face. The Indian then rode up and kicked the door open. Three times this was repeated. Finally the frightened woman slipped out of the rear door and secured a large broad hoe that stood there. When the Indian for the fourth time kicked open the door the brave woman rushed out and struck him full in the face with the blade of the hoe. Stunned by the blow the red skin rolled

from his pony and lay upon the ground in an unconscious condition. Within a short time a band of Indians rode up to the cabin and Mrs. Thomas thought that she would surely be murdered, but the Indians took the matter as a joke and began to jibe the prostrate Indian for allowing a white-faced squaw to knock him down. They then rode away and never after molested the brave woman, who had displayed courage in the face of such odds.

The horrors of Indian war, massacre and pillage were never visited upon Elkhart county. For that reason the early inhabitants had every cause to be grateful, and progress along all lines was never checked by Indian strife but went on naturally and substantially to the permanent welfare of the whole county. What this freedom from early wars meant to the growth and prosperity of all this part of the state can be fully realized only in contrast with the conditions which prevailed in the founding of the colonies along the Atlantic coast or in the settlement of many parts of the far west. The hardships incidental to the clearing of the primeval forests and the making of fertile fields where for centuries before had lain the prairies under the alternate bloom of summer and the sere of winter, were not the only obstacles confronting the American pioneer in many portions of this great country. In many regions, otherwise fertile and a very Eden for the agriculturist and enterprising business men, civilization has been retarded even to the late years of the past century because the Indians contested every step of advance made by the white man.

To prove the disastrous effects wrought upon the rapid settlement of a country through the presence of hostile Indians, we may cite the incidents of the Black Hawk, or, as it is also known, the Sac war, as far as they concerned the people of this part of the state. The state of affairs was well described in a paper read by Hon. Joseph H. Defrees at an old settlers' meeting many years ago. "In the spring of 1832 what is commonly called the 'Sac war' took place. The inhabitants of the whole country were alarmed; in imagination the tomahawk and scalping knife gleamed before us, red with gore; scouting parties were sent out in every direction; people left their farms and homes; some went back to the 'settlements,' and others congregated at Niles, South Bend and Goshen, these being the principal villages in the country. Forts were erected. Fort Beane, as it was called, in honor of Captain Henry Beane, stood out prominent to view on Elkhart Prairie, on the land of Oliver Crane, for some time after the war.

Colonel Jackson was dispatched to Indianapolis to solicit aid from the government, and the citizens generally manifested a courage and bravery worthy of their sires. A few weeks, however, dissipated all fears; it was soon ascertained that no hostile Indians had been nearer than one hundred miles west of the then village of Chicago. The whole circumstance was that Black Hawk with a portion of his tribe and a few of the Fox Indians were in the habit annually of passing around the southern bend of Lake Michigan on their way to Malden, Canada, where presents were distributed to them by the British government; and upon their trip this spring they had some difficulty with a few pioneers in the territory that now comprises the state of Iowa, the Indians having made their reprisals on the provisions of the settlers. Their march north, however, was soon checked by a few volunteers sent out by the government of Illinois. Notwithstanding that the *Northwestern Pioneer* was sending out its weekly issue to the people in the country, and advising them not to be alarmed, and to those who contemplated removing here not to stay back or direct their steps elsewhere—still the 'Sac war' retarded, to a great degree, the improvement of and immigration into the country that year." So potent a factor is fear and rumors of war in the settlement of a new country.

A reminiscent story, concerned with the events of the Black Hawk war, and which has already been read by many in this county, nevertheless contains so many glimpses of pioneer life and custom and of familiar men who figured so prominently in that early day that it may most appropriately be repeated here and form a part of this permanent record of Elkhart county.

It was a warm July afternoon—so runs the narrative. From the door-yard of a country house, situated upon a little eminence, where prairie and timber land intersect, could be seen the finely cultivated farms of perhaps twenty lords of the soil, while scattered over the broad plain before me could be seen the adjoining proprietors, with laborers and teams, actively storing away the fruit of a summer's labor, while just to the left, nestling amid shrubs and trees, was a quiet, and from my point of observation, pretty little village. An occasional flash of lightning and the muttering of distant thunder gave evidence of an approaching storm; just before me, looking out upon the beautiful scene, with memories of the past evidently flitting across his mind, sat an old gentleman, full of years and in the enjoyment of those high qualities of mind and soul that come from a well spent life. Intend-

ing to obtain a recital of early incidents, I observed: "You were here very early in the history of this locality were you not?" He replied: "Yes, before the county was organized or a single white settler was in all this region, I visited this prairie for the first time. I was an early settler of Elkhart Prairie and lived near the river of that name, upon the farm now owned by Matthew Rippey and occupied by Mr. Graham, formerly a Methodist minister near here. One morning very early—for we did not sleep late in those days; muscle, pluck and patience were all we had then out of which to make a living for those dependent on us—Colonel J. Jackson, my nearest neighbor, greatly excited and in haste, came to my house. As he approached he cried out: 'Get your gun and ammunition and provisions, and meet us at Goshen at eleven o'clock; the Indians are near Niles, murdering the whites, and they want our aid.' I wanted him to stop and give me more particulars, but he would not even pause for a moment; replying that he must hurry and notify the neighbors, he passed out of view. It seemed to me the Colonel was unnecessarily alarmed, but concluding to meet them at Goshen we set about getting ready.

"While I half-soled my shoes for the trip my wife prepared some provisions and molded bullets to enable me to do service. While so engaged John Elsea, my nearest neighbor, came over and proposed to stay and look after both families while I went. My shoes now being repaired, we got out my old knapsack, which had been in service in the border Indian wars, and with ammunition, provisions and my rifle I started on foot for Goshen. We had no roads then. It was across the country or upon the Indian trails, just as you chose to go. Arriving at Goshen, the first man I met was Colonel Jackson. 'If you want any Indians killed, just bring them along now, Colonel,' was my salutation. With a hearty laugh and strong old-fashioned shake-hands, which made one feel better for it, the Colonel greeted me. By this time many had arrived, armed with shot-guns, muskets, rifles, a few old-fashioned horse-pistols, butcher-knives, etc., ready to march out to the aid of the pioneers, who, like ourselves, had left the comforts of civilization to hew out homes for their wives and little ones from the wilds of a new country. We met together, and then details of various reports were given. Colonel Jackson produced a letter which had been written to him from Niles and sent in haste by an express rider, asking him to call out the militia and come to their rescue, as the Indians were near them, coming from the west, murdering the

people. We concluded to send two messengers at once to Niles to get more specific information. They were to return the next day. We did so, and the town was full. Men, women and children had heard the reports and came flocking into town in every conceivable way—some crying, others swearing. To add to the confusion, it was said at the meeting that the Indians on and around this prairie were preparing for war; that they were having war dances every night, and had bushels of bullets already molded. It was determined for safety to build a fort at Goshen, into which the women and children could be gathered, and a day was fixed for its commencement.

"In the meantime the men sent out to Niles returned with the information that it was a false alarm, that there were no hostile Indians east of Chicago; but at that place they were perpetrating outrages, and it was expected hostilities would open over the whole frontier. There were no contradictions, however, of the rumors of hostile demonstrations among the Indians in what is now Kosciusko county; so it was determined to go on with the fort. I had made up my mind that the whole story was a fabrication, and determined to visit the Indians on this prairie, in person, and ascertain the truth. I was wholly unacquainted with the country. There were no roads, no settlers that I knew of, no white men with them of my knowledge, the reports were alarming in the extreme, yet I did not believe them. If they were true it was important to know the worst at once, and prepare to meet the enemy. If untrue it was important to allay the excitement and alarm so that people could again go quietly to their work. John Elsea promised to accompany me, but he too was ignorant of the country, of the tribes we were about to visit, of their language, and what to us was more important than all, of their intentions. Whether we were to come upon these barbarians in their haunts, painted for the war dance, with murder in their hearts, was to us a very serious question.

"We determined, however, to go, and bidding farewell to those nearest and dearest to us, we crossed the river and started out alone into the wilderness. There was no road, no improvement, no human habitation between Elkhart river and the east side of Big Turkey Creek Prairie. With nothing to guide us but an Indian trail, which we finally came upon, we moved forward. As we approached the prairie the trail became more and more beaten, until at last we arrived in sight of an Indian village. It was located on what was for a long

time known as the Rosseau farm, subsequently owned by Charles Rippey; farther south was another village called Waubee Papoose. Waubee was the chief of this tribe and lived at the village first mentioned. We were a little way off when the savages first saw us; they became greatly excited at our approach; immediate confusion was the result. Hurriedly they commenced to assemble. Being satisfied I could pacify them if I was able to reach them before hostile demonstrations commenced, we both put spurs to our horses, and at full gallop dashed into their camp, thus placing ourselves in their power. The whole population, squaws, dogs and all, were in a tumult of excitement, and gathering around us demanded to know our business. We told them we were after seed corn to plant. The old chief Waubee informed us they had none; but we could get it at another village some six miles away to the southeast, and directed us on our trail. Spending an hour or two with the barbarians, looking for war paint, clubs and bullets, we took our departure.

"Traveling up another trail, we now came to a second village, where the town of Oswego now stands. Squabach was the head of this village. The noble savages here formed a semi-circle, squatted down on their haunches and remained perplexingly silent for over an hour. Their toilet was not very elaborate. The young ladies now-a-days who go into ecstasies over the latest novel and think it so romantic and who faint at the sight of a rat would not have followed theirs as the most becoming fashion. We could neither please nor anger them. Perfectly motionless and expressionless, they sat for over an hour. Disgusted, we were about to depart, when the chief spoke to a little Indian, who suddenly darted off into the woods. We concluded to await the result of this movement. Presently an Indian came forward and in fair English gruffly said: 'What you want here?' Instantly we spoke the magic word 'seed-corn,' and then the dusky savages all arose, talked and gave us a cordial welcome. Their squaws had been planting, and after an hour or two of loitering around their wigwams we departed. Everything gave evidence of quiet. We camped near what is now Leesburg. Mr. Elsea got four logs together in the shape of a foundation for a house, near where the old Metcalf Beck store-house stands, and formally made his claim to the land, intending next fall to move his family to that spot of mother earth. Before he returned others jumped his claim and became owners of the land. We went back to our homes, reported the Indians all

peaceful, and this allayed the excitement. They settled at Goshen, however, to build a fort, got the foundation laid and disagreed as to its name, and so the work was abandoned. Now all those who were then young men in the prime of manhood, full of energy and activity, are either gathered to their fathers or are in the decline of life. The mothers of the daughters who now live in ease, and many of whom pride themselves on white hands and pretty feet, rather than clear heads and brave hearts, are now gone or broken in health. We shall all pass away soon to some other land, but it is a happy thought that we have set a good example for our children. We have laid the foundation of future prosperity strong and deep, and those now in the prime of life need only to build upon it."

Before the close of the thirties was witnessed the last exodus of the red men from the forests and prairies of northern Indiana which had so long been their home. In 1837 Colonel Pepper convened the Pottawottomie nation at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. In that fall a small party of about a hundred were conducted to their future home, and the regular emigration of the tribe, to the number of about a thousand, took place in the summer of 1838, under the command of General Tipton and Colonel Pepper.

As a former historian has said, it was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; to the more exciting hunting grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battlefields where they had contended in their riper manhood. All these they were leaving behind them to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were fading in the distance, tears fell upon the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on horseback and others in wagons. Ever and again one of the party would break out of the train and flee back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippecanoe, declaring death to be preferable to banishment from their old homes.

An enforced removal of a people from their ancestral abodes is always a pitiable spectacle, and the pages of history contain no sadder chapters than the descriptions of such a scene, as witness the expulsion of the happy Acadians and the events described in the mournful pages of "Evangeline." But generally the wise statesmanship of the times has justified such removals, and perhaps it is a part of human destiny that the weaker nation must give way to the stronger in order that "the fittest may survive." But nevertheless it cannot be too strongly insisted upon that there should be a rigorous self-searching as to motives in such matters, whether on the part of the government or the individual.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawottomies, the Miamis, having ceded their lands to the United States, were also removed to their western homes under escort of United States troops. Thus departed the last of the red men, the land they had once roamed over at will was free for the use and occupation of the white settlers, and though the dispossession of the Indian from his ancient home seems regrettable, yet it is justified by the wonderful civilization which now flourishes where once the savage and the wild animal held complete sway.

CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

These were honored in their generations, and were the glory of the times.
—*Ecclesiasticus.*

It would be indeed interesting to know the time and the exact circumstances of the coming of the first civilized man to the country about the confluence of the Elkhart and St. Joseph rivers. With such a record we could place a definite starting point for the history of Elkhart county. From what has preceded we know that for many centuries the American aborigines roamed at will over these prairies and through the woodlands, but they left hardly a trace, much less an institution or enduring monument, of their lives and customs. Only with the advent of the enterprising European has any social or constitutional fabric worthy of the name been pieced together in the new world.

It is a matter largely of historical conjecture that LaSalle or some of his followers, in their canoe voyages down the St. Joseph river, during the latter years of the seventeenth century, may have penetrated as far as the present county of Elkhart. During the years that followed, with the increase of intercourse between the French posts on the Mississippi and Canada, and with the missionary zeal of the Jesuit priests extending their proselytizing endeavors further and further among the Indian tribes east of the Mississippi, there doubtless passed over this county many explorers, adventurers, soldiers, hunters, trappers, traders and missionaries, although it does not appear that this county lay in the direct route of travel during those days. But here again a mere more or less conjectural statement of the fact is all that the historian is permitted to make, for Elkhart county at the beginning of its actual settlement felt no influence from these people of the past and her subsequent career was in nowise affected by their chance coming and going.

But with the passing of French and then of English control and the establishment of American sovereignty over all this region north of the Ohio to the Canadian border, it was inevitable but that the westward tide of civilization should some day touch and overflow the beautiful country along the Elkhart and St. Joseph rivers. Before the dawn of

the nineteenth century that restless throng of pioneers had penetrated and founded social communities in Ohio and Indiana, pushing before it the native sons of the forest and by force of treaty and purchase dispossessing them of their lands. But a number of years passed after the formation of Indiana Territory, and more years even after Indiana became a sovereign state, before a record of permanent settlement in Elkhart county can be set down with definite certainty.

Not alone the Indians and wild animals left their beloved haunts and fled before the approach of the white settlers. There come down to us in the history of Elkhart county, as also in the annals of nearly every similar community, several cases of "relapses" from civilization; in other words, instances of men, once integral parts of the social fabric, who, because of natural aversion to their fellow men, by reason of some great sorrow or the commission of crime, severed their connection with society and thenceforth chose to live apart from the world and to bury their existences and deeds in the depths of the wilderness. Of these restless wanderers, haunting the mid-shores between barbarism and civilization, there are several instances in Elkhart county.

There was the old French trader Rosseau, who turned his sprightliness of character to rare account and made himself thoroughly at home in the wigwams of the red men, even as he did subsequently in the homes of the hospitable pioneers, and withal led a very romantic career. He is supposed to have settled on Elkhart prairie, to the southeast of Goshen, in the year 1815, and for many years both before and subsequent to this date he traded with the Indians of the vicinity. His residence thus fixes one of the earliest dates in the history of the county. He is the best known of the various French traders who had their abodes in this part of the country during the early years of the past century.

Another early character was Joseph Noffsinger, the hermit squatter, who is said to have made his home at the junction of the Christiana and St. Joseph streams—now in the city of Elkhart—as early as 1821, but as soon as permanent settlement began to be made in this vicinity, about 1828, he withdrew. Very little is known of him, as he seems to have avoided all social commingling either with the red men or the settlers.

The Carey Mission, on the banks of the St. Joseph, near the present Niles, Michigan, was a social and religious center during the twenties whence emanated various colonizing streams into the various sections of the surrounding country. Isaac McCoy, a minister of the Baptist

church, and one of the founders and principal workers at this mission, came from the east on his way to this mission, and in the spring of 1824 crossed the St. Joseph at its junction with the Elkhart. To the stream flowing down from the north into the larger river he gave the name of his wife, Christiana, which as the present name of the little creek remains as a memorial of that devoted pioneer missionary and his followers.

When we reach the period of permanent settlement, we may only for the first year or so deal with individuals, after which the settling up of the county can be dealt with only by general statement as to communities and larger centers. For it seems that the tide of emigration which flowed into northern Indiana was not intermittent, nor did any appreciable time intervene between the first ripple of settlement upon the Elkhartian shores until the full current was running fresh and strong, with no lull or resurgent flow up to the present day. The counties of northern Indiana did not feel the impulse of migration and occupation until the late twenties, but in less than a decade thereafter social order and industrial enterprise were thoroughly established and the pioneer epoch was really over.

From the available data concerning the early settlement of Elkhart county it seems impossible to fix upon the first permanent settler with any degree of certainty. The year 1827 is the date most commonly assigned for the first settlers. Matthew Boyd was one of the first, if not the first settler on Elkhart prairie, and in 1828 he completed the erection of a log house at Elkhart Crossing. In the early days Boyd ran a ferry across the Elkhart river at Benton. He was a red headed Irishman and very droll, and his characteristics made him a well known personage in the neighborhood. In the summer when the water was low he was in the habit of going a little way down the stream and felling a number of trees across the river, thereby causing a dam and the consequent raising of the water so that toll could be demanded from the unsuspecting traveler for the use of Boyd's ferry. Another comer in 1827 was William Simpson, who took up his abode near Boyd, and Elias Riggs made his home on the edge of the prairie somewhere near these two and in the same year. In the southwest corner of Pleasant Plain, near the present city of Elkhart, there settled in the fall of 1827 Jesse Rush. On May 16, 1828, Mrs. Rush bore twin children, a son and a daughter, and it is claimed that these were the first white children born in Elkhart county. Isaiah Rush, the son, has for many years been

a familiar figure on the streets of Elkhart. There is at least one other claimant for the honor of being the first born in this county, and that is Mr. John H. Violette, who was born near Goshen, but not till November, 1829. If the dates are correct as given, there can be no question as to the proper priority.

Elias Carpenter settled upon Elkhart prairie in 1829, and the next year moved into a log house located on the hill overlooking Rock Run, and within a hundred yards of the Noble Manufacturing Company's plant in Goshen. Dr. C. C. Sparklin, of Goshen, says: "My father, Azel Sparklin, settled on Elkhart prairie in 1829, coming from Connersville. He was a Methodist minister and administered to the spiritual as well as the material wants of the early settlers. The house where we lived was built of logs and the location happened to be an excellent one, as the state road was afterwards constructed within a few rods of the house. The nearest neighbors were John Violette and Israel Hess. Banking in those days was done at Fort Wayne, fifty miles away, and three days were consumed in the trip."

In the spring of 1829 there arrived, over the frozen roads, Colonel John Jackson, who purchased of Elias Riggs and William Simpson their claims on Elkhart prairie in Jackson township, and these two men then moved across the line into what is now the southeast corner of Elkhart township, and became, in all probability, the first settlers in the township where Goshen is now situated. Colonel Jackson had an interesting history, and was acquainted with this county long before he became an actual settler. He played a valiant part in the war of 1812 under General Harrison. After the British and their Indian allies were driven from Fort Wayne, Colonel Jackson was a member of one of the detachments sent north in pursuit of the baffled enemy, who sought refuge in some of the Miami and Pottawottomie villages along the northern border of this state. In September, 1812, the village of Obsbenobe was destroyed by fire at the command of the American officers. This Indian town stood near the present site of Benton, a few miles to the southeast of Goshen. Colonel Jackson was attracted by the beauty and fertility of this section of the county, and when settlement was directed this way he came to cast in his lot with the new country, where he became notably identified with Goshen and the entire history of the county.

Among other early residents of Elkhart township would be found the names of Mrs. Susan Nickerson, better known as Mrs. Wogoman, who was here in June, 1828; John B. Cripe, in March, 1829; Balser Hess

and his brothers; William Felkner, Solomon Hockert, the Frier brothers, and many others.

Among the first comers to Concord township one would name Isaac Compton, who with his brothers James and John settled here in 1829; Dr. Havilah Beardsley, the "Father of Elkhart," William Dobson and Jesse Morgan, also settlers of 1829 on Pleasant Plain; and in the fall of the same year came Peter Tuley, Peter Diddy, Associate Judge I. Middleton and Mr. Betteron, with the arrival of many others during the immediately following years.

Immediately following Colonel Jackson's settlement in Jackson township came Mr. Thompson Weybright and Mr. Rippey, who located on the east side of the river. The next settlements were made on the "Barrens" in the northern part of the township, between the river and Turkey creek, among the names mentioned here being Mr. Steward, John Rohrer, David Rodibaugh, Jonathan Wyland, Benjamin Bennett, Daniel Studebaker, Allen Conley and Thomas Hall.

Benton township was one of the first sections of the county toward which migration turned. Matthew Boyd, who arrived in 1828, has already been mentioned, and others that should be mentioned were Martin Vance, Solomon Hockert, Peter Darr, Z. Butler, Mr. Hire, the Ott family, John Longacre, and the Juday family.

Middlebury township, which also felt the early impulses of settlement, had among its pioneers Enoch Woodbridge and family, who came in 1832. Solomon L. Hixon was another early comer. It is said that James P. White came to this county in 1830 and made settlement in Middlebury township. His daughter, Mrs. Phebe Cornell, died in December, 1904.

In Cleveland township there are mentioned, as having come in about 1830, Francis Rork, John and Frank Bashford and Mr. Bogart, who located on the western side of the township, and Mr. Rork's house, which was kept for the accommodation of the public for some time, was the first erected in the township. In 1834 came Mr. Dibble, Mr. Smith, D. J. and R. B. Clark, Silas T. Mattox, and thereafter the country rapidly settled up.

In a graceful bend of the Elkhart, where the town of Bristol now stands, and near the mouth of the Little Elkhart river, in Washington township, in the year 1829, the Nickolson family, who we are told were the first to locate here, stopped to make their home. James Nickolson was the father of this family, and his sons were Samuel V., David T.

and George. About the same time came Peter Marmen and Aaron Brown, all of whom made pre-emptions and thus began the actual work of settlement; while, also in 1829, came Reuben Bronson and his brother-in-law, James Cathcart.

The dates of the arrival of the first settlers, and of the organization of the township of Baugo, and other items of its history are almost buried in obscurity. The old pioneers that effected the first settlement in the midst of hundreds of wild savages of this township have long since passed off the stage of action and been laid beneath the sod. According to the most authentic evidence, William Mote was the first settler, the date of his coming being 1830. The next was John McNey, and then followed James Davis, John Barnes, Mr. Kellog, Jacob Rupel and William Richason.

To Thomas Carick and father, and a person named Stutsman belongs the honor of being the first settlers in Jefferson township. The former pre-empted the southwest quarter of section 21, but paid very little attention to farming, most of his time being spent in hunting and trapping. James Wilson also settled about the same period, to be soon followed by James DeFreese, who was the first justice of the peace elected in the township. Other names that appear on the record of early comers, though perhaps not in consecutive order, are Joseph Gardner, William and Joseph Newell, William Martin, Elijah Adams, James Kane, John Neff, John Wilson, Ozias Stotts, R. C. Lake, Abner Blue, Joseph D. Knox, Israel Wolf and P. W. Boler.

In that fertile agricultural township now known as Clinton there are named, as voters at the first election, in August, 1836, the following: Solomon Benner, William Pearman, William Carmien, Wilson McConnell, Enoch Bomber, Samuel Thomas, Jacob Baker, Isaac Biby, James Acton, Peter Mont, Martin Biles, George Biles, William Denney, John Denney, George Zullinger and Colonel Denney. From this number there was no doubt one who might claim priority of settlement, but the record is not at hand. Elias Simpson, son of William Simpson, was the first white child born in the township.

In Harrison township the early date connected with its settlement is 1831, in which year Daniel B. Stutsman, one of the sturdiest samples of Elkhart county's pioneers, erected his log cabin, moved into it and commenced the work of clearing the virgin forest. His was the first white man's axe that was heard in the township, and for some time his was the only effort at permanent settlement in the township. In 1833-34

there came David Y. Miller, Conrad Brumbaugh, James and William Stewart and Samuel Buchanan, followed in 1835 by James McDowell and Christian S. Farber.

Osolo township received its first settlers in 1834, when Samuel Simonton located on section 9. Abraham Heaton located on section 25, and Philip Mechling on section 26; and in 1835 James and Ezekiel Compton, Mrs. Long, a widow, John Gardner and Mr. Nutting formed a settlement on Christiana creek.

Although what are now Concord and Elkhart townships seem to have received the bulk of early settlers, yet the county as a whole was quite equably settled and no one part seems to have escaped the home-finder for very long. Union township, on the southern line of the county, began to be settled in 1834, in April of which Daniel Bainter built the first cabin in the township. Mr. Bainter also deserves mention as one of the first men to become acquainted with this county, for he passed through it with his father, on the way to South Bend, in the year 1827. Some time after Mr. Bainter, John Walburn moved into the township. He drove a wagon from Ohio, and in order to get to his land had to cut a road for some distance. Thereafter the settlers came rapidly, and some of the first names to be encountered are Daniel Landers, John Pippinger, Christ Louder, Mr. Sheline, Cotner Strycker.

In 1833 William Hunter is said to have located in the southern part of York township, near the Little Elkhart river. In 1834 this adventurous pioneer received considerable reinforcement in the persons of J. N. Brown, J. and William Cummins, William Hall, Friend Curtis, David Ebi, Hiram Chase, E. Bonney, John and Ruby VanFrank, Edward Joyce and A. Arnold, all of whom settled on the Vistula road and became the nucleus for a rapidly expanding population.

Olive township honors the name of Jacob Sailor as its first settler, who came in the early part of 1834, and was soon followed by Cornelius Terwilliger, Frederick Morris, Samuel and Levi Martin and David Allen; and in a short time later came Daniel Mikel, who had been in the county since 1829.

The annals of the Morris family of Olive township, represented by Cornelius Morris, are filled with interesting items concerning the early history of this township. Isaac Morris, a brother of Frederick, above mentioned, came to Elkhart county in 1835, settling in Baugo township as it is now bounded, but after a year moved down into what was then still known as Baugo township, but which is now Olive township. He

purchased forty acres of land and entered one hundred and sixty from the government, this land being so located that it was situated in sections 13, 14 and 23. The conventional log cabin was the first Morris home. After the township of Olive was formally organized in 1839, the Morris brothers, with Messrs. Allen, Martin and Sailor, and one other, held the first election for township offices. That primitive election is worth mentioning. The ballot box into which the six voters cast their ballots was an old-fashioned blue porcelain sugar bowl, which is still treasured in the home of Cornelius Morris, and the latter's mother held this queer ballot box while the six citizens placed in it their votes. No mention is made of an attempt to stuff the ballot box, and with such a fair custodian in charge it would not have been permitted.

Locke township, the last one in chronological order, situated in the southwest corner of the county, had as its first settler Samuel Lockwood, and from him the township was named. He came here in the fall of 1836, from Vermont, and ten days later Abner Hibray and John Pitts located in the neighborhood, and there was soon a fair-sized community of people working under pioneer conditions to make homes in the wilderness.

Mr. P. M. Henkel affords a clear exposition of a very important cause which made the western portion of the county tardy in settlement as compared to other sections. In the early forties, states Mr. Henkel, "much of the western portion of the county was still in the state of nature. Large bodies of land were held by non-residents with the hope that by the labors of the pioneers they would become valuable. That part of the county was then but sparsely inhabited. True, the Walburns, the Sheetses, the McCoys, the Pippengers and the Ulerys had penetrated the forest, built their cabins, felled the trees and opened the roads, to be followed by others who should take up the work after them. For the time being they were willing to endure all the privations and hardships incident to pioneer life for the benefit of their successors.

"Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, then auditor of the county, conceived the idea of compelling the non-resident landowners to contribute by the way of taxation to the building of roads and schoolhouses. For this purpose he induced the legislature to pass a law by which he could assess one and one-fourth cent on each acre of land for road purposes. The citizens had the privilege of working out the tax, while the non-residents had to pay in money. This money when collected was returned to the township from which it came, where it was applied to the purpose for

which the tax was raised. The effect of this law was to induce the non-residents to dispose of their holdings and permit those lands to pass into the hands of actual settlers."

While we are pursuing the subject of early settlement we may be permitted to repeat some reminiscences bearing upon this phase of the county's history. It is said, and there is much truth in the assertion, that a trustworthy history cannot be written from tradition or the memory-reports of men concerning the events of the past. The best memory is none too trustworthy, of which fact no one would be more certain than a practical business man, who has learned that the only safe method of transacting business is to record every detail in black and white. Then, there are various points of view from which an event may be observed, and while the judgment of each individual is unprejudiced and true from his standpoint there is likely to be a confliction as to matters of fact and detail among all who report the event. Thus, a history of any community, even though it go back but a few years in the past, may err in details, unless every point can be established by authentic and unbiased record. But where the records after all but present the skeleton of history, it is a pleasure to turn to the memories of men who have lived and experienced the scenes described, and from the tablets of reminiscence transcribe a few pages that will lighten still more the scene curtain of the past. At a meeting of the old settlers in 1879 there was a symposium of anecdotes and memories of early days, and it will be worth our while to repeat the substance of some of those addresses.

William P. Martin said he had been through this part of the state as early as 1822-23, before any sign of settlement was at Goshen, and had camped on his several trips on the spot where the Rowell foundry was afterwards located.

George Nicholson stated that he settled in Washington township, August 31, 1829, four months after the first settlement had been made there, on April 27, 1829, by Aaron Brown and three others. He had since been a resident of Washington township; was one of the voters in Concord township at the first election ever held in the county; had to go with his grist to Ford's mill on the Dowagiac, and on his route had to ford the St. Joseph with an ox team, and be careful to select, in the winter, a time when the ice was not running. At the close of Mr. Nicholson's remarks a call was made for all persons present who had voted at the first election in the county to rise, whereupon John

W. Violette, H. Stauffer, John Jackson, William Carmien, E. Carpenter and Mark B. Thompson rose up.

Col. John Jackson, another spokesman, related his experience in the war of 1812, when his company followed the Indians to this county, crossing the Elkhart at Benton and preparing to attack the village of the Pottawottomies there, but found it deserted. When he first entered on the prairie he thought it the most beautiful country he had ever seen, and resolved that when the war should close he would come and make it his home. He heard in 1827 that the Indians had sold their lands to the government, and with a neighbor came here to select a home. When he arrived he could hear nothing of the sale by the Indians, and went down to Beardsley's prairie to see if he could find other country as beautiful as Elkhart prairie, but was disappointed and came back. He had been told by one Rosseau, a Frenchman, that a treaty of purchase had been made with the Indians at Carey Mission. He selected the spot where he later had his home and returning to Ohio brought back his family, driving three yoke of oxen. He crossed the Elkhart on the ice where Benton now is, and found that Mr. Riggs had settled on his chosen land; he bought the land of Riggs and the next spring went to farming. He had to go forty miles to mill, and the nearest blacksmith shop was at White Pigeon. They used to have religious meetings at Riggs' house. Some one asked him to request of Riggs the use of his house, and he did so, and found Mrs. Riggs very much rejoiced, she being a member of the church. They had meetings there often, prayer meetings.

Another speaker at this meeting of 1879 was E. M. Chamberlain, who came to Indiana in 1832 and to Goshen in 1833. When he came to Goshen there were no bridges across Elkhart river, and he crossed it as a foot passenger on a sycamore tree which had fallen across the stream where a bridge was later placed. There was a ford for teams a mile and a half northwest of town.

Dr. Cornell, who came to the county in June, 1834, and who had got his education in schoolhouses with greased papers for windows, spoke of his holding the office of assessor in 1836, and presumed that the reason why the people had elected him to the office was that he had once seen a deer, had pursued it on horseback, and caught it after running six hours, which circumstances amply demonstrated his fleetness and persistency—qualities essential to the office.

Mr. Elias Hess, one of the first settlers on Elkhart prairie, having

located there on April 5, 1829, said he came from Ohio with an ox team, and was twenty-one days making the trip, having to cut his own road most of the way. When he first entered upon Elkhart prairie he thought it, in size, a large farm. He had to use seven yoke of oxen to plow the prairie sod. The settlers had interesting experiences with their cattle when they strayed. The animals were always belled, and it was necessary to rise early in order to find them. They would wade the river and launch out into the woods, with ears attent to catch the tinklings, and as they pushed on the crackling brush would call their attention to a deer, or a turkey would gobble, further on a wolf would howl, but it was often days before the lost cattle could be found.

Another entertaining speaker was John W. Irwin, who said he came to the county May 5, 1832. He used to do his milling at McConnell's mill, on the east side of Goshen, and his grist of two bushels of grain was a whole day's grinding. Wolves were plenty, and premiums were offered for their scalps. One man had a large trap made of logs, and set with triggers, and once when he went to examine it he found something wrong, stepped into it, sprung the triggers by accident and caught himself, and would have perished had not some of his neighbors come to his relief.

From these accounts we can gain some understanding of how this county began to take on the garb of civilization, and who were the men and what the circumstances which entered into the settlement of a county which in the subsequent three-quarters of a century has grown so great.

In the settlement of Elkhart county there were happily very few retarding influences. The presence of the Indians, and the fears aroused in prospective settlers by the Black Hawk war and similar troubles, no doubt acted as a check for a short time, but the sweeping flood of migration was too strong to be held back long. It is very remarkable that this beautiful region of country should remain absolutely unsettled until the year 1828, and that settlers from different parts of the United States, without any preconcerted action or communication with each other, should begin to pour in just at this time; but so it was. Here different families for the first time met each other, and here their lives were first united in the same community, and in many cases by marriage in the same home.

Hardly any of those early settlers remain. On the long and weary march they have been dropping out one by one until, of the pioneer

warfare, only a few veterans are left. It would be impossible in a work like this to trace the life history and describe the end of each of them, and for this there would not be sufficient space. But when we find chronicled in the year 1905 the deaths of such notable characters as Anthony Defrees and Joel P. Hawks, who were among the very last of the living links which tie us to the past, this chapter seems an opportune place for recalling some events of their long careers.

Joel P. Hawks, who passed away April 8, 1905, and who is referred to many times in the pages of this work (see his sketch), was born in 1822, and since he was thirteen years old lived in and about Waterford, where the family were prominent in business and industrial affairs, so that seventy years of his life had been passed going in and out among the people of this county.

The life of Anthony Defrees, as portrayed in a sketch published in the *Democrat* at the time of his death, is of such peculiar interest to and connection with this history that we quote it entire:

Anthony Defrees was born in Sparta, Tennessee, November 14, 1816. His parents removed to Piqua, Ohio, when he was about four years old, and from there he came to South Bend in 1832. His brothers, John D. and Joseph H. Defrees, had settled there, and in 1831 had established the first newspaper in northern Indiana, the *Northwestern Pioneer and St. Joseph Intelligencer*. Mr. Defrees became associated with his brothers as an assistant in the publication of this paper, the name of which was afterward changed to the *St. Joseph Beacon and Indiana and Michigan Intelligencer*. This newspaper adventure did not prove altogether satisfactory, and it was thought that the future prospects for the paper in the village of South Bend were not promising, so the Defrees brothers began to look about for a better field. At first Chicago was considered, but the project of building up a newspaper there was soon dismissed because it was supposed that what was then a mud hole would never become much of a business center, and there seemed to be less prospect that it would ever become a residence city. White Pigeon, half way between Detroit and Chicago, had already become a prosperous town and seemed to give promise of great things for the future, particularly as it was the gateway through which passed all the immigrants who came to settle in northern Indiana and southern Michigan. John H. Barry, afterward governor of Michigan, made to John D. Defrees a proposition to start a paper there and the proposition was accepted.

John D. and Anthony Defrees removed to that place, and John D. established the *Michigan Statesman and St. Joseph Chronicle*. Anthony assisted his brother in the publication of this paper during the short time from December, 1833, to the following summer, when it was sold. Meanwhile, in 1833, Joseph H. Defrees had removed to Goshen and engaged in the mercantile business. Goshen then consisted of about forty houses, most of them log cabins, and its population was about two hundred. In the fall of 1836 a proposition was made to the subject of this sketch to start a paper here, and he was offered the loan of sufficient money to purchase the necessary equipments. The proposition was accepted, and with the four hundred dollars raised for this purpose Mr. Defrees started for Cincinnati to purchase the outfit. He started out mounted on an Indian pony, but when he had got as far as Wolf Lake in Noble county the mud was so deep that the pony gave out, and he was obliged to leave it and proceed on foot. He sent the pony back with the mail carrier, who was passing through on his way from Fort Wayne to Goshen, and started on with his valise on his shoulder, making his way in that style to Piqua, Ohio. At that place he met Charles L. Murray, then a young man and who was destined afterward to become prominently identified with the journalism of northern Indiana. A partnership was formed between the two, and together they proceeded on to Cincinnati, traveling from Piqua to Dayton by stage and from Dayton to Cincinnati by canal.

There they made their purchase, consisting of a Franklin press, the necessary type and other materials. This was transported by canal as far as Dayton, where it was transferred to a covered wagon or schooner, as it was called in those days, and drawn by six horses. In this way it was brought to Goshen, where it arrived in January, 1837. The paper was established and named the Goshen *Express*, the first issue appearing January 27. It was located in a one-room frame building on the west side of Main street, between Washington and the first alley north. The files of this paper, the first ever published in Goshen, are now in the possession of J. A. Beane of the *Democrat*.

Mr. Defrees was associated with the paper but four months, when the partnership between himself and Mr. Murray was dissolved, and he removed to Elkhart to engage in business with his brother James. After his brother, John D. Defrees, became editor of the Indianapolis *Journal*, Anthony removed to that city to accept employment on the paper, and in that capacity he remained for a number of years. Lew Wallace,

afterward the renowned author of "Ben Hur," was connected with the paper at the same time, and the two became very intimate friends. It is a somewhat peculiar coincidence that although half a century has elapsed since they were thus associated General Wallace and Mr. Defrees should pass away within a few weeks of each other. During his stay in Indianapolis Mr. Defrees also became acquainted with Henry Ward Beecher, who was then pastor of a church in the capital city, and he occasionally met Horace Greeley, editor of the New York *Tribune* and the foremost journalist of the United States.

From Indianapolis Mr. Defrees removed to Terre Haute, where in 1864 he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Singer, who survives him. In Terre Haute he was engaged in the milling and manufacturing business, having a large flouring mill and also a stave factory. From that city in the early '70s he removed to Santiago, California, where he engaged in mining. In 1882 he returned to Goshen, conducting a grocery store for sixteen years. For the past six years he had lived a retired life. Besides his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Defrees, he is survived by two daughters, Mrs. R. F. Dale of Boone, Iowa, and Mrs. H. E. Bullerdick, of St. Louis, Missouri; two grandsons, Defrees Arnold and Frank Dale; one brother, Rollin Defrees of Indianapolis; three sisters, Mrs. James S. Frazer of Warsaw; Mrs. J. S. Mather of Middlebury, and Mrs. Margaret Smith of Miami, Florida; and many other relatives. Two of his brothers, John D. and Joseph H. Defrees, already mentioned, were well known in northern Indiana for many years. The former, besides being prominently identified with Indiana journalism, was for a number of years public printer at Washington. The latter was one of Goshen's leading merchants, was president of the City National Bank and served a term in Congress. His father also came to this county in 1836, locating in Jefferson township on what is generally known as the Stephen Miller farm, and was one of the thirteen voters who voted at the second township election in 1837.

The career of Mr. Defrees, as will be observed, was somewhat eventful, and his long life was one of industry and usefulness. He was identified with many enterprises for advancing the interests of the several communities in which he lived. Coming here when Elkhart county was only a wilderness, his name is associated with our county's pioneers, and he will be remembered, too, as one of Northern Indiana's pioneer newspaper men. Although modest and unassuming in his character, he was recognized wherever he was known as a man of

sterling worth. He was a congenial companion, a good neighbor, a stanch and loyal friend. The period of his retirement, passed among his friends, amid congenial surroundings and with agreeable companionship, was a fitting close of a life of activity such as his had been. Those who knew best will say that on this 7th of March of the year 1905 there was borne to his rest one of Goshen's most exemplary citizens.

The settlers of this county had many hardships, but had less to contend with than the settlers in most other sections of the country. Here, rich prairies covered with grass invited the plow of the husbandman, the groves furnished an abundance of timber for fencing, and large returns for labor were promised from the very first year of settlement. Mills were soon built and other conveniences came rapidly.

We find here a reason why so large a proportion of our settlers became permanent residents. In other counties many families soon passed to regions further west. They were a restless, adventuresome class that loved frontier life. They followed the Indians and the deer to the setting sun until the ocean stopped them. They filled a gap between savagery and civilization, and helped prepare for the permanent settler. But Elkhart county had comparatively few of these. Here the conditions were different. There was no such gap to be filled. The Indians were not so savage, and nature was not so wild. In general the settlers were of excellent stock and of sterling character—just such stuff as states and empires are made of. And when we consider the firm integrity and remarkable ability of our early settlers we cannot but feel hopeful and confident for the future, as well as pleased for the past and present of Elkhart county.

ELKHART COUNTY COURT HOUSE

BUILT IN GOSHEN 1870

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION.

The heavens themselves, the planets, and this center,
Observe degree, priority, and place,
Insisture, course, proportion, season, form,
Office, and custom, in all line of order.

—SHAKESPEARE.

Before describing the process of organization of Elkhart county, it may assist in our comprehension of the place of this county in general history to present a résumé of the larger political division of which Elkhart county forms a substantial and integral though in extent comparatively small part. What is now the state of Indiana is one of the older portions of our republic. For, while as a settled community, it has not the long record of annals such as might be read concerning the original thirteen colonies that formed the bulwark of our nation in its first stages of independence, yet the territory about the Wabash has long been a part of the "known world," and as such claimed by different nations in their struggle for new world empire.

The present state of Indiana was once embraced in that vast but largely fictitious empire known as New France, discovered by the valiant La Salle and his associates and claimed by them for King of France. This intangible and unenforced authority rested upon the inland empire from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi from the early period of the closing years of the seventeenth century until the middle of the eighteenth. During the Seven Years' war, the American phase of which is more familiarly known to us as the French and Indian war, and which terminated in the memorable treaty of 1763, all the possessions of France in the new world, including Canada and the region between the Atlantic colonies and the Mississippi, came under the flag and sovereignty of England.

For about fifteen years subsequent to the peace of 1763, Indiana, as we now know it, continued under the crown of King George. Then came the American Revolution, and while its greater results were the freeing of the colonists from the dominion of the mother country, another notable result, often forgotten in the glorious brilliancy of the

achievement of independence, was the acquisition of the vast country so long known as the Northwest Territory. This region, of such imperial magnitude and to which has since been shifted the center of our republic's population and industry and commerce, was obtained by result of conquest, whereby American arms were clearly victorious, whereas we failed during the Revolution in our attempts to conquer Canada.

It was due to the brilliant campaigns and the military daring of the young Virginian, George Rogers Clark, that the Northwest Territory was conquered. Setting out with a small force of men, under the auspices of the Virginia government, in 1778, in a few months he had taken possession of most of the country north of the Ohio, east of the Mississippi and along the Illinois and Wabash rivers, including the famous post of Vincennes, and, moreover, he held this vast region against all subsequent expeditions of the British, so that the area of his conquest remained in American possession until the close of the war and by the treaty of Paris, in 1783, was confirmed as a part of American sovereignty.

By the famous Ordinance of 1787 Northwest Territory was organized, and there was provided a temporary government directed by officials appointed by Congress. Perhaps the most celebrated provision of the ordinance was the prohibition for all time of slavery in the territory. It was also provided that six states should be formed from the Northwest Territory.

May 7, 1800, Congress, upon petition, divided Northwest Territory into two separate governments, Indiana territory being composed of that region lying west of a line beginning opposite the mouth of Kentucky river and running to Fort Recovery, and thence extending due north to Canada, Indiana Territory, as then organized, included the county of Knox, upon the Wabash, from which has sprung the state of Indiana; from the other divisions, or counties, of the territory, have been formed Illinois, Michigan and part of Wisconsin. Indian titles to the lands of the territory were gradually extinguished by treaty and purchase, and in a few years most of the country was open to the onward advance of civilization. Michigan Territory was in the meantime set off, and by 1808 Indiana Territory, having five thousand free white males, assumed the second grade of territorial government, and in February, 1809, Congress restricted its limits and provided for a territorial legislature. Thenceforth the limits of the terri-

tory were practically those of the present state. In 1816 it was ascertained that Indiana Territory possessed a population entitling it to independent statehood, and Congress therefore authorized the election of a convention to form a state constitution, and on April 19, 1816, the forty-first anniversary of the battle of Lexington, Indiana was formally admitted into the Union of States.

It may not be uninteresting at this point to consider briefly a point of history with which no doubt very few inhabitants of Elkhart county are familiar, and most of the events connected with which occurred before Elkhart county was a political entity. But had government policies taken a little different turn, Elkhart county might have been diminished in territorial extent nearly one-half and the northern boundary might to-day be running only a short distance north of the city of Goshen. In the early thirties the questions brought up by reason of this boundary very nearly precipitated a civil war and attracted national attention.

If anyone will take a map covering the area of Indiana, Ohio and Michigan, he will see that the northern boundary of Ohio is not on a line with the northern boundary of Indiana. The northwest corner of Ohio does not join the corner of Indiana, but is further down and runs a little upward, or north of east. In answering the question why this boundary is so, there is involved the history of three different boundary lines which have had intimately to do with the area of Elkhart county.

In the Ordinance of 1787 above referred to there occurs the following sentence: "If Congress shall find it hereafter expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two states in that part of said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan." This is known as the ordinance or old Indian boundary line, and by reference to a map it would be seen to run, according to the intent of the ordinance, ten miles south of the present northern boundary of Indiana.

By the act of Congress, May 7, 1800, the north line which separated Indiana Territory from Northwest Territory divided the Michigan country into two parts, and the eastern part, known as Wayne county, was supposedly to be henceforth identified with the fortunes of Ohio. In a short time the population of Ohio had so increased that statehood was in sight, and in the enabling act for the establishment of a state government passed by Congress in April, 1802, the old ordi-

nance line running due east and west "through to the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan" was specified as Ohio's northern boundary.

Wayne county was thus left out in the cold and was attached to Indiana Territory. In 1803 Governor Harrison formed a new Wayne county which comprised almost all of what is now Michigan. North and east it was bounded by Canada, but on the other sides it was bounded by a "north and south line through the western extreme of Lake Michigan" and "an east and west line through the southern extreme of the same." In January, 1805, Wayne county was formed into Michigan Territory, with boundaries the same except that on the west the line extended through the center of Lake Michigan.

In the meantime the people's knowledge of geography had increased so that the citizens of Ohio and Indiana well understood that the northern boundary as laid out on the ordinance line would cut off a large and valuable slice of territory from their respective commonwealths. Agitation was increasing and the attention of the authorities at Washington was being drawn out to this controversy on the frontier wilds. Finally, yielding to the urgency of the Ohioans, the president ordered a survey, which was made in 1816. However, the line was run, not according to the president's direction but according to the proviso of the Ohio state constitution, from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan to the northernmost cape of Maumee bay. This is known as the Harris line, and its north of easterly course marks the present northern boundary of Ohio, thus accounting for the irregularity mentioned above.

But now comes the third northern boundary line. When Congress admitted Indiana as a state it fixed the northern boundary by a line drawn due east and west "ten miles north of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan." Michigan was thus deprived of a strip ten miles wide and a hundred miles long, an area which very materially affected the size as also the political history of the northern fringe of counties in Indiana.

As far as Indiana was concerned the question of boundary was the occasion of very little further anxiety, and by congressional act the northern line of the state was accurately and authoritatively surveyed in 1827, the very year in which Elkhart county was occupied by its first settlers. But between the territory of Michigan and the state of Ohio in particular and of Indiana incidentally there was waged a bitter contest, which at one time rose to a situation of armed camps

and actual warfare. The Harris line cut off from Michigan a very valuable and thickly populated piece of country, and the people of the territory by no means readily acquiesced in its cession to Ohio. The final settlement cannot be described in these pages, but an account of it is full of national interest and involves many serious problems of national politics during the thirties and forties. In fact the boundary dispute delayed the admission of Michigan into the Union, the act for its admission not being approved until 1836, and even for some years thereafter the Michigan statesmen did not allow the matter to entirely rest.

During the dispute Indiana had no occasion to act save through her representatives at Washington. Her northern boundary had been fixed satisfactorily to herself, and she rested in the authority of the national government. She naturally sympathized with Ohio, and the matter was discussed more or less by her public men; but that was all. Whatever struggles might have been had afterward, the main dispute which actually existed was between Michigan and Ohio, and wholly with regard to the tract east of Indiana. The ten mile strip which had been given to Indiana was another matter, it was bounded by a different line from the Harris line. The matter was no doubt discussed in Elkhart county, and a certain interest was taken in it here; for the citizens were intelligent people. Their influence was exerted through those who represented them in the state legislature and in Congress. But the scene of action was too remote for it to cause any great excitement here. The county was more interested in her own development than in anything else, even politics were lost sight of in the united efforts of all parties to develop the resources of the county, her northern boundary had been fixed by Congress, and she rested secure in her organization.

Thus far we have mentioned the county and townships of Elkhart as though they already existed at the earliest day; but they did not. They were only in possibility, not in fact; only in potentiality, not yet in actuality. During the late twenties many settlers had come, but they were a law unto themselves. And well was it that they possessed the Anglo-Saxon genius for law and order and the "enjoyment of mine without injury to thine;" otherwise there would have been anarchy. But though the early settlers were in a sense without law they were not against law, and at the proper time steps were taken toward county organization.

Among the constantly manifested traits of the American pioneers in their pushing out into new and undeveloped countries, always remained the sense of social order, and with the building of primitive homes in the wilderness and the clearing of the forests there were always present the principles of common law and free political institutions. Therefore hardly had the settlers established their primitive homes within the confines of Elkhart county when the forces of order caused the people to effect legal organization.

The prominent men among the early settlers were in touch with the state authorities, and in due time the legislature was apprised of the existence on the northern border of a community desiring political organization. Accordingly in the legislative session of 1829-30 an act was passed and was approved in January, 1830, incorporating the county of Elkhart. The following limits were prescribed by the act: "The district of country within the following boundaries shall form and constitute the county of Elkhart, to wit: Beginning on the north line of the state, where the center line of range 4 strikes the same, thence east to the line dividing ranges 7 and 8, thence south to the line dividing townships 34 and 35 north, and thence west to the central section line of range 4 east, thence north to the place of beginning."

These are the limits of the county as they exist to-day. This county has not, in fact, experienced the usual mutations of boundary and territorial extension that have been true of many other counties, and in its general dimensions as in its township divisions it has remained unchanged for over half a century. During the twenties Allen county comprised the territory from which were later created the counties of Elkhart, Noble and LaGrange. St. Joseph county was organized at the same time with Elkhart, and to them were attached, for county purposes, the region since divided into Lake, Porter, LaPorte, LaGrange, Steuben and Kosciusko counties.

By the act of legislature organizing the county a writ of election was also issued, and during the spring of 1830 the citizen voters of Elkhart county chose three justices of the peace to administer the affairs of the county. It is necessary to explain that during the first months of the county's existence the civil administrative powers were vested in a board of justices. This board was abolished by legislative act on January 19, 1831, and at the same time the board of commissioners was brought into existence.

With the election of the board of justices the county became a

civic community. In the office of the county auditor is an old record book, much smaller than the ordinary ponderous tomes used for recording official matters; its pages bear the stain marks of age, and as one turns over the leaves he can but feel a becoming reverence for the writers who have long since passed from the stage of action. The chirography in this book is by no means its least interesting feature, for although it is marked with the quaint and curious flourishes of the time its labored characters show the earnestness and honest worth of the pioneer men upon whom devolved the direction of the county's affairs. From the records in this book can be traced a fairly consecutive history of the work of organization of Elkhart county and of many other events which should form part of the annals of the county.

Under date of June 28, 1830, the following record is of interest: "The board of justices for the county of Elkhart met at the house of Chester Sage in said county, the place appointed by law for doing county business." This first county seat was located in the present city of Elkhart, on the bank of the St. Joseph river, just where the Main street bridge crosses the stream. Thus it appears that Elkhart city has the honor of being the first county seat, and indeed at the time under consideration Goshen had not yet come into existence.

One of the first acts of the board of justices was the division of the county into two townships, and the following record will show how that was done: "Concord township shall include all that part of the county northwest of a line beginning at the western boundary of the county between townships 36 and 37 and running thence east to the line between 6 and 7, thence north to the state line, and all that part of the county southeast shall be included in Elkhart township." From this it would appear that Concord township included what are now Cleveland, Baugo, Osolo, Concord, Washington and Jefferson townships. Thus instead of drawing the dividing line straight across the county between townships 36 and 37, a block of almost two townships, now called Middlebury and York, was set upon Elkhart township, which made the area of the latter division much larger than Concord township. Did we not have the actual records of the board before us, as above quoted, this division would seem almost inexplicable when taken in connection with subsequent township divisions. At the same time this boundary line explains the word "southeast" employed in the above record, and without doubt marks the two original townships as the justices intended they should be. However, on the organization of Middlebury township,

noted below, the phraseology used is, "Ordered that all that part of *Concord* township in ranges 6 and 7 be set apart and known by the name of Middlebury township." But range 7 was never constituted, so far as we have record, a part of Concord township, so that a discrepancy at once arises between the records and the resultant facts. The explanation which suggests itself most readily is that the clerk omitted the phrase "and of Elkhart township" directly after "Concord township" in the above sentence; or that, in a day when the written word was only a poor symbol for pioneer logic and deed, "in ranges 6 and 7" was meant to be construed as including all that part of the county lying north of the line between townships 36 and 37 and in Elkhart county. At the best, it is a mere interesting bit of ancient history in this county.

In Elkhart township was included not only all the rest of the county as at present constituted but, for voting and other purposes, LaGrange, Noble and Steuben counties on the east, and Kosciusko county on the south.

It may be well at this point briefly to show how the present townships were carved from the original two. The first important change was made at the session of the board of justices on July 13, 1830, when all the territory east of Elkhart county proper was formed into a separate township and given the unwieldy Indian name Mong-go-qua-nong, and so remained until the counties of Noble, LaGrange and Steuben were erected therefrom.

Jackson township was the first township to be erected with limits as they are to-day. This is a full congressional township and as such is designated township 35 north, range 6 east. This organization for civil purposes was effected in November, 1833, and Colonel John Jackson was chosen the first justice of the peace.

In May, 1833, the commissioners made the following order: "That all the territory lying south of Elkhart county and attached thereto be designated and set apart and known by the name of Turkey Creek township." Thus the old Elkhart township was again limited in extent, and a short time afterward Turkey Creek township became Kosciusko county, with which the history of this county has no more to do.

Another division was effected by the board in March, 1834, when Middlebury township was set apart from all that part of Concord township lying in ranges 6 and 7. The new division thus comprised that

block of country now known as Middlebury, York, Jefferson and Washington townships.

In January, 1835, Concord township suffered another large diminution of her original bounds. At that time all that portion of the county lying between the Michigan line on the north and the St. Joseph river on the south, St. Joseph county on the west, and range six (the western limit of Middlebury as above fixed) on the east, was organized as an independent township, and was duly named Cleveland.

Middlebury township as first constituted soon became too populous to remain as a single township, and on May 5, 1835, the commissioners ordered that all that portion of the township lying in range 6 be constituted a township and named Washington. It was not long until this new division was also divided.

In the progress of organization we now revert to the southern part of the county, where Elkhart township becomes divested of a large and fertile district. On November 2, 1835, the commissioners ordered that all the country in congressional township 35, in range 7, be known by the name of Benton township, and by this act the extreme southeastern corner was set off and designated as it is to-day.

The county now rapidly assumed the boundaries with which we are familiar at the present time. In the commissioners' record of March, 1836, appears the following: "Ordered that all that part of Elkhart county west of range 5 east and south of the Elkhart river be set apart and known by the name of Baugo township." It therefore comprised that strip of country, three miles wide, on the western edge of the county, where now are seen three townships, and during the first years the fractions of the townships now in St. Joseph county were attached to Baugo township.

At the same session of the commissioners, in March, 1836, an order was entered forming township 37 north, range 5 east, into Jefferson township. This division, created from the original Washington township, is a full congressional township, except the triangular piece of section 31 cut off by the Elkhart river, and which, by order of the board, became a part of Concord township.

The board met again in May, 1836, and directed that "a portion of Elkhart township in range 7 be set apart and be known by the name of Clinton." Elkhart township was by this restricted in size to three congressional townships, and at the September meeting in 1836, township 36 north and range 5 east was constituted into Harrison township.

In January, 1837, the original township of Cleveland was divided, and township 38 north and range 5 east, south of the state line, was set apart and named Osolo township.

In March, 1837, Union township came into legal existence by order of the commissioners. And on the same date and in direct consequence Elkhart township was reduced to its present limits, being, technically, township 36 north, range 6 east.

York township came into existence at the same time with Union. This is the fractional township 38 north, range 7 east, originally a part of Middlebury, which, as one of the oldest and most extensive townships, on this date took on the limits by which it is still known.

Two more townships remained to be formed. Under date of November 5, 1839, the commissioners directed that "fractional township 36 north, range 4 east, be set off from Bango township, it now being a part thereof," and named Olive. According to a former history, this township formerly comprised thirty-six sections, but about 1840 the western half was detached and given to St. Joseph county. There is no authority for this statement in the county records, as the above quotation therefrom shows.

Locke township, the little division in the extreme southwest corner of the county, was the last to be formed, and it had a somewhat varied experience before organization. It is said that in the early days its citizens, so far at least as election purposes were concerned, had to go into Harrison township to vote; they next voted in Union township, and then in Olive, and finally, in June, 1841, they were set off to themselves, the record being as follows: "Ordered that the congressional township No. 35 north of range 4 east, in the county of Elkhart, and state of Indiana, and the same is hereby set off as a civil township to itself for the purposes of transacting township business for said township; and it is further ordered that said township be known by the name of Locke; and it is further ordered that an election be held in said township on Saturday, the 24th day of July, 1841, for the purpose of electing a justice of the peace."

Such is a brief account of the evolution of Elkhart county from an unorganized region into its present shape and its present order and arrangement of townships. With a county map before one the preceding description of the formation of townships would not be entirely prosaic reading, especially to one interested in the annals of his county. Now, however, we may turn to some other matters relating to the county in its organized form.

THE FIRST ELKHART COUNTY COURT HOUSE

COMPLETED IN 1833 TORN DOWN 1869

CHAPTER V.

THE COUNTY SEAT.

A HISTORY OF ITS LOCATION AND RELOCATION: BY H. S. K. BARTHOLOMEW.

"For justice
All place a temple, and all season, summer."
—BULWER.

The history of the county seat of Elkhart county has its beginnings even before the organization of the county government. The legislature of 1829-30 enacted a law, which was approved January 29, 1830, and which was entitled An Act for the Formation of the Counties of Elkhart and St. Joseph. This law provided for the appointment of five commissioners, who were to examine sites and select a seat of justice for the county. The commissioners selected, and who were named in this act, were William G. Ewing and Hugh Hanna, of Allen county; Samuel Fleming and John Bishop, of Wayne county; and John Bennett, of Delaware county. They were instructed to meet at the house of Chester Sage, whose location was not designated further than that it was within the bounds of the county, on the fourth Monday in May, 1830, and proceed to the discharge of their duties.

In accordance with the provisions of this act the commissioners met May 24, 1830, at the residence of Chester Sage and began the work which the legislature had assigned to them. Two days later they met at the same place and reported that they had examined a number of sites and had selected the southwest quarter of section 24 in township 37 north of range five east, as the site of the proposed county seat. This tract of land is in the present township of Concord, about a mile west of the line between Concord and Jefferson township, just a short distance north of the Elkhart river, and almost directly across the river from the present county asylum. The commissioners also reported that the land which they had selected was attached to the district of lands held for sale at the Fort Wayne land office and had not been previously offered for sale by the United States government. At that time there was no organized county government and no authorities to whom these com-

missioners could submit their report. They therefore adjourned May 26 to meet again on July 12, following.

The same act which authorized the formation of the county provided for holding an election of county officers and for electing three justices of the peace, who should organize themselves into a board and have charge of the county business. Accordingly an election was held, but at what date I have not been able to ascertain. The three justices elected at that time were James Mather, Arminius C. Penwell and John Jackson. By another provision of the act above referred to, the house of Chester Sage was designated as the place for the meeting of the board of justices after their election. The board met for the first time June 28, 1830, and after transacting such business as came before it adjourned to meet in special session July 13. At that time the commissioners above named formally presented their report of the selection of a site for a county seat. The report was received by the board and placed on record. What the cities of Goshen and Elkhart would have been had the county seat remained at the place first selected—for it is almost midway between the two—must be left to the speculation of those individuals who enjoy wrestling with that kind of problems.

But that spot was not to be the real county seat, whatever may have been the desires and expectations of the inhabitants of that early day. The legislature of 1830-1 passed an act providing for the relocation of the county seat. The act was approved February 10, 1831. Another set of commissioners was named, who were to examine the site which had been previously selected and also such other sites as might be considered eligible for this purpose, and decide whether or not the public interest demanded a relocation. The commissioners selected at this time were L. G. Thompson and Attorney L. Davis, of Allen county; Hiram Todd and Walter Wilson, of Cass county; and David Miller, of St. Joseph county. The place designated for them to meet and from which to proceed to the performance of the duties devolving upon them was at the mouth of the Elkhart river, and the time set for their meeting was the third Monday in March, 1831. The record of the board of justices shows that Anthony L. Davis, L. G. Thompson and David Miller, a quorum of these commissioners, met on the day designated and proceeded with their work. On the 26th of May they submitted their report to the board. The report recites that they examined the several sites under consideration, including the one previously selected, and recommended that it be vacated and the county seat relocated. The new loca-

tion selected was described as the south fraction of the northeast quarter and the north fraction of the southeast quarter of section nine in township 36 north, of range six east; providing that the two fractions should not exceed the maximum quantity of one hundred and sixty acres, to which the county had the right of pre-emption for county seat purposes. The commissioners further recommended that, should the two fractions exceed the maximum quantity, the first described fraction should be pre-empted and the second purchased by the county. The records shows further that the commissioners recommended the name of Goshen as a suitable name to be given to the town which should be built at the proposed seat of justice. The report was accepted and approved by the board of justices, the seat of justice was located and the name of Goshen was officially given to the site at that time selected.

The opinion seems to be held by a great many people that the land included in the present court square was acquired from Oliver Crane, one of the earlier residents of this portion of the county. It is also believed that he gave the land to the county with the stipulation that should it ever cease to be used for this purpose it should revert to his heirs. The records show, however, that this opinion was not well founded. The fact is that a tract of ninety-two and twenty-eight hundredths acres of land was acquired from the government by pre-emption, as had been recommended by the commissioners. This tract embraced all of that part of the present city of Goshen which lies between the Elkhart river on the west and Broad alley, now Cottage avenue, on the east; and between Clinton street on the north and the first alley south of Washington street on the south. The deed of conveyance for this parcel of land was executed June 7, 1833, and is signed by Andrew Jackson, president of the United States, and attested by his private secretary, Andrew J. Donelson, and by Elijah Hayward, commissioner of the general land office. It states specifically that the conveyance is made in accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress passed in 1824, granting to parishes or counties in each state or territory the right of pre-emption to quarter sections of land for seats of justice. The deed is recorded on page 98 in deed record number 1 of Elkhart county. Thus the county records completely controvert the time-honored tradition that Oliver Crane donated to the county the land which is included in the present court park.

There is another tradition, which seems to rest on a better foundation, that Oliver Crane first suggested the name of Goshen for the pro-

posed county seat town, and that he did so because he had come from a town of that name in New York. Hon. John E. Thompson and the late Anthony DeFreese were questioned by the writer as to what they knew concerning this tradition. Both of them stated that for the past fifty years or more it had been generally accepted as true. And in a personal memoir by the late John W. Irwin appears the following statement: "Among the principal men who were early settlers here before 1832, the time of coming of Alexander Irwin, was Oliver Crane, who had come from Orange county, New York, the county town of which was named Goshen. It is understood that he was mainly influential in inducing those who had charge of laying out our county seat town for the name given it. My father is claimed to have been consulted about the name in 1831 and favored it, not from the standpoint of Crane, to follow a town name to which he was attached from local considerations, but from the fitness of the name as being a country rich and productive, as that of Goshen in Egypt, occupied, by the designation of Joseph, by his kinspeople during their sojourn in that country." (See Note 1, below.) The public records appear to contain nothing either to prove or disprove this opinion. All that has been found concerning the matter is what has already been stated: That the name was recommended by the commissioners who chose the site for the county seat, and was officially confirmed by the board of justices in whom was vested the authority to transact all county business.

The name of Oliver Crane is prominently identified with the earliest history of the town of Goshen in another way, even though he is not entitled to the honor of having given the court square to the public. At the session of the board of justices held May 2, 1831, he was appointed agent for the county seat. This was just before the present site was selected. At the session of the board held June 21, after the county seat had been relocated, he was ordered to lay off into lots the tract which had been chosen for this purpose. He was further ordered to advertise half of the lots to be sold on the 2d day of July. In September of the same year he made his first report, showing that he had sold fifty-four lots, receiving therefor $2,607.75. In November, 1831, he was succeeded by Robert Randall as county agent. It appears from the record, however, that Crane was associated with his successor and with the county surveyor, George Crawford, in surveying and laying out lots in the new town. The public records also show that twelve lots were reserved by the county for a public square and public buildings. These

lots are numbers 131 to 136, inclusive, fronting on Main street, and numbers 155 to 160, inclusive, fronting on Third street.

Besides the tract which was acquired from the government by pre-emption, the county purchased of Oliver Crane another tract lying immediately north of it and including that portion of the present city of Goshen which lies north of Clinton street, east of the Elkhart river and south of the Lake Shore Railroad. Its area is twenty-seven acres, three roods and three rods, the deed for which was made September 2, 1834, signed by Oliver Crane and his wife, Elizabeth Crane, and acknowledged before Peter L. Runyan, a justice of the peace. This tract was a part of the northwest quarter of section 9, township 36 north, range 6 east, and which was entered from the government by Ephraim Seeley August 2, 1831. The two parcels of land which were acquired, the one by pre-emption and the other by purchase, aggregated one hundred and twenty acres, six and two-sevenths rods.

In order to make this sketch as complete as possible from the data which could be found, it is necessary to refer once more to the act which authorized the organization of the county and which also provided for the meeting of the courts up to the time when the public buildings should be erected. The place designated by the act for the first meeting of the circuit court was the house of Chester Sage, which was a log cabin on the north bank of the St. Joseph river and nearly opposite the mouth of the Elkhart river. The farm upon which he lived is now a part of the city of Elkhart, and the spot where the cabin stood is about sixty rods east of the bridge which crosses the St. Joseph at Main street. So that place was by legal enactment virtually the earliest county seat. The same act of the legislature which designated the place for the first session of the court also contained a provision that the circuit court should have authority to remove the place of meeting from the house of Chester Sage to any other place in the county previous to the erection of the public buildings, after which all of its sessions were to be held in the court house at the county seat.

It appears that the court availed itself of the authority granted it to remove to other places for holding its sessions. But one session of the circuit court was held at the residence of Chester Sage, the place designated by law. That session was begun November 30, 1830. The next session was held in April, 1831, at the residence of Thomas Thomas, the county clerk, about three miles east of Elkhart on what is known as Two-Mile plain. (See Note 2.) The third term of the

court was held in October, 1831, at the residence of Thomas Frier, on what was then called Elkhart plain, but is now known as Elkhart prairie. The place referred to is what has been known for many years as the McConaughy farm and is now owned by Leonard McConaughy. The late Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, in an address delivered at the Elkhart county fair in 1852, referred to this session of the court and stated that it was really the first session at which the full bench was represented, the Hon. Charles H. Test, the presiding judge, meeting with the court then for the first time. At the two sessions held after this, at the places above mentioned, only the two associate judges, Peter Diddy and William Latta, were present. The residence of Mr. Frier was then a log cabin and the court held its session under the stately trees which stood in front of it. It might also be added here that James Frier was the first treasurer of Elkhart county and was serving in that capacity at that time.

The fourth term, counting the two terms which were held by the two associate judges, as already mentioned, was held in April, 1832, and the sixth in May, 1833, both being held at the residence of Henry Dusenberry (Note 3), which was located in Goshen at the northeast corner of Main and Washington streets, where the Dewey block now stands. There is nothing in the court records to show where the fifth term was held, which was in October, 1832. The seventh term was held in the court house, which is the first mention of that building in the circuit court records.

The board of justices held all of its sessions from the first one, in June, 1830, already mentioned, to the May meeting in 1831, at the residence of Chester Sage. In June and July, 1831, they met at the residence of Thomas Thomas. Up to that time the board of justices performed the functions which have been performed by the board of county commissioners. In September, 1831, the first board of commissioners met at the residence of Thomas Thomas. (Note 4.) But two members of the board were present: Edward Downing and George McCollum. At the next meeting John Jackson presented his certificate of election as a member of the board and took his seat. This meeting was held at the residence of George McCollum, which was located about half way between Lincoln avenue and the next alley north on the east side of Main street and opposite court park. Another session was held in January, 1832, at the same place. In March, 1832, the board met at the residence of Luke Hulett, on or near the present site

of the Baptist church in Goshen. From May, 1832, until August, 1833, the board held its meetings at Abner Stilson's tavern, located where the Kindig block now stands at the corner of Main street and Lincoln avenue in Goshen. In September, 1833, the board met for the first time in the court house.

The residences of Chester Sage, Thomas Thomas, George McCollum and Abner Stilson were also the meeting places of the probate court from 1830 to 1833, the year when the court house was completed, from which time that court also began to hold its sessions in the court house.

There is one thing quite peculiar that deserves mention, and that is the apparent absence of any record of the contract for the building of the first court house. The records of the board of justices, the commissioners', circuit and probate courts have been searched diligently but no such contract has been found. P. M. Henkel, former county auditor, in a paper read before the Elkhart County Historical Society, April 20, 1905, states that this contract was awarded to Jacob Studebaker, who modeled the building after the court house at Dayton, Ohio. The late Dr. M. M. Latta, several years before his death and before illness had impaired his mental faculties, made the same statement to the writer of this paper, and added also that the Dayton court house had been copied after the main building of Princeton College as it was nearly a century ago. In the absence of any public records the word of these men, who were known throughout their lives for their accurate knowledge of passing events and for the accuracy of their statements concerning them, is the best authority that can be cited.

As far as can be gathered from the public records, from recorded personal memoirs and from statements of individuals still living who are believed to know concerning these matters, this is an accurate history in detail of the seat of government of Elkhart county from the time of the county's organization until the completion of its first court house in 1833. Since that time there has been no change in its location, but it has remained continuously in the same place.

(1) Elisha Irwin, brother of John W. Irwin, states that his father, Alexander Irwin, first came here in 1831 and returned to his former home in Pennsylvania in 1832, in which year he removed here with his family to remain permanently. This explains the apparent conflict in the dates of John W. Irwin's memoir.

(2) Dr. W. H. Thomas, the only surviving son of Thomas Thomas, and John W. Ellis, a resident of Elkhart since November, 1831, and now eighty-one years old, both concur in this statement as to the location of

Thomas Thomas' residence. Wilber L. Stonex, a grandson of Thomas Thomas, thought it was in the next residence of Mr. Thomas, now known as the Bradigum farm and located just northwest of the present city limits of Goshen. Mr. Ellis says that Mr. Thomas removed to this place in the latter part of 1831, which was several months after the court met at his cabin on Two-Mile plain.

(3) The information concerning the location of this place was obtained from an address delivered by Hon. J. H. DeFreese in 1858.

(4) As Mr. Thomas removed to his farm near Goshen some time in 1831 it is impossible to ascertain at which of the two places this first session of the board of commissioners was held.

THE COURT HOUSE.

The history of the seat of justice would not be quite complete without a brief description of the building which for so many years has adorned the public square, and in whose halls have been discussed and acted upon the matters of deepest concern to the welfare of the county and where justice has been afforded to all employing the machinery of law for that purpose. The present court house was opened to the public in 1870. The old building having outlived its usefulness, it was decided by the people that a new building should be erected. This was in the year 1868, and the commissioners who had charge of the work were James Bechtel, J. E. Thompson and Nathaniel Thompson. The work on the building was begun the same year and completed in 1870.

The early county fathers showed their wisdom in planting numerous shade trees on the square, so that, during the summer season, the court house almost disappears among the embowering foliage of maples and elms. Formerly the grounds were enclosed by iron railing, but civic taste has decided against this inclosure. A description of the building as it appeared before the recent remodeling gives the following general features. Of classic model, its four large Corinthian pillars supporting a well proportioned entablature on the east and west sides, the building has much of the appearance of those ancient temples where justice was supposed to emanate from the deities whose shrines and marble figures were within its walls. The ground dimensions were, until the reconstruction, 82 by 72 feet, and from base to cornice it is 52 feet.

Until the spring of 1905 the true symmetry and simplicity of this structure were marred and thrown out of balance by the large clock tower on the south end. This height of brick and stone, although for many years forming one of the landmarks of Goshen, came into dis-

favor when the plans were formulated for the remodeling of the court house, and along about the first of last April the old clock, which for more than a generation had sounded the hours to children and children's children, struck for the last time, and a few days later the work of dismantling the tower was complete.

The remodeled court house gives Elkhart county one of the most up-to-date and thoroughly convenient seats of justice in northern Indiana. Such changes are being made in the general features as well as the details that the next generation will be hardly able to image the old court house from what they see of the reconstructed edifice. As mentioned, the tower has been taken down. The building has been lengthened at both ends, but in form symmetrical with the old plan, the total ground space added being 87 by 70 feet, or a total additional floor space for the three stories of nearly 20,000 square feet. While the general arrangement of the rooms remains the same, the reconstruction affords such expansion for all the different offices that they are practically to be in new quarters, ample for all their present and future needs for some years to come.

The principal entrances to the basement floor will now be at the north and south ends, although the former entrances will also remain. With much enlarged quarters, the superintendent of county schools and truant officer will retain the southeast corner, the surveyor will occupy the southwest room, and the commissioners will hold their meetings in the northeast corner, while the remainder of the basement will be taken up by the modern fan heating plant, janitor's rooms, etc. Stairs lead from this floor to the main floor.

Going up on the main floor, one finds the most complete contrast between the new and old arrangement. Where as formerly the east entrance had three doors, now a broad double-door affords the principal means of entering the building. From this main hall branch out the two corridors which, as the vertical axis of this floor, extend nearly the full length of the building. From the south corridor doors open into the clerk's enlarged office, the office of the sheriff (who in the old building had very small and inadequate room), and the recorder's office, in which has been built a vault of such proportions as will accommodate the great bulk of valuable records which accumulate there from year to year.

From the north corridor are entered the auditor's, on one hand, and the treasurer's office, on the other. At the north end of the build-

ing is a large consultation room, communicating with both the treasurer's and auditor's apartments, while each of these officials also has a private office.

A broad stairway interrupted by one short landing, leads straight to the second floor. Opening into the hallway at the head of the stairs are, on the west side, the rooms of the assessor, the probate court, and the attorney's room, and, on the east, the jury room, the library, and the judge's room. Especially notable and appropriate to the progressive spirit of the people of Elkhart county, is the new jury room. From the restricted, unsanitary, and inadequate quarters formerly provided for the deliberations of the twelve tried and true peers, the bailiff now, when the trial is over, leads his charges into a spacious double apartment—a large room intended for the general sessions of the jury, and also, connected therewith by swinging doors, a smoking room.

Double doors from the second floor hall open into the court room, which, already of ample dimensions, remains practically as it was. The enclosed space reserved for the attorneys and participants in the trials has been increased, and some changes of arrangement made. Desks and chairs for the members of the county bar are provided to the number of forty, and these places are to be assigned to the members in order of seniority of admission to the bar, each seat being reserved exclusively for the use of its rightful occupant.

Back of the court room are the offices of the court stenographer, the prosecutor's room, and two witness rooms,—the last being a notable improvement, there formerly being but one room for witnesses, and an order to divide the witnesses meant serious inconvenience.

The appropriation up to the time of this writing for this reconstruction is $68,000, but it is thought that nearly one hundred thousand dollars will represent the final sum expended upon the work. From it will result a building which, for efficiency of design and symmetry of architectural outline, will for many years to come be a credit to Elkhart county.

THE ELKHART COUNTY ASYLUM.

"In the early forties," according to Mr. P. M. Henkel, "there was no asylum for the care of the poor and indigent persons. Such as were dependent upon public charity were farmed out by the county commissioners for their support by the year to the lowest responsible bidder. At this date (1845) but two persons in the county were thus

provided for. The first farm purchased by the county to be used as an asylum for the poor was located in Jefferson township and consisted of eighty acres. A superintendent was appointed and all indigent persons transferred to his care." This poor farm was two and a half miles northwest of Goshen, and was known as the Adam Harman farm.

In 1847 Miss Dix, the eminent philanthropist and reformer of prison conditions, visited on her tour of inspection the institutions of Elkhart county, and her strictures relative to the county poor farm were especially severe. The poor house, to quote Miss Dix's report as it appeared in a local paper of that year, "is situated several miles from Goshen, and has a farm of eighty acres, forty of which are cultivated. No dwelling is as yet constructed for the poor of sufficient capacity for their suitable accommodation. The situation of this establishment is remote and difficult of access." Only three individuals were kept there at county expense at that time, so that it is hardly surprising that the home had not yet reached the dignity and efficiency of a public institution.

Perhaps this criticism led to the action of the county board in 1853 by which a substantial building was planned for the accommodation of the county's almoners. This house was erected on Elkhart prairie, five miles southeast of Goshen, on the old Fort Wayne road. The poor house was burned in February, 1871, but was replaced by another in the summer of that year. In 1882 the county commissioners traded with W. D. Platter for a marsh farm of 453 acres between Bristol and Elkhart on the St. Joseph river. This trade was rescinded by the new board of commissioners elected in 1882, and, Platter refusing to surrender the old farm, a law suit followed. The case was in the courts two years, was tried in the circuit court at LaGrange before Judge Robert Lowry, of Fort Wayne, who decided in favor of the county. Platter took an appeal to the supreme court, where Judge Lowry's decision was affirmed, so that the county continued in the possession of its farm on Elkhart prairie several years longer.

In 1885 the farm on the prairie was sold, and the site of the present institution was bought of David Rupp, for the sum of five thousand dollars. The present Elkhart county farm is located at Dunlaps, in Concord township, half way between Goshen and Elkhart, and is reached by the inter-urban electric line. The farm contains one hundred and twenty acres, and the entire institution is a credit to the county. If Miss

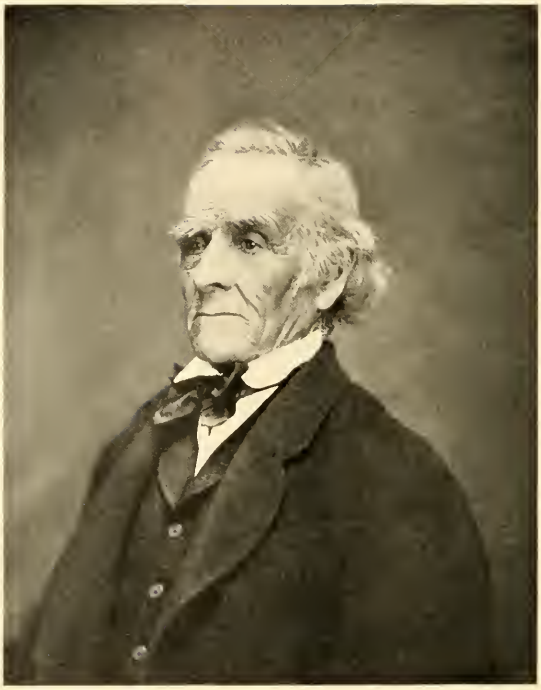
Dix were alive to-day and could visit this asylum her adverse criticism would, without doubt, be turned to words of praise and admiration of the efficient way in which the eleemosynary affairs of the county are administered.

The asylum building, which was erected in 1886, the original contract price being $18,800, is a brick building, two stories and basement, containing sixty-five rooms. The east side is for the women inmates, and the west for the men. At the time of the present writing an addition, 31 by 60 feet, is being built, in which will be located the hospital department, the rooms for the insane and the cells for the unmanageable inmates. At the present time there are 58 persons in the institution, this being about the average number. The largest number during the past year was 79 and the lowest 50. The present superintendent is Mr. John L. Warden, and under his direction are three lady employes, two men in the house and one on the farm, besides the fireman and janitor.

COUNTY JAIL.

In the report of Miss Dix, above referred to, the county jail comes in for its share of criticism. "The Elkhart county jail, at Goshen," says Miss Dix, "is a two-story brick building, containing four dungeons, two debtors' rooms above, and the family residence of the keeper. This jail was about to be repaired, and it was believed that some improvements as to drainage and ventilation might be introduced."

The present county jail, on the west side of the court house square, in its exterior aspect resembles a pretentious private residence. Its reconstruction to the present condition occurred in 1879, costing the county over twenty thousand dollars. It is said that Ira Storr was the first offender to be incarcerated in the old building.



THOMAS THOMAS
FIRST CLERK OF ELKHART COUNTY

CHAPTER VI.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

Government is a trust, and the officers of the government are trustees; and both the trust and the trustees are created for the benefit of the people.
—Henry Clay.

History is something other than bare chronicles of legislative proceedings and official acts; yet, nevertheless, it would be a serious omission to fail to include in this volume some cursory mention, other than what has already been given, of various official acts by which the progress of the county and its civic and material welfare have been directed to the proper ends, and also the names of the most important of those men commissioned by their fellow citizens to perform, after the manner of our representative government, the duties which necessarily must be delegated by the many to the few. And, too, in thus recording some of the means by which the representatives of the people sought to perfect the efficiency of the body politic, we may learn much concerning the unfolding and development of our county into its present civic, social and material condition.

An evidence of the strong tendency of the early settlers of this county for law and order and the institutions of society may be found in the record of the first county election following the act of county incorporation. There was but a mere handful of people in this great district comprising Elkhart county and the territory attached thereto; none of the restraints of law were needed, and only the inherent desire of the American people to participate in self-government could have urged this community toward civil organization. In this election there were polled in the entire county, including the territory attached, out of which several counties were later formed, but seventy-five votes. And it is presumed that the entire legal vote was cast, there being a number of aspirants to places of honor and profit, whose respective friends were no doubt active in their behalf.

At this first election in Elkhart county the following men were chosen to administer the affairs of the county: Thomas Thomas, clerk; Eli Penwell, sheriff; William Latta and Peter Diddy, associate judges;

J. W. Violette, recorder; and James Mather, John Jackson and Arminius Penwell, justices of the peace, who constituted the board for the transaction of county business until they were succeeded by the newly created board of county commissioners. The first three sessions of the board of justices were held at the house of Chester Sage, and in the fall of 1830 the first county court was held there by the associate judges, Peter Diddy and William Latta. The election for a state representative, sheriff and coroner, ordered to be held on the first Monday in August, 1830, was held, in Concord township also at the house of Mr. Sage, while the voters of Elkhart township cast their ballots at the schoolhouse on Elkhart plain.

One of the interesting provisions of this early board of justices was the fixing of tax rates. By the record we find that the poll tax was 37½ cents; a like amount was levied on each horse, one half that sum on each work ox; 25 cents was the rate for a silver watch, one dollar for a brass clock, one dollar for a four-wheeled carriage, and 75 cents for a two-wheeled carriage. These direct taxes probably were cheerfully paid, although occasionally we find recorded the case of a man who had his tax remitted on the ground that it was unjustly large, (it being ordered in November, 1830, that James Compton be acquitted of the payment of 37½ cents for one horse wrongfully assessed.) In 1830 the whole amount of revenue collected was $198, and the whole disbursement was $183.43, leaving a balance in the treasury.

The last meeting of the board of justices was in July, 1831, and in the following September Edward Downing and George McCollum received their commissions and on September 5 were sworn in by the clerk and took their seats as the commissioners of Elkhart county.

For nearly seventy years the board of commissioners continued to exercise, in each county of the state, the general administrative powers appertaining to county government. While this board was generally of the highest individual character, yet, by the nature of the powers vested therein, it was largely autocratic and irresponsible. The system of "checks and balances" has formed one of the inherent principles of our governmental system, as is seen in the universal division of powers among several bodies, each acting as a restraint upon the other. At the close of the last century this fundamental principle was, by state legislation, applied to the administrative machinery of each of the several counties in Indiana. The verdict as to the efficiency and value of the new system has been generally favorable, as it is likewise commended

by reason. While on the subject of county commissioners, it seems proper at this point to give a very brief explanation of the new feature which of late years has increased the length of the county ballot and added another complication to the problem of self-government.

By an act of the general assembly approved March 3, 1899, there was created in the several counties of the state a body known as the County Council. Each county was divided into four councilmanic districts, each district comprising one or more entire townships; one councilman is elected from each district and three are chosen in the county at large. The first election of county councilmen was held at the general election of November, 1900, the second in 1902, and thereafter the elections are to be held every four years.

This County Council, in its workings, has original jurisdiction over the tax levy of the county and over the appropriations for county purposes. The fixing of county tax rates, where not already fixed by law, is vested in this council, and the power of appropriating money from the county treasury is vested exclusively in this body. To the council are submitted all the budgets or estimates of expenditure by the county officers in their respective departments and the county commissioners cannot contract or bind the county beyond the amount appropriated for each object in question by the council. The discretionary powers of the commissioners are thus limited, and, while they have power to purchase all supplies, they can do so only on a written requisition of the officer or employe for whom or for whose work the supplies are necessary. This council holds a regular annual meeting, fixed by law, but may also be called together by order of the auditor. In the list of county officials will be found the names of those chosen to the County Council of this county since the act of legislature went into effect.

It is one of the happy features of American democracy that the workings of civil government have very few points of contact with the average citizen, who by casting an intelligent ballot sets the proper machinery agoing and needs have little further concern with constituted authority. The will of the people works out in a natural and easy manner, and only occasionally, in such a county as Elkhart, is there anything approaching a large issue. Because the affairs of local civil government are thus so largely a matter of course and take on the complexion of the every-day routine of household or personal life, the documentary records are on the whole very uninteresting reading and offer

only now and then something of more than ephemeral note and worthy to be set down in a history of the county. Therefore we shall close this chapter with some brief and casual items and then with a summary list of names of officials of Elkhart county.

The November session of the board of commissioners in 1831 was held at the new county seat of Goshen and in the house of George McCollum, and in the session of May, 1832, is found the following: "It is ordered that lot No. 1 be given to school district No. — for the consideration of the schoolhouse to hold courts in and other county business and elections for the term of two years, and said house to be ready for to hold court in against the next term of circuit court." In March, 1834, the building of a county jail was ordered to be let at auction to the lowest bidder, and also the building of a "stray pen," from which it is evident that population had increased to the point where criminal humans and roving animals were a source of trouble to society. Another evidence of the advance of Elkhart county in material improvement was the item of the record in May, 1834, by which the supervisor was ordered to work the roads. By September, 1834, twenty highroads had been ordered opened in the county, at almost every session of the board some new road being reported as viewed and marked, which shows the zeal with which the early county fathers applied themselves to the improving the means of communication, by which civilization is most surely promoted and secured.

Some mention is necessary concerning the township civil government, in its historical aspect and the present system. In this regard the tendency has been away from complexity of officials in number and duties toward the modern idea of "one man power" with more central responsibility. The first uniform plan of township administration was effected by the state legislature in the early forties. In accordance with this act for rendering the mode of township business of Elkhart county more uniform, the acting clerk of the county court gave notice that on the first Monday of April, 1841, each township should elect the following officers: Three township trustees, one township treasurer, one township clerk, two overseers of the poor, two fence viewers, a constable for each justice of the peace in the township. By this provision each township was burdened with the official weight of at least a dozen men, and the whole plan was evidently unwieldy.

In February, 1859, an act of the legislature reduced the number of township trustees to one, and vested in that one the duties hitherto

pertaining to the inspector of elections, overseer of the poor and fence viewer, with all the powers formerly belonging to the three trustees. This greatly simplified system has proved in its workings all that its authors hoped for, and carefulness, efficiency and dispatch have characterized township administration.

The progress of a county in a great measure depends upon the men who are elected by the people or appointed by the state to direct its affairs.

In 1905 the official directory for Elkhart county is as follows: Congressman for 13th district, A. L. Brick, of South Bend; state senator, A. R. Beardsley, of Elkhart; representatives, E. A. Dausman and H. H. Mosier; circuit judge, James S. Dodge; prosecuting attorney, W. H. Duff; county and circuit clerk, Martin H. Kinney; county treasurer, E. E. Drake; county auditor, O. H. Sweitzer; county recorder, O. C. Vernon; sheriff, A. E. Manning; superintendent of schools, G. W. Ellis; assessor, Charles Bryner; surveyor, John L. Cooper; coroner, F. N. Dewey; board of commissioners: Charles A. Davis, Goshen; William Whetten, South district; Joseph Cainan, North district.

Township Trustees, elected November 8, 1904, to serve four years: Baugo, Cornelius O. Ehret; Benton, Henry Hire; Concord, O. C. Puterbaugh; Clinton, Ed Bartholomew; Cleveland, Andrew Zigler; Elkhart, George S. Cobb; Harrison, Henry Bechtel; Jackson, Charles Rohrer; Jefferson, W. W. Showalter; Locke, Levi Pippinger; Middlebury, Will H. Shultz; Olive, John M. Blocher; Osolo, John P. Bickel; Union, Ed Iffert; Washington, H. W. Kantz; York, Tracy Fisher.

The first county council elected for Elkhart county in November, 1900, was as follows: Henry Zeisel, Joseph Smith, George Milburn, Daniel Zook, John Cook, Edward W. Walker and Ira Hapner. The second council, chosen in November, 1902, were John Zeisel, F. E. Hawks, B. B. Knapp, who were the three members elected at large; and Dilman Rickert, for the first district; H. D. Sykes, for the second district; Valentine Berkey, for the third district, and Ira Hapner, for the fourth.

The former incumbents of the principal county officers are given as follows:

Judges of the Circuit Court of Elkhart County—Charles H. Test, Gustavus A. Everts, Samuel C. Sample, E. M. Chamberlain, Robert Lowry, E. A. McMahon, James L. Worden, Reuben J. Dawson, Moses Kenkinson, Edward R. Wilson, Hiram S. Tousley, James D. Osborn,

William A. Woods, James D. Osborne, appointed by Governor Gray, and elected for 6 years; John M. Vanfleet, 6 years; Henry D. Wilson, 6 years; Joseph D. Ferrell, served till death; Francis D. Merritt, appointed.

County Clerks—1830, Thomas Thomas; 1844, E. G. Chamberlain; 1851, Owen Coffin; 1854, Asa A. Norton; 1859, Milo S. Hascall; 1861, Melvin B. Hascall (pro tem.); 1861, A. A. Norton, E. J. Wood; 1870, LaPorte Heffner; 1874, Thomas H. Daily; Otis D. Thompson, November, 1882; Daniel Zook, November, 1886; Harry S. Chester, 1890, poet and musician; Geo. H. Fister, 1894; Louis A. Dennert, 1898.

Auditors—1841, E. W. H. Ellis; 1850, Robert Lowry; 1850, P. M. Henkel; 1859, E. W. H. Ellis; 1867, A. M. Tucker; 1874-82, C. D. Henkel; 1882, Conrad L. Landgreaver; 1886, Conrad L. Landgreaver; 1890, George Milburn; 1894, Edward L. D. Foster; 1898, P. B. Berkey.

Recorders—1830, John W. Violette; 1836, E. G. Chamberlain; 1843, George Taylor; 1850, Israel Wyland; 1859, Myron E. Cole; 1863, Benjamin C. Dodge; 1866, Michael Weybright; 1870, Lewis D. Thomas; 1874, W. H. Miller; 1878, Josiah Kronk; 1886, David W. Neidig; 1890, John B. Davenport; 1894, Cassius M. Immell; 1898, William F. Peddycord.

Treasurers—1830, James Frier (who was removed in 1832 because he was not a naturalized citizen); 1832, Simeon Beck; 1833, J. B. Mccord; 1836, John Gilmore; 1837, Elias Carpenter; 1850, Sam Geisinger; 1855, John S. Freeman; 1859, J. W. Irwin; 1862, George Sherwood; 1864, Hiram Morgan; 1867, William H. Venamon; 1872, Charles J. Greene; 1876, T. F. Garvin; 1878-1884, Geo. W. Rich; 1884, Cyrus Seiler; 1888, Franklin G. Romaine; 1892, E. A. Campbell; 1894, Wm. H. Holdeman; 1898, I. O. Woods.

County Surveyors—1832, George Crawford; 1835, James R. McCord; 1859, E. J. Wood; 1861, A. W. Watters; 1873, George T. Ager; 1876, Marion C. Proctor; 1878, Henry Cook; 1880-82, Henry Cook; 1884, Henry Cook; 1888, Chas. L. Kinney; 1896, J. D. Lowell; 1900, D. F. Cordrey.

Sheriffs—1830, Eli Penwell; 1832, James Beck; 1836, J. H. Defrees; 1840, Albert Banta; 1844, Eli Brown; 1848, Peter W. Roler; 1850, D. B. Mather; 1852, C. W. Seely; 1859, George L. Keblinger; 1860, A. C. Manning; 1862; William Vesey; 1864, John H. Violette; 1866, E. R. Kerstetter; 1870, J. W. Egbert; 1874, Samuel B. Miller; 1878, Christopher J. Gillette; 1880, Chas. E. Thompson; 1882-84, Chas.

E. Thompson; 1886, Robert E. Chatten; 1890, Elliott Crull; 1894, H. F. Kidder; 1898, William O. Elliott.

County Superintendents of Schools.—L. V. Vennen, Dr. Foster, LL.D., George I. Ager, Valois Butler, D. M. Moury, Piebe Swart, Samuel F. Spohn, George Ellis.

County Agents.—1830, Oliver Crane; 1831, R. B. Randall; 1835, Joseph H. Defrees; 1835, R. B. Randall.

The first assessors were John Frier, in 1830, and Henry Beane, in 1832; and the first coroner, in 1843, was Jacob S. Raymer.

CHAPTER VII.

PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS.

THE AIRLY DAYS.

I want plain facts, and I want plain words,
Of the good old-fashioned ways,
When speech run free as the songs of birds—
Way back in the airly days.

Tell me a tale of the timber-lands,
And the old time pioneers—
Somepin' a poor man understands
With his feelin's, well as ears:

Tell of the old log house,—about
The loft, and the puncheon floor—
The old fire-place, with the crane swung out,
And the latch string through the door.

Tell of the things jest like they wuz—
They don't need no excuse:
Don't tech 'em up like the poets does,
Till they're all too fine fer use:

Say they wuz 'leven in the family—
Two beds and the chist below,
And the trundle-beds 'at each helt three:
And the clock and the old bureau.

—JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY.

To describe a people's habits, customs and manner of living is to tell some of the most interesting things that can be told concerning that people. For the successful performance of this task the writer ought to know whatever can be known concerning that people's life and all its details. He ought himself to live the life he is trying to picture, to be an eye witness of the scenes he is trying to describe, to be on intimate terms with the individuals whose characters he attempts to portray. Well may one shrink from attempting a work like this if he have not that intimate personal acquaintance with the people of whom he writes. In its absence he must depend upon making proper use of whatever data are accessible to him in their various forms. Something may be had from written records, something from the personal observations and experience of individuals who have lived during or near the period which the writer is describing and something even from tradition. By making a judicious use of whatever is obtainable from these several sources,

carefully examining all of the data that are to be found, a reliable history may be compiled. These are the methods that have been employed in the preparation of this article. The aim has been to use only material that is of known reliability and to eliminate everything concerning which there is any doubt. Much has been gathered from the recorded experience of those individuals who are thoughtful enough to commit to writing for the benefit of future generations an account of those events in their own lives which they deemed of sufficient importance to be remembered, as well as the conditions which surrounded them in earlier days. What the written records do not contain has been obtained from those pioneers' sons and daughters who are still with us, whose memories go back to the days of the earliest settlers and who would not venture a statement that they did not know to be accurate.

The first settlers of any section of country, those who go beyond the borders of the colonies or communities which already exist and plant new settlements in the wilderness, must necessarily be strong, sturdy people. The hardships and privations which they must undergo and the arduous labors which they must perform demand great physical strength, almost unlimited powers of endurance and courage that never shrinks at danger. To leave behind even the meager privileges of a frontier colony and go far out into what is nothing less than a wilderness to establish a community in a land of which savages and wild beasts have been the sole occupants, is by no means an easy thing to do. Much more different and far more to be dreaded is an enterprise of this character for those individuals who leave an older state, who go out from homes which have been long established and in which they have enjoyed comforts as well as the associations of neighbors and friends, to whom they are bound by ties which are painful to sever. Those of us who have not passed through these experiences have no conception of what it means. Even when we read of them or hear them related by the pioneers themselves, we can form only a very inadequate notion of what they were. To the people of the present day the story of the pioneer's life sounds like a romance. To those who lived that life it was a stubborn reality.

From the time when they left their homes in the older portions of the country, the east or the south, their hardships and privations began. The means of transportation three-quarters of a century ago were very different from those of to-day. There were no railways upon which the traveler could be borne with the speed of the wind from the

home which he was leaving to that which he was planning to build in the new country. The slow, plodding ox team and the great lumber wagon furnished almost the only facilities for travel that were enjoyed in that period. Into those massive wagons, which were several times as heavy as those which are now in use, all of the articles of household furniture were loaded, together with the few rude farming implements and whatever else they might possess. Then began the long, wearisome journey toward the new country. The roads over which the travelers passed were far worse than even the poorest and most neglected public highways of the present day. After they left the older portion of the country and began to approach the frontier they found only mud roads, and these became worse as they came farther from home. When they reached Indiana there was nothing but a trail through the woods, and often this was so soft that the wagons would stick fast so that they would have to be pried out of the mud. Sometimes it would become impassable and a new way would have to be cut out through the woods, which made the progress exceedingly slow. When there were several families moving at the same time the teams would be "doubled up" when passing the bad places, and this was done quite frequently. There were no bridges, and all of the streams had to be forded. Oftentimes the rivers and creeks were so swollen by spring rains and thaws as to necessitate waiting a week or more before they could be crossed. Consequently many weeks and sometimes even months were consumed in traveling from the far eastern states. It has been said that occasionally after a whole day's travel the distance covered was so short that one of the party of travelers would go back to the last night's camping place and bring coals with which to start a fire. Sickness frequently impeded the progress, and sometimes it would prove fatal, so that one or more of the party would have to be buried along the roadside, while the survivors would proceed sorrowfully on their way.

Although the obstacles encountered greatly retarded travel, they were not sufficient to prevent those courageous men and women from pushing forward to their destination. Nor were their trials and tribulations ended when they had arrived at their new home. This was really only the beginning of hardships which were to continue for years, and in the case of many of the first settlers throughout the remainder of their lives. The first requisite was that shelter should be provided for the family, which was done by the erection of a cabin. This was

of rude construction and, if possible, still ruder appearance. And before even this much could be done, unless an open spot was found in the woods, a place had to be cleared large enough so that the cabin would be out of danger from falling timber when the clearing should be continued. An excuse of a stable was also built, which one of the pioneers described as being a little colder than outdoors, but sufficient to keep the horses from running away. The cattle had to content themselves with whatever shelter the woods or bushes afforded them. The same was true of the other animals, if there were any. The place selected for the house in many instances was near a spring or a stream, if one could be found upon the land which was to be the future farm. Of course there were no wells, so the buildings had to be located near a source of water supply or else the water for household purposes had to be carried from some distance, while the stock usually had to be driven to the water. This accounts for the location of many homes in the interior of the farm and some distance away from the public highway. Oftentimes the spot selected for the home, even when it was near the road, was not a place which would be selected by the home builder of the present day. Conditions were frequently such as to prevent the settler from considering beauty and attractiveness in locating his home. Everything was sacrificed to utility, real or apparent. There were exceptions to this rule, however, some among even the earliest settlers giving attention to beauty as well as utility. And on those farms upon which the place for the home was selected with an eye to beautiful surroundings there are still to be found some of Elkhart county's most attractive farm homes.

The land having been selected and the house built, it became necessary to prepare the ground for planting. This was not easy work, especially for those who settled in the timber. The ground first had to be cleared, which was no easy task. The brush and small timber were all that were cut away at first, leaving the larger trees to be cut later. These were "deadened" by chopping through the bark all around the tree. The time selected for this work was on two certain days in August, "when the sign was right" and when the work was supposed to be more effective. At that time everything else was neglected, and during the two days when the trees were being girdled the sound of the ax was heard on every farm from early in the morning until late at night.

The first planting was among these large trees, except when some of them could first be cut away, which was not often the case. The

settlers generally counted themselves fortunate if they could get the smaller trees and bushes removed in time for planting. As the ground was full of roots, plowing was no easy task. Several yoke of oxen were usually hitched to the plow and the roots were torn up as well as could be done. A small patch of corn and one of potatoes were planted, and these were cultivated entirely with the hoe. This was laborious work, and all of the members of the family usually assisted in doing it. If crops had to be produced by this process now, even in sufficient quantities for home consumption, it is not probable that the provision for our living would be very bountiful. The crops gathered from the first season's planting had to furnish sustenance for man and beast through the year following. In the meantime more land had to be cleared so that the acreage for planting could be enlarged. It was a long time before many of the settlers could grow enough to have any surplus for market, and when that time did come the markets were so far away that it was almost impossible to reach them.

The prairie settlers had an advantage in not having any land to clear. All they had to do was to plow the prairie sod and their land was ready for planting. Large teams consisting of several yoke of oxen were used for "breaking," as the work was called. The prairie farms could be brought under cultivation a great deal quicker than the timbered farms, so those who settled on the prairies had several years' start of the others. And there was an inequality in another respect even among those who had the same kind of land and the same conditions as to labor. Some were in well-to-do circumstances before coming here, and consequently had enough to pay for their lands and some surplus besides. Others had to pay out every dollar they had for their land and then were compelled to go in debt for whatever else they needed. These were greatly handicapped by their lack of funds, and it often took them years to get a start.

However, all had their hardships to contend with, even those whom outward circumstances had most favored not being able to escape them. To perform the laborious tasks necessary for the establishment of homes and to provide for the living of the family required unceasing labor from early morning until late at night during all the working season. The "eight-hour day" of that period consisted of eight hours in the forenoon and eight hours of the afternoon, and if this was not sufficient for the performance of the day's labor the day was stretched out a little longer. As a matter of course there was little or no leisure.

Incessant toil was the lot of the pioneer, as well as of all the members of his family who were old enough and strong enough to work.

As the prairies of the county are of limited area those who had the experience of beginning in the woods and of transforming those woods into the farms that were to be seen throughout a great portion of the county a score of years later were largely in the majority. This meant that each year for the first few years a certain acreage had to be cleared until half or three-fourths of the farm was under cultivation. Clearing the land became one of the principal features of the first settlers' occupation during their earliest years here in this new country.

Unlike the conditions of the present day when it has become necessary to husband carefully the meager timber supplies that are left, it was necessary to get rid of all the timber on the land which was wanted for cultivation except that which was needed for buildings and fences. And in making fences, too, as much timber was used as possible. The fence problem of that day was not how to get along with a very little wood in fence building, or to find substitutes for wood, as is necessary at the present day, but to put in all of the timber that could be used, for that saved burning it. The rails were made about as large and heavy as they could be handled. A log was laid at the bottom of each panel in laying the "worm" and the big heavy rails on top of that. The fences were nine or ten rails high, staked and double ridered, and one of the heaviest rails was picked out to be placed on top to hold the fence firmly in position. A forked stick was used in lifting this heavy top rail to its place. While this method of building fences helped to get rid of considerable timber, that was by no means the only reason why they were built as heavy and strong as they were. Another, and doubtless the principal reason, was they had to be heavy and strong in order to prevent the stock from breaking through them. It must be remembered that the stock kept in those days was of a far different character from the improved breeds of live stock at the present day, and it required something of a fortification to keep it enclosed.

The first houses were cabins, built of unhewed logs. It was necessary to build them as quickly as possible and with the least labor. In the course of a year or two the most progressive settlers built new cabins of hewed logs. These hewed log houses were regarded as something of a luxury and became the aristocratic homes of that day. Many of the cabins at first had only dirt floors, while others had puncheon

floors. These puncheons were split from the straightest logs that could be found and were made as near a uniform thickness as possible so as to have the floor as nearly level as it could be made. Under the floor was dug what was called a potato-hole, in which one stored not only the potatoes, but all other vegetables. Some of the first cabins had no doors, and a quilt, blanket or deerskin was hung up at the entrance to keep out the cold. The roof was made of clapboards or "shakes," as they are often styled. The chimneys were built of sticks, the spaces between them being "chinked" with mud, as were also the spaces between the logs of the cabin itself. The first windows were of greased paper and were several feet long and as wide as one log, which had been cut out or left out for this purpose when the building was being erected. As the settlers became more prosperous and importations began to be made from the older states, they made improvements in their homes. The door was the first addition to be made, and that was added in a short time, as it could be made by the head of the household. But there were some families who spent a winter or two in their cabins before they made their doors. These doors were split out of the native timber, the several pieces being fastened together with wooden pins, because nails could seldom be had at first. They were hung on wooden hinges and had a wooden latch inside. In order to open the door from the outside a string was fastened to the latch, then passed through a hole in the door, and the other end hung on the outside. At night this string was pulled inside and the latch then served the purpose of a lock. In the day time it was kept hanging on the outside. Hence the saying that the latchstring was out, meaning that visitors were welcome, an expression which is frequently used at the present day to convey the idea of hospitality.

The furniture of many of these cabins was very rude in its construction, and there was not very much of it. A large slab with legs set in it served for a table. Smaller slabs were made into benches, which were used for chairs. Some of the pioneers brought a few chairs with them, but others had to be content with nothing but these rough benches at first. Stoves there were none, but instead there was in each cabin an old-fashioned fire-place under the stick chimney. The cooking had to be done over these fire-places, those who could afford them having Dutch ovens. These ovens were round and larger in diameter but not so deep as the common iron kettles used on our stoves. They had legs so they could be set over the coals, and there were also heavy cast-

iron lids upon which coals were piled to heat at the same time from the top. In these ovens the bread was baked. Corn bread was baked on a "Johnny-cake board," which was simply a board about two feet long and seven or eight inches wide.

Some of the settlers brought beds with them, while others had to make their own beds. These were made by boring holes in one of the logs in the wall, fitting one end of a pole into each auger hole and placing under the other end posts cut from poles. Small poles were laid across for slats. Some of those who had brought one or two beds and needed more made them in this way also. A trough, hollowed out of a large log, was used for storing the family's supply of pork. A few dishes and other household utensils usually completed the list of furniture to be found in the cabins of the earliest settlers.

The families of the pioneers suffered a great deal from sickness, chiefly ague and bilious fever. There were many swamps and marshes in this section of the state, and these were breeders of malaria. Consequently old and young alike suffered more or less from those diseases. They were spring and summer diseases, and did not trouble the people in the winter time. There were few physicians here, and they were kept very busy during those portions of the year when sickness prevailed. The first settlers knew something of the remedies employed in those days, and administered medicines to their own families. Although the neighbors lived several miles apart, everybody was quick to respond to a call for assistance in cases of sickness. Usually the members of each family took turn about in caring for one another. It was seldom that assistance became necessary, except when all or nearly all the members of the family were sick at the same time. As the period of illness usually came during the busiest season of the year it was necessary to care for the sick and do the work on the farm at the same time, and this made it considerable of a hardship. The work alone was hard enough, but when to this was added the care of the sick it made a heavy burden to bear. The year 1838 has been referred to frequently by the oldest residents as the sickly season. That year nearly everybody was sick and there was scarcely any one to take care of the suffering ones. Those who were the least ill had to take care of the others. There were occasionally some who escaped entirely, and these would go from place to place taking care of the sick people and helping them to do their work. The late Dr. M. M. Latta was a young man at that time, and he frequently spoke of that season as being particularly memorable.

It would be supposed that under the unfavorable conditions attending the settlement of a new country there would be neither time nor opportunity for social commingling. But the early settlers did have their social diversions, and while the pleasures might not be enjoyed by the people of the present day they must have been enjoyable to those who participated in them. Some of those pleasures accompanied the tasks that had to be performed, in fact were a part of them. The work to be done was of such a nature that neighbors had to assist one another. Without particularly intending it each neighborhood was a co-operative society. The clearing of the land, getting rid of large timber necessitated what were known as log rollings. No one individual could dispose of the great trees of those primeval forests. If he had undertaken it his progress would have been so slow and the work so difficult, if not wholly impossible for him to perform, that he would have given up in despair long before his task was completed. Necessity compelled co-operation in this work, and that principle was carried into much of the other labor that had to be performed. The man who was so selfish or so mean as to refuse his assistance to a neighbor who needed help was regarded with disfavor by the other settlers. In fact he became almost an outcast. In more ways than one he was a greater loser than the one whom he refused to assist.

After the settlers had been here for a number of years and were raising large crops of corn, husking bees began to take the place of the log rollings of the earliest days. This does not mean that the log rollings ceased when the corn huskings began, for both were kept up at the same time throughout a number of years. But after each farmer had a comparatively large acreage cleared the log rollings became less frequent and the corn-huskings more frequent. The women, too, had their methods of co-operation as well as the men, and they also made opportunities by this means for social gatherings. Wool pickings and quiltings were among their frolics, and those occasions were not less enjoyable to them than the log rollings, raisings and corn-huskings were to the men. Many of the women knew as much about outdoor work as the men, and some of them even more. Often they assisted their husbands in the fields in order that the farm work might be done at the proper time and the necessaries of life provided for the family. And their household duties were more arduous than are those of the farmers' wives of the present day. Besides, on account of living so far apart, their isolation was more complete. The occasions on which the

women of the neighborhood would get together to help one another with a portion of their work afforded a pleasant relief from the toilsome labor at home, whether it was the labor of the field or of the household. Besides the diversions already mentioned there were apple parings, in which both men and women took part, and taffy pullings for the younger people in the season of maple-sugar making.

There was but little social diversion for that purpose alone, but it was associated with the labor in one form or another. This was not because the people of those days would not have enjoyed pleasure for pleasure's sake as well as can the people of the present day, but rather because stern necessity decreed otherwise. Thus the social life of the pioneers became a part of their industrial life, and it is impossible to describe either one without associating the two. A few years later, when the people were not compelled to devote to labor every hour that was not spent in sleep, they found other methods for employing the time when they could come together. Singing schools, spelling schools, debating clubs and literary societies began to take the places of the corn huskings, apple-parings and taffy pullings. But even these, like the other gatherings which preceded them, had their double purpose. The opportunity they afforded for mingling socially was not the only reason why they came into existence. The cultivation of the musical talent, the mastery of the art of spelling or training for talking in public was the paramount object.

The clothing worn by the pioneers and their families was home-made. Some of the farmers had sheep, and from the wool shorn from those sheep were made the flannels and all other woolen goods that were needed. Others raised flax, and this, by means of a process of which the present generation knows nothing, was transformed into linen. There were some who were fortunate enough to have both flax and wool, and who consequently could produce a greater variety in their wearing apparel than those who had only one. Most of the homes were equipped with the tools necessary for the manufacture of the goods to be used for clothing, and there were few housewives who did not thoroughly understand the process by which the transformation was wrought. Each home was a miniature manufacturing institution. But few articles of home consumption were procured elsewhere at first. Those things which were not made at home had to be brought from a long distance and transported in wagons, so it was only at long intervals that any foreign merchandise could be obtained. For these rea-

sons about all of the wearing apparel both of young and old was of homespun, and there was not much of a variety in the articles worn. All were content for the time being to be comfortably clad, without so much regard to outward appearance. According to the evidence of some of those who were boys at that time the girls looked just as attractive in the homely garb of that period as do those of the present day in all of their expensive finery.

The food presented little variety in comparison with that which we have at this day. Corn at first entered largely into the diet, probably because it could be grown more easily and more quickly than other grains. This was beaten into a coarse meal in a hominy mortar, another article which long ago passed into disuse and of which perhaps there is not one in existence in the county. As soon as the first wheat crop was harvested it became possible to procure flour from the home-grown crop. But for some years there was such a rapid incoming of settlers that it was impossible to grow enough to feed all of them. Besides the wheat had to be ground into flour before it was ready for use, and this necessitated the long, tedious trip to mill. The nearest mill was at White Pigeon, Michigan, which would be considered quite a distance by the present generation. It took a great deal longer to make the trip then than it would now, because there were no roads except the mud roads. Besides there were streams to be forded and other difficulties to be encountered which made the trip a disagreeable one and sometimes even a dangerous one. So the pioneer farmers did not go to mill very often, and when the supply of flour was exhausted the family had to be content with corn bread until more flour could be procured. Corn meal and bacon were the standbys, and to those two articles may be credited the chief support of our ancestors during the earliest period of Elkhart county's history.

One of the articles that had to be transported from a long distance was salt. It had to be hauled from Michigan City for several years. Sometimes the farmers would drive there after it and sometimes men who made a business of teaming would haul it. As soon as the farmers began to have some surplus crops to sell a load of grain could be taken to market at the same time. By hauling loads both going and returning the cost of transportation was materially reduced. Sometimes trips were made to Pipua and other points in Ohio for a similar purpose. Those long drives to market and for the purpose of purchasing supplies added to the hardships of those days, and helped

to make pioneer life more of a burden than it would otherwise have been. The trip always consumed several days, and it required weeks to make those to the most distant points. The driver had to be prepared to camp out should night overtake him when there were no places to find shelter. But in quite an early day taverns were built along the principal roads for the accommodation of the traveling public. These were found to be not only a great convenience but came to be regarded for a time as a necessity. A little later towns grew up, which became the stopping places and the old country roadside taverns were eventually abandoned. But while they flourished they played an important part in the development of the newly settled country. Many of the old-time tavern keepers were noted characters in their day and were long remembered by those who sojourned at their places.

There were no carriages then. The only vehicles were the big, heavy lumber wagons which had conveyed the settler and his family from the home in one of the older states to the new country. That was used in the long trips to market and to mill and for any other heavy hauling that had to be done. Travel about the neighborhood and to nearby places was either afoot or on horseback. The young man of that day could not take his best girl out buggy riding because he didn't have any buggy. Occasionally the young people of that period would go horseback riding together. Sometimes each one had a horse to ride and sometimes two would ride the same horse, the young lady riding behind the young man. Carriages would have been ill adapted to the conditions of that day had there been any in use, for they could not have stood being driven over the rough roads and trails which had been cut through the woods. So the lack of them was not the only cause of the inconvenience or discomfort incident to travel.

Notwithstanding the unremitting labor that was required to furnish the bare necessities of life, the pioneer settlers did not neglect the education of their children. Usually the first winter after they had become located they managed to open a school. Some of these first schools were conducted in abandoned cabins. But as soon as possible after building the house and barn and beginning their simple farming operations attention was turned toward the erection of a schoolhouse somewhere in the neighborhood. In these rude schoolhouses the children of the pioneers spent their school days. Some of them had to go several miles, but as a rule they improved the meager opportunities which they had and became proficient in the several branches

that were taught at that time. There were many people who firmly believed in the principle laid down by Pete Jones in the Hoosier Schoolmaster, "No lickin', no larnin'." The rod was considered a necessary article of the school's equipment, and in those schools which had a number of large boys muscle was thought to be as necessary to the teacher as brains.

Many, perhaps a majority, of those who settled here were religious people and as soon as possible made whatever provisions they could for holding religious services. Sometimes these services were held in the cabins of the settlers and sometimes in a schoolhouse. The fact that there were no church buildings of any kind did not prevent the holding of church services. As the Methodist church was about as numerously represented as any that church was one of the first to gain a foothold here. Azel Sparklin, who settled on the west side of the prairie in 1831 or 1832, was one of the first local preachers of that denomination. In the absence of regular ministers it often fell to his lot to perform the duties belonging to that office. The house of Christopher Myers, which stood between the present McConaughy homestead and Goshen, was one of the places at which the Methodists held their services. Colonel John Jackson became a prominent member of the Methodist church in later years, as were Matthew Rippey and John D. Elsea. Among the first settlers were also Presbyterians, and they, too, began holding services almost as soon as they came here. The leading man among them, until he died in 1835, was Alexander Irwin, father of John Robert and Elisha Irwin. A Rev. Mr. Cory, who lived on Mongoquanon prairie now in LaGrange county, used to come over to Elkhart prairie to hold services for the Presbyterians. A Mr. Miller, of Baldwin's prairie, Michigan, and a Rev. Mr. Hall would come to the same neighborhood and preach for the Baptists. The services of those days sometimes continued several hours. Not many people of the present day would be content to sit as many hours in church as was the custom then. An old pioneer who as a boy attended those services said that the young people often thought they had come to the time and place referred to in the good old hymn:

"Where congregations ne'er break up
And Sabbaths never end."

Besides being of a religious character the early settlers were a law-abiding people and were not long content to live without govern-

mental regulations. But little time elapsed before the coming of the first white men until steps were taken for the organization of a county and the establishment of a local government. As early as 1830, which was not more than two or three years after the first permanent settlement was made, a stable government was founded and officers were elected who were charged with the execution of the laws. And this same county organization has continued without interruption since that time and with only such modifications as the laws of the state have prescribed or the development of the county has demanded.

As would naturally be inferred the labors necessary for the founding of a community and the hardships that had to be endured through many long years developed a people who were noted for strength, industry and habits of economy. The first settlers were people of this stamp and the same characteristics appeared in their sons and daughters. They had neither the time nor the opportunity they would have liked for cultivating all of the finer graces, neither were their environments conducive to this culture. Yet it was not neglected, as is evidenced by the refinement and the pleasing personality of those few individuals who still survive at the age of four score years or more and who form the connecting link between the present and the past. Besides, both those who came here and their immediate descendants cultivated the homely virtues of honesty, sobriety, loyalty to county and home, and others of like character which enter into the development of a noble manhood and womanhood. It is true there were here and there individuals who possessed none of these characteristics. There were some who were mere hangers on, adventurers, but these were the exceptions and many of them soon moved on to other places, so that those who were left constituted only a small portion of the population.

Such is a brief recital of the experiences, habits, customs and manner of living of Elkhart county's pioneers, as gathered from every source that is available to the writer. In an article of this character it is impossible to give the reader more than a glimpse at the work which the pioneers did in preparing the way for the building up of one of the best counties in the state of Indiana, if not in the central west. But a history of the county which failed to record the experiences of those who laid the foundation would be incomplete. There are some people who fail to appreciate the work which they did and who think a review of their experiences is a waste of time and effort. Such indi-

viduals have an inadequate conception of what constitutes real history. They willingly pore over the achievements of those who came from the old world to found a new nation, and it is all right that they do so. The names of those who founded the first colonies on this side of the Atlantic ocean deserve to be cherished in the memory of every true American. Yet to the citizens of Elkhart county the names of these strong, courageous men who came here three-quarters of a century ago and began the wondrous transformation which has been wrought in those years should be not less precious. While the children in our schools are being taught to remember and to reverence the names of Carver and Bradford and Endicott and Roger Williams and John Smith, as well as many others that could be mentioned, there should also be impressed upon their memories the names of Colonel John Jackson, Major John W. Violett, James Frier, Elias Carpenter, Alexander Irwin, Chester Sage, James Middleton, Thomas Thomas, Azel Sparklin, William Bissell, Thomas Miller, Michael Cook and many more which are scarcely less worthy of remembrance. These are the men who cleared away the forests that stood upon the lands now occupied by the magnificent farms of our own Elkhart county. They are the men who founded our cities and towns. They are the men who came here when our fair lands were occupied by wild beasts and only a little less wild men. They have builded for themselves monuments which are to be seen wherever we go, yet the names of many of them have already faded from memory and are to be found only by searching among the old records of the almost forgotten past.

—H. S. K. Bartholomew.

CHAPTER VIII.

HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE.

Clear the brown path to meet his coulter's gleam;
Lo! on he comes behind his smoking team,
With toil's bright dewdrops on his sunburnt brow,
The lord of earth, the hero of the plough.

—Holmes.

The history of the agriculture of any country or state, or even of a single community, tracing its development step by step from the beginning, is always instructive. Particularly is such a history valuable to those who are engaged in that pursuit. The remark is frequently heard that agriculture has not kept pace with other vocations, that everything else has progressed more rapidly than it has. Be this as it may, the study of this great industry from the time when this county was settled to the present day reveals wonderful progress. Those individuals who hold to the opinion that it is behind other industries can profit by studying the agriculture of Elkhart county from the time the first settlers came here in 1828 until the year of 1905, a little over three-quarters of a century.

The pioneer farmers of this county were probably as progressive as those of any other part of the country at that time. They brought with them from their homes in the older states the methods which prevailed there. And as many of them came from the east, which was considered the most progressive section of the country, they must have known the best methods of farming that were practiced in their day. To trace in complete detail the evolution of the twentieth century agriculture from that of pioneer times would be impossible, owing to the fact that the data which are accessible are somewhat meager and can be obtained only in a fragmentary form. A hasty description of the pioneers' methods of farming will first be given, together with a cursory view of the industry during the earliest period of our county's history. This will be followed by mentioning some of the more important steps in the progress of this art from that time until now.

The pioneer farmers' first work, with the exception of those individuals who were fortunate enough to secure lands upon the fertile

prairies, was to clear away the forests which covered their newly chosen farms. This at the very beginning was a great obstacle to their progress. Only small patches of ground could be cleared at first and these were planted to corn. The ground was plowed with a wooden mouldboard plow and a team consisting of several yoke of oxen. It usually took two persons to do the plowing, a man to hold the plow and either a man or boy to drive the team. In a few years plows with iron mouldboards were introduced, but as they would not seam well in all kinds of soil they were not considered a success at first. Besides, as the ground was full of roots, of new stumps and standing trees, the wooden mouldboard was less liable to break than one of iron, so it was better adapted to the conditions than the iron one. The cultivation was done with the hoe at first, then came the single-shovel plow, which was in use for a number of years. Among the trees, stumps and roots both the plowing and cultivation were tedious, laborious and disagreeable work. This condition continued for a number of years, until the stumps had decayed sufficiently to make it possible to remove them. The first fall wheat was sown among the stumps and trees, after the plowing had been done with the same implement and the same team as were used in plowing for corn. The grain was harrowed in with a wooden toothed harrow. The farmer who did not have even one of those rude implements would cut a small tree, trim off part of the limbs so as to leave a bushy end, hitch his team to it and use that as a substitute for a harrow.

On the prairies the work of plowing and cultivating were less disagreeable and could be done more rapidly. There was no clearing to be done, and this saved a great deal of hard labor. The first work was to turn over the prairie sod, and this was done with the same kind of a plow and team as in the newly cleared timbered lands. As the sod was turned over a man followed about every third furrow, dug into the top of the furrow with his foot or with a hoe and planted corn, covering it in the same way. In some instances the corn was dropped in the furrow very near the outside, so that the edge of the next furrow when turned over would be directly over the grain. The corn would then come through between the two furrows. Dr. A. C. Jackson says that on the farm of his father, Colonel John Jackson, the first year's crop was not cultivated from the time it was planted until it was husked.

In harvesting the corn the stalk was not utilized as is done at

the present day. The prevailing practice was to pull the ear from the stock, husk and all, haul the corn to a pile and then husk it. The husk was utilized for feed, and as much of the grain as was not needed for home consumption was hauled away to market. As soon as large crops of corn were grown husking bees became the fashion. The corn was pulled from the stalk and hauled to a pile, as when the farmer himself or he and his family did the husking. Then a number of neighbors assembled and everybody husked. This was repeated at the home of each farmer until all had their crops husked.

Wheat was harvested with the cradle, such an implement as a reaper or harvesting machine of any kind not then being dreamed of. Besides the cradle, the sickle, also, was in use at that time. But that was used only in wheat that had blown down or grew among stumps and trees, making it extremely difficult and sometimes impossible to cradle. And for the first few years that was a large portion of the crop. It was well that only a limited area could be sown, because had there been a greater acreage it doubtless would not have been harvested. The work of harvesting with those old time implements was extremely slow in comparison with the way it can be done with our improved harvesting machinery. The threshing was done either with a flail or the grain was tramped out with horses. Both processes were very slow, the former being about as slow as harvesting with the sickle. When horses were used a threshing floor was made out doors by smoothing the ground and tramping or beating until it was as solid as it could be made. The horses were ridden by boys while two men worked the grain toward the center of the floor and threw out the straw.

In the early '40s a machine was in use which threshed out the grain and dispensed both with the use of the flail and the tramping of the horses. This machine consisted of only a cylinder and was operated by horse power. When the threshing was done by any of these methods the grain had to be separated from the chaff by fanning with a sheet, the wind blowing the chaff away. There were no fanning mills then but they were introduced a few years later, the exact year not being known. These mills were in their crudest form but were considered a great improvement over the winnowing sheet. All of this labor had to be done in order that the farmer might produce a supply of wheat sufficient to provide bread for his family and if possible a small surplus to sell.

Corn and wheat were the two leading crops grown then, as they

have been ever since. Other crops that were grown were oats, rye, potatoes, buckwheat and flax. Oats were fed in the straw, only enough being threshed out to furnish seed for the next year's crop. A patch of potatoes was planted on every farm for home use, but there were very few, if any, grown for market. The crop being a bulky one and the markets so distant made the growing of potatoes as a market crop wholly impracticable. Flax was raised for home use, the product being manufactured into linen for a part of the family's wearing apparel. Those who grew buckwheat hauled it away to mill and had it ground to be made into buckwheat cakes, which constituted no small portion of the winter's food supply.

No attention was paid to the rotation of crops. Corn was planted after corn and wheat after wheat, and that was continued year after year. Sometimes these crops were alternated, but only as a matter of convenience and not to prevent the exhaustion of the soil. It was not necessary at that time to give any attention to this matter, which has come to be one of the most important questions the farmer of the present day has to consider. When the timber was first cleared away the land was full of fertility and nobody then had any idea that these lands would ever cease to furnish sufficient nourishment for any crops that might be planted. Had the same care been exercised in conserving fertility then as the farmers are compelled to exercise now the soils would never have become impoverished, as so many of them have, and it would be just as easy to raise good crops as it was when the land was first brought under cultivation. In one of his personal memoirs the late John W. Irwin states that the wheat crop of 1834 was one of the best that was ever harvested on Elkhart prairie. The yield was good and the grain weighed sixty-five pounds to the measured bushel. He also states that the year previous to that, 1833, there was a heavy frost as late as June 10, which injured the wheat and froze the blades all off the corn, but both recovered from the shock and put forth a vigorous growth until the crops were matured. The richness of the soil was doubtless the most potent factor in the restoration of the crops after they had been thus partially destroyed. And it was this native fertility which had more to do than any one thing with the successful farming of those days. But the abundant crops produced so early did not prove an unmixed blessing. The supply of wheat became so great and the demand was so limited that it became a difficult matter to dispose of it. For a little while there was a demand for wheat on the

part of the newer immigrants, as they would bring none with them, but after the best lands were taken up immigration to this county ceased for a time and this demand fell off. As a consequence the price of wheat and other grains became very low. Wheat was exchanged for goods, the wheat being taken at thirty-seven and a half cents a bushel, while an enormous price was charged for the goods. The production of good crops, the result of good soil, was not sufficient to make farming profitable then, as those things alone can not make it profitable now.

The hay crop, which has grown to a crop of great importance, in the earliest days consisted of the native grasses. When there were only a few settlers here the prairie grasses furnished an abundant supply of hay for their horses and cattle. When the prairie lands were all taken up each farmer on those lands set off a portion of his farm for a meadow, but this was sufficient only for the owners, and those farmers who had settled in the timber had to secure a supply elsewhere. There was an abundant growth of grass on what were then known as wet prairies, which we now call marshes. At first every farmer could find a sufficient supply of this marsh grass near his home if he had none on his farm. But in a short time the lands containing small marshes were occupied, and those who had none had to go some distance from home to the big marshes to procure a supply of hay for their winter's feed. Some of the farmers on Elkhart prairie in the early thirties went fully ten miles to what was then called Cornell's marsh to make their hay. What was then only a marsh, a hundred acres or more in extent, has been known for the past thirty years as the McVitty farm, one of the best and most productive farms in Jefferson township. This hay had to be mowed by hand, then thrown together and hauled from the marsh on a small sled drawn by a yoke of oxen. The ground was so soft that a team of horses and wagon could not be driven over it. Only a small bit could be hauled out at a time in this way, and it took a number of these sled loads to make a wagon load. And the same method of making hay had to be employed on all of the wet prairies in those days. Nobody would have thought then that nearly all of those marshes, which were utilized only for the purpose of furnishing coarse hay, would some day be counted among Elkhart county's most productive farms.

It was not long that this was the only source of supply for winter forage. The more progressive farmers began at an early day to experiment with other grasses and the experiment proved successful.

As early as 1835 timothy is known to have been grown, and in 1838 red top began to be tried. On the rich soil both of the prairie and the newly cleared timbered lands timothy made a great growth and proved to be an excellent forage crop. The continued sowing of timothy, however, probably had much to do with the exhaustion of the soil's fertility from which our agriculture suffered in later years. Red top was sown among the girdled timber which had not yet been removed. One of the reasons for trying red top was that it had been recommended as a crop which would thrive in the shade and in wet places where timothy did not do so well. And it seemed to be a very profitable crop for a time, but in later years it has found little favor among our farmers. The first clover concerning which any definite information can be obtained was grown in about 1845. Nathan Smiley, of Elkhart prairie, began growing it at that time and was the first man who is known to have raised it. Other farmers soon began to grow this crop, and in a few years it became quite popular. As early as 1852, in his first annual report as secretary of the Elkhart County Agricultural Society, C. L. Murray made the statement that all of the leading farmers of the county had begun to experiment with clover. Most of them began with a small patch in the orchard or in some out of the way corner to ascertain whether it could be grown upon their land. It was not used as a renovating crop, however, as it is now, but for hay and for seed. When grown for hay it was the common practice to sow timothy or red top along with it, because it was thought that this increased the yield. Land plaster was sown on the clover fields in liberal quantities to make a heavier growth. Though both the first and second crops were frequently removed the land was somewhat improved by the respite it had from the continuous growing of other crops. It was some years later before farmers as a rule began to raise clover especially for the improvement of the land.

At the time when the first settlements were made here wild fruits grew in abundance and these were used by many of the people before there were any fruits cultivated. There were wild strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, cherries, grapes, plums and a number of other fruits, all of which were considered luxuries in pioneer days. Fruit growing was begun at an early day, apple orchards being set out as soon as a few acres of land were cleared. In the strong, fertile soil the trees grew rapidly and began to bear fruit at an early age. There are yet in existence parts of old orchards that were set in the latter

'30s or early '40s. The rows are crooked and look as if the trees had been set in the woods, as some of the older residents say was occasionally done. It is thought that some of the trees may have been procured from the celebrated Johnny Appleseed, who, it is said, passed through this section of the state several times toward the end of his career. At first the fruit was mostly seedling, but the farmers soon began to improve their orchards by having them grafted. As in nearly everything else the progress in the improvement of fruits was gradual. Those farmers who were the most progressive along other lines also manifested the most interest in this branch of their farming. It was many years after the county was settled before fruit growing was taken up as a specialty. But after the industry began to develop it grew from year to year until it became one of the important industries of the county. So far as can be ascertained the first real fruit specialist was Henry P. Hanford, who had a fine fruit farm of nearly one hundred acres just south of Bristol and who began fruit growing about 1860. The same farm is at the present day the leading fruit farm of Elkhart county, being owned and operated by former county auditor George Milburn. There are several square miles of hilly land south and southeast of Bristol which are devoted almost exclusively to fruit growing, and the fruit produced in that section of the county is known far and wide as being equal to any grown in the state.

The development of the live-stock interests of the county is an important feature of our agriculture and, could sufficient data be secured, would be worthy of an extended article itself. But, unfortunately, no complete record of this development has been kept and the data which are accessible are only fragmentary, so it is doubtful whether there ever can be a satisfactory history of this industry written. The first stock kept by the pioneers was scrub stock, none of the improved breeds being represented. The hogs were the old-fashioned elm-peelers and the name doubtless was about as appropriate as any that could be found. They had long legs, long bodies and long noses. It used to be said that they could poke their snouts through a rail fence and root up the first two rows of potatoes on the other side. No doubt they would have fulfilled the requirements of the southern planters who, according to Bill Nye, had no use for a hog that couldn't outrun a nigger. They were not kept up, but were permitted to roam all over the woods, which meant that they could go anywhere and everywhere. Each owner had his mark for identification and the mark was recorded. The mark-

ing was done in the spring, and the stock was then turned out, probably not to be seen again until fall. The animals had no commercial value, so it was considered a waste of time to take care of them. Hogs were then kept until they were over two years old before they were slaughtered for meat. They were fattened either partially or wholly on acorns and nuts, which were called nast. When these products of the forests were plentiful they were often sufficient for the fattening of the swine. In the years when they were scarce corn was required for the purpose. The secretary of the county agricultural society, Charles L. Murray, in his first annual report to the state board of agriculture in 1851, described the swine of that period, and a part of that description may be reproduced here. He said: "We have all kinds of breeds of hogs among us, but principally the long-nosed pointer sort, with legs to correspond; the marauding propensities of this 'lean kind' make them easy to keep. When it comes to 'root pig or die' they carry the instrument to do it, and when it is necessary to get over a fence into their neighbor's good things they show a wonderful agility in climbing in and, if hard pressed with dogs or clubs, in jumping out. But when it comes to fattening in a pen, pouring in corn seems a waste of grain, as it takes an immense quantity to lay even the hair; that being the nearest idea of grease you can gather from their looks after a month's feeding. But, added to all their running qualities, thank Heaven they are fast running out." From this description it will be observed that very little progress had been made in swine breeding during the first twenty years after the county was settled.

The first swine of an improved breed of which there is any definite knowledge was brought here in 1850. Elisha D. Irwin, who is still living, purchased of a man named Bothwell in the eastern part of Noble county a sow of the breed known as the Irish Grazier and brought her to his farm on Elkhart prairie. At the same time Jesse D. Vail, of Benton township, sent with Mr. Irwin and bought a pig of the same man. Mr. Irwin brought both of them in a wagon, the distance he hauled them being over thirty miles. Both Mr. Irwin and Mr. Vail bred this strain of hogs for a number of years. They were so far superior to the native breed that a ready sale was found for all surplus stock for breeding purposes, and in five or six years they were extensively bred all over that section of the country. The swine referred to were white and of attractive appearance. They somewhat resembled the old Chester Whites, but those who bred them pronounced them su-

perior to that breed. It required about eighteen months to mature and fatten them, so it can be readily understood that they would not be adapted to present day conditions. Just after the Civil war Mr. Irwin brought from Illinois several Poland China hogs, and this breed at once became popular, because they matured and fattened at a much earlier age than any other swine then known. This popularity has continued to the present day, and it is safe to assert that there is in this county more Poland China blood than there is of any other breed of hogs. To Mr. Irwin, as far as can be learned, must be given the credit of introducing into this county two of the improved breeds of swine, both of which became popular and each one of which was the means of increasing materially the profits of those who engaged in swine breeding. For a time the Berkshires were popular, especially along in the '70s. About the same time the Chester Whites were also quite extensively bred, but neither of these is largely represented in the county at present. Both of them were supplanted to a great extent by the Poland China. During the past fifteen years the O. I. C. swine have become quite popular in certain sections, particularly in the southeast part of the county. The Durocs have been introduced but not to any great extent. However, this breed gives promise of becoming one of the profitable breeds of the future.

The cattle which the pioneers brought with them were scrubs, but as a rule they were a better type of animals than were the swine. They were kept until they were four years old before they were slaughtered, and when marketed at that age they brought from twelve to fifteen dollars. They were neither of the beef nor the dairy type, but were used for all purposes. The cows furnished the family's supply of milk and butter, but that was all. The steers on a good many farms were trained for work, the ox team then being in continuous use. Such animals as were not used for either of these purposes were killed for beef. The breeding of blooded stock as a specialty or as a branch of general farming was not begun until after 1850. The first blooded animal concerning which there is any positive knowledge was a Short-horn cow, owned by Alexander Irwin. This cow was purchased in 1833 of a man who was driving a herd of blooded cattle through from Pennsylvania to this state and selling them wherever he found a buyer. Whether they were pure-bred animals or only a good type of grades is not known. Mr. Irwin bought the cow referred to expecting to establish a herd of that breed of cattle on his farm, but he died in 1835 and his

plans never materialized. The ordinary scrub cattle were all that were to be seen here for over two decades after the county was settled. The first man to bring pure bred cattle into the county and engage in breeding them was John D. Elsea, of Benton township, better known in that section of the county as Squire Elsea. He established a herd of Short-horns which became known far and wide as the finest herd of cattle in the county. His foundation stock came from Wayne county, Indiana. The first animal of this breed that he had was presented to him by an uncle who lived in that county. It is believed by some individuals that the blood came originally from the celebrated herd of General Sol Meredith, of Cambridge City, but there is now no evidence to establish this as a fact. A few years after Mr. Elsea established his herd Joseph Rippey engaged in breeding the same class of cattle, his foundation stock having been procured from the Elsea herd. Mr. Rippey continued breeding Short-horns until a short time before his death, which occurred in May, 1893. Archibald Kinnison, another Benton township man, also engaged in the breeding of Short-horns soon after Mr. Elsea did, he, too, purchasing stock of Mr. Elsea. For many years these three men were known as among the leading Short-horn breeders of northern Indiana. The Elsea herd was continued by Edwin D. Elsea, a son of John D. Elsea, until about two years ago, when Mr. Elsea sold the greater number of his animals at a dispersion sale. Mr. Rippey's herd was disposed of at public sales in 1890 and 1892, only a few individuals being kept by him, and these were sold at a sale shortly after his death. W. W. McVitty, of Jefferson township, was for a long time engaged in the breeding of Short-horns, and he also gained quite a reputation as a breeder. A part of his foundation stock was purchased by Mr. Kinnison. Mr. McVitty died in 1883, but his herd was continued for some years afterward by his wife and daughter. Philip F. Nye, also of Jefferson township, is at present one of the leading breeders of Short-horns in the county. The foundation stock for his herd was procured largely from the Rippey herd. It will be observed, therefore, that much of the same blood has continued through the leading herds of Short-horns in the county since the first importation by Mr. Elsea in the '50s. While there are not as many herds of pure bred Short-horns as one would expect to see a half century after their introduction into the county, the blood has been pretty thoroughly diffused and there are comparatively few farms outside of the dairy farms upon which it is not represented. The grade Short-horn is the

prevailing type of cattle bred by the average farmer of Elkhart county. The breed was first crossed upon the native cattle, and the breeding up has continued until most of the progressive farmers have high grade Short-horns on their farms.

About twenty years ago the Herefords were introduced, and a great effort was made to bring them into popularity. It was freely predicted by the more enthusiastic Hereford breeders that they would supplant the Short-horns in a few years, but that prediction failed to come to pass. Several herds which had attained some prominence were dispersed and the breeders of them quit the cattle business after having expended considerable money for which they received no return. Their failure was not due to lack of merit in the breed, but to the extravagant prices paid for foundation stock. At present some of the leading farmers of Clinton township are interesting themselves in the Herefords, and they may yet become a popular breed in the county.

Dairying did not begin to command attention until a number of years after the general live stock industry had gained a foothold. At one time there were several breeders of Ayrshires in the county, and that breed was looked upon with considerable favor. The Holsteins also have been bred, but not to any great extent. The Jersey has been the leading breed of dairy cattle in this county for fully a third of a century, and few others are bred at the present time. At first their merits were but little appreciated, many people who saw them at the county fairs taking them for scrubs. This was doubtless because of the unfavorable appearance they made by the side of the handsome Short-horns. It is said that at one of the fairs some time in the '60s Elijah Adams, of Washington township, exhibited a small herd of Jerseys, and some of the visitors at the fair expressed surprise that such inferior looking cattle should be placed on exhibition. In reply to their inquiries Hon. John E. Thompson jocularly remarked that they were exhibited to show the superiority of blooded cattle (Short-horns) over scrubs. But the disfavor with which they were met by those who were partial to the Short-horns did not prevent them from growing steadily into favor as a dairy breed. Today upon all of the best dairy farms are to be found herds of pure bred or high grade Jerseys. And dairying as a specialty has grown from a very insignificant beginning to be a profitable industry, but only in limited areas is it made a specialty. On many farms it is carried on with profit as an adjunct to

mixed farming. Particularly is this the case on farms located near the cities, where a ready market is found for dairy products.

Sheep were brought here by some of the earliest settlers, and they have been raised in the county continuously. Like the other animals the first sheep kept by our pioneer farmers were scrubs, and for twenty years or more no other sheep were known. They were kept for the purpose of supplying wool for home use, the product being woven into cloth and made into garments. Major Violett, who located in the vicinity of Waterford in 1829, kept a large flock of sheep, probably the largest in the county for a number of years. Of the first blooded sheep to be brought into the county but little is known. The first man to exhibit them at the county fair was William Long, of Benton township. This was in the early '50s. The Mathers, of Middlebury, also began breeding them at an early day, but whether they or Mr. Long were the first there are no data to show. The blooded sheep of that day were the Merinos. That kind continued to be bred quite extensively for thirty years or more, but there are very few of them in the county now. They have been supplanted by the mutton breeds, including the Shropshires, the Southdowns and Oxfords. The first named are the most numerous of any. While there are not as many pure bred sheep in the county as there ought to be the grades of the Shropshire are to be found in a great many flocks.

It is only in recent years that poultry raising as an important branch of farming or as a business in itself has received particular attention. From the time when the first settlements were made here each farmer kept a few chickens, and some of them kept ducks and geese. Many of the settlers brought a sufficient number of chickens with them to start a flock, and others bought a few of their neighbors after they came. Occasionally peddlers came from the east bringing chickens with them to sell to the people of the new country. Elisha Irwin tells of a man who traveled through the county in 1833 or 1834, driving a flock of geese which he was selling as he found buyers. Probably no more peculiar method of marketing poultry of any kind than this was ever heard of. The fowls that were kept by the early settlers here were of the common mongrel breed, or perhaps it would be more nearly correct to say no breed at all. They were of every color, size and form. They laid plenty of eggs in the summer but none at any other time of the year. Their flesh was of a quality far inferior to that of the improved breeds of fowls that are kept now. Just when blooded

chickens were introduced is not known nor is it known who introduced them. Jacob Pfieffer, Jr., of Middlebury township, and the Latta's of Elkhart township, were among the first farmers to begin improving their flocks of poultry by the introduction of blooded stock. The first pure breed chicken that was brought in was the old Shanghai some time in the '50s. They were greatly inferior to the improved breeds of the present day, but they were so far superior to the water fowls that they immediately found favor with the progressive farmers. After the Shanghais came the Brahmas and the Cochins, which were still better. These were the leading meat breeds that were kept here during the '60s and '70s. The first of the egg-producing breeds were the Black Spanish and the Humbugs. They were here about the same time with the Cochins and the Brahmas. About 1870 or a little before the American Dominiques made their appearance and were popular for a time. These were the first of the American breeds as well as the first general-purpose breed. In the early '80s the Plymouth Rocks were introduced here, and they at once became very popular. This popularity has continued to the present time, and they have proved to be profitable. On most of the farms outside of those which have made a specialty of egg production can be found Plymouth Rock blood. The Wyandottes have been introduced in very recent years, and they are beginning to share with the Plymouth Rock the popularity which the former has monopolized as a general purpose fowl. The Black Spanish have been succeeded by the Leghorns as egg producers on most of the farms upon which eggs are made the principal feature of the poultry business. The poultry industry is steadily growing in importance, especially in the vicinity of the cities and towns where there is usually a good home market, as well as excellent facilities for shipping the products to the markets of the large cities.

While the improved stock, including poultry, which can be seen upon most of the farms of the county at this time, shows a progress beyond the wildest dreams of even the most advanced among the pioneer farmers, the methods of caring for the farm animals show fully as much advancement. In the early days very little of the stock enjoyed the comfort of being housed. It was about as much as could be done to provide shelter for the faithful team, and that was not always what could have been desired. The rest of the stock had to content themselves with whatever protection the woods and the bushes afforded them. The chickens were permitted to roost in the trees, so it is not

to be wondered at that there were no eggs except in summer. The stock of those days must have been as hardy as were the pioneers themselves, who were able to endure the rigors of the severe winters with no more shelter than was afforded by the hastily constructed log cabins. Notwithstanding their hardiness those animals had few qualities which would commend them to the farmers of the twentieth century. It is not surprising that stock-raising was neither a pleasant nor a profitable part of the early settlers' farming operations.

The county fairs, the first of which was held in 1851 and the last in 1893, exercised a wholesome influence upon the agriculture of the county and contributed materially toward its progress. These fairs were held under the auspices of the Elkhart County Agricultural Society, which was organized in 1851. But long before this an agricultural society had been proposed, as is shown by the following extract from the commissioners' record: At May session, 1836, "ordered that the clerk write six advertisements that there will be held at the court house in the town of Goshen on the last Saturday of June next a meeting for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural society, and that the sheriff set up the same in the most public places in the county." No permanent result seems to have followed this action of the board. The history of the county's agriculture would be incomplete without some mention of this society and the exhibits it held from year to year. The first officers of the organization were: Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, president; C. A. Hinman, vice-president; Charles L. Murray, secretary; Nathan Smiley, treasurer. The first fair was held in the court yard at Goshen, October 24 and 25 of the same year. There was what was then considered an excellent exhibit of the products of the farm, including grains, fruits and vegetables, as well as live stock. In later years the same exhibit would have been considered very small and inferior in quality. In the live-stock department horses were well represented, there being a total of forty-five. There were but sixteen head of cattle, nine sheep and four hogs. According to the secretary's report there was not shown at the fair a single pure bred animal of any kind. Among the exhibitors that year were Elias Paul, Irvin Vincent, George P. Rowell, S. H. Weyburn, M. M. Latta, Azel Sparklin, Peter Fetters, James Canton, William Vesey, J. W. Violett, Matthew Rippey, Henry G. Davis, Thomas Miller and Abner Blue, names which were well known throughout the county at that time and for years afterward and many

of whose descendants are among the leading citizens of the county at the present day.

The fairs continued to be held in the court yard and court house for four years, when a small plat of ground, consisting of four acres, was purchased for fair ground purposes. This ground was located on the south side of Madison street in Goshen and extended some distance east and west of Ninth street. Later a tract of ten acres was purchased about half way between Goshen and Waterford and fitted up for fair ground purposes. In 1866 and from 1868 to 1873, inclusive, no fairs were held. In 1874 a fine tract of land consisting of twenty-nine acres lying just outside of the corporate limits of Goshen on the east side of the Ft. Wayne road, was purchased by a joint stock company organized for this purpose, and leased to the society. The lease also stipulated that the society should have the privilege of purchasing the grounds at some time in the future, which was done. In 1874 a successful fair was held on the new ground, and this continued for a period of nineteen years. In 1892 the agricultural society became embarrassed financially and a year later, after holding an unsuccessful fair, it practically disbanded. Subsequently the beautiful grounds were sold, and for twelve years past Elkhart county has held no fairs.

There is no doubt that the Elkhart County Agricultural Society and the fairs which it held from year to year were instrumental in advancing materially the agricultural interests of the county. The exhibits and the contests for prizes created a friendly rivalry among the farmers and live stock breeders and stimulated them to make greater efforts for excellence in their respective lines of farming and stock-raising. They demonstrated the superiority of well bred stock over the scrubs which many farmers had previously been breeding. They afforded an opportunity for the farmers to meet, compare notes and exchange experiences. Each annual fair was a milestone which marked the progress which had been made during the previous year. At the first three fairs addresses were delivered on some subject relating to agriculture, a feature which was discontinued after the third year. In studying the progress in agriculture and horticulture in Elkhart county the fairs must be reckoned as a potent factor in this development.

Another movement for good in this direction is the farmers' institute. The farmers of this county began to hold their institutes three years before the fairs ceased to be held, and during that time each one proved to be a valuable supplement to the other. The first institute

ever held in Elkhart county was in the circuit court room in Goshen January 22 and 23, 1890. The writer hereof presided over the meeting and served for two years thereafter as president of the association, under whose auspices the institutes were held. The mayor of Goshen, Charles W. Miller, now attorney general of Indiana, delivered an address of welcome on behalf of the city. The speakers furnished by the state for that occasion were: Professor W. C. Latta, of Purdue University, superintendent of farmers' institutes; Hon. J. J. W. Billingsley, of Indianapolis, the editor of the *Drainage Journal;* Hon. James A. Mount, afterward governor of Indiana, and his accomplished wife; Hon. J. N. Latta, of Haw Patch, now deceased. The work of these speakers was supplemented by home talent. The presidents of the institute from the time of its inception to the present time are H. S. K. Bartholomew, P. T. Nye, W. S. Smith, John C. Mehl, William M. Mitchell, Hon. John E. Thompson, John Scrannage, Jacob J. Zollinger, Edson C. Bartholomew and Samuel A. Hoover.

An institute has been held each year from 1890 on, and nearly every subject in which the farmer is interested has received attention. In the past two or three years besides the regular county institute held at the county seat supplementary meetings of one or two days each have been held in one or more of the smaller towns of the county. In February, 1895, the round-up institute for the state was held in this county, and there was a three days' session. During the fifteen years since the first institute was held the advancement which agriculture and kindred industries have made has been very satisfactory. The progressive farmers of the county have taken a deep interest in the work, and through them an interest has been aroused in their less enterprising neighbors. A greater number of farmers have become careful students of their business than ever had been before the institutes were held. More attention has been given to the business side of farming. The number of farmers who have taken up specialties in one line or another has been increased. In fact there has been a decided improvement in the agriculture of the whole county. This improvement has resulted in increased profits, more prosperous farmers and a more contented rural population. It is true that not all of this advancement of the past fifteen years can be credited to the institutes. The agricultural press has played an important part, and there have been other influences at work which have contributed toward the result. But to the institutes must be given credit for no small share of it.

The county is admirably adapted for the growing of most of the staple farm crops and the raising of all kinds of live stock. Wheat was formerly the leading money crop of Elkhart county farmers, but for the past ten years it has not been very profitable. Only two good crops have been raised since 1894—that of 1897, which was 868,870 bushels, and of 1898—893,758 bushels. The crop last year was almost a total failure, falling to 120,260 bushels. On account of the partial failures year after year the acreage sown has greatly fallen off. Corn has come to be the most profitable of the grain crops. The smallest yield of corn for eleven years past was that of 1894, which was 1,074,922 bushels. In 1900 it rose to 1,547,269 bushels. The largest crop of oats in the last eleven years was 660,264 bushels, in 1894. But a comparatively small portion of the corn and oats are marketed as grain, the greater part being fed to the live stock. There is a large acreage adapted to the production of hay, and in recent years this has grown to be an important crop. Like corn and oats the bulk of the hay produced is fed on farms. Last year's yield of timothy hay was 20,828 tons and of clover 24,698 tons; for 1903 the figures for these two crops were 19,713 and 31,827 tons, respectively. Besides, there were 13,000 bushels of clover seed that year. In 1903, 198,573 bushels of potatoes were grown. To realize the increase in the production of these crops in three-quarters of a century it is only necessary to recall the statements previously made in this chapter, that for a few years after the first settlers came here each farmer raised only a small field of wheat and corn, a little patch of potatoes and occasionally one had a patch of oats, enough of these articles for the sustenance of man and beast for the coming year. And the hay crop on each farm consisted of a few loads of coarse marsh hay. In 1830, when the county was organized, the total population was nine hundred and thirty-five. This means that the number of farmers and farms would not exceed two hundred. How insignificant were the crops grown in small plats here and there by this handful of farmers is not difficult to understand.

The number of horses in the county in 1904 was 10,363; cattle, 23,602; sheep, 33,164; hogs, 46,595. The wool clip was 144,686 pounds. The dairy interests were represented by the productions of 753,026 pounds of butter and 3,338,671 gallons of milk. The poultry product in 1903 was 30,506 dozen of fowls and 578,711 dozen of eggs; in 1904 it was 10,125 dozen and 748,465 dozen. While these figures make a very creditable showing there is a possibility of their being

greatly increased. The farmers of this county have made advancement from year to year, and the successful management of their farms shows the most of them to be abreast of the times. But there is still room for a vast improvement. The farms of the county are naturally fertile and they embrace nearly every known variety of soil. They are capable of sustaining a much larger population than the county now contains. The live stock interests could be greatly increased and the poultry and dairy product could easily be doubled. As agricultural education becomes more widely disseminated through the medium of the farmers' institutes, the agricultural press and the schools, these resources will be more fully developed.

There is perhaps no one thing which has done more for the advancement of agriculture than the improvement of transportation facilities. When all crops had to be hauled a distance of a hundred miles or more by wagon and all merchandise that was brought here had to be hauled a like distance in the same way, each farmer could place but a small portion of his products upon the market. The building of the first railroad did much to simplify the transportation problem. There are now three roads which pass the whole distance through the county, the Lake Shore and Wabash east and west and the Big Four north and south. The Indiana Railway, electric, runs about half way through—from Goshen to the western boundary. Besides, the Baltimore & Ohio passes within a short distance of the southern boundary and touches at the southwest corner. These roads carry our surplus products to the great cities, where they are either consumed or shipped to more remote parts of the earth. The public highways have been improved so that local transportation is not the difficult matter that it was even a quarter of a century ago. The cities within our own boundaries are easily reached over these excellent highways, and they afford a home market for a goodly portion of what there is to sell. The splendid market facilities afford an incentive for growing the most and the best of everything the farm will produce.

Not the least in importance, perhaps it would be better to say most important of all, is the change in the farmer's home and his environments. The cabin of round logs was superseded as quickly as possible by the hewed log house and this a few years later by the plain frame dwelling. Later still came brick houses. The frame house and the brick house are still with us, but each has undergone changes and improvements from year to year until it no longer resembles the original

type from which it descended. The strictly modern farm dwelling, with the latest improvements and conveniences, makes a favorable comparison with the modern city residence. Yet, where stands some of the splendid productions of architecture which constitute the ideal type of comfort and attractiveness once stood the rude, humble round-log cabins of our forefathers. The transformation, pleasing to contemplate, seems almost incredible. And of everything that has been mentioned there is no advancement more commendable than that which has improved the home and its surroundings and made it more congenial to its inmates.

Herein has been traced briefly and necessarily in a very incomplete way the development of agriculture in Elkhart county. In some respects, doubtless, this development is typical of the progress that has been made in every other county in the state. In other respects it probably differs from that of any other place. But whether like or unlike that of any other section of the country it can be truthfully said that the pioneer farmers of Elkhart county and their immediate successors did their work well. They laid a good foundation for what has been done since they came and is being done now in the way of agricultural development. They came there when this region was a vast forest, unbroken save here and there by a small area of prairie land, and they transformed it into splendid farms. They found it the dwelling place of savages; they converted it into homes fit for the habitation of the best race of people on earth. And we who have come into possession of the goodly heritage which they left when they were called from the scenes of their arduous labors should not be remiss in giving them due credit for their achievements.

—H. S. K. Bartholomew.

CHAPTER IX.

THE SMALLER CENTERS.

All things wax and roll onwards; arts, establishments, opinions, nothing is ever completed, but ever completing.

—CARLYLE.

Even cities have their graves.

—LONGFELLOW.

It was not long after the country put on an appearance of advancing civilization that centers of manufacture and of industrial and commercial life began to be formed. It was natural that the store, the postoffice, the church and the school be located near the sawmill or the grist mill to which the settlers frequently resorted. Those who were engaged in mechanical, industrial or commercial pursuits would have their houses near their place of business. There the preacher, the teacher and the doctor would reside. Others, attracted to the spot by the advantages to be derived from society, would make their homes there if they could do so. Hence there came to be centers of civilization or hamlets and villages, some of which, according to the law of the survival of the fittest, became towns and cities; while others disappeared, leaving only a few vestiges of their former life and activity. The surrounding country settling up so steadily reminds one of the star dust of which worlds are said to be formed, and these centers of civilization remind one of the nuclei which are said to grow into worlds and go whirling through their orbits. Or, these villages and towns are like the ganglionic centers of the nervous system. It is proposed in the present and following chapters to notice the cases which Elkhart county presents of this process of formation.

Since no important end would be conserved, even were the data at hand to attain it readily, by considering the various centers in their chronological order of founding, we shall follow the convenient method of treating the towns and villages by townships, in geographical order.

BENTON.

Benton township, occupying the southeastern corner of the county, well watered, densely wooded—in some parts even so to-day—with rich

soil, early attracted the westward-migrating white man to halt and build a home. It is mentioned elsewhere how Matthew Boyd, who came in 1827, was the first settler, and that he conducted a canoe ferry across the Elkhart about where Benton now stands. This circumstance was no doubt the leading cause which in a short time attracted enough other settlers to that point so that such a center as has been above mentioned resulted. Then, also, nature had made this an appropriate spot for a settlement, since at this point the Elkhart river presented an excellent mill site, and it must be remembered that the presence of water power was a prime consideration to the town-makers of those days. A location that in this day of railroads and graveled highways would be entirely overlooked often became, during the thirties, a thriving and bustling town. Another reason that prompted a grouping of society and industry at Benton, and which has already been hinted at in connection with the ferry, was that the old Fort Wayne road—the most important means of communication during the early days—passed, and does pass at this day, through Benton.

The village of Benton, which lies almost entirely in section 6, was laid out by Henry Beane in 1832, on land that belonged to John Longacre. Already in 1830 the first business building, a general store, was established by James Banta and Jesse D. Vail. For the first few years the settlers received their mail from the carrier who came from Fort Wayne, but in 1836 the postoffice that had formerly gone under the name of Elkhart Prairie was moved to Benton, with Dr. F. W. Taylor installed as the first postmaster. In the same year a sawmill was established by Peter Darr, and the first schoolhouse erected, in which Henry Beane presided as first schoolmaster. Two years later the Baptists put up the first church, and by this time all the institutions and activities of a prosperous and thriving town were in evidence. According to the Goshen *Express* of March 4, 1837, "Benton is the name of a village that, being touched by the magic wand of improvement, has sprung into existence the past sixteen months. It is situated near the southeast corner of Elkhart prairie, and immediately on the bank of the Elkhart river. The state road from this place (Goshen) to Fort Wayne, and from Hawpatch to Huntington on the Wabash, passes through the village. It contains, at present, two stores, several groceries, one public house, a number of mechanics and one physician." The men now living whose memory goes back to that early period all unite in saying that Benton was a business and social center of first

magnitude. All conditions were favorable to a steady and continuous growth—immense agricultural and timber resources, plenty of water power for manufactures, good transportation for that day, and an industrious and progressive citizenship. But there came a change. Goshen, on a few miles to the northwest, as the county seat, drew prestige from her surrounding rivals. Railroads crossed and recrossed the county, creating new centers and touching with magic growth the old, while Benton was left to one side. Her industries ceased or sought other fields, influx of population stopped, and there was a general decline to the position of a cross-road trading point. The advent of the Wabash Railroad in the early nineties came forty years too late, although since Benton has become a railroad station there has been a noticeable revival of commercial activity and as a shipping point for a considerable adjacent territory it bids fair to recoup some of its former prestige.

Benton at the present day contains about one hundred and seventy-five people. There are two general stores, two blacksmith shops, a harness shop, second-hand store, barber shop. Irwin Berkeypyle is postmaster and William Strayer his deputy. W. B. Kyler, a physician, is the only representative of the professions in the village. There is a good grade school, of which at the time of this compilation Miss Arvilla Stiver was teacher. Regular religious services are maintained only by the Lutheran and Methodist denominations, Rev. Weiscotten being pastor of the former and Rev. Wilkinson of the latter, while the Baptists had a congregation some years ago. Sunday schools are maintained by each of the present denominations. The only fraternal organization is the Modern Woodmen, represented by thirty-three members.

The industrial history is mostly of the past. The railroad was built through in 1892, the station being located some distance north of the village proper, and a considerable amount of stock is shipped from this point. About a mile west of the village, on the river, is located the power plant which supplies the town of Syracuse with electricity. A number of years ago there was a tannery. The old mill still stands, though no longer running. The dam was lowered some years ago, and water power is no longer utilized as it was thirty or forty years ago.

The village of Benton everywhere gives evidence of its antiquity. Its story is one of "arrested development." The shops and buildings which served in an adequate manner their purposes of fifty years ago have never been replaced by new structures, as would have been the

case had commercial prosperity continued, and now stand as monuments of a venerable and worthy past rather than representative of the progressive present. Walker's store is one of the old places which might be mentioned. The oldest living resident is Thomas Longacre, known by two generations as a blacksmith, who was born in this county in 1831, and whose father came to the county in 1829.

Benton was located in the midst of "oak openings," only a mile and a half south of the famous Elkhart prairie, and although the country has been pretty well cleared there are still large timber areas in the neighborhood. There are some sugar groves to the south, and up till recent years the apple crop of this vicinity was very large.

MILLERSBURG.

The earliest settlers of Clinton township were surrounded, within a radius of a few miles, by trading points—Middlebury on the north, Goshen and Waterford on the west, and Benton on the south. Also being a distinctly agricultural region, with its beautiful rolling landscape, capable of producing unending abundance of grain crops and of supporting a dense farming population—these circumstances no doubt combined to delay the formation of a commercial center in this township. Schoolhouses furnished places for social and other assemblages, where the itinerant preacher might deliver the gospel message, the farmers meet to consider their material welfare, or both they and their families join together in the festivities that marked the various seasons of the rolling year. The fact that the township from an early date became numerously populated by the Amish and Dunkard sects, who for many years worshiped in private houses before building central churches, was likewise a factor in retarding localization of the people and their interests.

Solomon Miller (mentioned elsewhere), who was born in Tennessee in 1803, who was a captain in the Black Hawk war and who a year or so later, in 1834, was in Elkhart county and purchased land in section 34 of Clinton township, in 1842 returned to take up his home on this purchase and in 1855 laid out the plot of the town which has since borne the name of Millersburg—in his honor. His one hundred and sixty acres in the southeast quarter of the section comprised practically the entire site upon which the town has since grown up. J. R. McCord surveyed the site, and the first building erected on the original plot was that of James C. Miller, son of Solomon Miller. The location of the

village was well chosen, and its growth, while not rapid, has been substantial and in keeping with its ambitions to afford the people of the surrounding country a good market and town center. The Lake Shore Railroad, which was completed about 1857, was the main factor in determining Millersburg's founding and subsequent prosperity. This has been a regular station on the road since 1857, and is one of the best stock and grain shipping points in the county. In 1892 the Wabash completed its line through the county, giving Millersburg a station and thus practically doubling its facilities of transportation.

With a population of about six hundred, and incorporated as a village since 1870, Millersburg is one of the progressive towns of the county and, as a business point, probably ranks first among the towns of eastern Elkhart county. The enterprising citizens have recently voted a bond issue to cover the cost of an electric light plant, town hall and opera house, all of which will be under municipal ownership, and, with quite adequate fire protection, these improvements will place Millersburg at a distinct advantage in its competition for business and growth in population. The village board as constituted at this writing is headed by W. L. Scalf, chairman, the other members being George Mason and Joel Potter.

The public schools, from which have come more than one man who has taken a prominent and influential if not distinguished part in the world's work, are well graded and equipped and are still maintained at their high standard of efficiency, the present superintendent of schools being E. F. Ebersole. Of churches there are four, the Lutheran, Christian, Reformed and Catholic, mentioned in order of establishment, and all have buildings and regular services. Fraternally Millersburg is represented by the Knights of Pythias, the Woodmen of the World, and a G. A. R. post.

In business and industry we find a veneering plant, two general stores, two drug stores, two groceries and bakeries, two hardware establishments, harness shop, feed and grain store, etc., Hotel Miller. As a dairy center there is a creamery. The Home Telephone has over three hundred 'phones in this exchange, and the Bell system has numerous connections. The postmaster is Lee Hostetter.

Among the old-timers who have been identified with this town and vicinity from almost the beginning of its history may be mentioned Anthony Lesch, who is now eighty-seven years old. He kept a boarding house and grocery in the early years of Millersburg's history, and was

also one of the leaders in the building of the Catholic church in this town. He settled here in the late forties. Jesse Hockert is another old resident, as is also Brice Larimer, who was the first station agent for the Lake Shore road and held that position twenty-five years.

SECOND BI-ENNIAL REUNION

OF FOUR GENERATIONS OF RESIDENTS AND FORMER RESIDENTS OF MILLERSBURG AND VICINITY.

(Taken from *The Millersburg Grit.*)

The second bi-ennial meeting of the Four Generations Reunion Association was held Thursday and Friday. The event had long been anticipated and when the day arrived everybody was up and ready. The morning hours were devoted to music by the band and reception of the visitors as they arrived. The opera house was also temporarily seated with chairs and the stage decorated to have in readiness for the evening's festivities.

At 12:00 noon the band went to receive a large delegation from Elkhart, Goshen and other points. Leading the way the band marched to the school campus where a picnic dinner was held, in which many persons participated, much to the enjoyment of all. After the inner man had been satisfied the regular program was taken up. The convention was called to order at 1:30 by President S. A. Widner and after some singing by the choir Rev. McLaughlin invoked the blessings of the deity and delivered the address of welcome.

President Widner then read a telegram from Al Kohler, who is located in Iowa. It read: "Home sweet home, there is no place like home, though it be ever so humble." The choir then sang "Home Sweet Home." The sentiment expressed in the telegram and the appropriate application of the old hymn caused some faces to become stained with tears.

Rev. A. B. Garman, Osborn, Ohio, responded to the welcome address and made a stirring appeal for closer application of the ties of friendship and of morality and right living. "It is a grand thing to be welcomed back," he said "to find our homes have been protected by those who reside here." Feel at home, welcome, not by words but by actions.

A song followed the response when Anthony Deahl was announced on the subject "Millersburg, Its Early History." The speaker dwelt at some length and held the closest attention of his hearers for about two hours. The land upon which the town of Millersburg is located was entered by Solomon Miller in 1835 and was originally platted in 1855 and incorporated in 1866. Lake Shore road built in 1855. A Mr. Eldridge was the first agent and Brice Larimer the second, who held the office for over twenty years. Mr. Larimer is still living at the

age of 86 and up to the time of his wife's death he was the oldest continuous resident of Millersburg. Anthony Lesch had been here longer, but in the interim had moved to Ohio, where he lived two years, and then returned to Millersburg, where he resides today. Mrs. F. M. Myers now enjoys the distinction of being the oldest continuous woman resident. The first schoolhouse erected was erected on the site where Dan Unrue's house now stands. The building is now a part of Peter Boomershine's residence. As we are not a shorthand writer we are unable to quote from his speech, but let it suffice to say that it was a good one and will prove of much benefit to those who heard it.

Ezra Stiver of St. Paul, Minn., followed on "Fond Recollections of the Blessed Town." Mr. Stiver's remarks were spicy, witty and to the point and were pleasantly received by his hearers. Ezra is one of those big whole-souled fellows who have a great capacity for enjoyment and he certainly absorbed his share.

A chorus song concluded the afternoon program. At 8 o'clock the opera house was filled to overflowing by about 500 people. The program opened with a duet by Mr. and Mrs. Peters. B. F. Deahl then took charge. The program was in the nature of the old soldier's camp fire or experience meeting. Mr. Deahl acted as toast master and received responses from Aaron Work, Elkhart; Mrs. Barnard Slyter, Mrs. Sarah Dewey Mathews, Shirley Snavely, J. K. Lesch, Clayton Stiver, W. B. Barnard, Albert Mutschler, Mrs. Della Dewey Thomas, Michael Stiver and Brownie Hockert. The speakers gave reminiscences of their younger days which were highly amusing and entertaining as well. Much merriment was provoked by the "tales told out of school." Vocal and instrumental music was sprinkled in for seasoning.

On Friday the program was taken up again about 10:30. B. F. Deahl addressed the people at some length and was followed by short talks by old settlers, among them being Jesse Hockert, who is now 81 years of age and has resided in the county since 1835. He located with his parents on the prairie and later lived on the William Long farm one mile south of town. He trod the wilderness for game on the present site of Millersburg and has three deer to his credit. Mr. Hockert related an instance of attending an Indian war dance, which he classes as a reunion and the first one he ever attended. Mr. Hockert made an eloquent appeal for still nobler citizenship in the future than has been attained in the past.

J. K. Lesch of Kansas City, Mo., a warm reunion enthusiast, addressed the people on "Innocence Abroad." Inasmuch as we were not permitted to hear our old time chum we cannot throw any boquets at him, but he is credited with handling the innocence part with great credit and ability.

Joel P. Heatwole of Northfield, Minn., addressed the people on "Millersburg as Viewed After Twenty-seven Years' Absence." His remarks were full of interest and well received.

C. L. V. Hedrick, of Kansas City, Mo., foster son of Mrs. Showalter, came from Suaqui de Batuc, Sonora, Mexico, where he has extensive mining interests, a distance of over 3,000 miles, to attend this reunion. He traveled 138 miles of the way in a stage coach. The mercury stood 110 in the shade when he left Mexico. Mr. Hedrick favored the assemblage with an extemporaneous speech full of good things. He met acquaintances he had not seen for over 30 years. He will be here in 1907 if alive and well.

Election of officers followed a vote of thanks to the retiring board for its successful labors for the reunion. S. A. Widner was re-elected president with a vociferous aye vote and responded by saying he would be found with his shoulder to the wheel pushing for 1907. C. H. Myers was elected vice-president, W. B. Barnard, secretary, and S. L. Thomas, treasurer. Date of next reunion was fixed for 1907, two years.

The big barbecue which was held Friday noon was the cap sheaf and can be counted a complete success. At least 1,000 people were fed and none were permitted to go away hungry. The fare would not give one the gout, but it was substantial and wholesome. Two years hence the barbecue will be even a stronger feature than this year and a greater variety and quantity of food will be provided.

At 11 o'clock, Friday, Anthony Deahl, who taught here for seven consecutive years, requested those present who were his pupils to assemble in the schoolhouse. They did so and a jolly body it was. Anthony was happy and almost moved to tears as he addressed us. Each one present had something to relate about their school days and the "school" was in an uproar almost continuously. A permanent organization was formed as an auxiliary to the regular association. W. B. Barnard, Mrs. S. L. Thomas and Mrs. C. C. Method were chosen committee.

The Heatwole auxiliary met in the same room in the afternoon. Prof. Heatwole gave us a real nice talk and related how he enjoyed himself when out with the boys on a melon-swiping campaign and other reminiscences of great interest to his former pupils. Each one present had to "recite" their little piece and of course the "spiels" were highly entertaining to those on the inside of the game. The officers elected were C. F. Widner, S. W. Snavely, W. B. Barnard and Mrs. B. F. Deahl.

The afternoon sessions were closed with the benediction by Rev. McLaughlin and friends began to bid one another adieu and leave for their homes.

NOTES.

Grandma Kohler, Mrs. Joe Niner and daughter, Mrs. P. N. Haw and her daughter were here from Chicago. They represented four generations. The people were all glad to again shake the hand of Grandma

Kohler, who was for so many years identified with Millersburg. She is now 86 years of age, in good health and spirits. She enjoyed meeting so many of her old and young friends. In numerous other instances were four generations represented, among them we now recall B. A. Myers, daughter, granddaughter and great-granddaughter. Mrs. D. F. Beck and descendants through her daughter, Mrs. Willis Jones, was another.

The crowd was estimated at 1,500 on the first day and 2,000 or more on Friday. It is generally conceded that there was a larger crowd than in 1903, although there were not so many visitors from a great distance. The people living in the vicinity of Millersburg turned out in greater numbers and showed greater interest than they did before.

Prof. and Mrs. B. F. Peters of Wawaka had charge of the music and their work added charm to the occasion. They were supported by a chorus of local talent. Mrs. A. J. Mays presided at the organ.

Millersburg is proud, and has every reason to be, of its band. The boys received many compliments from the visitors as well as the home people. Members of the band are Adrian, Chas., Will, and Peter Boomershine, L. F. Juday, Geo. Musselman, C. S. Willard, Frank McKibben, Albert Stage, J. F. Gehring, Fred and Roy Castetter, Lou Groff, Amzie Dunifan, Frank Gary, C. R. Garman and Henry Long.

We missed the familiar faces of Dr. H. H. Long, L. E. Barnard, Mel Bollinger, Peter Rockenbaugh, Chas. and George Gehring, and many others who were here two years ago, but found it impossible to be here this year.

The merry-go-round and other side attractions up town afforded amusement and entertainment for the younger people and added much life to the occasion.

The weather was ideal, not too warm or too cold. It threatened rain Friday, but the day passed without a wetting.

Conrad Smith was present at the reunion two years ago and was very enthusiastic and insisted on the next one being held in 1905. His funeral was held at the same hour the second reunion opened. L. C. Garman, Sarah Johnstonbaugh, Mrs. John Widner and others have passed away since the first meeting.

Mrs. John Singler, accompanied by her daughter and son, from South Bend, attended the reunion. Frank Singler, the son, had not been in the blessed town for thirty-five years. Many of the older residents will remember him. John Singler could not attend this year, but for the benefit of the venerable ex-postmaster we might say that "the postoffice is now construblucated, but there is no mail for A. K. Root."

J. A. Juday, chairman of the reception committee, had charge of the register. Over 1,200 persons signed and not half of them were on. This indicates that there were at least twice that many here.

We observed the pleasant phiz of W. C. Hoch of Delta, Ohio, among the reunionists.

The visitors were delighted with the new opera house and free in their praises of the public-spiritedness of our citizens.

The Four Generations Reunion Association has become a fixed and permanent institution and the meetings may be looked forward for with regularity.

Mrs. May Hoffman Loy of Toledo, writes the editor expressing regret because she was unable to get here for the reunion.

John Thomas, who came here from Oblong, Illinois, to attend the reunion, became ill and was compelled to return home. He was sorely disappointed.

The history of the Millersburg *Grit*, which has always led the van in movements for the upbuilding and progress of Millersburg, is given on other pages of this work.

MIDDLEBURY.

Traveling from Goshen to the northeast into the beautifully undulating region of Middlebury township, with its almost uniformly excellent farmsteads, from the crest of the bluffy hills which border the Little Elkhart river on the west, one sees, lying at the foot of the range and embowered in the trees, the village of Middlebury, which is alike one of the oldest and most picturesque as well as most prosperous centers of Elkhart county. Situated in section 10 of Middlebury township, some thirteen miles from the county seat and at a like advantageous distance from other surrounding towns, it is the commercial center of a rich and prosperous agricultural country. In its material aspects Middlebury has many points of superiority over most towns in northern Indiana. Its situation has much of the natural charm and beauty which we associate with the towns of old England, and while for many years it remained isolated from railway communication with the outside world, its other advantages more than compensated for this lack and maintained the town in a steady and substantial growth, which has been accelerated since the advent of the branch line of the Lake Shore. Thrifty, comfortable and some beautiful residences line the well shaded streets, and the citizens take evident pride in their community and are themselves above the average in material circumstances and civic enterprise. The main street, along which most of the residences and business buildings are located, was the old Logansport and White Pigeon road, from which it appears that the village was originally placed, from design, upon one of the principal thoroughfares of the country and was in the direct line of traffic until the railroad changed

the current. A public square, around which the business activity centered, was originally a feature of the town, but, as stated, the more recent development has resulted in the business houses being strung along one street.

The Middlebury of to-day is the result of over seventy years' growth. There is just one man in the town whose eyes have seen the village from its infancy to its mature growth, and it may be said with approximate truth that Middlebury and Henry W. Hixon are coeval in years and have grown up together, with the closest identity of interests and associations. It is from Mr. Hixon, who is the well known banker of the town, that many of the facts for the compilation of this article have been obtained.

Enoch Woodbridge, who came in 1832, is said to have been the first settler of the township, and it is hardly probable that this fertile region could have been passed by longer than that date shows. The township must have settled up quite rapidly during the first years of the thirties. Of those who formed the nucleus of the Middlebury settlement may be mentioned Solomon L. Hixon, the father of the present banker, who located on the northeast quarter of section 10 in the spring of 1834; also Thomas Evans, Cornelius Northrup, Dr. Dunning, the first physician; Orange Walker, who came from New York, and whose sole descendant now lives in California; Stephen Durgin, China B. Smith; Samuel Reynolds, who, witty and genial, was the life of the entire community; John Degarmo, Albert Meade and others.

Harvey Corpe, who died in Oregon, aged eighty-seven, settled at Middlebury in the early thirties, and owned most of the hills to the south and west of the village. Several years later came Benjamin Corpe, who was the grandfather of the present station agent at Vistula, and he located about a mile north of the village. At this writing there resides a short distance west of Middlebury one of the veritable patriarchs of this country in the person of Squier Lee, who was born in 1807, ninety-eight years ago, settled in this township in 1839, and, a carpenter by trade, assisted to erect the first Methodist church in Bristol. He now lives with his son, who is himself a gray-haired man of nearly seventy years.

Middlebury was platted about 1836, by Winslow, Warren and Brown. The townsite was owned by a syndicate who are said to have boomed the place for speculative purposes. A plat of the town was taken to New York and many fifty-foot lots were disposed of at a

hundred dollars apiece. There was a landing on the river, and no doubt the original promoters had extensive visions—which they influenced others to see also—of a thriving metropolis growing up at this point.

But this matter is only a passing phase of the history of the town, whose permanence was already strongly assured by the substantial character of the first settlers. The first building in the town was that erected by W. T. Hunter, in 1835, located at the north end of the present main street. Mr. Hunter used this house as an inn, and was the landlord of the community for many years. George Sayer opened a store on the east side of the square shortly after the town was platted, conducting a general store, as did also John C. Case. Cornelius Northrup built a flour and saw mill on the river in 1836; the frame of this building may still be seen, on the east side of town. Charles A. and James S. Dole came later and operated a distillery, also had a store. In 1836 the people of this vicinity paid fifty cents a yard for calico and five dollars a barrel for salt. A Mr. Hoyage was the first blacksmith; Benjamin G. Evans the first postmaster; Dr. Cornell the first justice of the peace; Daniel C. Bishop was a wagon-maker. The first church was the Methodist, under the direction of Rev. Ira Woodworth, and they held services from house to house during the first year or so.

On the east side of the public square stands a building of unhewn logs, chinked with clay and mortar, which its owner, Levi Kalb, uses as a barn, but which was one of the early store buildings of Middlebury. The date of the erection of this building is not definite, Mr. Hixon claiming it to have stood since 1836, and Mr. George Adams, of Bristol, asserting it to have come into being contemporaneous with the log-cabin and hard-cider campaign days. At any rate, it is the oldest building in Middlebury, and has more than ordinary interest for this reason.

The Goshen *Express* of March, 1837, says: "Middlebury is situated on the road from Goshen to White Pigeon, about equi-distant from each place. It was laid out last fall, and already begins to assume the aspect of a village. It contains two stores, public house, etc. It, too, must become in a short time a town with its paved streets, splendid edifices, business houses, etc."

Middlebury was incorporated as a town in 1868, and the first town board consisted of Thomas Naylor, Thomas Elliott, Christian

Stutz, W. F. Hani and Watson Hutchinson, the last named being chairman of the board. An agricultural community, the village has not depended for its prosperity upon manufacturing or other industries and cannot be said to have ever suffered any serious reverses. Commercial activity has been stimulated and many other advantages secured by the building of the railroad through this point in 1889, while up to that time Vistula had served as the principal shipping connection for this vicinity. Middlebury has about six hundred population.

The first schoolhouse in the village was a little frame structure, called the Red schoolhouse from its color, and was located in the northwest part of town. It was built in the late thirties, and up to that time private schools had furnished the pioneer's children their educational advantages. The present school building, erected in 1857, is a two-story brick, with four rooms. The principal is Professor Balyeat.

The Methodist church has been the longest established, and has at present about fifty members, with services every Sunday conducted by Rev. Wright. There is a missionary society, and the various other departments of church work are maintained. The Lutherans worship in a brick structure, their minister being Rev. Ziegler, and they also have a missionary society. The Mennonites hold services in their own building, and formerly there was a Baptist congregation in the village. Fraternally Middlebury is represented by a tent of the Maccabees and by a Knights of Pythias lodge. A G. A. R. post was maintained for a number of years, but is now disbanded. There are some fifteen Grand Army men in the town.

The present town board of Middlebury is as follows: John G. Bockus, Thomas Hutchinson, Henry Beers, L. Ecker and W. O. Eldridge, president. Fred S. Hixon is clerk and M. A. Farver is treasurer. C. W. Elliott is postmaster. Middlebury is a R. F. D. center for three routes. The rural free delivery is a vast improvement over the mail system that was maintained during the days when Isaac Carpenter carried the mail for all this part of the country on the route between White Pigeon and Goshen. He was one of the first men to travel that route, away back in pioneer times.

A list of the business, industrial and professional interests of Middlebury, as found in 1903, would contain the following—Farmers' Bank; $15,000 capital; H. W. Hixon, president, and Fred S. Hixon, vice president. Exchange Bank, Joseph D. Mathers, president, and Harry Cole, vice president. J. Jontz, dry goods; A. G. Shettle, dry goods and

general store; Harvey Gohn, dry goods; Gohn Brothers, clothing; Wise & Barnes, hardware; Kauffman & Kauffman, hardware; Joseph F. Nusbaum, drugs; Oscar Griner, grocery; David Schrock, grocery; George Gohn, grocery; Nusbaum & Nusbaum, lumber; Griner & Griner, lumber, coal, etc. Also one tank manufactory, one cement block works, the Middlebury Rolling Mill, a 75-barrel mill, run by water power; three blacksmith shops, one milliner, two hotels, one livery stable, two barber shops, two harness shops, the Haines furniture and undertaking establishment. The medical profession is represented by Drs. Page (homeopath), Farver, Peters and Hani.

VISTULA.

York township, in the northeastern corner of the county, though settled about as soon as other parts of the county, has never developed and important center, its population of farmers and fruit growers finding their markets and other town advantages in Middlebury, Bristol and towns outside the county. Vistula, which is the only center in the township, and which has a population of less than a hundred people, came into existence as the result of the demand by the people of Middlebury for a near-by station on the Lake Shore Railroad, and for some time the depot and shipping point thus established was known as Middlebury Station. About 1851 the railroad was built through the northwestern corner of the township, and, according to the story, a woodshed was placed alongside the track about half a mile west of where the Vistula depot now stands. The Middlebury people, among whom Carrington Casey was foremost in the promotion of this object, appealed, successfully, to the railroad company to establish a station where the woodshed stood, and as a result a side track and platform afforded the shippers from the south an outlet for their products without the necessity of going to Bristol or Goshen. Thenceforward, until the railroad was built to Middlebury, Vistula was practically the railroad station for her southern neighbor. About 1854 the depot was moved to its present location, and William Billings took charge as the first station agent in its new location. As Middlebury Station the place continued to be known until a postoffice was granted, when William Caldwell, who held both offices of station agent and postmaster, suggested the name of Vistula. The name probably had its origin in the old Vistula highway. The town was laid out in 1865, but has never attained to the dignity of a village.

W. H. Greiner is postmaster at this writing. J. J. Shellenberger, who came here in 1867 and began merchandising that year, was in business until about twenty years ago, and the family is still represented in the village. There is one general store, kept by B. F. Weed, and W. H. Greiner, the postmaster, has a stock of groceries and drugs. The village blacksmith is J. N. Bratton, and S. F. Raifsnider is a carpenter and contractor and has a repair shop. James L. Berry is justice of the peace. The churches are the Lutheran, with thirty or forty members, with Rev. Ziegler, of Middlebury, as their pastor, and the Christian, with over a hundred members, under the pastoral care of Rev. Hill, of Elkhart. School facilities are supplied by the ordinary district school, with about thirty pupils enrolled. The banking is done at White Pigeon and Middlebury. Mr. M. F. Corpe, a representative of one of the old Elkhart county families, is the station agent.

Among those who have been identified with this immediate vicinity for the longest time may be mentioned Edwin H. Corpe, who settled here about 1860; Joseph Leckner, who resided here over fifty-five years. Mrs. Mary Stroup, who now lives in Vistula and is about seventy years old, has been in the village since 1854, at which time there was only one house north of the depot and a little store, which was the extent of Vistula at the limit of her earliest remembrance.

BRISTOL.

Washington township, through which courses the swift and broad St. Joseph river, was one of the first sections of the county to attract settlers. And at the point where the Little Elkhart empties its waters into the larger stream was founded one of the first business centers in the county. Bristol, while one of the oldest towns in the county and taking just pride in its past, is at the same time one of the most progressive and up-to-date of the Elkhart county centers.

In 1829 James Nicholson and his family ended their search for a pioneer home by pre-empting land on the site where Bristol now stands. These first residents were soon joined by Peter Marmen, Aaron Brown, Reuben Bronson and James Cathcart. About 1835 Samuel P. Judson, Lewis M. Alverson and Hiram Doolittle laid out and recorded the original plat of the present town of Bristol. Dr. H. H. Fowler, the first practicing physician, was also the first postmaster. Business, religion and education advanced steadily during the thirties and forties. Alverson and Doolittle were the first merchants, Miss Philossa Wheeler

taught school in a log cabin, the first regular school house being erected in 1838, and about 1837 the Baptists and Methodists held services in the village. The water power of the St. Joseph at this point was first utilized in 1841, when a dam was constructed and several mills erected, among them a woolen mill.

"Bristol," avers the Goshen Express of March 4, 1837, "as a site for a town is not excelled by any other on the St. Joseph. It is on a beautiful plain, elevated about forty feet above the river. It bids fair to make a town."

Mr. George Adams, whose memory of Bristol and this vicinity extends back further than that of any other man now living, furnishes many interesting items concerning the village as he first knew it in the year of 1848. At that time, says Mr. Adams, the merchants were S. B. Romaine, Owen Coffin, Salmon Fowler, William Probasco, L. P. Knight and Mr. Wheeler. H. H. Fowler, J. R. Congdon and Louis Sovereign were physicians. Horace H. Hull was postmaster, and the old schoolhouse which was then in daily use by the boys and girls is now located on the bank of the river and is used as a blacksmith shop. According to Mr. Adams, there was more business and industrial activity in Bristol at that time than at Elkhart. Wheat was brought from all directions to be ground at the mill just west of town. Mr. Adams' father kept what might be termed a "barn hotel," which was filled night after night, during the season, by farmers with their wheat wagons.

B. F. Cathcart, who came with his father James and whose home was just east of the present schoolhouse in Bristol, was a school teacher during the early days, and also entered about six hundred acres of land in this part of the county. Mr. Cathcart was a resident of Washington township for seventy years, one of the most prominent fruit growers and nurserymen of this section. In 1835, when he was a boy of about seventeen, he took a load of wheat to Constantine, Michigan, and while camping by the roadside one night he witnessed one of the awe-inspiring meteoric showers which characterized that year in the minds of the people better than any other occurrence.

Among the old residents of Bristol still living are Henry S. Wright and wife, Mrs. (Rice) Wright; Isaac L. Alverson; Mrs. Michael (Nicholson) Frank. Among the oldest houses may be mentioned the first house east of the brick schoolhouse, owned by Savilla Cathcart.

This structure is nearly seventy years old, and there are one or two others of nearly equal age. It will interest any person to know that the oldest daguerreotypist still living in the United States, Marvin Cathcart, a resident of Buchanan, Michigan, and over eighty years old, at one time had an establishment on Main street in Bristol, and no doubt there are examples of his art in numerous homes in this vicinity. He was also leader of the band in this town.

With a population between five and six hundred, excellently situated in a fine fruit growing country, with the Lake Shore Railroad furnishing adequate shipping facilities, the Bristol of to-day is more prosperous than at any time in its history and has the advantages and resources most needed for a leading residence and commercial center. Its school system is maintained at a high standard. An eight-room, brick building was completed in 1904, at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars. In addition to the regular grades there is a first-class high school, the schools being under the superintendency of J. E. Newell. Of churches there are three—the Episcopal, Rev. Brant, Presbyterian, with services every two weeks, under Rev. Good, and the Methodist, Rev. Turner. Bristol is noted as a lodge town. There is George Washington Lodge No. 325, F. & A. M., and Bristol Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star. Castle Hall No. 368 of the Knights of Pythias has eighty-four members and owns its hall. Then there are the Rathbone Sisters, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows (Bristol Lodge No. 448), and Woodmen of the World.

Business and industry:—H. B. App, general store and agricultural implements. Thomas Hilbish, general store and private bank. W. W. Bickel, hardware. A. L. Lamport, general store. L. C. Congdon, drugs. Hermance and Dussel, general store. W. M. Sullivan, furniture and undertaking. J. N. Albers, lumber, coal, lime, etc. Bristol Milling Company, Mr. Weller proprietor. The Garman Manufacturing Co. makes hayracks, ladders, swings, etc. There are two meat markets, two billiard halls, two saloons, one creamery, two milliners, one harness shop, three blacksmith and repair shops, one restaurant, two barber shops, two livery stables. Hotel Bristol is conducted by George Kinyon.

The physicians are F. M. Aitken, the oldest in the town, C. E. Dutrow, J. E. Barbour and Dr. Hughes. H. W. Kantz is a lawyer and also engaged in insurance and real estate business.

Bristol has many nice residences, several substantial business

blocks, has a mile of cement sidewalk on Main street, and evidences of civic pride are apparent everywhere. A hook and ladder apparatus and chemical engine afford protection against fire, the water being drawn from cisterns. The members of the present town board are H. W. Dussel, president, Albert Stamp and Arthur Triggs. Clyde Hilbish is treasurer and L. A. Congdon clerk. The marshal is Arthur Semple. L. J. Greenan is postmaster. Bristol is the center for four rural delivery routes, two of which were established in June, 1904.

Upon the range of hills which extends through Washington township are to be found some of the finest nurseries and most extensive vineyards in the state. Fruit-raising in each year becoming more of a regular industry in this part of the county, and naturally Bristol is the shipping point for all this class of product. Mr. George Milburn (see sketch elsewhere) has a fine farm on the hills to the south of town, and his average cherry crop is 2500 cases, of apples two to three thousand bushels, 800 bushels of pears, a thousand bushels of peaches, large quantity of plums, and other fruit. Mr. A. Y. Cathcart estimates that in a full season two hundred thousand cases of small fruits, peaches, etc., are shipped at the Bristol depot, all of which is, of course, in addition to the home consumption. Some of the prominent fruit growers besides Mr. Milburn are S. W. Pease, Joseph Garver, J. L. Judson, J. F. Cathcart, J. S. Letherman, George A. Fisher, Samuel Kreider, A. Y. Cathcart. Melons are another fruit grown in large quantities in the light sandy soil of this vicinity. Mr. Pease has had as high as twenty acres in this crop. Mr. George Roth is one of the principal stock dealers of the town, and Mr. B. B. Knapp buys and ships large quantities of wool. Huckleberries are a favorite fruit crop with some, and about four thousand cases are each season loaded on the train at Bristol.

The township of Jefferson, though one of the richest in the county from an agricultural standpoint, has several country churches and its quota of schoolhouses, but no community center that could be dignified with the name of town. Two reasons might be given for this—first, the proximity of Goshen on the south and Elkhart on the west, the two largest centers in the county, not to mention Bristol on the north and Middlebury on the east, as a result of which geographical situation Jefferson township is surrounded with towns and in easy access of them all and thus never felt the need of a center of her own; and second,

the township has not lain in the direct path of railroad building. Elsewhere are mentioned those who were identified with the first settlement of this township.

WATERFORD MILLS.

Naturally much of the history of Elkhart township is the history of Goshen, and is told in other connections. Since the city of Goshen is assigned a special chapter in this history, it remains for us here to consider the only other center in the township—the village of Waterford, or Waterford Mills as it was known in the United States Postal Guide until the postoffice was discontinued.

When the rural delivery system supplanted the Waterford Mills postoffice about a year ago, the postoffice department practically initiated the last act in the drama which will end in Waterford's losing its identity and being completely merged with the city of which it even now is almost a part. The changing lights and shadows which characterize human life find their counterpart in the history of this village, and it is with a feeling hardly less than reverence that one stands in this now decadent community and looks upon the scenes of a once fruitful industry and prosperous commerce. With its pulses of industry long stilled and the heart of its productive activity plucked away by its greater rival, Waterford for many years has been like a plant whose sustenance is sucked away by the great tree at whose roots it stands. From supporting, through its industries, a considerable population of its own, as was the case within the memory of many men yet living, Waterford now furnishes its small numerical strength to the business and industrial activity of Goshen. Indeed, a beaten path leads north from the village into the city, frequented night and morning by those whose daily toil brings them from the village to the larger center. And, despite the optimism prevailing among some of the Waterford people who anticipate the time when the village will return to her own and once more be a power and chief factor in commerce and industry, it would seem that the direction progress has taken can never be countervailed and that Waterford must be known more for the glory of her past than for her importance in the present. With a knowledge of what has been and beholding the little that remains, one feels, with the poet, that "A great life has passed into the tomb, and there awaits the requiem of the winter's snows."

Waterford being one of the oldest communities in the county, it

is of course impossible to learn its early history from any person still living, and the facts concerning its settlement and first steps of progress are taken from the former chronicles and records. The village was well called Waterford "Mills," for it was around its milling industries that its life centered, and with the disappearance of the last factories some thirty-five years ago came the final period of decline for the village. The part of section 28 on which the village grew up was originally owned by Judge Elias Baker, who in 1833 put up his own log cabin and on the river bank erected a grist mill, which was the first of the productive industries which sought this location. Already, several families had settled in this neighborhood, for Waterford lies on the wonderful Elkhart prairie, which perhaps attracted the eyes of more settlers than any other portion of the county. Rev. Azel Sparklin, the pioneer Methodist preacher, had a farm on the east and Major John W. Violett's land lay to the north.

But the family whose interests most completely identified them with the early history of Waterford was that founded here in the thirties by Cephas Hawks, Sr., who bought the Baker mill in June, 1836, and in the following year his son, Cephas, Jr., took possession and began the operation of a mill. The milling firm of C. Hawks and Sons was the corner stone of Waterford's material prosperity for many years. In 1838 David Ballentine, who also had an interest in the mill, and the senior and junior Cephas Hawks laid out the village of Waterford. The Hawkses also had a store, and the old building in which they did business is still standing, on the south side of the road near the bridge. On the completion of the dam and canal at Goshen, in 1868, the mill was moved away, and only a few stones mark the site of that once thriving industry. The oldest residents, whose memories go back fifty years, remember when there was a sawmill, a factory for the making of pump-stocks, and, on the west side of the river and south of the present bridge, was a woolen factory, and, north of the bridge, a distillery, a dye and fulling works, and a factory for the manufacture of rakes and forks. With such a nucleus of industries it can be readily imagined what a thriving place Waterford was in those days. The old dam across the river was just south of the present bridge. The Hawkses did most of the mercantile as well as milling business, but William Baker had a store and tavern and William Planter a store and pump shop. Farmers from a distance of many miles and from all directions came here to get their wheat ground and their corn "cracked," and of course bought here

what other supplies they needed at the same time. It seems that no postoffice was established until 1854, S. D. Lombard being first postmaster. From this it is evident, at even this early date, the people had been accustomed to getting their mail at Goshen. For some time the postoffice was discontinued, being re-established in 1865, and in 1904 was finally abolished by order of the postal authorities. Mr. John Lower has the honor of having served as the last postmaster.

At the present time Waterford has one store, whose proprietor is Arthur Womer; also a blacksmith shop of intermittent activity; a wagon repair shop. Shortly after the factories were moved to Goshen, the consummation for which the Waterfordians had so long and devoutly wished was attained—but too late. The Big Four Railroad was built through, and established a station, but there was nothing to ship, for which reason the road has been regarded as at least a doubtful advantage. Waterford was never incorporated, its present population is perhaps one hundred and fifty souls, and, situated only three miles from the court house at Goshen and only a mile from the end of the street-car line, it is, for all practical purposes, an integral part of the larger city. The Warsaw electric line, which, from all indications, will soon be constructed, will pass through the village and will, no doubt, cause a renewed activity along some lines. But whether Waterford will some day become one of the choicest residence suburbs of Goshen and will be a seat of manufacturing industries, is not within the province of this history to say.

Just to the north of Waterford, and, seemingly, interposed as one of nature's bulwarks against the aggressions of restless humanity and its structures of brick and wood, stands a grove of stately oaks, the remains of the primeval forest which covered all this part of the country at the time the first settlers came to Elkhart prairie. This grove is in fact one of the most conspicuous features in this part of the county, although its general denotement to the present generation is that of regret that the vast areas of magnificent forests, of which this is such an insignificant sample, were so ruthlessly overwhelmed and destroyed by the early settlers. This forest preserve, containing perhaps fifty acres, was set aside years ago and has always been kept intact by the Violett family, in whose possession it still remains. The grove has long been a favorite resort for picnicers, and until a few years ago the street car line had an extension out to it and a pavilion was maintained for pleasure-seekers.

There are two churches in Waterford, the Christian and the Meth-

OLD JACKSON RESIDENCE, IN JACKSON TOWNSHIP

PART OF THIS HOUSE WAS BUILT BY COL.
JOHN JACKSON IN 1832

odist. The former, whose pastor is now Rev. Stewart, is one of the oldest churches in the county, having been organized at Benton in October, 1842, shortly afterward moved to a log schoolhouse west of Waterford, and in 1853 a house of worship was erected in the village. The Methodist, which no longer has regular services, except Sunday-school, was founded here perhaps as long ago as the late thirties, and a building was erected in 1842. At one time there was a Presbyterian congregation in the village. Waterford has a pretty two-story brick schoolhouse, erected in 1898 by Trustee Hess. There are four teachers.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP'S CENTERS.

An entire chapter, if not a good-sized book, might be compiled from the historical data which one or two townships of Elkhart county furnish. This is true of Jackson township, and at this point the historian is prompted to be diffuse and speak of many matters which concern not so much the centers of the township as the township at large. This township furnished some of the most interesting personalities in the county's history, and upon their life work and character as a foundation has been built up the prosperous community which we now know as Jackson township. Col. John Jackson, the sturdy old soldier-pioneer, after whom the township was named, one of the first, if not the first, permanent settlers here, is mentioned at length in various parts of this work, and for the more intimate relation of his family record the reader is referred to the sketch of his grandson, Frank Jackson, who resides on the very homestead which was occupied by the colonel three quarters of a century ago. Elsewhere will also be found the life history of that other forceful character, Mark B. Thompson, so prominently and early identified with this township, and whose son, Hon. John E. Thompson, is still with us, one of the oldest and most honored of the county's citizens. The Rodibaughs, Weybrights, Wylands, Rippeys, and others who were the foundation stones and pillars of the early progress and upbuilding in the township, are given space on other pages. According to the original purposes of this chapter we must here confine our attention to those places in the township which have served or do serve as centers of population or social and business life.

Leaving aside from our present consideration the centralizing of interests which was brought about to such an important degree in this township by the church communities of the German Baptists and the Methodists, we have to deal with only two centers. In recording the

history of these two centers there is found a course of development similar to that which marks the centers of Goshen and Waterford, especially in the circumstance that the older and more particularly industrial center of Jackson township in time yielded precedence, in population, business activity and most other respects to its younger and more prosperous neighbor.

Here, as elsewhere, the presence of convenient and good water-power was the factor which determined the location of the first industrial center. The Elkhart river flows through the northeast corner of the township, and its swift current early invited a utilization of its wasting force. There was the power, and all around were the magnificent forests of lumber trees. In 1831, only a year after Elkhart county came into organized existence, a Mr. Ingle built a sawmill near the dividing line between Benton and Jackson townships, and not long after Mr. Jonathan Wyland constructed a mill race on the southwest side of the river, in section 2, and with his sawmill laid the foundation of the village which through the succeeding years has been known by various names—Wyland's Mills, simply The Mills, and, now more generally, Baintertown. This is another practically "deserted village," through which the traveler in Elkhart county may pass and, by the vestiges that survive the passage of time, hardly suspect the industrial activity which once characterized the place. Mr. Wyland soon built a grist mill and did custom work for many years. Old settlers tell how the ten-acre field about the mill would often be filled with the wheat and corn wagons driven here from all directions, and often the teamsters would be compelled to camp here a week before their turn would come to unload the grain into the hopper. Mr. Wyland sold to a man named Bainter, and the mill has had various owners, and of course has been remodeled and changed to suit the changing times, until, having been newly equipped about twenty years ago, it is now known as the New Paris Mills and is owned by Mr. William Reddin (see his sketch). A woolen factory, two wagon shops, a postoffice, and various other institutions belonging to a village community have existed here in the past, but the above-mentioned mill is now the only concern that differentiates this place from any other rural vicinity. Baintertown has declined as New Paris has ascended in the scale of commercial prosperity, and, situated only a mile or two apart, the former is little more than an industrial adjunct of the latter.

At the junction of the Wabash and Big Four Railroads, located in

the midst of a rich agricultural region, is situated the village of New Paris, one of the oldest centers in the county. New Paris is not a large place, its population according to the most recent estimate being four hundred and ninety-seven persons, but in many important particulars it deserves consideration among the trade and residential centers of the county.

New Paris has an excellent school system, a substantial brick schoolhouse of four rooms, and the principal for the term ending in the spring of 1905 was Mr. Frank Swartz. Three churches afford opportunities for religious observance—the Evangelical, whose minister is the Rev. Spangler; the Methodist, presided over by Rev. Wilkinson (see chapter on churches), and the Progressives (a branch of the Dunkards), with no regular minister. There is a Ladies' Missionary Society maintained by the ladies of the Methodist denomination. There is one fraternal order, the Modern Woodmen, whose camp was founded December, 1904, and now has twenty-three members, John Reddin general consul.

New Paris, by its convenient situation on two railroad lines, has become a good shipping point for the grain and stock products of the surrounding country. The Big Four Railroad (then known as Cincinnati, Wabash and Michigan) was completed through this point in 1870, and in the winter of 1892-3 the first trains began running over the Wabash. Mr. William Cart ships several carloads of stock from New Paris each week. Wheat, oats, corn and stock are the principal products of the surrounding country. A grain elevator was constructed about four years ago. To take care of the dairymen's products Mr. Greenawault is erecting a creamery. Fisher Brothers have a private bank; there are three general stores, an undertaking establishment, a hardware, implement and lumber establishment, a tinning and roofing shop, one barber shop, a restaurant and lunch room, two butcher shops, a drug store, a livery stable, and one hotel, whose proprietor, Mrs. E. G. Blanchard, is one of the old residents of the town and county, and the hotel building has been her home for thirty-seven years. The citizens of New Paris talk among themselves and with the surrounding country by means of the Bell, the Farmers' Mutual and the Home Telephone Companies.

The postmaster is George W. Cart. New Paris is a rural delivery center for three mail routes. There is no newspaper published at the present time in the village.

In the medical profession New Paris is represented by Dr. James

Matthews and Drs. Walters & Brothers. Jackson Pickering is the present justice of the peace, and Frank McFarren constable. The village is not yet incorporated, hence an integral part of Jackson township government, Charles Rohrer being present township trustee.

The early history of New Paris begins about 1838, when the village was laid out by Isaac Abshire and Enoch Wright, the former of whom was a settler here in 1829 and the latter in 1834. Each of these men owned a hundred and sixty acres, the east and west road dividing the farms, and each set aside part of his land for village lots. The first postmaster was Joseph Cowan, and the story goes that he kept the mail in a sugar bowl, the contents of which he would carefully examine whenever anyone inquired for his mail. Among the early business men were: David Parrot, who had a dry-goods store; Elkanah Hoffman, the first blacksmith; T. Divinnie, the tailor and the first hotel proprietor; John Berry and Mr. Cashner; W. C. Matchett, the first physician. The first settler on the site of the town was Frederick Harriman. Abram Blanchard, the father of E. G. Blanchard, settled just east of town in 1836 and built the first brick house in this vicinity. He was the first man to bury a child in the cemetery just east of town, and he built a rail fence around the little mound in order to keep the wolves from digging up the body.

E. G. Blanchard, who has lived here since 1836 and is now past seventy, being the oldest resident of the town, speaks interestingly of several phases of early life in this part of the county. Laban Lacy, who was one of the early settlers about New Paris and who broke up a great deal of the land in this vicinity, introduced into this section, according to Mr. Blanchard, the first grain separator, bringing it from Buffalo. Up to that time the "chaff-piler" had been used as the successor of the flail. This was a mere cylinder worked by four horsepower or treadmill, and although by this means the grain was beaten out, the straw and grain were piled together and had to be separated by means of fanning. Mr. Frank Jackson says that after the chaff-piler came the traveling thresher—a prototype of the modern "headers" so much in use in the great wheat countries. Six horses drew this machine around the field, threshing out ten bushels at a time and emptying the grain on a canvas, leaving the straw scattered all over the field. This threshing device was operated by a bull wheel.

The first schoolhouse at New Paris, of logs, was located just opposite from where the hardware store now stands. John McGrew was the first teacher.

UNION TOWNSHIP.

Union township is pre-eminent for its agriculture. Much of it is park-like in its landscape beauty, and the fertility of its soil is known far and wide. If we except the city of Nappanee, part of which lies in section 31 of this township, there was no community center of any importance until recent years. The observer is struck by the number of churches which can be found along the highways, so that at least one is in sight at almost every point in the township. This suggests that the worthy people of this part of the county, being entirely rural in their occupations and manners of living, have relied upon the commercial centers outside of the township for material supplies, while their social and spiritual needs have all been satisfied by their churches. Certainly one would go far to find a more generally intelligent and progressive class of people than those in this township, and homes, schoolhouses, farmsteads and every other factor that would furnish a basis for judgment indicate their prosperity and material welfare.

To single out only one of these rural localities for specific mention at this point, there is in section 22 a little rural community which has long been known as Stumptown. This appellation has nothing to do with the material appearance of the place, but was given in honor of Abram Stump, who, some sixty years ago, taking advantage of a small watercourse in that vicinity, constructed a dam and built a mill. A sawmill is still maintained at this point, though run by steam power. Several old buildings survive from the era of prosperity, among them a log house of hewn timbers, plastered chinks and clapboard roof, which dates back to the real pioneer period. An old store building still stands on the west side of the road, a weather-dimmed sign in front indicating a commercial enterprise under the title of "Union Valley Groceries, Dry-goods, Boots and Shoes Store." The sawmill is now operated by P. W. Hollar. At the crossroads north of the mill stands the Dunkard church, across the road from which the city of the dead tells, by its large number of mounds and many crumbling headstones, the long-continued existence of this community center better than more vital facts could.

In 1892, when the Wabash Railroad cut through the northeastern corner of Union township, two enterprising business men—Messrs. Blosser and Bechtel, the former of Waterford and the latter of Wakarusa—began the promotion of a new business center in that portion of the township. The name given to this village was Foraker, and it has

enjoyed, during the thirteen years of its existence, a very considerable degree of prosperity and will no doubt in time be one of the important towns of the county. The village was platted on the land of Samuel Yoder, and there are now about twenty-five families who claim residence in Foraker. There is one general store, P. B. Bollinger, proprietor; M. T. Miller has a store and the postoffice; there is a creamery station, a branch to the Freese creamery in Nappanee; two blacksmith shops; Dr. M. T. Brumbaugh is the physician. Three trains stop at the station, and there is unusual business activity for a place of the size.

LOCKE.

Locke township, which was not organized until the forties, but which in the character of its citizens has long since made up for its tardy beginning, has experienced considerable diversity in the movement of its population toward community centers. The records mention a union church, built on section 22, which served as a focus for the people of the surrounding region. Another center was the first store, which was established by John Wolfe where the village of Locke is now situated. As to the first postoffice the records are not clear. In December, 1847, the Goshen *Democrat* has an item which states the establishment of a new office in Locke township, called "Locke," and Daniel McCoy postmaster. The postoffice was known also as "Five Points" and under different postmasters had different locations. Previous to its removal to the village of Locke the office was occupied by Solomon Berlin, who was the incumbent from 1861 to 1869. The Berlin homestead is situated half a mile east and one mile north of the present village of Locke.

The village of Locke tells another story of vanished prestige and the "survival of the fittest." Laid out about 1867 in section 24 by George W. Eby, M. H. Morlan and L. B. Winder, its history for several years was that of a flourishing town, with a future which would place it among the leading towns of the county. At one time its business interests were substantially these: Three dry-goods stores, one drug store, one grocery store, one hardware store, one tin shop, one furniture store, two boot and shoe shops, two sawmills, one shingle mill, one wagon shop, one steam grist and flouring mill, three blacksmith shops, a hotel, public school, a church, three physicians, and about forty dwellings. Located on high and rolling land, it no doubt seemed the acme of eligibility as a site for a large center.

When the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was constructed the advantages that might accrue to the road from having a station at Locke were disregarded, and the line was built two miles to the south. Nappanee was laid out, and with the help of the railroad grew rapidly and soon overmatched its rival on the north. Locke could not hold its own even as an agricultural town, and its business interests soon were attracted to Nappanee or quietly passed away where they were. Twenty-five years ago Locke was still regarded as a commercial center of some importance. Now there are perhaps twenty-five or thirty people residing within the original limits of the village. At the date of this writing a small store building had just been erected by E. J. Pippenger, who accordingly has the honor of being the sole representative of business activity in the place. With the establishment of rural delivery the post-office also was taken away. A part of the old flour mill still stands, but many of the business houses were moved away entire. Religious and educational advantages still make the locality somewhat of a center. The United Brethren church holds services every two weeks, and there is an excellent district school, in which many of the best teachers in the county have obtained their education. There are two teachers, Miss Catherine Chamberlain having been principal of the school during the past year. The pretty brick school building was erected in 1890. The oldest resident of Locke community at the present time is Martin Robinson. Locke used to bear the name of Whistlertown.

The history of the city of Nappanee, which appropriately could be considered in the centers of Locke township, is deserving of such extended notice that place will be given for that purpose on later following pages.

WAKARUSA.

Wakarusa has for half a century been the principal center of Olive township. During the greater part of this period it existed as a "country town," without railroad advantages, and the fact that it grew and prospered and was a busy trading and industrial village even without a railroad indicates the enterprise of its citizens and the high character of its surrounding population. Nearly twenty-five years ago the directory of the town's institutions contained the following: Four churches, Methodist, Lutheran, Christian, Baptist; two-story brick schoolhouse; one stave and heading factory; one saw and planing mill; two wagon and carriage factories; two harness shops, two drug stores, three shoe

shops, two dry-goods stores, one hardware and implement, one furniture store, one grist mill, two blacksmith shops, a meat market, a hotel, a millinery store, barber shop, saloon, two physicians, veterinary surgeon, and nearly four hundred people.

During the first ten years after Olive township was organized there were no centers of population other than the log schoolhouses. In 1849 a postoffice, known as Mt. Olive, was established in Harvey Bly's log cabin, two and a half miles north of the present Wakarusa. In that primitive postoffice was born the wife of Mr. George Nusbaum, the present postmaster of Wakarusa, and as Mrs. Nusbaum is her husband's assistant the Bly family has been identified, first and last, with Uncle Sam's affairs in this vicinity for over fifty-five years.

In 1852 a village was platted where Wakarusa now stands, and was given the name of Salem, the original plat being made by Messrs. Holdeman, Smeltzer and Pletcher. When the Mt. Olive postoffice was moved to this place, there at once arose difficulties in consequence of there being another Salem in the state. After a period of confusion in postal matters, the citizens assembled in town meeting and voted a new name. At this meeting, which was held in 1859, Mr. Jacob Dell, then a boy in his teens, was present, and he remembers many of the pros and cons of the discussion which preceded the change of name. Mr. Woolverton finally proposed the name of Wakarusa, which was the name of a place in Kansas of which he had been a resident, and this designation was finally adopted. Wakarusa is an Indian word whose meaning, according to the best authorities, is "knee deep in mud." It was owing to the consistency of this name with the nature of the boggy soil on which the village was located that the decision of the majority of the citizens finally favored the present title.

William Moon was the first settler on the site of Wakarusa, building his house near what is known as the "fish pond." Thomas Inks and Jackson Woolverton are mentioned as the first merchants, the Lutherans built the first church, and the first public school was erected about 1856, subscription schools having been in vogue up to that time. Of the oldest residents who are still living, it is fitting to mention Samuel Kline, who is now past eighty and has lived here over fifty years; Mrs. Lucinda M. (Stevens) Woolverton, the mother of Dr. Woolverton, is now in her eighties, and it was her husband who named the town. Mrs. Pamelia (Pitts) Grove has the double distinction of being one of the oldest women in the county and of living in the oldest house in Waka-

rusa—the frame structure on the west side of Elkhart street near the business section. She was the first child born in Locke township, about seventy-five years ago. Other old-timers are Anthony Myers, David H. Pletcher, Mrs. Mary A. Young, Mrs. Abraham Lechlitner, Abraham Weldy, Isaac Letherman.

The twentieth century Wakarusa affords many attractions as a place of residence and is a business center whose importance is growing every year. The census of 1900 gave 917 inhabitants, and it is now estimated that there are not many short of twelve hundred. To afford permanent representation of the business activity as found in 1905, we make a list of the persons and firms who are identified with the various phases of business, professional and industrial affairs:

Wakarusa Exchange Bank, a private bank, established for fifteen years; Jeremiah Bechtel, proprietor, and H. M. Freed, cashier. Frash Brothers, general merchandise. Ketring & Warner and Yoder Brothers, hardware. General stores—A. C. Lehman, Melvin Yarian, George W. Swartz, Wakarusa Bargain Store, Kilmer's Market Place. Wakarusa Coal and Lumber Co., Fred Trisinger and Jacob Walters, proprietors, manufacturers of the cement building blocks. Dell sawmill, J. H. Dell, manufacturing hardwood lumber from local trees. Wakarusa Milling Co., established in 1895, Jacob Weldy, principal stockholder. Wakarusa Machine and Iron Works, Walmer Brothers and Gall. Wakarusa creamery. Two restaurants, three barber shops, two hotels, one livery, two drug stores, two millinery shops, one tailor shop, three harness and vehicle establishments, three implement dealers, two jewelers, three saloons, two blacksmith shops, one butcher shop, one tin shop. E. F. Leinhart and Yoder Brothers, undertaking and furniture; T. A. Freed, shoe store; building contractors, Dave Moyer, John Hoover, Frank Doriot; Elliot and Bremneman, stockmen; P. J. Kaufman, poultry dealer. The professions are represented by four physicians, Drs. A. S. Sensenich, LaMar Knepple, S. C. Knepple and Bauman; dentist, Dr. Sanderson; lawyers, F. W. Brown, S. C. Harrington, J. B. Stewart; real estate, Brown and Smetzer and J. M. Blocher. The Wakarusa Telephone Exchange, organized by Mr. F. W. Brown in 1901, has over 200 subscribers, connecting with Nappanee, South Bend, Goshen, Elkhart, Millersburg, New Paris and country. C. W. Miller, president; C. C. Piatt, vice president; F. W. Brown, secretary, treasurer and manager.

Civic enterprise is noticeable on every hand in this town. About three years ago a first-class fire department was organized, and the drill

is a regular feature of the municipal program. There are three fire companies, with chemical engine, hook and ladder, and plenty of hose. The pond and level-full cisterns afford a never-failing water supply, and it is hardly possible that Wakarusa could ever again suffer such a destructive fire as visited her a few years ago. The present town board has the following members: B. F. Lutz, president, Fred Trisinger, secretary; John Fink, treasurer; Jeremiah Bechtel and Howard Elliott. The town was incorporated in 1898.

The citizens take just pride in their public schools. The school building, which stands on the east side of town, was practically rebuilt some twelve years ago, being a two-story brick structure with nine rooms. Superintendent A. C. Steele and Principal L. M. Culp have five other teachers to assist in the work, and so well is the institution graded and so efficient are all departments of the work that in 1905 the high school was accredited with the State University. There were four graduates from the high school in 1905.

Wakarusa is a religious town and has a full quota of churches. The beautiful Christian church is mentioned elsewhere. The Methodists are under Rev. Earl Parker, the United Brethren have a non-resident minister, the German Baptists have E. J. Swartz as their pastor, and there is also a congregation of the Mennonite Brethren in Christ. There are also a Christian Endeavor, Epworth League, Home Missionary Society, Ladies Aid, and the Band of Willing Workers of the Christian church.

Of the fraternities, Wakarusa has a lodge of the Masons and an Eastern Star chapter; the Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees, and there is a Grand Army post of some forty members, with a Woman's Relief Corps as auxiliary. The Search Light Club, an organization of ladies who devote themselves to different lines of study in literature and art, is one of the leading clubs of the county. Mrs. Charles Frash is president, and Mrs. H. M. Freed is secretary.

Wakarusa is now a fourth-class postoffice, but the present postmaster, who is a man of enterprise and public spirit, hopes soon to bring it into the third class. There are three rural delivery routes that center here.

HARRISON TOWNSHIP.

Beautiful as a landscape, rich and fertile in soil, populated by as fine a class of farmers as will be found in any similar section in the state,

Harrison township has long held pre-eminence as the agricultural paradise of Elkhart county. Fine farms are the rule here, the growing of premier grain crops and the raising of fine stock is the one absorbing pursuit of the inhabitants, and therefore we may little expect to find here any commercial development. Excellent roads cross the township in all directions and lead away in convenient distances to Goshen, to Elkhart and to Wakarusa, so that the people have no need for a town in their midst. Independent, progressive, prosperous, the farmers of Harrison township find all the comforts of life each within his own homestead, and when other advantages appeal to them they have the means to go after them. Good schools have been maintained from the early times to the present, and the township is noted for the number of its country churches. There are ten churches and no postoffice. At one of the crossroads four churches may be counted within a distance of two miles.

The Goshen *Democrat*, in December, 1847, tells of the recent establishment in Harrison township of a postoffice called Cabin Hill, of which Solomon P. Yeoman was postmaster. This office was in the western part of the township, and was discontinued after a few years. Some time later the demand for a postal station was gratified by the establishment of one where a community called Southwest had formed. Southwest is located at the crossroads dividing sections 26, 27, 34 and 35. A short distance to the south runs the Logansport diagonal road, so that this was a very favorable spot for a town. A postoffice was maintained at that point, with some interruption, up till a recent time, when the rural delivery displaced it. At the present time Southwest contains a general store owned by H. N. Garberick; a substantial brick schoolhouse, three churches in the immediate neighborhood, and perhaps a dozen families. About a mile south of Southwest is the only lake in this part of the county.

The townships of Baugo, Concord, Cleveland and Osolo have one center—the city of Elkhart with its seventeen thousand inhabitants. This city supplies nearly all the advantages of business, industry, society, amusement and religion which the people of these townships would seek at any community center, and for this reason the little embryo communities which at various times have come into existence are now at best nothing more than a local name. Baugo township has Jamestown or "Jimtown," a well known locality because one of the oldest settlements in the county, but no longer possessing any business importance. Will-

iam Richason and James Davis built the sawmill which formed the industrial nucleus of this place. James Davis laid out a village there about 1835, its location being on Baugo creek in section 20. Samuel Cotterel had the first store. The first schoolhouse in the township was also built there. The Methodists built a chapel there in 1854, and some twenty years later the Baptists also erected a house of worship.

Francis Rork, who settled in the western part of Cleveland township about 1830, kept a public house there for some time, and this might be said to have been the first common gathering place of the settlers of that community. The first school was also held in a cabin belonging to Mr. Rork. There is a community in the northern part of the township called Yankeetown, which came into existence in 1878 as a result of agitation to build a church. There have been several other church communities, but no center deserving of special consideration.

Osolo township, the "lake" township, is likewise destitute of villages. The first schoolhouse was built, on section 20, in 1838, and in the following year a postoffice was established on the west side of Christiana creek, with Alpheus Bugbee the first incumbent. The office was continued only a few years.

Outside of Elkhart the only center in Concord township is Dunlaps Station, in section 26, on the inter-urban electric line, and formerly a station point on the Lake Shore Railroad. Dunlaps is the seat of the county asylum, and also marks, approximately, the site chosen by the commissioners for the first county seat of Elkhart county.

CHAPTER X.

GOSHEN.

In the land of Goshen let them dwell.

—*Genesis.*

The city of Goshen, at its beginning, was the result of official enactment. Many cities now famous as centers of commerce and population owe their origin to accident or the chance grouping of people into a social community. But Goshen was deliberately selected as the central city of Elkhart county, where should be located for all time the seat of justice and civil government and where should, in the hopes of the founders, grow an important and populous center of trade and business activity.

We have elsewhere said that the first site selected for the seat of justice was unsatisfactory. Accordingly the general assembly annulled the action of the first commissioners and appointed a new set, who at the session of the board of justices in March, 1831, rendered the following report: "The undersigned commissioners who were appointed by an act of the general assembly of the state aforesaid, entitled an act to relocate the county seat of justice for said county agreeable to an act entitled an act for fixing the seats of justice in all counties hereafter to be laid off, report that they met at the house of Thomas Thomas in said county of Elkhart, on the third Monday, being the twenty-first day of March, 1831; and after being duly sworn according to law proceeded to examine the different sites for a town in which to establish the seat of justice for said county of Elkhart. And after having made full and satisfactory examination as aforesaid, as well the former site selected as others, they are of the opinion that the present site should be vacated, and have selected the south fraction of the northeast quarter and the north fraction of the southeast quarter of section nine, in township 36 north, of range six east of the principal meridian line, the Fort Wayne land office district: Provided, the two fractions do not exceed the maximum quantity of one hundred and sixty acres to which the county has right of preemption by an act of Congress, 24th of May, 1824, by locating the county seat thereof on the same; and, further, should said fractions ex-

ceed the quantity of acres above described, then, in that case, we select the first above described fraction and recommend the purchase of the other by the county commissioners; and the undersigned have further selected the name of Goshen as a suitable name for said town as aforesaid."

The name of Goshen is said to have been suggested by Oliver Crane, who afterward conducted the sale of lots in the new town, and this suggestion was adopted as indicated in the above report. It seems that this name was not chosen with any reference to the biblical Goshen, the fat and fertile land where sojourned the brethren of Joseph in Egypt, but the predecessor of the Elkhartian Goshen was the Goshen of New York state.

Within a short time the land comprising the new county seat was secured and a special meeting of the board of justices was called in June, 1831. At this meeting Oliver Crane, county agent, was instructed to have the land platted and to advertise the sale of the lots for July 20. George Crawford, the first civil engineer in the county, was employed to make a plat of the town. This was done and the sale came off as advertised. It will be of interest to present the names of those first purchasers of lots as recorded in the report submitted by the county agent: Samuel Good, Jacob Sneltzer, Richard Britton, Jesse C. Charlton, Hugh Hannah, William Runyan, Jacob Studebaker, Luke Hulit, Christopher Mires, John Jackson, Isaac B. King, Geo. McCollum, Elias Carpenter, James Bishop, Catherine Bishop, John W. Violette, Nicholas Carpenter, David Barnhazel, John McConnell, Rinehart Cripe, William G. Campbell, Mary Blair, Madison William Cornwell, John Carpenter, Samuel Modi, Isaac Hagle, Thomas Thomas, Geo. Crawford, W. C. and G. W. Ewing, Jos. Carpenter, Wm. Latta, Wm. Bissell, W. G. Wright, Isaac B. King, Thomas Powers, Wm. Waugh, Wm. Hagle, Henry W. White, Thomas G. Hall, Alexander L. Morrison, John Miller, Mathias Dawson, Henry Mathew, A. Galentine, James L. Smith, Thomas Reece, Washington Modi. The total amount received from these sales was $2,607.75, an average of about $48 per lot.

William Waugh and family were the first persons to have the honor of settling on the new town site. William Bissell erected the first house and opened the first store. He was granted a license to establish a grocery store by the commissioners. The home was erected on the southeast corner of Sixth and Washington streets. Old Bishop Waugh was a town character during those early days. He held the

position of janitor and court crier, as well, for many years. His voice, on a fair day, could be heard anywhere within a mile radius of the court house, and he was noted for being a great practical joker.

Dr. King is said to have erected the second house on the village plat, and in a very short time Goshen took on the appearance of a thriving, enterprising village. The first postoffice, however, was not established until the month of June, 1832, William Bissell, the first merchant of the town, receiving the commission as first postmaster. By 1833 Goshen had a population of two hundred. There were forty log cabins on the town plat, three stores and a log hotel or tavern. Abner Stilson was the landlord, having been granted a license to keep a tavern in 1832 at the May term of the board of commissioners. In the fall of 1833 another place of public entertainment, the National Hotel, was built by James Cook.

Contrary to general opinion, life was not more strenuous in those days than it is now. It was certainly more simple, it lacked the feverishness and bustle of the present day, and there was more leisure in which to taste the homely joys that society and community life afforded. No one would dare say that twentieth century ideals and methods of living are inferior to those of the past, but they are very different, and it is well for the modern man to pause now and then and hark back to the olden times and return to some of the virtues and simplicity of the olden days.

All holiday and festival occasions were celebrated then with even more gusto than now, and, it is to be believed, the joy was more natural and wholesome. In the tension of the present a day of pleasure can be little more than a short period of relaxation and recuperation for the urgent duties of the next day, while an old-time holiday was anticipated for weeks, was spent with a zest and energy and unrestrained flow of spirits that brought each succeeding hour to a climax, and then for weeks following was looked back upon as a red letter day of happy memories. On national holidays the countryside was aroused and flocked to the county seat in much the same manner as they do to-day. There was a celebration of the Fourth of July at Goshen in 1832, and Joseph H. Defrees was the orator of the day. The date of the first Thanksgiving was on November 25, 1841.

It will be interesting to notice some of the market quotations of the thirties as showing what the Goshenites had to pay for their household staples. In the first issue of the Goshen *Express* in 1837 the prices

of provisions are listed as follows: Flour, per barrel, $7.00; wheat, $1.25; buckwheat flour, $3.00; corn meal, 62½ cents; corn, 50 cents; oats, 37½ cents; potatoes, 37½ cents; chickens, picked, 25 cents; eggs, 8 cents; beef, per pound, 6¼ cents; pork, 18½ cents; lard, 12½ cents; tallow, 15 cents. From this it will be seen that for some things we now pay more and for some articles less, while a commodity like tallow, so much in demand then, could hardly be found in the ordinary store of to-day.

The *Express* of March 4, 1837, tells us editorally something about Goshen and neighboring towns. Concerning Goshen, "we have never seen a more beautiful site for a town, the ground being almost perfectly level, and elevated thirty feet above Elkhart river. At the present time there are eight stores—all of which do a good business—several groceries, two taverns, and one or more of almost every description of mechanics and professional men. The number of inhabitants now may be safely estimated at 500." There follows a "prospect" which we of later generations have not seen realized, owing to progress taking another direction, namely, as "being the point where the canal from Fort Wayne to Lake Michigan and the railroad from Maumee bay to Michigan City will intersect each other."

In July, 1841, a newspaper item exclaims with pride: "Ten stores in Goshen, with two imperial newspapers!" The business and journalistic enterprise of the county seat was clearly keeping pace with the population.

With the rapid increase in population and the development of all interests it soon became evident that the village of Goshen was outgrowing its infant clothes and must soon be arrayed in the garments befitting its size and its dignity among municipal organizations. Anent this subject, and descriptive of the condition of Goshen, is the following extract from an editorial of August, 1837: "We have a beautiful town plat and as handsomely situated and well laid off as any other village in the country. Our streets and alleys are broad and convenient, but before they can present that appearance originally designed by the particular arrangement, stumps must be pulled, holes filled and other obstructions removed."

The town grew in importance and it became necessary to select a board of trustees to look after the interests of the town. Accordingly an election was held November 23, 1839, and John Cook, D. Parrott, A. Stilson, A. Galentine and J. S. Raymer were elected trustees. The

town was governed by this board and its successors until 1854, when the town was incorporated as a village. Under a petition to the county commissioners, June 7, 1854, an election was ordered for June 28, when the question was submitted to the electors and almost unanimously carried. The following names appeared on the list of voters: John Hunt, A. A. Norton, T. L. Wilbarger, C. K. Hoops, George W. Meyers, T. L. Powell, A. B. Grubb, James Blair, B. A. Grubb, Erwin Vinson, Eb. Raymond, John Gortner, Thomas Todd, L. H. Noble, F. Voiral, S. E. Davis, Jas. Lauferty, J. D. Devor, Joseph Ashbrook, Michael Weybright, Jos. Silver, W. A. Thomas, C. S. Hascall, Hiram Whittaker, A. L. Hubbell, M. M. Latta, A. C. Jackson, F. M. Denny, B. G. Crary, Norman Teal, A. P. Frink, S. C. Brainerd, J. W. Irwin, Michael Murry, Sam Bottomfelt, Smith Chamberlain, Elias Gortner, W. L. Bivins, G. W. Richards, G. W. Fosdick, Leander Sherwin, S. Geisinger, Henry Cook, J. L. Crary, W. W. McVitty, Melvin Hascall, F. Jackson, William Bean, John Cook, T. R. Albright, John Keck, P. M. Henkel, J. H. Defrees and a number of others. The commissioners acknowledged the legality of the vote within three months, and in September declared Goshen an incorporated town.

For about fourteen years Goshen was content to remain in the town class. During this period there were additions to the city as to territory as well as in population, and finally the time came for the erection of the town into a city. To test the voice of the people in this matter an election was held on April 18, 1868, at which 391 votes were cast favoring the formation of a city government and 31 opposed the movement. In due time the city received its charter, and on May 5 of the same year the first city election was held, at which the following were chosen as the first to direct the affairs of Goshen city:

1868. First officers: Henry D. Wilson, mayor; LaPorte Heefner, clerk; Jos. Lauferty, treasurer; H. G. Hale, marshal; J. A. S. Mitchell, city attorney; Jas. Allison, assessor; G. B. Walter, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—M. M. Latta, W. C. Harrington, W. W. Wickham. Councilmen—A. A. Norton, M. B. Snyder, H. U. Lincoln, Samuel F. Eisenhour, Geo. B. Walter, M. B. Hascall.

Since that first election a long and honorable list of men have had the direction of the municipal organization, and as the present prosperity and the wonderful past progress of the city have been largely due to

these men it seems fitting that their names should be made a matter of record in this history.

GOSHEN CITY OFFICERS, 1868-1905.

1868-69. H. D. Wilson, mayor; LaPorte Heefner, clerk; Jos. Lauferty, treasurer; H. G. Hale, marshal; W. E. Pooley, assessor; J. A. S. Mitchell, city attorney; A. Yeakel, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—M. M. Latta, W. C. Harrington, W. W. Wickham. Councilmen—Henry Bartlemay, Nathan Pooley, H. J. Beyerle, W. W. McVitty, S. F. Eisenhour, M. B. Hascall.

1869-70. M. B. Hascall, mayor; LaPorte Heefner, clerk; Jos. Lauferty, treasurer; Charles D. Henkel, marshal; Wm. Pooley, assessor; J. A. S. Mitchell, city attorney; W. A. McAllister, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—M. M. Latta, P. D. Harding, George Cleis. Councilmen—W. A. McAllister, Christian Hinderer, S. F. Eisenhour, Moses Simmons, H. Bartlemay, H. J. Beyerle.

1870-71. M. B. Hascall, mayor; C. N. Fassett, clerk; A. A. Norton, treasurer; Charles D. Henkel, marshal; Israel Wyland, assessor; J. A. S. Mitchell, city attorney; M. S. Davis, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—M. M. Latta, P. D. Harding, George Cleis. Councilmen—H. K. Thomas, H. Bartlemay, H. J. Beyerle, Christian Hinderer, Joseph C. Beck, S. F. Eisenhour.

1871-72. J. A. S. Mitchell, mayor; C. N. Fassett, clerk; A. A. Norton, treasurer; L. A. Hascall, marshal; Israel Wyland, assessor; W. A. Woods, city attorney; E. Gortner, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—P. D. Harding, M. M. Latta, W. W. Wickham. Councilmen—S. F. Eisenhour, Henry Bartlemay, D. M. Fravel, Christian Hinderer, H. K. Thomas, H. J. Beyerle.

1872-73. Same as previous year. O. F. Dewey, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—M. M. Latta, W. A. Whippy, P. D. Harding. Councilmen—S. F. Eisenhour, Henry G. Hale, Henry Bartlemay, D. M. Fravel, Christian Hinderer, Christian Schaefer.

1873-74. George Freese, mayor; W. A. Bradford, clerk; A. A. Norton, treasurer; Andrew Myers, marshal; I. Wyland, assessor; R. M. Johnson, city attorney; O. F. Dewey, chief fire engineer; George T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—W. A. Whippy, W. W. Wickham, A. C. Jackson. Councilmen—Charles B. Alderman, D. M. Fravel, P. A. Welch, H. G. Hale, H. Bartlemay, Christian Hinderer.

1874-75. Same as previous year. Board of Health—W. A. Whippy, A. C. Jackson, W. W. Wickham. Councilmen—Charles B. Alderman, D. M. Fravel, P. A. Welch, H. G. Hale, J. B. Slaughter, Christian Hinderer.

1875-76. Charles B. Alderman, mayor; W. B. Bradford, clerk; A. A. Norton, treasurer; Andrew Myers, marshal; Israel Wyland, assessor; R. M. Johnson, city attorney; O. F. Dewey, chief fire engineer; Geo. T. Ager, civil engineer. Board of Health—W. A. Whippy, A. C. Jackson, P. D. Harding. Councilmen—Jacob Butterfield, D. M. Fravel, Henry Kolb, P. A. Welch, H. G. Hale, J. B. Slaughter.

1876-77. Same city officers with exception of Lew Wanner, city attorney.

1877-78. Charles B. Alderman, mayor; John B. Walk, clerk; Adam Yeakel, treasurer; Andrew Meyers, marshal; James Blaine, assessor; Lew Wanner, city attorney; Jas. Drake, fire chief; Henry Cook, civil engineer. Board of Health—W. A. Whippy, P. D. Harding, J. N. Smith. Councilmen—H. G. Hale, P. A. Welch, J. B. Slaughter, A. M. Parsons, J. A. Carmien, Henry Kolb.

1878-79. City officers same as previous year. Councilmen—A. M. Parsons, James O. Smith, Christian Engle, W. A. Bradford, John Rieth, John McAuley.

1879-80. Charles B. Alderman, mayor; Austin B. Slattery, clerk; Christian Schaefer, treasurer; Henry Cook, city engineer; Lew Wanner, city attorney; W. A. McClenathan, fire chief; James Barnes, marshal; James L. Freeland, street commissioner. Board of Health—M. M. Latta, P. D. Harding, W. A. Whippy. Councilmen—A. M. Parsons, James O. Smith, Christian Engle, W. A. Bradford, John Reith, John McAuley.

1880-81. Same as year previous with exception of F. D. Finney, fire chief; Andrew Meyers, street commissioner. Councilmen—A. M. Parsons, James O. Smith, Christian Engle, W. H. Venamon, Henry A. Gore, W. H. Miller.

1881-82. Officers same as previous year, with exception of J. Gortner as councilman in place of W. H. Venamon.

1882-83. P. D. Harding, mayor; W. E. Gortner, clerk; C. H. Schaefer, treasurer; C. E. Hawes, marshal; I. A. Simmons, city attorney; F. D. Finney, fire chief; Henry Cook, city engineer; Andrew Meyers, street commissioner. Board of Health—A. J. Irwin, S. Trump, A. Wade. Councilmen—W. H. Miller, H. A. Gore, W. H. Venamon, E.

M. Albright, D. W. Hattel, J. B. Cobb. Water Works Trustees—L. Wanner, superintendent; J. C. Kerstetter, C. M. Harris, C. Hinderer.

1883-84. Officers same as previous year, with the exception of J. M. Peters, treasurer. Councilmen—J. B. Cobb, E. M. Albright, D. W. Hattel, C. A. Davis, Wm. Gross, G. E. Ricketts. Water Works Trustees—H. Crowell succeeded Kerstetter.

1884-85. J. B. Cobb, mayor; W. E. Gortner, clerk; J. M. Peters, treasurer; H. Hutchinson, marshal; I. A. Simmons, city attorney; F. D. Finney, fire chief; Henry Cook, city engineer; John McAuley, street commissioner. Board of Health—F. M. Cornell, S. Trump, A. Wade. Councilmen—Wm. Gross, C. A. Davis, G. E. Ricketts, J. F. Scott, F. V. B. Minnich, J. B. Drake. A. E. Schrock in place of Harris on water board.

1885-86. Officers same with the exception of J. Allen, fire chief and Andrew Meyers, street commissioner. Board of Health—C. C. Sparklin, succeeded Cornell. Councilmen—D. D. Fitch succeeded Ricketts.

1886-87. P. D. Harding, mayor; J. P. Hawks, clerk; J. H. Lott, treasurer; S. C. Self, marshal; I. A. Simmons, city attorney; John Snobarger, fire chief; Henry Cook, city engineer; John Yontz, street commissioner. Board of Health—Same as previous year. Councilmen—D. D. Fitch, Wm. Gross, C. A. Davis, J. B. Drake, Jos. Smith, Chas. Kohler. Water Works Trustees—Same as previous year.

1887-88. City officers same as previous year. Board of Health—A. J. Irwin, secretary. Councilmen—J. B. Drake, Chas. Kohler, Jos. Smith, D. D. Fitch, G. R. Thomas, J. T. Finch. Water Works Trustees—L. Wanner, superintendent; Eli Davis, H. Crowell, E. W. Hawks.

1888-89. C. W. Miller, mayor; W. A. Pegg, clerk; J. H. Lott, treasurer; S. C. Self, marshal; I. A. Simmons, city attorney; John Snobarger, fire chief; Henry Cook, city engineer; N. Pooley, street commissioner. Board of Health—A. J. Irwin, secretary. Councilmen—Charles Kohler, G. R. Thomas, D. D. Fitch, W. B. Kreider, J. W. Kronk, F. O. M. Hascall. Water Works Trustees—Same as previous year.

1889-90. City officers same as previous year. Councilmen—Charles Kohler, F. O. M. Hascall, W. B. Kreider, J. Gallagher, G. R. Thomas, A. Heefner. W. R. Ellis replaced Crowell on water board.

1890-91. J. H. Lesh, mayor; I. D. Wolfe, city clerk; E. C. Wilson, treasurer; S. C. Self, marshal, I. A. Simmons, city attorney; John Snobarger, fire chief; Henry Cook, city engineer; J. Kloppenstein, street

commissioner. Councilmen—George Ort and W. H. Whitehead, succeeded Kreider and Hascall. Water Work Trustees—J. O. Smith succeeded Hawks.

1891-92. City officials same as previous year. Councilmen—A. Heefner, L. W. Vail, E. D. Chipman, Charles Kohler, W. H. Whitehead, George Ort. J. D. Overholt succeeded Davis on the water board.

1892-93. J. B. Walk, mayor; I. D. Wolfe, clerk; E. C. Wilson, treasurer; S. C. Self, marshal; A. S. Zook, city attorney; J. Snobarger, fire chief; C. L. Kinney, city engineer; J. Ramsby, street commissioner. Board of Health—P. Rohrig, secretary. Councilmen—A. Heefner, L. W. Vail, J. A. Riley, D. W. Neidig, E. D. Chipman, Ed Kelly, E. L. D. Foster, Charles Kohler. Water Works Trustees—Lew Wanner, superintendent; J. O. Smith, Jud Overholt, L. J. Miller.

1893-94. City officials same as preceding year. In the spring of 1894 the election occurred under the new charter for Indiana cities extending the term of the mayor and councilmen to four years.

1894-95. J. H. Heatwole, mayor; F. B. Leaming, clerk; E. C. Wilson, treasurer; J. E. Rigney, marshal; A. S. Zook, city attorney; John Snobarger, fire chief; M. L. Swinehart, city engineer and street commissioner. Board of Health—C. W. Merrill, secretary. Councilmen—Charles Kohler, Ed Kelly, George Lamb, J. B. Slaughter, W. A. Willhide, W. C. Hafer. Water Works Trustees—Lew Wanner, superintendent; Jud Overholt, Lew Miller, Richard Dugdale. The office of superintendent of water works was abolished July 10, 1894, and Sam Williamson was appointed chief engineer. In March, 1895, the Board of Water Trustees was abolished by the legislature and the management of the water works placed in the hands of the city council.

1895-96. City officers the same as previous year with exception of Swinehart resigned and vacancy filled by appointment of J. D. Lowell, city engineer and Andrew Myers, street commissioner. Councilmen—William Hafer, Dudley Fitch, Charles Kohler, W. C. Elliott, J. B. Slaughter, W. A. Willhide, D. W. Neidig, M. A. Cornell, Ed Kelly, George Lamb. Clarence Dill, chief engineer, water works.

1896-98. City officials the same with the exception of J. Albert Cook, secretary Board of Health. Councilmen—Orlando Hamilton, Charles Crowell, John Hale, C. A. Davis, George Evans, Alfred Lowry, Edward Kelly, George Lamb, L. B. Slaughter, W. A. Willhide.

Goshen City Officers May, 1898-May, 1900: J. H. Heatwole, mayor; office declared vacant July 18, 1898, and B. F. Deahl elected to

fill unexpired term. E. C. Wilson, treasurer; Joseph M. Peters, city judge; J. Snobarger, chief fire department; I. D. Wolfe, clerk; Sam C. Self, marshal. C. F. Black, city attorney, was elected September 19, 1898, taking the place of E. E. Mummert. John L. Cooper, engineer; H. O. Statler, secretary board of health. Councilmen—H. A. Butterfield, George H. Evans, John Hale, Orlando Hamilton, Edward Kelly, Charles Kohler, Josiah W. Kronk, George B. Slate, S. J. Stoutenour, Milton Mishler, who resigned and C. O. Charlton elected to fill unexpired term. Committee on Water Works and Light—Edward Kelly, George H. Evans, Orlando Hamilton, John Hale, Milton Mishler. Superintendent of Water Works—C. S. Dill.

May, 1900-May, 1902. B. F. Deahl, mayor; E. C. Wilson, treasurer; C. F. Black, city attorney; Joseph M. Peters, city judge; John L. Cooper, civil engineer; George A. Black, clerk; I. D. Wolfe, clerk, whose office was declared vacant February 4, 1901, and George A. Beck elected for unexpired term; S. C. Self, marshal; J. Snobarger, chief fire department. Board of Health—H. O. Statler, secretary, resigned September 16, 1901, and was succeeded by J. Albert Cook. Councilmen—H. A. Butterfield, Josiah W. Kronk, Alfred Lowry, Orlando Hamilton, C. J. Garvin, S. J. Stoutenour, C. O. Charlton, D. J. Troyer, Charles Kohler, B. B. Brothers, who was succeeded in December, 1900, by George M. Swank. Committee on Water Works and Lights—Orlando Hamilton, D. J. Troyer, H. A. Butterfield, J. W. Kronk, Charles Kohler. Superintendent of Water Works—C. S. Dill.

May, 1902-May, 1904—George F. Alderman, mayor; Orin Watts, treasurer; Daniel J. Troyer, city attorney; Joseph M. Peters, city judge; Ben C. Bender, clerk; Edgar J. Vesey, marshal; J. Snobarger, chief fire department; John L. Cooper, civil engineer. Board of Health—J. Albert Cook, secretary. Councilmen—H. A. Butterfield, Josiah W. Kronk, Wallace F. Shafer, Jacob Wogoman, John Granville Knox, John F. Scott, Henry M. Widner, Jacob M. Cover, A. A. Meyer, Charles H. Crowell. Committee on Water Works and Lights—Josiah W. Kronk, Charles H. Crowell, Jacob Wogoman, Henry M. Widner, Jacob M. Cover. Superintendent of Water Works—C. S. Dill.

The city officials at this writing are: Mayor, Alfred Lowry; treasurer, O. Watts; clerk, B. C. Bender; attorney, D. J. Troyer; marshal, George Banta; city engineer, J. L. Cooper; city judge, J. M. Peters. Councilmen—A. S. Menaugh, Jacob Wogoman, George Ripler, Aaron

Hartzler, J. G. Knox, H. M. Widner, James O. Smith, Peter Winebrenner, H. N. Jenner. Board of Health—J. A. Cook, secretary.

A distinctively municipal department, and one all important to the modern city, is the fire department. Although Goshen has not yet reached the point where she can support a paid and specially disciplined force of fire fighters, her volunteer organization and the entire equipment and apparatus for protection against fires will compare on equal terms with the fire department of any city of the size in the state.

A city is a living organism and grows and is constantly manifesting new forms and conditions. In no way is this process of change better shown than in the history of the means of fighting fire as in use at different periods of Goshen's growth. Many of the older citizens remember the days of the bucket brigade and the valiant fight they made against the conflagrations that occurred in the little village. Many a disastrous fire has been quenched by the men who stood shoulder to shoulder passing buckets from the most available source of water supply. In the early sixties the first hand pump for fighting fire was introduced into the village and a volunteer company was soon formed, to man it. "Reliance Engine Company, No. 1" was organized September 4, 1862. Six years later on May 4, 1868, "Rescue Hook and Ladder Company" was organized. Shortly after this date a water wheel was erected on the Hydraulic and pipes laid to the business center of the city. July 2, 1870, "Reliance Hose Company No. 1," was organized with seventeen members and January 25, 1872, "Hydraulic Hose Company No. 2" effected an organization. Triumph No. 1 and Goshen Hose Company were later organizations in 1875. In February, 1880, Triumph Hose Company dedicated their new reading and club rooms located in what is now known as the Noble Engine house. Mr. L. H. Noble, one of the oldest citizens in the community, was an ardent supporter of the various fire companies for many years and in every annual parade his familiar figure would always be seen upon the seat of the hose cart holding the reins over his beautiful team of white horses. Christian Hinderer and Chief of Police Self were members of the first engine company.

The Goshen fire department of to-day, although it is still maintained on a volunteer basis, has an almost unexcelled record for efficiency and systematic organization. There are four fire stations, situated conveniently in various quarters of the city, so that at least one company may be on hand quickly wherever a fire occurs, and in case of

a large fire the entire force may readily be concentrated as one fire-fighting body. The equipment consists of hose carts, hose, hook and ladder, chemical engines and all the paraphernalia to be found in a volunteer department. The standpipe pressure is sufficient for all ordinary occasions, the standpipe being one hundred and fifty feet high and containing about four hundred thousand gallons of water. One pump is always in operation, and at the signal direct pressure is applied sufficient to force a stream over the highest building in the city. To haul the apparatus to the fire a team is always kept in reserve at a stable convenient to each station, and this feature of the service has been developed to perfection seldom found in the smaller cities.

The citizens of Goshen point with pride to the fact in the past twenty-five years no fire has ever got beyond the building in which it originated. Thus the scars left by this destructive element have been soon healed and the city has never suffered those disastrous setbacks which have befallen so many growing and ambitious cities.

Mr. John Snobarger has been the efficient chief of the department for twenty-five years, and by his energy and rugged ability as a fire commander has contributed immeasurably to the value of the department. The entire force under him consists of forty-eight men, twelve in each company, three hose companies and one hook and ladder company. The foreman of the hook and ladder company is Samuel C. Self, Eb. Snyder is foreman of No. 2, Charles Sellers foreman of No. 3, and William Wilkinson of No. 4. The president of the department is Charles Kohler; secretary, Bert Smith, and treasurer, Samuel C. Self.

Another institution of very present importance to every citizen is the postoffice. From the time when Old Hall wended his way across Elkhart prairie, on his semi-monthly trip from Fort Wayne, delivering to the almost isolated settlement the letters and papers from the outside world, to the present, when huge sacks of mail are dumped at the rear doors of the postoffice nearly every hour in the day, the change has been as remarkable as anything in the development of the city and county. Few of us realize how important the daily mail is to the conduct of commerce and industry along the lines which they are following in the twentieth century. New times, new manners!

Goshen has unexcelled postal privileges resulting from her position along the principal railroad mail route between the east and the west, and her city mail service also belongs in the first rank. A free delivery system has long been an established institution, and with the

advent of rural free delivery the city has become the center from which radiate in all directions the carriers who furnish daily the letters and newspapers to the country population.

Mr. J. A. Beane, former postmaster of Goshen, made, during his term in that office, some investigations concerning the different incumbents of the Goshen postoffice from the date of its establishment to the present, and the essential facts give us another interesting phase of Goshen history.

William Bissell, the first postmaster, long since deceased, was appointed July 12, 1832, and delivered mail at a log building located where Mr. W. J. Davis now lives. Abner Stilson, the second appointee, November 26, 1832, had his office in the rear of where Twomey's shoe store now stands and near the present postoffice building. Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, who was appointed November 8, 1837, received and delivered the mail on the site of the Brownell property, until March, 1841, when the office was moved to one door south of Darrow's store. Charles L. Murray was fourth postmaster, appointed July 28, 1841.

Then follows: James R. McCord, November 5, 1841, office on Frank Hascall property; Abner Stilson, July 31, 1845; Louis B. Parmalee, May 15, 1847, in Drake's building; Edwin Martin, September 17, 1849, and Shubael M. Pease, January 22, 1850, where the Salem Bank now is; Elbridge G. Chamberlain, June 2, 1853, under opera house in Latta's building; George T. R. Wadleigh, August 20, 1860, in Latta's building; William B. Taylor, March 29, 1861, in Wagner's room; William L. Bivins, December 12, 1862. It was during Postmaster Bivins' long incumbency of some dozen years, about 1870, when the postoffice was moved to its present location, and the successive incumbents who have since filled the office are: E. W. H. Ellis, appointed January 23, 1874; William R. Ellis, October 20, 1876; Daniel L. Miller, August 28, 1888; Lincoln H. Beverle, May 28, 1889; Joseph A. Beane, December 11, 1893; Milton A. Cornell, December 1, 1897.

The present postmaster is C. D. Sherwin, Jerome H. Alderman being assistant. There are six regular carriers with two substitutes, and six office clerks, with one substitute. Seven R. F. D. routes center at this office. The receipts of the Goshen office for the year ending in March, 1905, were $32,000.

In her provisions for furnishing water and light for municipal and private purposes Goshen has a unique history among Indiana cities, and her successful experience in carrying out the principles of municipal

ownership lends permanent value to an account of her operations along these lines. Mr. W. L. Stonex has investigated the subject thoroughly and has written an interesting article on the municipal water works and lighting plant. From this article, which was published entire in the Historical Edition of the Goshen *Daily News* in 1901, liberal extracts have been made for the matter in the following paragraphs, since it is believed that this important phase of Goshen city history should not be overlooked in this work.

The first steps taken by the city toward entering upon a practicable plan of municipal control and operation of public utilities were made over thirty years ago, and within this period the city has become owner of its water system, its electric street lighting system, and an incandescent commercial lighting plant. The matter first assumed importance as the result of agitation for better protection against fire. In 1874, in July of which year the movement first took definite form, the fire department equipment consisted of one hand pumping engine, hook and ladder truck, and two hose carts. The water supply consisted of water stored in cisterns located in various parts of the city. The most important one was that located at the corner of Main street and Lincoln avenue, then known as Market street. There were also in some of the factories on the hydraulic canal force pumps and pipes to which hose could be attached for the protection of these factories, and Hydraulic Hose Co. No. 2 was organized specially for the protection of the factories. Their water supply came from the canal. There had been several fires prior to the summer of 1874 and much property had been destroyed. The chief danger was to the store buildings, in the central part of the city, a majority of which were frame and veritable tinder boxes. There were always two causes for uneasiness when a fire broke out. One was the insufficiency of the engine, and the other was the uncertainty of the water supply. After the factories had provided themselves with pumps and had the entire canal for their water supply it was apparent that they were better protected than was the business part of the city. It was suggested that a small iron pipe be laid from one of the factories on the canal to the cistern at the corner of Main and Market streets. This would enable the fire department to fill that important reservoir with ease, and this supply pipe would also be available for throwing a stream of water through the hose of Hydraulic Hose Co. equally as well as at the mills on the canal. This suggested so simple and inexpensive a plan that it was at once taken up and with

some modifications put into operation. After the plans were properly matured steps were taken to purchase the necessary machinery, and the ground for the location of the building. The site selected was at the west end of the alley between Market and Clinton streets. Work was vigorously prosecuted. Wooden mains were laid from the pump house up Market street to Main street, and three branches were extended from that point, for a distance of one square each, east, north and south. By January 1, 1875, the work was so far completed that on that day a public exhibition of its capacity was made. The result was satisfactory. The entire cost of the work had only been about $9,000 and the capacity of the pumps and the wheel supplying the power were sufficient to allow of a considerable extension of the system at small additional expense.

After a few years, when the city found itself able to incur the expense, the citizens called for a change from water power to steam power so as to allow the use of water for private consumption. This also made it necessary to look for some other source of water supply. A system of artesian wells was decided on. On August 17, 1881, the present site was bought, and work was at once begun. From that time the record has been one of constant expansion over contiguous territory until by January 1, 1901, the system embraced more than 20½ miles of street mains; 161 hydrants or fire plugs; 12 public watering troughs; some 1200 private consumers, and an anual income of $7,416.60 from water rates collected from private consumers.

The question of lighting the streets of the city became a very serious question. At first oil lamps were used. Then, in 1874, the city contracted for gas. The expense of this was considerable and the result unsatisfactory. In August, 1887, a contract was made with the local electric light company, by which the company agreed to erect towers and furnish arc lights at a minimum price of $2,500 a year, with additional charge for extra lights, but in October, 1889, the company proposed to sell its street lighting equipment and poles to the city for $3,000. The city made the purchase and since that time the streets have been lighted with arc lights from a dynamo operated from the water works station. In 1897 the city installed an incandescent plant for commercial lighting.

Having acquired these properties and tested them by an experience extending over a number of years the city has fully demonstrated the profit of its ownership of such properties. The result of the one year's

operation is shown in the report of the water and light committee for the year ending June 30, 1900. The entire cost of operating the properties was $12,888.22. The total earning from water and electric light rates from private consumers during that time was $14,000.29, leaving a net cash profit of $1,112.07. This does not include anything for the use by the public, of water for the public hydrants and fountains, the water for the watering troughs, nor that used for sprinkling the court square and cemetery.

Goshen in 1901 installed a new pumping system with an additional capacity of six million gallons, and more recently a new well has been completed. As to quantity and quality the water supply of Goshen is not excelled in the northern part of the state. A brief survey of the present system indicates how well the citizens have planned this great public utility. For city use about one hundred and ninety hydrants are supplied, there are eleven public watering stations, water is supplied for sprinkling the streets, the parks, the cemetery and for complete fire protection. For commercial and domestic use the rate is six cents per one thousand gallons, and less for large volumes; the annual rate for each outside hydrant is three dollars, one dollar and fifty cents for each inside faucet and two dollars for bath and closet. So wisely has the water works system been managed that the revenue derived from the commercial and domestic supply is so nearly sufficient to pay the expenses of the water works that the cost of each of the one hundred and ninety public hydrants to the city is about twenty-five dollars a year, while the average cost per hydrant, when the water system is operated under private ownership, is from sixty and ninety dollars a year.

Goshen stands committed to municipal ownership of purely public utility, both from successful experience and by principle. The efficiency of the municipally owned and operated water and light plant has conclusively demonstrated the benefit of at least one form of public ownership. But, withal, the citizens of Goshen are conservative. Public-spirited and thoughtful men at the head of the city government, backed up when necessary by public opinion, have carefully defined the limits between public operation of public utilities and public operation of private enterprise, and have directed the city along those lines. When some enterprise has been projected whereby the chief object attained would be private benefit with incidental good to the whole city, public sentiment and official action have preferred to leave such to private owner-

ship and control. Only where the entire body politic is clearly the beneficiary, and the several individual citizens derive only incidental use and value from an enterprise, as is demonstrably true in the case of water works and electric lighting, has the city seen fit to interpose its corporate authority and own and direct a utility.

Not only the water works but the electric lighting system is municipal. One hundred and thirty arc lights are maintained on the streets, and an incandescent plant supplies commercial and domestic light. The latter department was installed about twelve years ago, and there are thus two competitive plants for supplying incandescent lights, the Hawks plant, a private corporation, and the city's own plant. Perhaps no city in the state has cheaper electricity, owing to this combination. For sixteen-candle lights one dollar per month is the price for the first five bulbs, an additional five cost fifteen cents apiece and all over that number are ten cents apiece. By combining the arc and incandescent lighting and the water works in one general plant not only are efficiency and excellence of service maintained, but, with these excepted, the greatest of all desiderata in any enterprise—economy—is effected. One set of buildings, one group of engines and machinery, one set of operatives, one superintendent, one institution in fact serves, and serves well, the purposes of lighting and watering the city. Coal bills are decreased, salaries lessened at least by half, responsibility is centralized and system and adequacy are promoted. With such a record in municipal ownership reversion to private enterprise hardly seems a matter for most distant prophecy.

A few years ago an extension of the municipal water and light plant into the domain of heating was proposed, and for a time was advocated to the point of becoming an issue. The project was to use the exhaust steam from the engines to heat stores and residences, laying for that purpose mains or pipes along the streets similar to those used for water. An ordinance was introduced into the council to provide for carrying out this plan, but did not pass, and since then the matter has not been brought to the point of official enactment. The practicability of the proposition has many warm advocates and equally ardent opponents, and certain matters of municipal policy are also involved in the discussions outside of the feasibility of the scheme. From what we know of the past and general progressiveness of the age, it does not seem idle to predict that in the course of a generation or two

the heating of an entire city covering several square miles will be accomplished as easily as water is now piped through all the streets.

In this chapter, in which it is our purpose to sketch the career of Goshen as an incorporated part of the body politic, we purposely omit many important subjects, such as schools, churches and business and industrial concerns, in order to present them under their appropriate chapter head elsewhere in the work. Also space forbids consideration of the public-spirited and able men to whom is due the past development and the wonderful prosperity of this city, although many of those names find places on other pages. From the humble beginnings of seventy-five years, when the commissioners decided that the beautiful spot on the northeast bank of the Elkhart river was the proper site for a county seat, Goshen has enjoyed a steady, substantial and encouraging growth, and to-day stands in the front rank of the progressive and up-to-date cities of northern Indiana.

Many factors contribute to and unite in forming the pre-eminence of Goshen among her sister cities. Geographical position has much to do with the history of both individuals and communities. Located at almost the exact center of the county, Goshen has accordingly formed an ideal county seat, and at the same time its commercial importance has kept pace with the years owing to its convenience as a trade center for the rich surrounding agricultural district. In the early years it was favorably situated as to transportation, by river or wagon road. Then in the fifties came the first great railroad line across the middle west, and happily Goshen was included in its course. Later, with the building of the Air Line division of the Lake Shore road, the city gained a station situation on the principal New York-Chicago railroad, and at the present time is a junction point of several lines of steam road, with consequent easy communication to all parts of the country.

With the development of electric roads there have come added advantages of the city. Besides a city street railway Goshen is at present the eastern terminus of the excellent inter-urban system between South Bend and the intervening cities. The electric railroad connecting rural communities has sounded the knell of isolation, provincialism and the mossback customs which only a few years ago were so characteristic of country towns. The products and the privileges of civilization are no longer in the exclusive right of the people of large cities. Culture is diffused among all, the entire country is growing cosmopolitan in tastes and pursuits; the city man dwells in the country, the countryman

spends his time in the city; the world is becoming more closely knit together, and the grain of civilization gets finer with each succeeding generation. No one influence has done more to bring about this condition than the inter-urban railway. It is interesting to note how this means of transportation has supplanted the steam railroad. Only a few years ago the Lake Shore ran an accommodation train between Elkhart and Goshen; now practically all the passenger traffic between the two cities is cared for by the electric road, and, more than that, the freight and express service which has also been installed on the line provides an expeditious and cheap method of transporting all kinds of produce and merchandise between the cities and connecting points.

Goshen has always been liberal with manufacturing and industrial enterprises. The adjacent streams furnished excellent mill sites during the early days, and numerous factories and plants of various kinds have taken advantage of the location and the cordial assistance of the citizens in all the subsequent years. The enterprising men of the city have combined in various organizations in order to promote and upbuild in a legitimate and substantial manner the industries of the city. The Commercial Exchange and the Business Men's Protective Associations are both excellent organizations, and under the leadership of able men have done much for the city.

The promotion of the best material interests of a city requires co-operation and organization on the part of its representative citizens. It was with a view to secure most effectively the upbuilding of the city that the Goshen Commercial Exchange was organized, an association of business and professional men who in the subsequent years have taken every opportunity to make known to the world the advantages of Goshen as a manufacturing and business center and to induce individuals, institutions, railroads, factories and various industries to locate here. The Exchange co-operated in the movement which resulted in the Carnegie library, also was influential in bringing Goshen College here, and every enterprise of importance located here in recent years has been helped and encouraged by the Exchange.

The Exchange was organized January 1, 1890, and incorporated a few days later. On January 8 were elected the first officers as follows: A. F. Wilden, president; Rev. J. N. Barnett, vice-president; E. E. Mummert, secretary, and A. R. Beyerle, treasurer. The present officers, in 1905, are: F. E. C. Hawks, president; A. Deahl, vice-president; E. L. Jones, secretary, and O. M. Curtis, treasurer.

As to appearance and civic improvements Goshen has especial reason to be proud. It is known far and wide as the "Maple City of Northern Indiana," and the suggestion of beauty that this title implies is by no means belied by an actual visit to the city. The wide streets, stretching for a distance of several miles from north to south, are everywhere shaded by magnificent maples, whose ornate foliage and graceful outlines give a sense of grateful repose and beauty to the homes and business district. If any Goshenite becomes pessimistic concerning the luxurious and captivating beauty of his city, he should, for purpose of contrast, visit some new-born town, set upon a wind-swept and sun-scorched prairie, where the gaunt and monotonous outlines of the houses are unsoftened and unrelieved by the dark background of trees, and he would thenceforth be grateful to the city fathers who planted the maples and embowered the city in shade and coolness.

Goshen's streets are broad, those in the business districts well paved with brick, and the work of paving is going on so that it is a matter of only a few years until all the principal thoroughfares are finished. Electric lights, water and fire protections are features already dwelt upon. The Goshen Gas Company furnishes both fuel and illuminating gas to hundreds of patrons; there are telephones and all the public conveniences to be found in the modern city. There are opera houses, a Carnegie library, lecture courses are maintained; the city is noted for its educational and literary activities; all the church denominations are represented, and both the civic and institutional life of the city has reached a high standard. Sanitary conditions are indicated by the showing of the vital statistics that Goshen has the lowest death rate of any city in the state.

In every direction of civic growth there has been progress, and not the least in population, the census figures for which are as follows: 1840, 600; 1850, 780; 1860, 2,053; 1870, 3,133; 1880, 3,918; 1890, 6,033; 1900, 7,810. With her court house and her splendid school buildings; with her water works, lighting plants and street railroads; with her fine streets, pleasant with summer green, birds and squirrels, or merry with winter sleigh bells; with her fine climate, her spacious outlying country, and her excellent railroad facilities—Goshen is the fit capital of one of the best counties in the state, a satisfactory home for her citizens, and an inviting spot for individuals who seek homes, and for corporations who seek an advantageous location for their manufacturing plants.

DR. HAVILAH BEARDSLEY

MRS. RACHEL C. BEARDSLEY

CHAPTER XI.

ELKHART.

Towered cities please us then,
And the busy hum of men.

—Milton.

In contrast to her sister city of Goshen, Elkhart owes its location more definitely to geographical position than to the fiat of a body of commissioners. The confluence of the St. Joseph and the Elkhart rivers was the very kind of spot which would appeal to pioneers during the twenties and thirties as an ideal site for a future metropolis. Different considerations moved the men of that day than would appeal with especial force to the town-makers of the present day. In truth, many towns founded before the days of railroads have since proved so disadvantageously located for the convenient approach of railroads that they have remained practically isolated from the main course of commerce, whose stream has found easier channels and left the old-time town to one side. But it has been the happy lot of Elkhart to be well situated both for the primitive times and for the progressive present, and its history shows stable growth and prosperity throughout the seventy-five years of its existence.

Many facts concerning the early settlement of Elkhart and vicinity have been set forth in an earlier chapter, and here we shall describe merely the chain of circumstance and event which led up to the substantial greatness of the City of the Forks. Chester Sage, at whose house it will be remembered was held the first court in Elkhart county, made settlement on the banks of the St. Joseph and erected a log cabin where for so many years has been the Beardsley place.

To Dr. Havilah Beardsley, of Ohio, belongs the title of "Father of Elkhart." From the Buckeye state he came some time about 1830, and with an eye for the useful and beautiful was captivated by the delightful region about the junction of the two rivers. In the way of his immediate occupation of the coveted land stood the Indian titles, for the Pottawottomies still sojourned in this vicinity and by rights of aboriginal possession as well as government guarantee claimed all this part of the state. After considerable negotiation Dr. Beardsley gained

what he supposed was a valid title to the land on which has since grown up the city of Elkhart, although certain defects in the transaction caused a long series of litigations which were only settled in the supreme court of the United States. Without entering into these details, it will be interesting to record the deed of sale by which Pierre Moran, or Peerish, a Pottawottomie chief, transferred to Dr. Beardsley the site of a future city. Thus runs the instrument in question: "This indenture made this twenty-first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, between Pierre Moran, of the first part, and Havilah Beardsley, of the county of Elkhart and state of Indiana, of the second part. Witnesseth that whereas by the provisions of the third article of a treaty made and concluded between commissioners of the United States and the Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawottomies, at Chicago, on the 29th day of August, 1821, one section of land to be located under the direction of the president of the United States was granted to the said Pierre Moran at the mouth of Elkhart river, which land was not to be sold or conveyed without the consent of the president, and by the direction of the president section No. 5 in township 37 north, of range 5 east of the second principal meridian of the state of Indiana, was selected for, and has this day been sold by Pierre Moran to the above named Havilah Beardsley, for the sum of fifteen hundred dollars lawful money of the United States, to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged.

"This indenture therefore witnesseth that in consideration of the payment aforesaid and in conformity with the foregoing stipulations and approbation, the said Pierre Moran has given grant, bargained and sold and by these presents doth give, grant, bargain and sell unto the said Havilah Beardsley, party of the second part, the above described tract of land, to have and to hold the same with all his rights, privileges and immunities thereunto belonging, to the said Havilah Beardsley, his heirs and assigns forever."

This is duly signed, and in the course of the following year the presidential approbation of the transaction, signed with the hand of Andrew Jackson, arrived at Elkhart. It later came to light, however, that the Pottawottomie chief had been guilty of some double-dealing, having deeded the same section of land to Richard Godfrey of Michigan. After much litigation a compromise was effected, and Dr. Beardsley gave to Mr. Godfrey a large tract of land on the east side of the Elkhart.

At this point of our narrative we quote, as bearing directly upon the matters under immediate consideration and also as furnishing the reader a more intimate portrait of the man of wonderful energy and iron will who founded Elkhart, a life sketch of Mr. Beardsley, written a number of years ago and from close personal knowledge of the man and his work.

Havilah Beardsley was born at New Fairfield, Connecticut, April 1, 1795. While a child, his parents moved to Ohio, then the western verge of civilization. He was one in a family of fourteen children, twelve boys and two girls, all healthy and vigorous. Times were hard, the family poor; so at an early age they voluntarily left home and sought self support by engaging in such industries as the country afforded, and were rewarded by eventually attaining good and honorable positions in life, a rare record containing no "black sheep." Beardsley's Prairie, Michigan, was named after Ezra, the oldest of the sons.

Havilah left his home when twelve years old and, with close application, rigid economy and self denial, managed to acquire a common school education, and in 1816 under the instruction of Professor Hill of Urbana, he commenced the study of medicine and in 1825 graduated from the Medical Department of the Transylvania University of Lexington, Ky.

After a few years of profitable practice at Leesburg, Ohio, he was attracted by glowing reports of the natural beauty and inducements of the St. Joseph River valley in northern Indiana, where it was claimed the "Big Strawberry grew;" and in 1830 on horseback, following Indian trails, he explored that and much of the unsettled country in Indiana, Michigan and Illinois, going as far west as Chicago, and returning by the way of Lafayette, where he came near locating but finally decided in favor of the St. Joseph valley.

The fertile soil, beauty and location of the valley, untouched by the hand of man, its primeval forests dotted with verdured plains, glimmering lakes and meandered with flowing brooks, its groves and glades, presented a picture of rarest beauty and formed an ideal home for the Indian whose simple wants were easily supplied by the countless game which surrounded his wigwam; but the white man saw more than all these; he saw the miracle of cultivation.

The beauty of the country appealed to the Doctor's esthetic taste, but in the waters of its rivers he could see greater powers than those of the soil, greater even than those of the fabled Geni of the Lamp.

In their flowing tides he beheld slumbering forces which in his practical mind could be harnessed to the factory's tireless wheels, and in imagination he saw their fabrics transported upon the bosom of the river to Lake Michigan and onward to the markets of the world.

At the confluence of the St. Joseph, Christiana and Elkhart rivers, he bought Section 5, an Indian reservation owned by Moran, a Pottawottomie chief, and in 1832 employed George Crawford, a government surveyor and relative by marriage, to survey and plat the town of Elkhart on that section.

This was in the time of the stage coach and the prairie schooner, before the time of railroads; it was when the rivers and lakes were the only routes of transportation, and no industrial community could exist unless upon the banks of rivers or great lakes, hence the all-importance of the rivers on Section 5, from the evolutions of whose potentials would spring, a Cabin, a Town, a Commerce, a City.

To-day we have but faint conception of the obstacles to business which beset the pioneer nor of his courage and energy in facing them. Merchants bought and sold their goods on a credit of six and twelve months, their customers were consumers, not producers; the imports of the country largely exceeded the exports, causing money to be exceedingly scarce, so much so that the circulating medium was not inaptly said to consist of hoop poles and coon skins. Returns from shipments to New York required from three to four months, and an answer by mail from three to four weeks.

But braving these and many other obstacles the Doctor bent his energies to the production of the most necessary wants of the immigrants and in 1831 built at the mouth of the Christiana a mill for grinding corn, its burrs were fashioned from native boulders and the corn was ground without bolting. Much of the meal was sold to the Indians and the writer witnessed their wonder and delight when a sifter was added and they first saw bolted meal.

In the following year he placed a rope ferry across the St. Joseph river just below the mouth of the Christiana, and near the corn mill built a sawmill. These were the first mills of the kind in the country. The next year he dammed the Elkhart, and erected a sawmill near Voicnets flouring mill, then one on Yellow Creek and another on the Baubaugo at Jim Town. At these mills the best grades of ash, poplar and black walnut lumber were sold for three to four dollars per thousand feet.

During the years 33-34 and 35 most of the public lands were sold to settlers; town lots were in demand, buildings were erected and population rapidly increased; all demanding an increase of manufactured products. So the Doctor improved his corn mill by the addition of machinery to grind wheat and, at a point where the highway crosses the Christiana on Cassopolis street, he built an oil mill and a woolen factory and public carding machines and, at the foot of Main street, he established another rope ferry across the St. Joseph river.

But in 1835 all the activities of the town were suddenly paralyzed by Godfrey, a Frenchman of Detroit, who claimed to be the rightful owner of Section 5, by right of a deed dated earlier than the Doctor's.

Being wards of the government, Indians could not themselves execute titles, but must apply to the Indian department at Washington. Godfrey's deed was issued by the department with Commissioner Gen. Tipton's approval, but was not approved by the then President Jackson as required by law. Moran had timely presented the facts of the transaction to the president, begging his non-approval of the sale on the charge of fraud, claiming that Godfrey had induced him to drink excessively and while drunk obtained consent to the transfer for the consideration of one old wornout horse and cart valued at twenty-five dollars.

Although the Doctor had paid a fair price and had a clear title, while Godfrey's defective one was obtained by fraud and repudiated by Moran as soon as he became sober, yet the case was contested in court by Godfrey for six or seven years so stubbornly that, in the interest of property holders as well as his own, the Doctor effected a compromise by deeding to Godfrey all, or a part of all that part of Sec. 5 lying south of the St. Joseph river and east of the Elkhart river.

During the time of the litigation the town stood still, no lots were sold, a few demanded the purchase money returned to them, which was done, and all the titles were considered worthless, while many speculated anxiously upon the possibility of recovering damages from the Doctor.

But the Doctor's zeal never relaxed, he continued building mills and personally attended to the management of his extensive business. He opened up a farm in the heavy timber three miles south of Elkhart, he ministered to the sick, was active in urging the locating and opening of highways and building of needed bridges and in the interest of his suit for title made two trips to Washington and several journeys on horseback to Indianapolis. His attorneys were Jesse D. Bright of cen-

tral Indiana, Judge Niles of Laporte and one or two others whose names the writer has forgotten.

About the year 1840, he canalled the waters of the Christiana across to the bluff of the St. Joseph, obtaining a fall of twenty-six feet; here he built a flouring mill which, until 1904, has done a large and constant business and about the year 1846, built a paper mill, using power drawn from the same canal. With the exception of one at Peru, Ind., this was the first one built in the state.

In 1850 he was active in securing the location of the Michigan Southern Railway Company, and, being a director in that company, his influence and liberal donation to the company of land secured for Elkhart the location of the company's machine shops, which have added largely in the development of the town.

From the fact that he prospered in all his various enterprises it will be seen that he was a man of ability, energy and sagacity; his energy was such that during the sickly seasons he rode day and night on horseback, sleeping as he rode, attending upon the sick, covering a distance of fifteen or more miles in each direction. His ability as a physician and surgeon was recognized as the best in the country; and yet with all these duties he served the county one term as associate judge and was talked of as a candidate for governor on the Whig ticket.

He was broad, liberal and conservative in opinion, benevolent in spirit, Whig in politics, and Swedenborgian in religion, and as founder of the city of Elkhart is held in the highest respect by its citizens.

At Greenfield, Ohio, in 1823, he married Rachel E. Calhoun, first cousin to the statesman, John C. Calhoun, which proved a union of the most perfect harmony of mind and spirit. She sympathized with him in his enterprises and willingly shared in the hardships attending those who lead in the van of civilization. Their son, J. R. Beardsley, gave Island Park to Elkhart; two sons, Charles and J. R. Beardsley and a son-in-law, B. L. Davenport, served two sessions each as state senators, and Richard Beardsley, the youngest son, became distinguished in public life. He served in the United States army as pay master on the gunboat Owasco during the Rebellion and participated in the capture of New Orleans and the siege of Vicksburg, and for bravery was recommended for promotion by Commodore Porter, was appointed by President Lincoln United States consul to Jerusalem and subsequently was promoted to consul general for the United States at Cairo, Egypt. Secretary Seward, in his book of travel around the world, says he found

Mr. Beardsley one of the brightest diplomats in the service. He died at Cairo in January, 1876, and by request of the people of that city was buried there and in evidence of their esteem they erected a fine monument to his memory.

Dr. Beardsley died in 1850 at Elkhart, his wife surviving him until 1890. Theirs was the strenuous life and they builded better than they knew.

The main business section of the present city of Elkhart and all of the town as originally laid out is on the south side of the St. Joseph river. But Elkhart as thus constituted cannot claim the honor of being the oldest center of population in this region. Elkhart once had an immediate rival, and its ultimate absorption of the older settlement is a case of the "survival of the fittest." Comparatively few of the present generation know that, when they cross to the north side of the river, they are standing on the site of what was once known in the official postoffice guide and to the people of this part of the country as Pulaski. But such was the case. On the north side of the river was the house of Chester Sage mentioned above, also where Jesse Rush and a man by the name of Noffinger located at least two years before Dr. Beardsley came to this vicinity. Where Christiana creek empties its purling waters into the river, George Crawford and Mr. Huntsman built, in 1829, the first grist mill, and in the same year the postoffice authorities established there the first postoffice, with Mr. Crawford as its postmaster. It is said that the duties of this pioneer employe of Uncle Sam were not onerous, since his only duty was to examine the mails as the courier passed his residence north of the river on his way back and forth between Fort Wayne and Niles.

But beyond its grist mill and its postoffice and its name, Pulaski had very little claim to be distinguished as a center of population; it was never platted, never had streets, and its large and flourishing neighbor on the south has long since spread over its site and arrogated to itself all the ancient marks of a village.

But Dr. Beardsley had no sooner come into possession of his tract of land to the south of the St. Joseph than he proceeded with all the energy and progressiveness so characteristic of his nature to lay the foundation for the town which his judgment dictated as a future metropolis. To lay out the town he engaged the services of his neighbor, George Crawford, a civil engineer, who also platted Goshen. The original plat of Elkhart included fifty-four lots, and was bounded on

the north by the present Washington street, on the east by the Elkhart river, on the south by Pigeon street, and on the west by the alley west of Second street. By an extension of the limits, made on January 3, 1835, the boundaries were extended to High and Vistula streets and the St. Joseph river. To this site Dr. Beardsley gave the name of Elkhart, which name came into general use in 1832. Three years later the Pulaski postoffice was moved to the south side of the river, some time later renamed Elkhart, and since this act of expansion there has been no Pulaski, only an ever increasing and growing Elkhart.

Of Elkhart, the *Express* of March 4, 1837, said: "It is pleasantly situated at the junction of the Elkhart with the St. Joseph river. Since it was laid out, a few years ago, its growth has been very rapid, and is now a flourishing village, containing four stores, two groceries, one public house and a due portion of mechanics, etc. A bridge across the St. Joseph has just been completed. The day is not far distant when its immense (water) power will be brought into requisition to propel flouring mills and machinery of every description," a prophecy entirely fulfilled.

Upon the original plat of the town Horace Root was the first to erect a building, a dwelling, and Samuel P. Beebe put up the second at the northwest corner of Main and Jackson streets. Across the street from the present site of Hotel Bucklen Mr. Beebe erected a store building, and he is accredited with the honor of being the first merchant within the old village limits, although a store had been opened prior to that time on the north side of the St. Joseph by Renssaler Harris. Among the early merchants and business men were Elijah Beardsley, N. F. Broderick, John Davenport, J. S. and A. Defrees. George Crawford was in many ways a prominent man; not only the first postmaster in this vicinity, but also remained in charge of the postoffice after it was moved to the south side of the river, his term of service being from 1829 to 1837.

An early pioneer visiting Elkhart in April, 1838, gives the following impressions of the village: "The only manufactory was a small flouring mill, with perhaps a sawmill on Christiana creek, near the mouth. The principal citizens were Doctor Beardsley, his nephew, Elijah Beardsley, George Crawford, Samuel P. Beebe, N. F. Broderick, Col. Downing, John Davenport, Hiram Morgan, James Defrees, Dr. P. S. Kenyon, Lorenzo Scoville, Wm. Beaumont, Gen. W. B. Mitchell, Jacob Frush, John Compton, Dr. Wm. R. Ellis and Henry Crampton.

The only hotel was kept by Col. Downing (who died that year), on the present site of the Bucklen. He was a good man; but from the hungry look of the eagle on his sign, was dubbed by Judge Beebe as 'Col. Buzzard.' The Judge resided on the corner, northwest from the hotel, a very humble frame dwelling embowered in a shady grove, while a rough pole fence surrounded his lot. Morgan and Defrees kept the red store, and Davenport and Broderick had a store farther south. Elijah Beardsley dispensed justice to the people, as did also our venerable friend N. F. Broderick. The constables were Hiram Morgan and Joseph Dome. Gen. Mitchell was engaged as chief engineer in the survey of the Northern canal, and completed his labors about that period. George Crawford was serving his county in the State Senate, and was interested in one of the mercantile establishments. Real estate was at a low ebb; lots ranging from $50 to $300.

"The southern and eastern portions of the town were covered with a thrifty forest, worth probably $15 an acre. The town had been christened 'Pulaski,' and its postoffice still bore that name. There was no church in the place; but occasional meetings were held by the Methodists and United Brethren in the schoolhouse. Sabbath school was an unknown institution. There was no regular whiskey shop in the town; but the merchants dispensed the needful by the quart when required for medicinal or other purposes; but drunkenness had no existence in the community. During this year several new families arrived. Among them were the Shuey and Irwin families, Robert Sanford and the McKelveys. Judge Beebe was the character of the place. He had seen this beautiful spot as early as the year 1827 but did not locate here until after the town had been started. He was a man of intelligence and at that time had just been elected probate judge by three votes. He was a free thinker in religion and a practical joker."

At a little log cabin schoolhouse, situated on the banks of the Elkhart river, N. F. Broderick wielded the birch and taught the young Elkhartians the three "R's." He was the first school master in the village. In 1837 the second school building was erected on Second street. The renowned "Tammany Hall" was built in 1836 and here for many years all classes of entertainments were given, from the temperance lecture to the amateur theatricals and occasionally some strolling player would excite the wonder of the inhabitants by his performance. This hall stood at the corner of Main and Jefferson streets. Mrs. Beebe opened a Sabbath school at her home and also gave instruction

in English to the older boys and girls. Between 1837 and 1840 Dr. Beardsley commenced the building of several mills. He erected a corn mill and a woolen and oil mill on the banks of the Elkhart. A little later when boats commenced to ascend the St. Joseph, warehouses were built along the Elkhart and there trading in farm produce and merchandise was conducted. Fifty-six dwellings constituted the total in the village in 1844. At that time there were sixty-seven voters.

As has been referred to often in these pages, Elkhart's commanding position in the industrial world has been due in large degree to its situation on the banks of two large streams and the possibilities of immense water-power development consequent thereto. Nine of the progressive business men of Elkhart were responsible for the proper development of the immense water power of the St. Joseph river that for years had lain dormant. It was this movement that proved a strong foundation for the upbuilding of the city and added materially to its present greatness. After the hydraulics were constructed a demand was at once created for the cheap water power and factories began to seek Elkhart. Two years were required in the construction of the dam and the various races. The building was done during the years 1867 and 1868 and was under the direct supervision of Silas DeCamp. Nearly $100,000 was expended by the company in the harnessing of this great water power. The men who comprised the company were: John Davenport, president; John McNaughton, vice president and treasurer; Samuel Hoke, secretary; J. R. Beardsley, B. L. Davenport, William Proctor, Dr. A. S. Davenport, A. P. Simonton, S. S. Strong.

As early as 1832 a dam was constructed across the Elkhart river. Abner Simonton, a brother of D. S. Simonton, was the builder of this first dam. A lock was also built at one side for the accommodation of the boats that then went up as far as Goshen. Several times within the succeeding years various dams were washed away by the spring floods and it was not until 1875 that a permanent dam was constructed. Mr. Clark Lane had lived near water powers all of his life and when he gazed upon the Elkhart winding around the bottoms to the south of Jackson street, he knew that a large tract of land could be reclaimed and at the same time the water power strengthened. Accordingly he purchased the land and cut off 1,800 feet of winding river by a channel only 180 feet in length. A dam of stone and cement was then constructed near the site of the Indiana Buggy Co.'s plant and all of the bottom land reclaimed by the building of dykes.

The first white child born in the original village of Elkhart is said to be John H. Broderick, who came into the world in October, 1835. The old Beardsley flouring mill, one of the most interesting landmarks of pioneer days, was built by R. D. Braden, the first millwright in the town. Dr. Beardsley erected the first brick residence in 1848, on the site of the present Beardsley home. The Morehouse block, on Main street, was the first brick business block. The business district grew rapidly during these years, and at the same time social institutions, schools, churches and other factors of civilization kept pace with the other phases of the city's development.

Shortly after the incorporation of Elkhart as a village the Elkhart *Weekly Review* was established, and in the first number of that well known journal, issued February 5, 1859, with J. S. Weller as publisher, there appears a "business directory" which is very interesting and instructive in the light it throws on the business personnel of that day. This list, which is not supposed to be inclusive, comprises the following: Clifton House, Newcomb & Pierce; Elk House, C. Vanderhoot; Bank of Elkhart, P. Moorehouse, president; B. D. & G. Sherwood, dry goods and general store; J. M. Hackerthorn, general store; L. A. Alford & Son, general store; J. & A. S. Davenport, general store; C. Beardsley, manufacturer and dealer in paper; A. M. Tucker, dry goods, etc.; S. S. Strong, dry goods, etc.; C. North, hardware; J. J. Keely, merchant tailor; H. Brett, boot and shoe manufacturer; E. J. King, dentist; G. F. Jones, general dealer; A. Heath & J. W. Shafer, lawyers; Dr. W. W. Chambers, physician and dentist; M. F. Shuey, lawyer; S. D. Harris, furniture and undertaker; S. C. Conn, "daguerrean artist;" J. H. Rerick, physician and surgeon; Moorehouse & Babb, general store; W. E. Bonta, jeweler; Geo. Dean, barber; Thos. Hay, manufacturer and dealer in cabinet ware. In a later issue of the same paper are the following additional names: Clark House, J. R. Clark, proprietor; O. H. Main, lawyer; Drs. Winans & Lawrence; F. W. Burns, drugs; S. Shelly, hardware; H. Crampton, justice of the peace.

Elkhart, as a corporate part of the body politic, has had an existence of nearly half a century. In 1858 a petition, signed by many of the electors in the village, was presented to the county commissioners, and in response thereto the board ordered an election for voting upon the question of incorporating Elkhart. The vote was taken on June 29, and out of 216 ballots a majority of fifty-four was reported in favor of incorporation. Accordingly the commissioners declared, at

their September session, that the village be incorporated and be known as the "Town of Elkhart." The names of the first trustees are P. Morehouse, Virgil Young and A. P. Simonton.

Elkhart remained in the list of towns for seventeen years. In this period the population, the manufacturing and commercial interests and the territorial area had expanded rapidly, and the old-fashioned form of government was felt to be an incubus to the continued prosperity of the town. Therefore, on April 28, 1875, the issue of city or town government was placed before the citizens. That the lines between the conservative and liberal element were closely drawn and that the wisdom of incorporation as a city was by no means universally acknowledged, may be inferred from the vote, which stood 575 for incorporation and 561 for continuance of the town system. By the small majority of fourteen ballots, therefore, the first election of municipal officers was ordered, and on May 11, 1875, the following officials were voted into control: Mayor, Henry C. Wright; clerk, Ben Brown and J. D. Wood; treasurer, Henry Bearup; marshal, C. J. Gillette; assessor, B. O. Manchester; civil engineer, C. M. Proctor; chief fire department, E. A. Campbell; attorney, O. T. Chamberlain. Councilmen—First ward, Charles Walley and John Cook; Second ward, C. W. Green and S. S. Strong; Third ward, D. S. Simonton and William Gravit; Fourth ward, John Salkeld and Frank Jauriett; Fifth ward, Jacob Arisman and J. S. Kinsey; Sixth ward, Taylor Arisman and David Kegereis.

1876. Mayor, J. R. Beardsley; clerk, James H. State; treasurer, A. R. Beardsley; marshal, C. J. Gillette; attorney, J. M. Vanfleet; civil engineer, C. M. Proctor; chief fire department, E. A. Campbell; assessor, J. M. Hughes. Councilmen—First ward, John Cook and J. R. Randall; Second ward, C. W. Green and R. D. Braden; Third ward, F. L. Collins and J. W. Ellis; Fourth ward, Cyrus Seiler and J. Jacobson; Fifth ward, B. O. Manchester and H. J. Kremer; Sixth ward, J. R. Mather and A. C. Manning.

1877. Mayor, J. R. Beardsley; clerk, J. H. State; treasurer, A. R. Beardsley; marshal, C. J. Gillette; attorney, J. M. Vanfleet; civil engineer, C. M. Proctor; chief fire department, F. G. Shaw. Councilmen—First ward, John Cook and J. R. Randall; Second ward, C. W. Green and R. D. Braden; Third ward, J. W. Ellis and Joseph Hollis; Fourth ward, Cyrus Seiler and J. Jacobson; Fifth ward, H. J. Kremer and B. O. Manchester; Sixth ward, A. C. Manning and M. M. Kauffman.

1878. Mayor, A. M. Tucker; clerk, J. H. State; treasurer, A. R.

Beardsley; marshal, A. B. Miller; attorney, J. M. Vanfleet; civil engineer, C. Beardsley; chief fire department, F. G. Shaw. Councilmen—First ward, Stephen A. Burrows and John Cook; Second ward, John McNaughton and C. W. Green; Third ward, Daniel Weaver and Joseph Hollis; Fourth ward, J. P. Primley and Cyrus Seiler; Fifth ward, C. H. Watson and B. O. Manchester; Sixth ward, J. R. Mather and A. C. Manning.

1879. Mayor, A. M. Tucker; clerk, J. H. State; treasurer, A. R. Beardsley; marshal, A. B. Miller; attorney, J. M. Vanfleet; civil engineer, C. M. Proctor; chief fire department, Thomas Turnock and Clark Delo. Councilmen—First ward, J. R. Beardsley and S. A. Burrows; Second ward, C. W. Green and John McNaughton; Third ward, Joseph Hollis and Daniel Weaver; Fourth ward, George W. Stevens and J. P. Primley; Fifth ward, Henry Kremer and C. H. Watson; Sixth ward, Wm. Isenbice and J. R. Mather.

1880. Mayor, C. G. Conn; clerk, B. O. Manchester and J. H. State; treasurer, S. D. Devor; marshal, A. B. Miller; attorney, J. M. Vanfleet; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, F. G. Shaw. Councilmen—First ward, James Bigelow and J. R. Beardsley; Second ward, John Minnich and C. W. Green; third ward, Daniel Weaver and Joseph Hollis; Fourth ward, John McNaughton and George W. Stevens; Fifth ward, C. H. Watson and Henry Kremer; Sixth ward, John Kemberling and Wm. Isenbice.

1881. Mayor, C. G. Conn; clerk, B. O. Manchester; treasurer, J. D. Devor; marshal, A. B. Miller; attorney, J. M. Vanfleet; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, David Carpenter. Councilmen—First ward, Erasmus Farley; Second ward, H. B. Sherwood and J. M. Minnich; Third ward, S. N. Jackman and Daniel Weaver; Fourth ward, D. C. Quimby and John McNaughton; Fifth ward, J. H. Roswell and C. H. Watson; Sixth ward, Thomas Charles and John Kemberling.

1882. Mayor, C. G. Conn; clerk, W. D. Middleton; treasurer, J. D. Devor; marshal, A. B. Miller; attorney, O. T. Chamberlain; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, David Carpenter. Councilmen—First ward, George Harker and Erasmus Farley; Second ward, C. W. Green and H. B. Sherwood; Third ward, Daniel Weaver and S. N. Jackman; Fourth ward, James Griffin and D. C. Quimby; Fifth ward, H. J. Kremer and J. H. Roswell; Sixth ward, Conrad Ziesel and Thomas Charles.

1883. Mayor, C. G. Conn and P. J. Parmater; clerk, W. D. Mid-

dleton; treasurer, J. D. Devor; marshal, A. B. Miller; attorney, O. T. Chamberlain; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, J. D. Shultz. Councilmen—First ward, J. C. Erwin and William Barger; Second ward, E. R. Kerstetter and C. W. Green; Third ward, S. N. Jackman and Daniel Weaver; Fourth ward, D. C. Quimby and James Griffin; Fifth ward, W. A. Shaffer and Chas. H. Watson; Sixth ward, Thos. Charles.

1884. Mayor, Norman Beckley; clerk, W. D. Middleton; treasurer, J. D. Devor; marshal, Elliott Crull; attorney, P. L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, J. D. Schultz. Councilmen—First ward, J. C. Erwin and H. McLachlan; Second ward, John W. Fieldhouse and E. R. Kerstetter; Third ward, S. N. Jackman and John Linderman; Fourth ward, J. J. Hoffman and D. C. Quimby; Fifth ward, W. A. Shaffer and C. H. Watson; Sixth ward, S. Bertch and E. Goldthwait.

1885. Mayor, S. M. Cummins; clerk, Andrew Schofield and W. D. Middleton; treasurer, J. D. Devor; marshal, Elliott Crull; attorney, P. L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, Leonard Jones. Councilmen—First ward, Samuel Dotson and H. McLachlan; Second ward, P. J. Parmater and J. W. Fieldhouse; Third ward, A. Mitchell and John Linderman; Fourth ward, F. G. Shaw and J. J. Hoffman; Fifth ward, W. H. Wagner and J. Foltz; Sixth ward, S. Bertch and E. Goldthwait.

1886. Mayor, Daniel Weaver; clerk, Harry S. Chester and Andrew Schofield; treasurer, J. D. Devor and E. A. Campbell; marshal, Elliott Crull; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, David Carpenter. Councilmen—First ward, Samuel Dotson and C. T. Green; Second ward, Peltire Hill and J. W. Fieldhouse; Third ward, E. A. Carpenter and Charles Walley; Fourth ward, F. G. Shaw and A. Upp; Fifth ward, C. H. Wagner and W. A. Shaffer; Sixth ward, E. Goldthwait and S. Bertch.

1887. Mayor, Daniel Weaver; clerk, Harry S. Chester; treasurer, E. A. Campbell; marshal, Elliott Crull; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, David Carpenter. Councilmen—First ward, C. T. Green and J. J. Newman; Second ward, J. W. Fieldhouse and W. J. Meader; Third ward, Guy C. Johnson and Chas. Walley; Fourth ward, F. G. Shaw and A. Upp; Fifth ward, C. H. Wagner and W. A. Shaffer; Sixth ward, C. C. Needham and E. Goldthwait

1888. Mayor, Everett Goldthwait; clerk, Harry S. Chester; treasurer, E. A. Campbell; marshal, C. C. Needham; attorney, P. L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, Frank Winegardner. Councilmen—First ward, J. J. Newman and J. W. Slear; Second ward, W. J. Meader and L. B. Cooke; Third ward, G. C. Johnson and A. R. Beardsley; Fourth ward, F. G. Shaw and John Rinehart; Fifth ward, C. H. Wagner and W. A. Shaffer; Sixth ward, David Moyer and Arthur Evans.

1889. Mayor, E. Goldthwait; clerk, Harry S. Chester; treasurer, E. A. Campbell; marshal, C. C. Needham; attorney, P. L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, Ira Hummel. Councilmen—First ward, F. W. Miller and J. W. Slear; Second ward, L. B. Cooke and J. J. Newman; Third ward, Guy C. Johnson and A. R. Beardsley; Fourth ward, John Rinehart and C. H. Clark; Fifth ward, W. Shaffer and Mentor J. Hill; Sixth ward, Arthur Evans and David Moyer.

1890. Mayor, Strafford Maxon; clerk, George H. Fister; treasurer, E. A. Campbell; marshal, Cornelius Coleman; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, Ira Hummel. Councilmen—First ward, F. W. Miller and J. W. Slear; Second ward, Philip Christman and J. J. Newman; Third ward, Albert Karnell and Guy C. Johnson; Fourth ward, John Rinehart and C. H. Clark; Fifth ward, George W. Kuhn and Mentor J. Hill; Sixth ward, Charles Miller and David Moyer.

1891. Mayor, Strafford Maxon; clerk, George H. Fister; treasurer, Edward A. Campbell; marshal, Cornelius Coleman; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Henry Cook; chief fire department, Jake Hummel. Councilmen—First ward, J. W. Slear and W. S. Pancost; Second ward, Edwin W. Fobes and Phil Christman; Third ward, Albert Karnell and F. K. Fernald; Fourth ward, John Rinehart and C. H. Clark; Fifth ward, George A. Kuhn and G. W. Huntley; Sixth ward, Ellis M. Chester and Charles Miller.

1892. Mayor, Otis D. Thompson; clerk, George H. Fister; treasurer, Philetus P. Abel; marshal, Wm. H. Dunbar; city judge, Joseph D. Arnold; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Charles L. Kinney; chief fire department, George B. Dotson. Councilmen—First ward, Frederick W. Miller and Wilna S. Pancost; Second ward, Isaac Nadel and Edwin W. Fobes; Third ward, A. R. Beardsley and F. K. Fernald; Fourth ward, Jedediah M. Hughes and C. H. Clark; Fifth ward, George

N. Sweitzer and G. W. Huntley; Sixth ward, George W. Stuck and Ellis M. Chester.

1893. Mayor, Otis D. Thompson; clerk, George H. Fister; treasurer, Philetus P. Abel; marshal, William H. Dunbar; city judge, Joseph D. Arnold; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Charles L. Kinney; chief fire department, Nathan F. Smith. Councilmen—First ward, Frederick W. Miller and Wilna S. Pancost; Second ward, Isaac Nadel and Edwin W. Fobes; Third ward, Albert R. Beardsley and F. K. Fernald; Fourth ward, Jedediah M. Hughes and C. H. Clark; Fifth ward, George N. Sweitzer and G. W. Huntley; Sixth ward, George W. Stuck and Ellis M. Chester.

1894. Mayor, Henry B. Sykes; clerk, Kit McKean; treasurer, Philetus P. Abel; city judge, Joseph D. Arnold; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Charles L. Kinney. Councilmen—First ward, Frederick W. Miller and Robert S. Chamberlin; Second ward, John J. Newman and Isaac Nadel; Third ward, Melvin U. Demarest and A. R. Beardsley; Fourth ward, Charles F. Jacobson and Jedadiah M. Hughes; Fifth ward, William J. Morrow and George N. Sweitzer; Sixth ward, Julius J. Shaw and George C. Stuck.

1896. Mayor, Henry B. Sykes; clerk, Kit McKean; treasurer, Philetus P. Abel; city judge, Joseph D. Arnold; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, Charles L. Kinney. Councilmen—First ward, Chas. H. Murray and R. S. Chamberlin; Second ward, Herman Borneman and John J. Newman; Third ward, Geo. Vinnedge and M. U. Demarest; Fourth ward, W. L. Collins and C. F. Jacobson; Fifth ward, Wm. Ecker and W. J. Morrow; Sixth ward, R. M. Stewart and J. J. Shaw.

1898. Mayor, Porter Turner; clerk, Kit McKean; treasurer, P. P. Abel; city judge, Collins Blake; attorney, P. L. Turner; civil engineer, Chas. L. Kinney and D. F. Cordrey; chief fire department, Chas. A. Sanford. Councilmen—First ward, Benj. S. Monger and Chas. A. Murray; Second ward, Wm. Krau, Wm. Lloyd and Herman Borneman; Third ward, John Jones and Geo. Vinnedge; Fourth ward, W. H. Winship and W. L. Collins; Fifth ward, A. M. Smith and Wm. Ecker; Sixth ward, J. J. Shaw and R. M. Stewart.

1900. Mayor, Porter Turner; clerk, Kit McKean; treasurer, P. P. Abel; city judge, Collins Blake; attorney, Perry L. Turner; civil engineer, D. F. Cordrey and L. E. Hitchcock; chief fire department, Chas. A. Sanford. Councilmen—First ward, H. J. Douglass and Benj.

S. Monger; Second ward, A. L. Burns and Wm. E. Lloyd; Third ward, Herman Borneman and John Jones; Fourth ward, Guy C. Lemon, W. H. Winship and L. Helfrick; Fifth ward, A. M. Smith and G. A. Kuhn; Sixth ward, J. J. Shaw and R. J. Chester.

1902. Mayor, Charles T. Greene; clerk, Emil V. Anderson; treasurer, Edward A. Campbell; attorney, John M. VanFleet; civil engineer, Carl R. Beardsley; street commissioner, Frederick Poole; chief of fire department, Charles A. Sanford; city judge, Clyde C. Raymer. Councilmen—First ward, E. A. Skinner, Perry L. Beck; Second ward, W. B. Pratt, J. T. Keene; Third ward, John Jones, W. S. Hazelton; Fourth ward, A. L. Gotwalt, Fremont Thomas; Fifth ward, A. M. Smith, Geo. W. Frederick; Sixth ward, Henry W. Single, Ira H. Church.

CITY OFFICIALS 1905.

The present members of the Elkhart municipal government are thus named: Mayor, Charles T. Greene; clerk, Emil V. Anderson; treasurer, Edward A. Campbell; attorney, John M. VanFleet; civil engineer, C. R. Beardsley; street commissioner, Fred Poole. Common Council—First ward, Perry L. Beck, Charles T. Swaffield; Second ward, James T. Keene, Herbert A. Graham; Third ward, Walter S. Hazelton, James W. Ganiard; Fourth ward, Aretus L. Gotwalt, Herman O. Hartmann; Fifth ward, Clement C. Kindy, Josephus M. Brukaker; Sixth ward, James Morrow, Charles Laudenslager. City Commissioners or Board of Appraisers—Eber Darling, Sr., president; Leander Anderson, secretary; J. P. Sanders, F. H. Hanson, G. C. Kistner. Concord Township Officials—Trustee, Joseph H. Grosh; assessor, E. O. Fifer. Fire Department—Chief engineer, Charles A. Sanford; first assistant chief, Charles E. Wilcox. Metropolitan Police Department—Commissioners: Elliot Crull, president; Francis E. Tousley, James L. Harman; Geo. H. Whiteman, secretary; Chas. E. Silvers, superintendent of police; A. B. Miller, sergeant. City judge, Clyde Raymer; prosecuting attorney, Wm. B. Hile; deputy prosecuting attorney, E. A. Baker. Board of Health—Dr. W. H. Thomas, secretary; W. H. Quaife, inspector. Board of School Trustees—M. U. Damarest, president; W. H. Mann, secretary; W. H. Riblet, treasurer; D. W. Thomas, superintendent of schools. Board of Park Commissioners—Chas. S. Tousley, president; James A. Bigelow, secretary; Edwin Walley, treasurer; Geo. H. Sweitzer, superintendent of parks. Public Library Board—A. P.

Kent, president; Rev. A. U. Ogilvie, secretary; Miss Katherine Sage, librarian. Grace Lawn Cemetery—John C. Middleton, sexton.

The following newspaper item bearing upon the city court of Elkhart is of historical interest: "The fact that Governor Hanly is called upon, under the new law, to appoint city judges in many of the larger cities, emphasizes the fact that Elkhart has had a city court since 1876. It was organized by the city council under the law obtained in 1875, by the Hon. M. F. Shuey of that city in response to a demand by lawyers that the necessity of going to Goshen every time when litigation was required be dispensed with. Between 1881 and 1891 the court was of little consequence. The legislature in accepting an amendment, inadvertently inserted a word which, by inference, rendered the judgeship of no more consequence than a notary public. This was rectified in 1891 by amendment by the Hon. O. Z. Hubbell, and since then the jurisdiction of the court remained unaffected until the new municipal code went into effect."

Elkhart is now constituted along the lines of a metropolitan city. It has a well organized and thoroughly efficient police department. There was a time when a solitary individual wore a star of office and took care of the reckless and criminal minded and otherwise protected his fellow citizens. For some years a marshal was elected by the people and a proper number of policemen appointed by the council. Now all this is changed, and the Elkhart police system is being operated under the state law, the commissioners being appointed by the governor. The Elkhart board of metropolitan police commissioners was organized under the state law, May 20, 1893. The police force now numbers twelve, inclusive of superintendent and the humane officer.

Like all cities of its class, the present municipal fire department is the outgrowth of the "bucket brigade" and the old hand pump. In the early days whenever the cry of "Fire" was heard all work was instantly stopped, a line was formed, stretching from the river to the scene of the conflagration and buckets were passed to and fro, until the fire was out or the building destroyed. The first fire of importance is recorded as occuring October 9, 1848, at which time the Penwell Tavern, John Davenport's general store and the office of a weekly newspaper were destroyed. The "bucket brigade" was present at this fire.

"Mike Shuey's Pride" was the name of the first hand engine owned by the village. This put in an appearance in the fall of 1863.

POST OFFICE

Mike was a well known citizen of the town in those days and it was through his efforts that the engine was purchased.

The present paid fire department was organized in 1894. The first company comprised Mac. Dotson, chief; Charles Wilcox, assistant chief; E. LaBelle, second assistant chief; Frank Little, pipeman; Algie Darling, hydrant; Charles A. Sanford, driver hose carriage; W. H. Eller, driver hook and ladder; John Ulrich, ladder man.

The present Elkhart fire department is a matter of just pride to the citizens. There are two fire stations, one at the city hall, and two others are at this writing in process of construction on the west side. Well trained and uniformed firemen are always a strong source of confidence to business men and prospective investors in industrial enterprises, and no forward step in municipal improvement of recent years has been more profitable than the establishment of this paid fire department. The number of paid firemen at present consists of seventeen, soon to be increased to twenty-three. Twelve horses are constantly in their stalls awaiting the signals to dash to duty, pulling behind them three hose carts, one combined hose wagon and chemical engine, and one hook and ladder truck. For most purposes the pressure in the mains is sufficient, but engine power is always available.

ELKHART POSTOFFICE.

The Elkhart postoffice has a record for magnitude of business and efficiency of service which places it among the foremost postoffices of the state; in point of net receipts it ranks next to Indianapolis. The historical progress noted between the old Pulaski office, on the north side of the river in 1830, with its weekly mail, to the present fine office with its immense volumes of hourly in and out going mail, its gross receipts of over one hundred thousand dollars annually, with its large force of employes, is in itself a striking résumé of the history of Elkhart city. At this writing W. H. Anderson is postmaster. He is soon to be succeeded by Dr. Charles Eisenbeiss. J. M. Hughes is assistant postmaster. There are ten clerks in the office, with one substitute, and eleven regular carriers with two substitutes.

Elkhart has been fortunate in the additions to her public architecture of the past few years, and any justifiable criticisms in the past must soon resolve into absolute praise of the character of permanent buildings which are being constructed either for public or business purposes. A beautiful library and several splendid business blocks have

marked wonderful progress in this regard, and just at the time this history is being written the record culminates in the federal building, where during the month of November, 1905, the Elkhart postoffice, whose quarters have been outgrown by the rapidly increased business, will be installed in a permanent and modern home.

In March, 1903, Congress appropriated eighty-five thousand dollars for a new postoffice building at Elkhart. The grounds for the structure, whose value is estimated at twelve thousand dollars, are situated on Main street near the Century Club. The contract for the general construction of the building called for $62,400, which does not cover the cost of lock boxes, light fixtures, safes, etc. The contract, dated July 26, 1904, called for completion by December 1, 1905, and at the time of this writing the work had so far progressed that November 1 was set as the date of completion.

The postoffice is splendidly situated. Built in the Ionic style of classic architecture, with two Ionic columns at the east facade, the base and steps of granite and the upper walls and cornices of light Bedford stone, the brick, stone and steel construction is as nearly fireproof as any building can be. The ground dimensions are 63 by 103 feet, the height over all is 32 feet, while the main story is 21 feet high, and the basement 9 feet and 10 inches. The public entrances are from the east and the south, and the public lobby and all the departments are finished in quartered white oak with marble base. The front vestibule is entirely of moss-figured Vermont marble. The dimensions of the main room are 39 by 51 feet, lighted from overhead by a large skylight, in addition to the many stained-glass windows at the south and north. The money order and registry division occupies the southwest corner in a room 22 by 25 feet, while the postmaster's office, on the east side, is 14 by 16. In the basement are the carriers' room, fitted up with private lockers, toilet rooms and shower bath, and the heating plant. One of the provisions showing the modern safeguards thrown about government work are two mezzanine stories, each reached by secret passageways, from which a lookout window gives an inspecting official full view of all the proceedings in the different departments, though the official himself cannot be observed. The superintendent of construction, in charge of the erection of this building, is O. H. Dirham.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT

SILAS BALDWIN

With a population conservatively estimated at twenty thousand, Elkhart has all the other features of a modern industrial and residential center. Situated in the two civil townships of Concord and Osolo, with an approximate area of nine square miles, splendidly advantaged by its water power and railroad situation, the city's resources are now increasing at a rate never before equaled. The total assessed valuation of property, real and personal, shows the following figures: Elkhart city in Osolo township, $158,395, of which $25,690 is personal; and of Elkhart city in Concord township, the total is $4,307,440, the personal assessment being $1,362,335 of the total. In 1904 the total amount turned into the city treasury by taxation amounted to $76,887.49. The railroads furnish a large quota of this total. The Lake Shore paid taxes of $4,439.10 for the past year, the Indiana Transportation Company contributes $974.35, and the Big Four about $600. In 1904 the total tax levy upon each hundred dollars of assessed valuation was $1.30, distributed as follows:

General City Fund	$ .85
Street and Alley Fund	.05
Water Fund	.16
Sinking	.10
Special School Fund	.05
Park Fund	.04
Library Fund	.05

Elkhart pays out a goodly sum for its chief utilities, water and light, the water bill for the first half year of 1905 being $7,387.50, and for the month of July it cost $1,093.90 to light the city.

In this chapter may fitly be recorded the life history of SILAS BALDWIN, who was for forty-five years one of the most conspicuous figures in the business and civic life of Elkhart. Dying in Elkhart May 22, 1889, he had passed the age of seventy-seven years, and his career from boyhood till death was filled with usefulness in every department of life to which he turned his attention.

Born in East Bloomfield, New Jersey, September 23, 1811, being one of the nine children of Daniel S. and Elizabeth (Kent) Baldwin, when ten years old he accompanied the family to near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, thence two years later moved to Warren county, Ohio, and in April, 1828, settled on Beardsley Prairie, St. Joseph county, Indiana.

He was therefore one of the pioneers of northern Indiana, and in order to reach the spot selected for settlement they had to practically hew their way through the dense forests, Indian trails being at that time the nearest approach to a highway.

Silas Baldwin began to meet the responsibilities and hardships of life at an early age, and attended the log-cabin school. He had begun working on a farm when ten years old, and at the age of twenty-one, in 1832, volunteered his services for the Black Hawk war. He was a lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain Isaac Butler, and was stationed in Chicago until relieved by Major Whistler of the regular army. In 1836 he began speculating in government land and finally engaged in the mercantile business at Edwardsburg, Michigan, where he remained until he located permanently in Elkhart in 1843. At the time of his coming the village contained a sawmill, grist mill, a distillery, two hotels, stores, and about three hundred inhabitants. For a number of years he was connected with the commercial life of the city, and though twice burned out he every time rose superior to and master of circumstances and lived to see a satisfactory culmination of his ambitions.

Mr. Baldwin was identified with a number of enterprises which have formed the very foundation of the material prosperity of Elkhart. In 1850 he took an active part in the movements which finally brought the Michigan Southern Railroad through Elkhart. He acted as agent for the company in securing the right of way from Baugo to Bristol, and on the completion of the road he was installed as first station agent at Elkhart. He held the office of postmaster of Elkhart from 1844 to 1848. In 1850 he became interested in the Elkhart Bank, and later he and his associates organized the First National Bank, which is now the oldest bank in the city. He was the first cashier of the institution, which position he resigned in 1867 on account of ill health, and thereafter till his death was vice president and a director. In early life he was a Democrat, being twice nominated for the legislature by that party, but changed his political views when Fort Sumter was fired upon and thereafter was a consistent Republican.

In 1837 Mr. Baldwin married Mrs. Jane Gephart. Their daughter Elizabeth is the wife of Mr. A. R. Beardsley, of Elkhart. Another daughter, Helen Jane, became the wife of Colonel John W. Shaffer. She spent a great deal of time with him on the field of war, especially when he was under General McClellan. Volunteering as a nurse at

John W. Ellis

CLARISSA W. ELLIS

the Jeffersonville Soldiers' Hospital, as a result of the disease contracted in that service she died July 24, 1865. The patriotic record of the family during the Civil war culminated in the gallant young Frank Baldwin, who was killed at the battle of Stone River. Only a short time previous to this engagement he had been promoted to lieutenant in recognition of his personal bravery on the field of battle. He was only eighteen years old at the time of his death.

Through his love for the Union cause in general and from a sense of his own great personal loss in connection with the great tragedy of the rebellion, Mr. Silas Baldwin caused to be erected and dedicated to the soldiers and sailors of the Civil war the splendid monument which stands on Main street near the Lake Shore tracks. Mr. Baldwin did not live to see the completion of this memorial shaft, which was not ready for dedication until the August following his death.

Another pioneer family of Elkhart is represented by J. W. Ellis, who probably deserves to rank as the oldest living pioneer of the city of Elkhart. A pioneer he should be named, although he was but a lad of some six summers when he arrived in this county. For very nearly seventy-five years since that time he has witnessed and participated in the great activity which has transformed this county from a wilderness into a region of prosperity and modern civilization. The mere statement cannot picture to us the kaleidoscope of changing conditions through which he has passed. On the day of his arrival in this county in 1831 his boyish eyes looked upon a country whose primeval forests rolled away in every direction, scarred only here and there by the earliest settlers; the St. Joseph river poured its floods along, unpolluted by factory or city, the wild denizens of the land, whether animals or red men, were so commonplace as to cause little more than passing notice on the part of this lad, and altogether Elkhart county was very much as it had been for centuries preceding the advent of white men. When Mr. Ellis came here the present city of Elkhart contained three or four log cabins, the postoffice was officially called Pulaski, at which the postman stopped and delivered mail just once a month, the seat of justice for the newly organized county of Elkhart was still located there, and, instead of a great trunk line of railroad, the only means of communication with the outside world was either by the river which flowed by the settlement or by team and wagon

across the country over new and rough highways. In the presence of a man whose memory connects this state of affairs with the wonderfully transformed present, the true Elkhart county citizen feels that historical reverence which ever attaches to the men and institutions surviving from the earliest years of this county.

Born in Oswego county, New York, August 12, 1825, Mr. Ellis at this writing is in the shadow of his eightieth birthday. Himself a pioneer, he is also connected with a family of pioneers. Of Welsh descent, the first member of the family settled in this country during the colonial epoch of our country's history. Mr. Ellis's great-grandfather was Dr. David Ellis, a resident of New Hampshire; the grandfather, Jacob Ellis, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, one of the patriots who endured the sufferings of Valley Forge, and who, after the war, pioneered his way into the wilderness of New York, settling on and improving a farm in Oneida county, where he followed farming until his life came to its peaceful close at the age of seventy-two years. Longevity is another characteristic of the family, nearly all of them living to advanced age.

The father of Mr. Ellis was also named Jacob, whose portrait appears herewith. Born in New Hampshire, where he was also reared and educated, he emigrated to Onondaga county, New York, when it was a wilderness. He was one of his father's four children. After his marriage, at Saratoga, New York, he located in Oswego county and reared his family of seven children until he made his next great move and migrated to Elkhart county. Arriving in this county in 1831, he located on government land just east of the present city of Elkhart, and became one of the large landholders in this part of the county. The early development and commercial prosperity of Elkhart owed much to his enterprise and public spirit. He erected the first big warehouse on the St. Joseph river at this point, and for a long time did the largest storage and forwarding business in the county. He depended entirely on team and wagon and boats to transport merchandise and commodities out of and into the county, and these methods were not superseded until the advent of the railroad in 1851.

In his early life a stanch upholder of Whig principles, Jacob Ellis in the fifties became one of the organizers of the Republican party in this county. He held some minor offices but his public spirit and effective co-operation were felt in everything that made for the true welfare and progress of the county. Seventy-three years old at the

JACOB ELLIS

time of his death, he had been identified with the Congregational church practically all his life, and had been the principal factor in the erection of the first church in Elkhart.

Through his mother's family also Mr. J. W. Ellis is connected with Revolutionary ancestors. Before her marriage his mother was Catherine Birch, a native of New York state and a daughter of Thomas Birch, also of Welsh origin, who served through all the years of the war for independence. Mr. Ellis was the fifth of his parents' seven children, four daughters and three sons, who were all born in New York state and one of whom died young. Only two survive, Fannie Loomis, the living daughter, being a resident of California, whither she went in 1852.

Mr. Ellis, who is thus the only one of his father's family yet living in this county, gained his early education in the log schools which only the very oldest residents remember as having stood in Elkhart during the early days. It is stated that his oldest sister, Maria, who was well educated, taught the first school in the village of Elkhart. Mr. Ellis lived with and assisted his father up to the age of eighteen, after which he clerked in a store two years, had charge of his father's warehouse a like period, and in 1847 established himself in the mercantile business at Elkhart, having a general store. Two years later, however, he moved his business to Wakegan, Illinois. In a career of such varied experiences as that of Mr. Ellis presents, it is natural to find the spirit of argonautic enterprise which, in the spring of 1850, induced him to sell his business in the east and cross the plains to California in search of his fortune on the golden slopes of the Pacific. Crossing the Missouri river at Council Bluffs, at a time when there was scarcely a permanent white settler west of that river and north of the Platte, he followed along the course of the latter river to Fort Laramie, crossed the Rocky Mountains and took the short cut by which he passed Salt Lake one hundred miles on the south; down Bear River valley, through Thousand Springs valley, to the headwaters of the Humboldt, following the same to the Humboldt Sink, thence across the Great American desert, overcame the crest of the Sierra Nevadas, and finally, as the concluding stage of an ever memorable journey, descended into the valleys of California and arrived at Placerville. Mr. Ellis was unusually successful as a gold miner, although failing health compelled him to relinquish the occupation at the end of a year. On the last day of his mining he took out one hundred and twenty-eight dollars of gold, but

the six months following were spent on a sick bed and he was obliged to leave the west and by Panama and New York returned to Waukegan. Resuming the mercantile business at that point, he remained only a year or so, when he sold out and in 1854 returned to Elkhart, with which city he has been identified through all the subsequent half century.

For the first seven years he was located on a farm adjoining the city on the west, then conducted a grocery and crockery establishment for two years, after which he became interested in the building of the Excelsior Starch works, being secretary and an active member of the firm for twenty-three years. Since 1880 he has also been interested in the Elkhart Paper Company, as president of the concern for twenty-five years. He was a prominent factor in the formerly well known Mitten and Hosiery factory, and was one of the promoters and builders of the first street railway in this city. Elkhart has profited in many ways by the enterprise and liberality of Mr. Ellis, and his name will always be found among those of the men who formed the solid and substantial foundation of Elkhart's development and prosperity during the first century of its existence. Since 1899 he has lived retired from the main activities of his life, spending much of his time in visiting friends and relatives in California.

Mr. Ellis is one of the oldest members of the Masonic order in this county, having passed through the initiatory rites in 1862 and taking all the degrees including the Knight Templar's. He has been one of the prominent factors in the Congregational church, and has been deacon since 1872. Originally a Free-soiler, he identified himself with the Republican party at its organization and has voted for all the candidates from Lincoln down. He held the office of assessor of Concord township from 1860-1872. His associations with the life and affairs of this county cover nearly all the important annals of the county, and in Elkhart he is now the only man living whose memory goes back to the three log cabins which formed the nucleus of the City of the Forks. His father built the first large frame house in the county, and during the early days this house formed the stage station and hotel or "tavern," as it was then called.

Mr. Ellis married, in 1849, Miss Clarissa W. Green, a daughter of Isaiah and Mary (Gage) Green, who came from the Green Mountain state. Five children were born of their marriage: Mary is the wife of Roswell F. McGregor and resides with her father. Dr. J. Bartlett

Ellis is a prominent physician of Fort Smith, Arkansas. Dr. C. F., also a physician, is located at Eureka Springs, Arkansas. Lulu B. is the wife of W. A. Billows, of Elkhart. James S., the youngest, died at the age of twenty-two years.

CHAPTER XII.

NAPPANEE.

The people are the city.

—SHAKESPEARE.

Divine Nature gave the fields, human art built the cities.

—VARRO.

If this history of Elkhart county had been compiled two decades ago, a consistent representation of Nappanee, with regard to its relative size and commercial importance among other Elkhart county towns and cities, would have given its history a place in the chapter on "smaller centers." But so rapidly has this phenomenal center of population in the southwest corner of our county forged to the front in respects of population, business activity, and industrial resources, as well as the various other phases of urban life, that Nappanee deserves separate consideration under a distinct capitular title as one of the three chief centers of this county. To celebrate the thirty odd years of Nappanee's prosperous existence Mr. G. N. Murray, the well known editor of the Nappanee *News*, has just compiled a comprehensive history of the city which he has kindly furnished for publication, in its essential points, in this work.

A clean town morally, socially and religiously. A town with beautiful shaded streets and well kept lawns, with many handsome homes, and more miles of cement sidewalk than any small town in the state, and creditable business houses and hotels; a town where farmers can sell their produce, grain and stock, and buy from merchants who carry up-to-date stocks of goods in all the various commercial lines, as well as building materials and wholesale manufactured products. A town with ten churches, of Sunday-schools, of good public schools, of places of amusement, a town of industrious and sober mechanics, of public-spirited citizens who work together unselfishly to improve the community in which they live; a town with all the modern benefits of banking, of railroad, telegraph, telephone, electric lights and water works and pure water. A town with many large fraternal and insurance orders, and courteous, well-read professional men. A town in the midst of

MARKET STREET, LOOKING EAST

VIEW TAKEN APRIL 1, 1905

the most fertile farming regions in the middle west, where crops can be and are so varied that a total failure or farmers' "famine" is unknown; where energetic, industrious farmers own beautiful homes, well nourished lands and enjoy all the privileges of city life, and yet in touch with the health-giving influences of the country. A town in touch with the great onion lands of the state—lands which have within a few years been transformed from a marsh to garden. A town, the youngest in Elkhart county, yet the third in size and importance commercially and politically, with a population in the year 1905, just thirty-one years after the first plat was made, of two thousand seven hundred souls. Such, says Mr. Murray, is the Modern Nappanee.

Nappanee is not only in the midst of a most thriving agricultural country but the town has distanced in commercial and manufacturing enterprise and importance all her neighboring country trading points, and is at present only rivaled by the cities, in the center of which circle she is happily situated as the medium whereby farming lands and town property is advanced in value. The county-seat, Goshen, is seventeen miles to the northeast; Elkhart, the largest city in the county, to the north eighteen miles; Mishawaka and South Bend, twenty-four and twenty-eight miles to the northwest; Plymouth, twenty-two miles to the northwest; and Warsaw twenty-two miles to the southeast. This circle of cities is made up of county seats, excepting Elkhart and Mishawaka. Thus Nappanee becomes an important factor commercially and socially to St. Joseph, Marshall and Kosciusko counties, from which counties people come to trade, as well as a political factor in her own, Elkhart county, on whose extreme southern border the town is situated. Nappanee's corporation is one mile square and the south corporation line is on the county's border line with Kosciusko county, three and one-half miles from the Marshall county line and about the same distance from St. Joseph county. Main street in Nappanee, running north and south, divides Locke and Union townships in Nappanee. Those older towns some eight or ten miles distant, which were once competitive points for Nappanee's merchants—Milford, Bremen, Wakarusa and Bourbon—are now no longer drawing factors from this vicinity, so rapid has been the growth of Nappanee and the care exercised by her people in keeping in touch with the farming community.

There is considerable interest in the early history of Nappanee. The early settlers are here now, and with them their children and grandchildren. The inception of the town followed the construction of the

Chicago division of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad in 1873. The first station house was that now occupied by the Unger millinery rooms and stood about where the stock pens are now located. Henry Eby was the first station agent, he and his brother George residing at Locke. Mr. Eby also had the first goods on sale here, occupying room in the station house, which stood in the edge of the timber. The original town site was laid out on the farms of and by Messrs. Daniel Metzler, John Culp, Jr., and Henry Stahly, Sr., about the middle of December, 1874, and lots were offered for sale. The present Dietrich corner was laid out in a clearing or "deadening" with tall timber standing here and there. This station was then called Locke Station. The railroad officials called the interested parties together to select a name. All the names suggested were not acceptable to the railroad people, as they were similar or alike to some other station on the line. George Eby was in the council and he suggested Nappanee, an Indian name. This was rejected by those interested, though agreeable to the railroad people, who then said that it should remain Locke Station. When the town was surveyed and the proposition for a postoffice eventually came up the name Nappanee was selected as previously suggested, there already being a Locke, and the railroad people at once adopted the new name, spelling it Napanee. When it was adopted by the postoffice department at Washington the second "p" was added.

The B. & O. Railroad seemed then to have been the only inducement for people to buy these lots, for there were no other natural advantages aside from the distance from other trading points. Notwithstanding that the town was laid out on the "water shed"—the highest point of ground in this part of the country—the water on the north side of Market street finding its way into the Great Lakes and the water on the south side of Market street flowing on to the Gulf via the Kankakee, the early home-seeker found considerable water on the "shed." The town site was closely bordered by the forest on the southeast, and swamp ash prevailed along the willows and huckleberry bushes on portions of the town lots. There was an abundance of timber adjacent. In fact Messrs. J. C. Mellinger and B. F. Myers located a sawmill here in 1873, prior to the time of laying out the town, the mill standing where the M. E. parsonage now is. However, these gentlemen resided in Locke, a then prosperous village two and a half miles north and west, at the time the town was platted in 1874. Up to January, 1875, a large number of lots had been sold, but no one had attempted to erect a dwell-

ing thereon or to enter the new town as a citizen. There was no road south of the public square then. It was anything but an inviting proposition. But early in that January C. D. Volkmann, at present local machinist and boiler-maker, was looking for a location to begin anew the battle for this world's goods, having lost his dwelling in a New Paris fire. The only lots within his then financial reach were lots 37 and 38 in the John Culp, Jr., original plat. A now rusty document drawn by the late Robert H. Walburn under date of January 11, 1875, in the form of a mortgage contract, shows that Mr. Volkmann came into possession of the two lots by paying twenty dollars cash and an agreement to pay a balance of sixty dollars. He obtained these lots on a promise to erect a house and move his family to the new town site. A few days after found Mr. Volkmann erecting the first dwelling house ever built in Nappanee, assisted by his brother-in-law, Eli Holderman. The weather was below zero and they worked by a rail fire. On February 3 following he moved his family into the little house, thus becoming the "oldest inhabitant" of Nappanee by actual settlement on the then town site. In front of the house was a wheat field, in the rear was a frog pond. In the meanwhile he and his brother-in-law opened a blacksmith shop on one lot. Another industry to enter the town was a planing mill owned by the late Joseph Strohm. This, together with the sawmill, was the early beginning of the large consolidated industry of the present, John D. and Frank Coppes as young men beginning the sawmill work here on the Mellinger mill in 1873, and afterward becoming financially interested, buying the Myers' interest and finally absorbing the Strohm planing mill in 1879. Two years later Samuel D. Coppes, the present banker, joined hands with his brothers and their brother-in-law, Mr. Mellinger, who in 1884 disposed of his interest, and the firm name became Coppes Brothers & Zook, and continued success brought consolidation of growing interests and the present name of Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company.

In the meanwhile other industries followed and mercantile interests expanded as the country became cleared up and the town grew. After a short period of about fourteen years (short when compared with the experiences of hundreds of towns), Nappanee outgrew her township garb and assumed affairs municipal.

The town government will be somewhat changed under the latest laws governing cities and towns. But up to and at the present time it is governed by a board of four trustees elected by the people of the entire

corporation. Likewise, is a town clerk, a marshal and a treasurer elected. The board of town trustees in 1905 is as follows: Charles Klaus, William Pollock, John Hartman and William Miller. The town clerk is O. G. Reinoehl; town treasurer, H. E. Coppes; town marshal, George Weyburn, and merchant night officer, Lee Hare.

Municipal improvement has kept pace with business development. The water and lighting system is a matter of pride to the citizens, and since the condition of streets, the supply of wholesome and abundance of water, and light for public and domestic purposes are among the features of a town which are first considered by the prospective citizen, Nappanee is fortunate in having given attention to these improvements at an early stage in her career. The water supply of Nappanee is pumped from a depth of one hundred and fifty-nine feet. To obtain adequate pressure for fire protection and other purposes the standpipe has been carried up one hundred and sixteen feet, above which is a steel tank, only recently placed in position, with a capacity of seventy-five thousand gallons. The pressure is fifty-four pounds to the square inch. To light the town about twenty-five large arc lights are maintained, and over two thousand incandescent bulbs. Economy and efficiency are both promoted by having the water works and electric light plant combined into practically one institution, in one building and under the same management. Those in active control of this municipal industry are Joseph E. Spicer, electrician, and John Pfefferle, engineer.

Usually the first question asked about a country town by one who wishes to bring up a family therein is: "What is the character of its schools?" Among those institutions of which Nappanee is proud and which have made an impression on the outside world, so to speak, are the public schools. Every town and hamlet has its public schools, to be sure. But the educational facilities are far from being equal. In this respect Nappanee stands among the best. The Nappanee schools have not always been what they are now, but they have always been abreast of the growth and prosperity of the town and its best endeavors, until at the present time they have forged ahead of many educational institutions in more pretentious cities and towns than Nappanee.

For the past ten years Professor S. W. Baer, at the head of the schools, with a competent corps of teachers numbering ten at the present time, has devoted his time and energy to promoting the edu-

NAPPANEE HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING

cational facilities of the Nappanee schools and with great success. He retires from school work this season. The Nappanee high school was organized in September, 1895, the beginning of Professor Baer's superintendency, with a four years' course. In 1898 the school was given its first commission from the state. The commission was renewed in 1902 and again in 1905. This commission authorizes the superintendent of schools to certify pupils for admission to the various state colleges. In 1904 the high school was put upon the diploma list for the University of Michigan, Northwestern University, the University of Cincinnati, Ohio, and Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio. Besides the state colleges and the above named universities the graduates of the Nappanee high school are admitted without examination to De Pauw University, Franklin College, Wabash College, Butler University, Earlham College, in fact all the higher institutions of learning both state and denominational in the state of Indiana. During the history of the high school there have gone forth from its halls eighty-four graduates, forty-four girls and forty boys. The opening of the September term brings to the schools a new superintendent in the person of Professor Charles F. Miller, of North Manchester, an educator of broad experience and recognized ability. The board of education is comprised of two manufacturers and one professional man: Frank Coppes, president; David F. Miller, secretary; Dr. Willard A. Price, treasurer.

Nappanee is a city with twelve hundred church members and eleven hundred and eighty-seven Sunday-school attendants, and in its religious life is no less progressive than as a commercial and industrial center.

The Methodist Episcopal church was founded here in 1874; members enrolled at this time two hundred and forty; services every Sunday; Hanson C. Smith, pastor. Sunday-school enrollment one hundred and ninety, W. E. Weldy, superintendent.

The Mennonite church was founded here in 1870. Its present membership is one hundred. Services are held every alternate Sunday evening and alternate Sunday morning, D. Burkholder and N. Metzler, pastors. Sunday-school enrollment one hundred and forty; Frank Maust, superintendent.

The United Brethren church was founded here in 1874; present enrollment of members one hundred and eighteen; services every Sunday,

J. C. Albright, pastor. Membership of Sunday-school one hundred and fifteen, R. F. Yoder, superintendent.

Amish Mennonite church founded here in 1875 with thirteen members; present enrollment one hundred and four; services alternate Sundays, mornings and evenings; James H. McGowan, pastor. Sunday-school membership one hundred and eight, John H. Walters, superintendent.

The German Baptist (Dunkard) church was founded here in 1883; present membership one hundred and seventy; services every Sunday; David Metzler, pastor. Membership of Sunday-school one hundred and seventy, Charles Reed, superintendent.

The Progressive Brethren was founded here in 1888; present membership two hundred and ten; services every Sunday; H. B. Flora, pastor. Sunday-school enrollment one hundred and eighty, James Cosper, superintendent.

The Evangelical church was founded here in 1891; present enrolled membership one hundred and ten; services every Sunday night and alternate Sunday mornings; Clifford D. Rarey, pastor. Sunday-school membership one hundred and twenty-four, P. E. Reinggenberg, superintendent.

The Lutheran church was founded here in 1901; membership forty; services every Sunday; A. L. Bolick, pastor. Membership of Sunday-school sixty-nine; James B. Long, superintendent.

The Presbyterian church was founded here in September, 1899; present membership forty; services every Sunday; Campbell L. MacKay, pastor. Enrollment of Sunday-school forty-three, Arthur A. Laughlin, superintendent. This is the only congregation without a church building, but plans are already adopted and a church will be built this summer at a cost of from five to six thousand dollars. At this time services are held in the Auditorium.

Mennonite Brethren in Christ church has a membership of sixty-five; services every Sunday morning and alternate Sunday evenings; C. K. Curtis, pastor. Sunday-school membership fifty, Frank Baker, superintendent.

Elsewhere we have spoken of the principal manufacturing interests of Nappanee. Some of the business and professional men and firms of the city in 1905 are as follows: Enos Newcomer, jeweler; S. W. Craige, grocer; N. A. Lehman, furniture and undertaking; Howenstein, Burbach

and Rusher, hardware; Hartman Brothers, general merchandise; Shively Brothers, manufacturers and dealers in harness and horse furnishing goods; the Nappanee Carriage Co.; J. M. Weygand and Co., furniture; Weiss and Frevert Brothers, hardware, etc.; the Coppes Hotel; John S. Hayes, agricultural implements; J. S. Walters, drugs; Elias Blosser, shoe dealer; Neff Brothers, farm implements; Straus Brothers, bankers and real estate dealers; George E. Miller, photographer; Nappanee Steam Laundry; Ulery Brothers, farm implements; Amasa H. Kaufman, department store; D. Rickert, dry goods and groceries; Nappanee Telephone Company; C. W. Johnson and Co., drugs; J. W. Rosbrugh, shoes and clothing; while of those who follow professional vocations are, J. O. Kantz, attorney, Charles P. Linger, attorney, John S. McEntafer, attorney; John S. Inks, M. D., Chas. A. Inks, M. D., Willard Arthur Price, Ph. G., M. D., Melvin D. Price, M. D., Henry J. Defrees, M. D., Robert S. McCormick, M. D., John D. Scott, dentist, Edwin D. Stuckman, M. D.

CHAPTER XIII.

COMMUNICATION.

Heaven forming each on other to depend,
A master, or a servant, or a friend,
Bids each on other for assistance call,
Till one man's weakness grows the strength of all
—POPE.

Man cannot live alone; he must communicate with others. We are parts of a great organism. So it is with communities. The time came when the railroad and telegraph brought them in closer relations with each other; but even from the first there was communication with the outside world, for absolute isolation is impossible. At first there were no railroads leading out from the eastern cities across the great valley of the Mississippi. The mountain ranges and dense forests were great barriers between the east and Indiana and Michigan territory. There was a canal from Troy to Buffalo, there were a few steamers on the great lakes, and there was a short horsecar railroad running out of Toledo. There were no roads, but in place of them were Indian trails.

In all lands, however primitive and barbarous, even in the dense forest fastnesses of Africa or South America, there are passages leading from one locality to another. The word best descriptive of such courses of early communication is "trail." Before civilization introduced scientific road making, wild animals were doubtless the markers and surveyors of roads. The narrow, deep-worn, and wavering path through the woods, indicating the route of the deer or bear or other wild denizen between its lair and the spring where it quenched its thirst or the spot where it sought its quarry, was the course which the Indian, and later the white man, took in going through the woods or across the prairie. Trails are easily made, as anyone may know who observes how quickly the turf of a park or meadow is demarked by the regular passage of human feet. And as the wild animal pushed its way through the brush and trees, pursuing the easiest and therefore a winding course to its goal, it left some evidence in the broken twigs and bent bushes and trampled grass of its progress, so that the next creature bound in the same direction would pursue the same way and better define it, until

a new trail was marked out. Thus the animals were the first road makers, and blazed the way for their immediate successors, the roving Indians. The latter would naturally extend and connect the trails of animals into certain long avenues of travel across the country, which they would follow in making their pilgrimages from one hunting ground to another or for their war expeditions.

Thus it happened that when the white man first came to northern Indiana, as was also true of any other part of our country, he found certain courses of communication already marked out, and these were used by the pioneers until better, broader, straighter and more direct roads could be made. Oftentimes these old trails formed the most practicable and convenient route of travel, and were consequently the basis of a highway ordered and constructed by the state or county. In Elkhart county the familiar Indian trail from Fort Wayne was long the only route of travel between the latter place and points in Michigan territory.

The establishment of county roads was among the first acts of the county officials after the organization of the county. In the record of the board of justices, under date of November 7, 1831, is found a report rendered on a state road running from Logansport via Turkey Creek and Elkhart prairies to the northern line of the state in direction of Pigeon Prairie. Then in the March session of 1832 the "River Road" was reported on, this extending from the western line of the county, mainly following the course of the St. Joseph river on the south side, to Pigeon Prairie. Also an item in the record of the session in May, 1832, ordering that all public roads be laid out in the various districts, shows the progress that communication was making at that early date.

The well known Fort Wayne road was the third to be reported on, the report being made under date of May 31, 1832. This extended from Fort Wayne, via Goshen, to South Bend. Road No. 4, ordered opened at the September session of 1832, was from the west line of the county on the north side of the St. Joseph, as far as Christiana creek, and thence in a northerly direction to the state line.

From this time on the commissioners' records are filled with reports of proposed roads in various parts of the county, and many roads were surveyed and opened up for traffic within a few years. It soon became evident to the county fathers that the highways were not sufficiently wide, and therefore at the November session of 1836 it was

ordered that all county roads should be made forty feet wide, whereas they had been thirty or thirty-three in width.

The early public highways were of course, compared with even our present day standards, indescribably rough, muddy, ill-graded, ill-drained and generally inefficient. During the wet seasons in particular the roads were bad, so that a traveler returning from journeying west, when asked if he had been through Indiana, replied that he did not know for sure, but thought he must have been nearly through it in some places. Latterly, however, there has been an agitation for good roads. The subject occupied considerable time and attention at the Columbian exposition in 1893, as also at the St. Louis exposition, and is continually being debated at special congresses, good road conventions, in state legislatures and farmers' institutes. The country is waking up all along the line to the importance of having good roads. The general government is taking a special interest in the matter. Several of the states have started out in the good road cause. While it costs a large sum of money to build and keep in repair a good road it is as nothing to the cost of a poor road. There is no greater drawback to the development of a country than poor roads. They keep back a good country and they are death to a poor one. If farmers were fully to realize how much they would gain by improving their roads to town they would not rest until they were put into fair condition.

Elkhart county has not been behind other counties in the good roads movement. Some excellent macadam roads may be found along the main traveled routes, and something additional is being done each year. A great improvement over former times has been wrought, and the difference this has made in the transportation of produce to market is wonderful. Now farmers living along or near the line of these roads can come to town with all that their wagons can hold up, with comfort to their teams and themselves. These roads have been the means of opening many good farms where before was a wilderness, and the value of lands has greatly increased. Of course they have cost in the aggregate a great deal of money, but the increase of values by these improvements fully repays those who have to bear the expense. It was improved roads that made possible the change from ox teams to horses, and again from wagons to buggies; and how do we know but that in a few years the roads will be so hard and smooth in all weather, and automobiles will be so improved, that the farmers will go speeding

into town with their crops loaded in a motor wagon? And this is no visionary forecast.

Good bridges are a part of good roads, and the county has been careful to provide them. During the early days the streams were either crossed at fords or by means of ferries. When the Rev. Isaac McCoy passed through the county on his way to the Carey Mission in 1824 and came to the confluence of the St. Joseph and Elkhart he crossed the former on a rough pirogue, and in the passage the boat was overturned and it was with much ado that the possessions and persons of the company were rescued. But gradually the ferries gave place to bridges, and side by side with the records ordering new roads will be found appropriations for needed bridges in the county. With the development of the county the rude structures spanning the streams gave place to better, safer and more beautiful ones; at first wooden bridges and latterly, in many cases, stone and iron ones.

Perhaps some of those yet living in the county can remember the old ferry maintained at the mouth of the Elkhart river for some years. A license to establish such a ferry on the St. Joseph river was granted to Havilah Beardsley at the May session of the commissioners in 1832. This license was granted in consideration of a payment to the county of four dollars per annum, and that the boat used as a ferry boat should be forty feet long by nine broad. The tolls fixed ranged from seventy-five cents for each wagon with six horses or oxen, to one cent for each head of sheep, hogs or goats.

There is a story of the primitive times when each traveler was hailed with the salutation, "What is going on in the outside world?" and the weary wayfarer was gladly fed and housed in return for the information that he might impart to the household concerning the events transpiring beyond the immediate community. In truth there was a time when news—if such it could be called when it was often very old when it reached the hearers—had no regular lines of dissemination and was carried only by the chance traveler. All pioneer communities have experienced such a situation to some degree, and the early settlers of Elkhart county had little definite connection with the outside world, although living in a comparatively modern age and only a few years before the invention of the telegraph.

Accordingly one of the first improvements sought after actual home and shelter and means of subsistence were provided was a postal service, such as all the settlers had been familiar with in their former homes in

the more settled regions. "In the spring of this year, 1831, I think it was," says Mr. J. H. Defrees, "a mail route was established between Fort Wayne and Niles, the mail to be carried over it once in four weeks. In the fall of the same year the postoffice increased the speed from once in four weeks to that of once in two weeks. Many of you, no doubt, well remember how elated you felt when you heard the sound of the old tin horn, blown by 'Old Hall' as he came wending his way through the grove east of the village (Goshen), with his 'tantrum' sorrels, himself astride of one, and the mail bags, containing news from the 'settlements,' on the other, with a 'string' fastened to the bits of the leader in order to guide him in the right path. The old horn with its music discoursed sweeter strains to its hearers than did ever Hall and Arnold's in their palmiest days." Think of it! one mail in four weeks, or in two weeks. Now, radiating in all directions through the country, approaching within convenient distance of every home in the county, are the rural mail routes, delivering packages, letters and the metropolitan dailies once a day and with greater regularity and punctuality than was the case in the larger towns less than half a century ago.

The postal service in the year 1837 at Goshen is indicated by the following item in the Goshen *Express:* "Mail arrival and departure: Western mail arrives from Niles via South Bend every Sunday and Wednesday evening; departs every Tuesday and Saturday morning. Eastern mail via Fort Wayne arrives every Monday and Friday evening; departs Monday and Thursday morning. Southern mail via Leesburg arrives every Thursday at 12 o'clock; departs every Thursday at 1 o'clock p. m." And the same paper, on September 16, 1837, calls attention to a project for carrying the mail from Fort Wayne to Niles, Michigan, in four-horse coaches, and praises the proposition as "a grand undertaking," whereby this beautiful county would be opened up to immigrants, who naturally followed the easiest lines of access to new countries. "The mail from Ft. Wayne to Niles," says the editor, "is now carried through on a horse."

In a fair consideration of the means of communication which the county has employed, the stage coach must be included—the old "twice-a-week" stage coach. It was a slow mode of travel but the passengers had a good time. The rate of speed in pleasant weather and with favorable roads was perhaps seven or eight miles an hour and the average cost was perhaps five cents a mile. The vehicles have been forgotten as completely as the days they represented. When the steam horse,

which at first plowed the waters, took to land in the east, the finest of the stages were taken west and some of them as far as the Rockies. But what has become of the less pretentious ones which were not worth transporting? No one knows; they have simply dropped out of existence. But what memories cluster around them! How the people at the taverns, yes, and all the villagers, looked and longed for the coming of the stage coach! What a bustle there was on its arrival! What hand-shakings! What greetings! What interchanges! What life! The stage brought the latest news from the outside world, brought the newspapers, brought the mails. But the uncertainty and irregularity connected with all this were very unsatisfactory.

Only by picturing to ourselves the past can we rightly appreciate the present. The pessimist will continue his growling about the present state of social and material conditions, will complain that the world is fast verging to wrack and ruin; that men and manners are not so good now as in "the good old days"; that the rain does not fall so plentifully, that the sunshine is not so abundant, that the grain does not grow so high, that the fruit is not so large nor so lucious; and that affairs of church, state and society are sinking to the "demnition bowwows." But the man of clear vision and unbiased judgment will calmly regard the world of yesterday as a happy and glorious memory of the times agone, but will consider it as only in the first and feeble steps of progress toward our present plane of enlightenment and culture, and, grateful for the gifts of the present, will look forward with even greater hope and anticipation to the to-morrow of the world.

It seems better, therefore, to picture to our readers what the life and conditions of our county were in the past, and, with the present always before them, to allow them to draw their own conclusions concerning the historical progress of Elkhart county. But before concluding this part of the narrative and before entering upon the history of the railroad period, we shall adduce a few more instances of the development of means of communication which have had a remarkable effect upon the methods of living to-day and fifty years ago.

There is probably not a person in Elkhart county who does not at least know of the telephone, and in hundreds of homes and in nearly every business house will be found one of these instruments, so necessary an adjunct of modern life. Every road has its line of poles and strings of wire, binding together separate homes, communities, villages, and distant cities. But how many of us forget the modernness of the

telephone. A. Graham Bell was conducting his successful experiments in the early seventies, but the first time the invention was exhibited in a practical form to the general public was at the centennial exposition in Philadelphia, in 1876. A standard encyclopedia, published in 1877, in describing this invention, speaks of it as "telegraphic transmission of articulate sounds," and further goes on to state as the climax of the wonderful discovery that "we may confidently expect that Mr. Bell will give us the means of making voice and spoken words audible through the electric wire to an ear hundreds of miles distant." And now, with our ear at a receiver in Elkhart county, we may hear the tick of a watch nine hundred miles away in New York! Only so short a time are we separated from the primitive past. Various telephone and telegraph companies are now operating their lines in and through this county, and the news of the war in the far east comes to every village as soon after the occurrence of the events as in former days a report concerning a trial at Goshen would reach the country districts of the county. And the future historian may detail the displacing of our telegraph and telephone systems by wireless telegraphy and telephony, and record many other wonderful things that we not even dream of at the beginning of this century.

From the foregoing it appears that the world is coming to be all of a piece. Once every little community could live by itself, make its own clothes, wagons, tools, and all the articles necessary for its existence. But the Robinson Crusoe ideal of man or community is now thoroughly discredited. With the coming of railroad, telegraph, telephone, etc., closer relations were established, and communities and states became dependent upon each other. The same is true in larger form. Once our nation could live by itself and avoid entangling alliances with other nations, but that time is past. Ocean greyhounds and cables have made it impossible. To-day the United States can no more be a nation by herself than South Carolina could be a state by herself. She must perform her proper part of right and justice among the nations of the earth.

CHAPTER XIV.

TRANSPORTATION.

Singing through the forests,
Rattling over ridges;
Shooting under arches,
Rumbling over bridges;
Whizzing through the mountains,
Buzzing o'er the vale,—
Bless me! this is pleasant,
Riding on the rail!

—John G. Saxe.

The means of communication and transportation are the best indexes of a country's historical progress. A community cannot advance in importance to the outside world unless it has the means of importing the culture and the products of the surrounding peoples and of exporting its own ideas and what it produces in the field or in the factory. In the preceding chapter we have considered in some phases the history of communication in Elkhart county, and how the county, both by its own efforts and by the progress of invention, has become an integral part of the great world, in intimate touch with all that transpires in the family of nations. In the following paragraphs we shall continue the general subject but more particularly consider the matter of transportation, especially as that has been developed by the building of railroads.

After Rome had conquered a nation she made roads to that nation. So she was in easy communication with the remotest parts of her empire, and they with her. As we have seen, the settlers of Elkhart county at once saw the necessity of getting in touch with the settled country and among their first acts was the construction of wagon roads. In those days nearly all supplies had to be brought in from the larger towns. Fort Wayne in particular was the source of most of the goods which the Elkhartians needed, and many still living in the county can recall the days when the long journey was made across the country by ox or horse team and wagon in order to fetch a load of provisions or tools or other equipment. It is said that during the first years the settlers had to take their corn to Niles or White Pigeon for grinding, and this necessitated a journey of three days. From this one may readily understand the importance of roads to the prosperity of the county. The

difficulties of transportation in the thirties are reflected in the local newspapers. For instance, the Goshen *Express,* on account of "the late rain and unusually warm weather which rendered the roads almost impassable," could not obtain paper from Ohio and for several weeks during the winter of 1837-38 had to discontinue publication. In the winter of 1848 an item concerning the roads runs as follows: "Old Hascall arrived the other day from Fort Wayne, having come through mud up to his shirt collar. He saw several travelers sinking in the soil and trying to dig out their horses. The new plank road to Lima is almost commenced."

From time immemorial there have been two elements used in transportation and travel—land and water. Men early learned the advantages possessed by the water routes over land, and made vessels whereby persons and property could be transported from one point to another on the rivers, lakes and seas. The existence of several navigable streams within the confines of Elkhart county was early taken into consideration by the settlers. And it also seems that the location of the two principal towns of the county upon the two largest streams was undoubtedly influenced by the possibilities of navigation which would thus be presented. Many circumstances enter into the birth and subsequent development of a community, but Goshen and Elkhart in the early days before the railroads came enjoyed much of their prosperity because of the beautiful rivers which flow by them. In support of this view we may again quote from Mr. J. H. Defrees: "In 1831 the legislature passed an act granting Jacob Studebaker the privilege of damming the Elkhart river at or near Goshen, which was the first mill dam thrown across the stream. The river having been declared navigable by the United States authorities, the legislature required Mr. Studebaker to construct a suitable lock in his dam for the purpose of passing and repassing boats. It was supposed at an early day that the river would be extensively used as a means of carrying off the productions of the country, and importing into it such necessaries as the wants of the people demanded."

In the pioneer days the best route of transportation for merchandise to or from the east was by way of the Great Lakes, and as the St. Joseph river afforded a comparatively easy outlet to Lake Michigan that stream formed the principal freight route until the railroad period. "The steamboat days were the palmy period of this little settlement of Elkhart," says the Elkhart *Daily Truth,* "and during the forties all merchandise and produce were transported to and from the 'village of the forks' by

way of the river. The exact date of the commencement of navigation of the St. Joseph river by white men has never been recorded, but it is known that during the thirties keel boats and 'arks' were used on the river. During the period from 1830 to 1850 navigation flourished on the St. Joseph from Three Rivers to the mouth at St. Joseph, where the river empties into Lake Michigan. The important towns along the stream were Three Rivers, Mendon, Bristol, Montville, Elkhart, Mishawaka, South Bend, Niles and Berrien Springs, and the traffic increased as the years passed on. From the point of the island at the mouth of the Elkhart river it is ninety-six miles to St. Joseph by the winding stream. The space between Washington street and the confluence of the two rivers had been set apart for warehouses and wharves, and this spot for twenty years was the center of business activity."

Keel boats and arks were the familiar boats of the early times, and some of the old-timers yet living can recall, perhaps from personal experience, the "keel-boating" and "arking" up and down the rivers. The keel boats were constructed upon the plans of regular vessels with a flat bottom. Their usual dimensions were seventy-five feet length, twelve feet at beam, and gunwales twenty-six inches high. They had a carrying capacity of from three hundred to five hundred barrels of flour, so that however slow might be this mode of transportation it was infinitely better than team and wagon. The boats were either rowed or carried by the current down the river. Oars eighteen feet long were used, and on the return trip, coming against the current, it was often necessary to pole the boats, and also each boat was rigged with a windlass and by fastening a rope to a tree the crew were enabled to get it over the riffles that were found in many places on the stream. The arks were a more cumbersome and less navigable craft, resembling somewhat a scow or immense raft, and they were used only in going down the stream; on reaching the mouth the cargo was unloaded, the vessel taken to pieces and the timber sold to the captains of the lower lake vessels, and then the tired crew would make the return journey on foot through the forests.

Many thousands of dollars were expended by the government in those days to make the St. Joseph river navigable. Channels were dredged, and at the various riffles wing dams constructed for the purpose of forcing the water into the channels.

That the navigation of the Elkhart seemed of vital necessity as late

as 1842 may be seen from the following newspaper extract of that year:

"The Elkhart river from Hawks' mill, three miles above Goshen, to the mouth, might easily be rendered navigable for arks and keel boats. A large number of arks have already left Waterford and Goshen laden with flour, highwines, and pork; but great difficulty and damage have been experienced in passing the dams and bridges on the route, and boats have frequently been sunk in the attempt. On Thursday last several of the merchants of Goshen, interested in the navigation of the river, assembled at Kellogg's dam and proceeded to tear up the new bridge, against which several boats had struck. They were unmolested in the work and desisted only when they had made a free passage for the boats. We understand it is their determination to remove all obstructions, such as mill dams and bridges, peaceably if they can, forcibly if they must; if the grand jury and circuit court cannot effect it for them. The next threat is against DeCamps dam; and if the law is not complied with, by the construction of suitable locks, it is certainly as proper for a boatman to tear down a dam as for a traveler to let down a fence built across the highway." So we see that dams across the river were even more often objects of resentment in those days than at present.

Another paragraph in the same issue indicates the importance of river commerce on the St. Joseph: "We learn that on this day a large number of arks laden with 2,200 barrels of flour and nearly a thousand barrels of pork and highwines passed through the locks of Mishawaka destined for the eastern market. A large proportion of this was from Elkhart county."

Along in the forties steamboats began navigating the St. Joseph. Until within the past few years the Elkhart river has appeared upon the records of the war department as a navigable stream, but there is no record that the steamboats ever ventured upon its waters.

"It was a beautiful Sunday morning in the spring of 1844," to quote again from the *Daily Truth*, "that the first steamboat came puffing up the river. For days this event had been awaited by the inhabitants of the little village, and most of them were down to the bridge to witness the advent. A group of boys playing on the commons were startled when the sonorous whistle sounded, the cattle pricked up their ears and scudded away, as the apparition came in view around the bend of the river. In that crowd of boys were Major James D. Braden and James Smith. Puffing and wheezing the boat came slowly on, but when the low wooden

bridge at Main street was reached, a halt had to be made as the smoke stack could not go under the bridge. A consultation of war was held and the next morning the timbers in the middle span were removed and the boat moved through and up to the warehouses. Later the stacks were made with hinges so that they could be dropped at the cry of 'low bridge.'

"These river steamers were built somewhat on the plan of the lumber carriers on the lakes. They were clear amidships and low, and the engine room was in the stern. Paddle wheels were built on either side, on some boats they were covered and on others exposed. A few of the larger boats could not come this far up the river. The steamers, and keel boats, also, drew only about eighteen inches of water when loaded. The Matilda Barney was one of the first steamers to push her nose up the river to this port, although it is probable that the Indiana was the boat that arrived on that eventful Sunday morning. Pioneers will remember the Pocahontas, John Stryker, South Bend, Michigan, Gem, Ruby, Niles and many other of the river craft. These steamers would tow from three to four keel boats, and the running of the riffles was accomplished by means of the windlasses with which every boat was provided. With fair luck the trip could be made down the river in three days, and from four to five days consumed on the up trip. Mr. Eben J. Davis says that the most exciting trip that he ever made down the river was early in April of 1848. A man at Three Rivers had built an ark eighty feet long and was carrying a colony of young men and women to the settlement at New Buffalo. They had succeeded in reaching Elkhart, where the ark grounded on a sand bar. Mr. Davis was called to pilot them to St. Joe. The current was running swift and four days were consumed in reaching the mouth of the river. Many narrow escapes from sand bars and riffles occurred during that voyage."

To-day only an occasional pleasure craft or small boats may be seen on these streams once thought so necessary to the development of a great civilization in northern Indiana. The days of river navigation and steamboating and "arking" have as completely passed away as the stage coach or the Pottawottomie Indian. The text of the old negro preacher that "The world do move," is proved on every hand when we begin to examine into the history of a county like Elkhart. The rivers and the steamboats played a worthy part in the historical drama, but they were soon shifted off the stage to make way for the one greatest factor in the world development during the last century. The

chief developer and rearranger of centers, and redistributer of civilization, was the railroad.

Elkhart county happily lay in the path of railroad construction by which the east and the middle west were tied together with bands of steel. Its railroad history is one of the most interesting phases of its historical existence. In the various sections of the middle west the advent of the railroad era marks the close of the pioneer period and the beginning of modern prosperity, and not only the material condition of the country but the very life and customs of the people are sharply differentiated in the two epochs. For this reason too much stress cannot be placed upon the railroad era, and happily for our purpose a great abundance of historical material is at hand for the proper treatment of this part of Elkhart county history.

William Henry Smith, in his history of Indiana, gives some of the points of view which should be kept in mind for the proper understanding of early railroad making through northern Indiana, and we venture to quote here two paragraphs which will throw considerable light on what follows. Says Mr. Smith: "The Erie canal had been completed and the fever of railroad building had taken possession of the public mind. There was an abundance of idle capital, both in this country and in England, all seeking investment, and the Ohio valley presented the most enticing inducements. It was then that Indiana lost her opportunity. It was projected to unite Lake Erie and Lake Michigan by a great double track railroad, and then to extend the road on southwesterly to the head of steamboat navigation on the Illinois river. It was a grand project. The road was to start from a point on Lake Erie at the head of Maumee Bay and connect with Lake Michigan at Michigan City. In 1835 the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company was granted a charter by the legislature of Indiana and the route surveyed.

"Among those interested in the project was Daniel Webster, the great senator of Massachusetts. He came out to Indiana when the work of building the road was begun with great ceremonies, he delivering an address on the occasion to a large concourse of people, gathered from all parts, and throwing up the first shovel of dirt. So confident were he and his fellow projectors that the work would be completed and Michigan City become a great city on the lake, that they purchased a great deal of property, and thus the little town experienced its first boom. There were three things they did not count on: The first stumbling block was the Illinois legislature. Unfortunately for the

Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad, in those days it was necessary to get a charter in every state through which the road was to operate. Chicago was a little town in the swamps, but her citizens were active and far-seeing. They could readily see that if the projected railroad was constructed Michigan City would be the great lake port, and they would be left to enjoy the swamps. They organized a lobby and prevented the Illinois legislature from granting the charter asked for. The second obstacle was the apathy on the part of the citizens of Indiana. They seemed to take but little interest in it and made no effort to overcome the opposition of Chicago. The projectors nor the people of Indiana, it seems, did not deem it possible to reach the Mississippi by any other route. Or, if they did, they must have thought the hills along the Ohio and in southern Indiana could not be overcome by a railroad, for no effort was made to reach the Ohio wholly through Indiana territory. The third obstacle was the great panic of 1837. That put an end, for the time being, to all railroad and canal building."

The Northern Canal, whose proposed route lay through Fort Wayne, via Goshen, to Lake Michigan, is a subject of almost weekly mention in the county papers during the thirties. Hope seemed to spring eternal that this great water way, and also the Buffalo and Michigan Railroad, would be completed in the course of a few years.

The history of railroad construction in this county has been exhaustively and authoritatively investigated and treated by Mr. Wilber L. Stonex, of Goshen, who himself has been connected with some of the important railroad enterprises in the county and thus speaks from knowledge born of long experience and observation. As an active and enthusiastic member of the Elkhart County Historical Society, and for some time its president, Mr. Stonex compiled and wrote for delivery before the society a historical paper describing the development of railroad transportation in the county; this article, read before the society January 4, 1899, without doubt constitutes the best history of this subject, and is given in its practical entirety in the following paragraphs.

The question which was of the most vital importance to the early settlers of Indiana was the question of transportation. The slow and expensive modes of travel made the development of the resources of the state almost impossible. How fully this was realized can be seen in reading the messages which from time to time the governors submitted to the legislatures.

From many special references to the subject I select only a few. In 1815 Governor Posey recommended their careful attention to the improvement of the state roads and highways. In 1818 Governor Jennings urged the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of the rivers of the state. In 1826 Governor Ray declared the construction of roads and canals necessary to place the state of Indiana on an equal financial footing with the older states. And again, in 1829, he said: "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

Up to this time no other means were considered than roads, canals and navigable rivers. But in 1834 railroads were being built and Governor Noble, in speaking of these public improvements undertaken by the state, said: "No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system." And he called favorable attention in the same message to the Lawrenceburg & Indianapolis Railroad, for which a charter had already been granted. Along the lines thus proposed the state steadily pushed, and the construction by it of state roads, river improvements, canals and railroads was undertaken on a vast scale. This was forced upon the state by the rivalry of the various parts of the state, each of which demanded its own recognition and none of which was willing to wait. The result was that very soon the state became so heavily involved in debt that its credit failed, and by the year 1839 all work was practically suspended.

But as early as 1836 the state was so heavily burdened with the work already begun that no new lines were projected by it. But the vast system already laid out included all parts of the state and none was neglected. Elkhart county received its proper recognition in the construction of state roads, and a canal was promised it. The latter was to run through the county seat, and was located through Goshen where Rock Run now flows, and would have received its water supply from the reservoir at Rome City. But with the advent of railroads the canal projects were promptly abandoned. And when it became apparent that the state would not be able to construct them the people promptly turned to individual enterprise. At this day we are amazed at the exhibition of courage and confidence which this involved. In our own time even, with the vast accumulation of wealth in the hands of indi-

viduals which is available for profitable investment, the construction of a railroad is an undertaking which no community or individual would seriously consider. What then must have been the faith and courage of our people of that early day of comparative poverty that they could undertake that which we would not? But our wonder is greater when we consider that the cost of such enterprises was then vastly greater than the same would cost now. The estimated cost of the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad was not less than twenty-five thousand dollars a mile. And the state actually expended $1,493,013 on that road with the result of only twenty-eight miles in operation and twenty-seven miles more nearly but not quite graded. A very much larger sum than would be required now to produce the same result.

With infinite courage, charter after charter was sought from and granted by the legislature, for at that time there was no general law for the incorporation of such companies. One of the best conceived and most feasible of these projected roads was that which the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company was organized to build. It was to extend from Toledo to Chicago, passing through Indiana so as to connect all of the county seats of the northern tier of counties. This much of its purpose was covered by its charter, and its possibilities were clearly indicated in its name. Its incorporators included William L. Latta, James R. McCord, James H. Barns, Joseph H. Defrees, Johnson Latta and E. W. H. Ellis of Goshen. On the 21st of February, 1837, the directors, William L. Latta and James R. McCord, of Goshen; Robert Stewart, of Michigan City; and John Brown, Aaron Staunton, of LaPorte, met at South Bend and began active work to secure the construction of the road. To obtain the necessary funds they ordered that stock subscription books be opened for popular subscriptions on the second Tuesday of March, following, at designated places in Michigan City, LaPorte, South Bend, Elkhart, Goshen, Lima and Steuben. It was evidently the hope of the patriotic projectors of this road that stock enough would be taken to provide the money for constructing the road, or at least for making a good beginning. But the result was disappointing, and nothing of importance came of this effort. Nevertheless the fact remained that without such a road the country it was intended to traverse would never be developed, and its future prosperity depended upon it. With so large an issue at stake ultimate success was certain. Impressed with this certainty a few of this little band determined to keep alive their organization, and as their ranks were depleted new men took their places,

and year after year they met, elected officers and bided their time. Among these men were Judge Osborne of LaPorte, Judge Stanfield and Schuyler Colfax of South Bend, John Davenport and Joseph H. Defrees of Elkhart, James H. Barns, E. W. H. Ellis, Milton Mercer and Dr. M. M. Latta of Goshen. The counties east of Elkhart do not seem to have shared in this hope and work.

If the record of that company could be found it would be a valuable record and a monument to the earnestness of these men. They spared no effort to secure the result they aimed at, but they abandoned all hope of succeeding by local contributions. When that which is now known as the Chicago, Pittsburg & Fort Wayne road was being extended from the east toward Fort Wayne, they endeavored to have it constructed from Fort Wayne to Chicago by way of Goshen. Failing in this they appealed to the legislature to urge their claims on the general government, and they secured from the legislature a joint resolution, approved January 19, 1846 (Acts 1846, p. 123), as follows: "A joint resolution in relation to the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad."

WHEREAS, The completion of said road would afford the general government many facilities in time of war with Great Britain (which even now seems not improbable) for the transportation of arms, ammunitions of war, troops and everything necessary for their comfort and convenience, together with the speedy and expeditious dispatches so essential to the safety and effective prosecution of the object of organized armies in a free and independent government like ours; and

WHEREAS, The communication between the upper valley of the Mississippi and the commerce of Lake Michigan is entirely suspended during a considerable portion of the year in consequence of the Straits of Mackinaw being closed with ice; and

WHEREAS, The general government of the United States has on former occasions extended a liberal policy by aiding in the prosecution of internal improvements that are national in their character, by repeated donations of the public domain, contributing thereby the means when properly executed of advancing the interest of every individual in this vast, growing and happy republic; therefore be it

Resolved, By the General Assembly of the state of Indiana that our senators be instructed and our representatives requested to use all reasonable exertions to procure a donation of a variety of all the lands owned by the general government situated in the Fort Wayne and Winamac land office districts, in the said state of Indiana, to aid in the construction of the said Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad.

Even this eloquent and patriotic appeal of the great state of Indiana

in its behalf failed to procure public aid. But about this time a rival company with better financial backing appeared and began the construction of a railroad from Toledo to Chicago through the southern tier of counties in Michigan. Here was a great danger impending, for if this company, the Southern Michigan Railroad Company, succeeded in the construction of its parallel line connecting its same terminals it would make it impossible for the projectors of the Buffalo & Mississippi Company ever to secure, in the face of such competition, the money required for the construction of their road. Affairs having taken this critical turn, the gallant little band of patriots determined to compel their rival to build their road. This was to be brought about by preventing the granting to it of a charter for the construction of this part of its line which must come into the state at the southern bend of Lake Michigan except upon that condition. To secure this, the county was induced to elect able men to the legislature pledged to labor for this result. In 1849 Joseph H. Defrees and Michael C. Daugherty were elected from Goshen for that special purpose, and in 1850 Joseph H. Defrees was elected senator and Milton Mercer a representative to continue the contest. But the projectors of the rival company, by coming into this state at the northern part of this county and making Elkhart, South Bend and LaPorte points on their line, were able to secure strong local cooperation, and, in spite of the opposition of Goshen, secured, under the name of Northern Indiana Railroad Company, the needed charter. But the new company for some reason caused it to be given out that the charter secured by it was in some respects unsatisfactory, and negotiations were begun for the transfer to it of the charter and franchises of the Buffalo & Mississippi Company. The result was an agreement by which, in consideration of such transfer, the company agreed to extend a spur from Elkhart to Goshen and run at least one train a day between the towns.

Besides this it was also agreed that if the citizens of Goshen would purchase and donate to it the tract of land now owned by its successor, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway Company, on the east side of Goshen, it would erect and maintain a round house there. The land was donated and the round house erected. In the fall of 1851 the railroad was built into Elkhart, and the year following saw it extended into Goshen as agreed. We, at this day, can scarcely realize the magnitude of this event and the wild enthusiasm of the people over it. The coming of the first train was celebrated by public meetings and bonfires,

and the men to whose perseverance it was due were the heroes of the day. The *Daily Truth* thus describes the advent of the iron horse at Elkhart: "About four o'clock on a Friday afternoon early in the month of October, 1851, a wood-burning engine, hauling a train of flat cars and caboose, rolled over the wooden bridge across the Elkhart river and puffed along to the foot of Main street, which was then in the forest south of the village proper. For weeks this event had been the topic of conversation among the inhabitants of the little hamlet, and the night previous to the advent of the iron horse had been an anxious one. Many people waited all night long in order to be on hand to welcome the incoming train. Captain Chamberlain says that he was one of a party of boys who, escaping from the confines of a schoolroom presided over by C. J. Conn, had gone in swimming while awaiting the coming of the train. It had been heralded abroad that the road would run a free excursion to White Pigeon on the following Sunday, and people came for miles around to participate in the wonderful event. With an old-time passenger coach, a box car, and a number of flat cars arranged with planks for seats and crowded with passengers, the train started."

The securing of the round house at Goshen was considered a very important thing, but when the company located its shops in Elkhart the round house was abandoned. This was in 1870. Because of the careless phraseology of the deed to the company, which failed to make the maintenance of the round house a condition of the title, Goshen lost both the round house and the land. But these were mere incidents. The railroad was the great prize and secured for Goshen all that its projectors hoped for. In 1830 its population was but seven hundred and eighty, in 1860 it had increased to two thousand and fifty-three and its future was assured.

The compulsory construction of the road from Elkhart to Goshen led to its extension east to Toledo, and Goshen thus became a point on the main line, and Elkhart, favorably located at the junction of the two branches, became the natural location for the shops of the company, which have contributed more than anything else to the building up of that splendid and growing city.

Fortunately for Goshen the new company had no special use for the men who had so successfully struggled to secure its road. If it had honored them by making them directors in the new company they might have been satisfied to rest with the honor. But there is a peculiar fascination in railroad work, and the first success of these gen-

tlemen only stimulated them to new efforts in the same line. Accordingly when Captain Wells, after having built a railroad from Kalamazoo to White Pigeon and sold it to the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, came to Goshen to secure the co-operation of its citizens in the construction of a road from White Pigeon to Wabash, through Goshen, he at once availed himself of the assistance of Mr. J. H. Defrees, who became one of the directors and most active workers in the new company, first known as the Goshen, Warsaw, Wabash Railroad Company. This road was speedily constructed from Goshen to Warsaw, and was put in operation in 1870. If completed as originally intended it would have passed through Middlebury and connected at White Pigeon with the road running thence to Kalamazoo. To secure this, Middlebury voted liberal aid, and it was paid into the county treasury for the company, but the road was not built and the money was returned. The failure to construct this line was a most serious detriment to Goshen, as it would have placed Goshen midway on an important line extending from Grand Rapids to Indianapolis. Its construction was prevented by the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Company, which refused to agree to buy it if constructed, as Mr. Wells had been led to believe it would do, and the result was that it broke Mr. Wells financially, and for a time Goshen was its northern terminus. In 1872 the extension of the road to Niles was promised if cities along the line would aid it, and this having been done the extension was quickly made.

Soon after this, in 1873-4, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, having determined to extend its line into Chicago from the east, began to survey its line. The citizens of Goshen promptly endeavored to secure the location of the road through their city, and money was raised to pay the expenses of a preliminary survey of such a line. Mr. Stonex's first practical railroad work consisted in circulating a subscription paper for that purpose. While Goshen failed in this, the county secured the road and Nappanee has grown from nothing to be a thriving town as the result.

About the same time the Chicago & Canada Southern Railroad was projected, and its route was located through the county by way of Millersburg, Benton, New Paris and Wakarusa. Goshen again endeavored to secure it, but the location of our city is too elevated to enable a line to be built at low cost on a low grade through it, and the Canadian Southern was projected as a freight line to be built with a

grade so low that it would be possible to draw trains of one hundred loaded cars along it with a single locomotive.

This condition barred Goshen out and the line was located, the right of way bought, and a considerable part of the road bed graded when work was stopped. It was understood that this was done in the interest of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company to prevent its formidable competition.

It now seemed certain that no more railroad building would be done through Goshen unless brought about by Goshen. The only feasible project seemed to be for the construction of a line running through the county from the northeast to the southwest, and a company was promptly organized to construct such a line. The name of the company was Michigan, Indiana & Southwestern Railroad Company. Its proposed terminals were Jackson, Michigan, and Danville, Illinois. Milton Mercer was one of the most active of its promoters. After some changes this company became the Canada and St. Louis Railroad Company, of which the first directors included Milton Mercer, E. D. Chipman and W. L. Stonex, of Goshen, and Jonathan S. Mather, of Middlebury. In August, 1888, the control of this company passed into the hands of J. J. Burns and associates. Goshen and Middlebury voted aid, and the road was completed from Goshen to Battle Creek, Michigan, and put in operation by January, 1889. The company about that time became financially embarrassed and soon after failed. Only a few knew what efforts were made to complete this line or to keep it from falling into control of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company. Only an unavoidable accident prevented the extension to Goshen of the Indiana, Illinois & Iowa Railroad from Knox to connect with it by way of Plymouth and extend it as intended from Battle Creek to Bay City.

This having occurred, an attempt was made to sell the road, as built, to the C. W. & M. R. R. Company, and every detail of this had been agreed upon. If one day longer had been allowed to pass this would have occurred, but by an unexpected and unforeseen move the road went into other hands and at last became, as it now is, the Goshen & Michigan branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company.

But Goshen had secured another road, and was connected with Middlebury by it.

After having seen the last enterprise well under way the indefatigable Mercer proceeded to organize a company to construct a road

between Toledo and Chicago. It was organized as the Toledo & Chicago Air Line Railway Company, and was a Goshen organization. Mr. Mercer was its first president and Mr. Stonex was its first secretary. This project was favorably considered by the public, and it soon received recognition, with the result that it was taken hold of by a party of eastern capitalists who secured control of it and undertook to construct the line. The Lake Shore Company at once antagonized it for the reason that, if constructed, the road would pass between the two branches of the company, and being considerably shorter between the same terminals would very materially injure its line. Their opposition prevented all chance of negotiating the bonds of the company in the east, and this seemed to be fatal. But a combination of four eastern railroad companies was formed to jointly build the road for their joint use between Toledo and Chicago. Each company was to provide one-fourth of the money for the construction, and by this means the necessity of negotiating bonds was to be avoided. The matter was being carried forward secretly under the management of Senator Brice when unfortunately an over-zealous newspaper reporter in Lima, Ohio, obtained some knowledge of the facts and published them. This disclosure of the plan gave the management of the Lake Shore Company the necessary information to enable them to crush the enterprise, which they did.

But before the end came Goshen had voted over sixty thousand dollars to aid toward the construction of the road on condition that its shops should be located here, and other towns and townships voted about the same amount.

Notwithstanding the defeat of this enterprise the exploiting of it gave publicity to the value of such a line and the willingness of the people to aid in constructing it. Very soon after this the Wabash Railway Company put engineers in the field and surveyed a line for its system which would give it a short line from Detroit to Chicago, and they followed substantially the line of survey of the Canada Southern Company. The Wabash Company selected this for the very reason which had induced the former company to adopt it, its remarkably low grade. When the line was being surveyed the citizens of Goshen had a public meeting and appointed a committee to try to induce the company to abandon the proposed line and come nearer Goshen. This the company endeavored to do, but finally abandoned the attempt. But when the road was being constructed and the crossing of the road of the

Lake Shore Company was being made at Millersburg, the latter company forced the former to make an overhead crossing, and by this means destroyed the ideal grade of the new company. If this had been anticipated Goshen could have secured the new road.

While this was interesting the citizens of Goshen, Mr. H. E. Buckles was quietly engaged in the construction of a railroad from Elkhart toward South Bend. This was done in the name of the Elkhart & Western Railway Company. When completed it was bought by the Lake Shore Company. The Elkhart & Western road, while not of great length, became and continues to be a very important line for the city of Elkhart.

While the building of these railroads seemed to be the great enterprises, in comparison with which all others were almost insignificant, there had been quietly undertaken and carried forward another work which in time developed into a very great and important one. In 1886 there was organized in Elkhart a company, under the name of the Citizens Street Railway Company, for the purpose of constructing a horse car line for the city. Its members were Elkhart citizens, and they hurried the work forward to a successful accomplishment. After five years, in 1891, the company decided to abandon horse power and substitute electricity. This was of doubtful wisdom, as the use of that power was so new that it required costly experimenting. When it was put in operation as an electric line, according to the information obtainable, there was but one other such line in the United States. After a succession of heavy losses the operation of the road was suspended, and in the winter of 1892 a receiver was appointed for it. The road was sold to private parties at the receiver's sale in February, 1894.

In February, 1893, J. J. Burns and others organized a company known as the Indiana Electric Railway Company, by Goshen citizens, chiefly to build an electric railway in Goshen. After building about a mile and a half of track this company also failed and went into the hands of a receiver, and in November, 1893, its assets passed into the hands of private parties.

In May, 1894, J. J. Burns and others organized a company known as the Indiana Electric Railway Company for the purpose of buying the roads above referred to and of completing and connecting them into a single system. The new company bought the lines and soon had the Elkhart line in operation, and not long after the Goshen line was also

put in operation, the first car on the latter line being run on the Fourth of July, 1896, and from time to time during the next two years gradual extensions of these lines were made. In September, 1898, the owners of the South Bend & Mishawaka Street Railway lines, Arthur Kennedy and Frances J. Torrence, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, bought the stock of the Indiana Electric Railway Company and took possession of the property early in October. This long delayed construction of the line required to connect the two cities was pushed rapidly forward, and on the 21st of December, 1898, the first car was run from Elkhart to Goshen.

Much has been said of the prospective chain of electric railways from Cleveland to Chicago. The building that is being done by the Indiana Railway Company is gradually bringing this in sight. The construction on the South Bend-LaPorte line will make a connection between Michigan City on Lake Michigan, to Goshen, two-thirds of the way across the state to the east. The St. Joseph Valley line under construction will carry this chain farther to the east from Elkhart to LaGrange. This will leave only two gaps in the chain between Chicago and Cleveland, the one between Hammond and Michigan City and that from LaGrange to an electric line extending some distance west from Toledo.

Middlebury is already connected by electric line with LaGrange, and the developments of the next few years will no doubt see all the centers of this county connected not only with each other but with the outside world.

The Winona Interurban Railway Co., co-operating with the Commercial Exchange of Goshen, took up the matter of building an electric line between Goshen and Warsaw, in 1903. Elkhart township voted in August, 1904, $30,000 for the construction of the road which was to pass through Waterford, New Paris, Milford and Leesburg. Active work of construction began in July, 1905, and at present writing nearly all the grading is finished, and by the first of the year the entire line will be equipped and in operation. The length of the line is twenty-four miles, the estimated cost, rolling stock, power house and equipment included, being not less than $500,000. This is an independent line, but increasing as it does the length of electric transportation in the county, is an important connecting link across the country between the principal trunk lines and affords the long desired communication between Goshen and

the towns to the south. From Warsaw extension of these electric lines will eventually be carried on to Indianapolis.

The Huntington, Columbia City and Northwestern is a projected line which will doubtless be built in the near future, running from Goshen to Lake Wawassee and other centers to the southeast.

OLD BEARDSLEY MILL

CHAPTER XV.

BUSINESS, MANUFACTURING AND INDUSTRY.

Wherever a ship ploughs the sea, or a plough furrows the field; wherever a mine yields its treasure; wherever a ship or railroad train carries freight to market; wherever the smoke of the furnace rises, or the clang of the loom resounds; even in the lonely garret where the seamstress plies her busy needle,—there is Industry.
—James A. Garfield.

Under this comprehensive title may be considered all those human activities which have for a basis the obsolete principle of barter and exchange, the conversion of natural or raw materials into forms suitable for the use of mankind, and the various phases of work outside of that connected with agriculture or the professions, such as trades and mechanical pursuits.

Robinson Crusoe, after being cast upon his desert island, was compelled to build his own shelter, to make his own clothes, to fashion many of his implements and his household utensils, to cultivate the soil and raise and prepare all things needful for his bodily sustenance, to enact for his own guidance all his laws and rules of conduct, and be his own army for protection against the cannibals. Such a type of all-around man, jack of all trades, self-sufficient and prepared for all the uses and adversities of the world, was at one time considered the proper ideal by which each person should fashion his life. But such individualism is now seen to be exceedingly primitive, and instead of making the man more independent it really places him more abjectly in dependence upon all the humbler wants and necessities which are at the base of the higher life. Society as now organized, and in its general tendencies toward the working out of the problems of human destiny, divides into numerous occupations the work of the world, specializing it for each class of workers, and thereby leaves each of us the greater liberty to work out our real individuality.

The men and women who settled Elkhart county in the early thirties were in a measure Crusoes, in that most of the necessities of life, whether for eating, wearing or for performing the work of field and household, were home products. Planted in the depth of a great wilderness, remote from mills and often unattended by craftsmen, the men and

women who laid here the foundations of civilized society were of necessity their own artisans to a very large extent, and every home was a factory. Many a farmer or farmer's son, becoming skilled in some particular trade, was enabled thereby to add substantially to the family income.

Next to shelter and foodstuffs clothing was the issue of paramount importance to the hardy pioneers, and in the division of labor this industry was left to the women. Every cabin was flanked by its patch of flax, and the planter who did not possess a few sheep had to trade with his neighbor for wool. From these raw materials the old-fashioned housewife was expected to produce clothing for the family and linen for the bed and table. The full grown flax was pulled up and spread out on the ground to rot in the rain and dew, after which it was thoroughly broken, by the older boys, if there were any, with the vigorous use of the flax-brake, then put through a softening process called "skutching," and a separating process known as "hacking," which left ready for the spinstress two fabrics, tow and thread fiber. By the use of the little spinning wheel, proficiency in the handling of which was for the girls a test of advancing womanhood, the fiber, or lint, was made into a fine, strong thread called warp and the tow into a coarser thread used as filling. These were woven together on a hand loom, and from the tow-linen produced was made the summer wear for the family, the females usually preferring to color theirs with homemade dyestuff to suit their taste, while the less pretentious menfolks were satisfied to take it as it came from the loom. When the wool was brought in, the good mother and her daughters shaped it into convenient rolls by the aid of a pair of hand-cards provided for that purpose and spun on the big wheel into yarn filling (sometimes used for knitting stockings, mittens and comforters), which, when woven with the linen warp, made the "linsey-woolsey" of the good old days, or, if woven with cotton warp, resulted in the fabric know as "jeans." The former, suitably dyed, was in general use as a strong, warm and handsome texture for feminine apparel, and the latter, colored with butternut juice, was tailored by the women for the men's wear.

For footwear the wandering cobbler who traveled from house to house was relied upon to fashion boots and shoes from the home-tanned hides, or moccasins were procured from the Indians. Occasionally the shoemaker would not get around until after snowfall and many a venerable grandsire can tell of going barefooted to his chores with

snow on the ground. A well prepared coonskin made a very warm and equally unsightly cap. Coonskins also formed a kind of currency of the woods, the pelt being considered as good as gold and accepted in exchange for all kinds of commodities. Properly selected rye straws were woven by the women into bonnets for themselves and hats for their masters. The women also fashioned for themselves curiously wrought sunbonnets of brightly colored goods shaped over pasteboard strips with fluted and ruffled capes falling behind over the shoulders. The manufacture of quilts gave opportunities for social gatherings when there were neighbors close enough to get back home before chore time, and the quilting ranked along with the huskings, logrollings and house-raisings among the primitive society functions of early days. The industries of the homestead did not include the preservation of fruits and vegetables, save to a small extent by drying, but meats were preserved in various ways; lye-hominy was a regular institution, and some other food articles were occasionally laid by for winter, thus forming the beginnings of the packing and canning industries of later times.

Prior to the advent of cabinet-makers the settlers perforce included that trade among their accomplishments, and made their own beds, tables, cupboards and chairs. For bedsteads an oak butt about eight feet long and of sufficient diameter was split into rails and posts, a shorter log was split up for slats, and the pieces selected were dressed down with the drawknife and fitted together with the axe. Two rails were used for each side and three for each end, the rounded ends of the slats being driven into auger holes in the rails, and the four high corner posts were tied together at the top with strong cords from which curtains might be suspended if desired. In the more fortunate homes a feather bed surmounted the "straw tick," and with plenty of "kiver," such a lodgment was comfortable on the coldest winter night. With equal skill a table was constructed by pinning two thin oak clapboards, smoothed with a sharp ax on the upper side, to cross pieces set on four strong legs, the surface of the table being about four feet by six. Of general similarity though different in details is the outfit described as making up the housekeeping suite with which the newly wedded Jacob Weybright and Eva Hess, the first young couple of Goshen to be married, began their wedded life. Their outfit consisted of five chairs, and the table was made from a dry-goods box. The bedstead consisted of two poles stuck in the log-wall and supported by crotched sticks

resting on the floor. Cords were used instead of slats, and upon the cords thin bark was placed and then came the bedding.

Such homely processes constituted the beginnings of industrial activity in Elkhart county, as elsewhere, and continued necessarily until the mills came into existence and mechanics appeared and roads were opened to the trade centers; indeed they could be observed more or less for many years in the remoter districts, and puncheon floors and split-slab benches were used in schools after they had disappeared from the homes.

Inasmuch as every man had to be his own mechanic and carpenter during the first years, it is the more difficult to determine upon the individual who should be honored in history as being the first regular follower of such a trade. Nor can the locality in which such a man plied his art be any more accurately settled. According to the best information Jacob T. Cripe was the first mechanic in Elkhart township to follow his trade as a means of livelihood.

The cutting of millstones was a very useful art during those years, and the first man known to have followed that line of work was John Inks, who made stones for the Rock Run and Elkhart mills.

In an agricultural community the blacksmith shop occupies a place of only less importance than the village store, and oftentimes the cross-roads blacksmith shop has been the nucleus around which has grown up a thrifty town. It was only in the year 1899 that the first blacksmith of Goshen passed to his final reward. He was then ninety-three years old. He had also been the first millwright in this part of the county. His daughter, Mrs. Mary G. Hale, has in her possession the first piece of furniture made in Goshen, in the shape of a cradle made of cherry wood. The maker of this cradle was Henry Rector, who is annalled as the first cabinet-maker to appear at Goshen.

In Middlebury the first blacksmith shop was kept by a man named Hawkins, and the first wagon maker of that town was Daniel C. Bishop. Spinning wheels, which have been above indicated as forming a very necessary part of the pioneer household, were manufactured by Frederick Harriman, who was the first settler at New Paris and erected a shop there for his trade.

Trades and occupations seemingly diverse were often pursued by one man. For instance, David Ebi, one of the early settlers of York township, was not only the first carpenter and joiner of that neighbor-

hood, but also attended to the duties of undertaker. When the fever and ague were so prevalent in the autumns of 1837 and 1838 Mr. Ebi was once taxed with orders for three coffins in the same day.

The carpenter was naturally a very important personage in the industrial world of that day, even though houses were not built on very elaborate plans. Among the men whose skill and professions entitled them to the name of carpenter during the thirties was James Beck, of Goshen, concerning whom the following anecdote will be of interest:

"James Beck, the second sheriff of the county, was a carpenter and secured the contract for building the first Methodist meeting house. The structure was a square frame affair and when it came to the roof Beck built it as steep as possible. This made some of the members of the church quite angry, as they claimed that the roof destroyed the architectural beauty, if it had any, of the building. Beck was a very liberal man and had placed his name on the subscription list for $25, a very large sum in those days. In the settlement the trustees decided to dock Beck $25 on his contract for disfiguring the roof. He good-naturedly consented to the reduction, but when it came to paying his subscription he stated that he would not let the trustees outdo him in liberality and would throw off his subscription."

The milling industry played such an important part in the early history of Elkhart county, and still forms such a large source of manufacturing wealth, that it is very consistent with the general purpose of our history to quote at length from an article written by Mr. J. P. Hawks and read before a meeting of the Historical Society. As a member of the Hawks family which holds the premier position in milling circles of the county, so comprehensive are his knowledge and personal experience in all matters forming the subject of his address that his historical article covers many facts of interest outside of this particular connection, and it is a privilege to be able to afford our readers so much compact information.

"I will first speak," says Mr. Hawks, "of the first mill buildings. It is a question whether Goshen or Elkhart should have the honor of having the first mill. But the best authority that I have found says that the first mill was built by Mr. Carpenter on Rock Run, near the northwest corner of our beautiful Oakridge cemetery, in 1830 or 1831, and the second on Christiana creek, across the St. Joe from the Elkhart, and third the McConnell mill, situated near the present site of the Big Four freight office. The fourth was the Waterford mill, built by Elias

Baker in 1834, and then followed the Bainter mill and the mill on Solomon's creek and the Darr mill in Benton and others. I have since read in an obituary of a Mr. Inks, that he built a corncracker on Solomon's creek, the first in the county. Mr. Israel Hess says the Elkhart mill was the first. It would be highly interesting if we could have photographs of these several mills, but that was before the days of photography. I think the first three of these buildings were all built of logs, as were most of the dwellings of those days. I think the Baker mill was the first frame mill building in this county and for many counties adjoining. It was nearly square, about thirty by thirty feet, two stories, with a high hip roof, which gave some extra garret room over part of the house and much used for some purposes. The Carpenter mill, I think, had but one small run of stone and without bolts, and only used for grinding corn. Of the other two mills I have no knowledge as to their outfit, but most likely it was very meager. About the Waterford mill I can be more specific in description of outfit and working. My father, Cephas Hawks, Sr., bought this mill of Mr. Baker in 1835. It then had two runs of stones; one run was a regular made burr for wheat, and the other made from the natural stone, commonly called nigger heads, and was used only for grinding corn. I think these stones were made by the Mr. Inks above spoken of. It had one bolting reel, about twelve or fourteen feet long and covered with three grades of bolting cloth, the first four or five feet being very fine for getting the superfine flour; the next section coarser for common flour; the third still coarser to catch middlings and shorts, while the bran was thrown out at the end of the bolt. This bolt was hung in the lower story, close under the stones, and the meal dropped into a short wooden trough, which carried it into the head of the bolt. In those days corn meal was never bolted at the mill, and hence the necessity of a corn meal sieve in the outfit of every well regulated family. Custom so increased that the second year after some grand improvements were made in the old mill. Another run of wheat burrs were put in, the bolting capacity was increased and moved up into the garret, elevators were made for carrying the meal up into the bolts, etc., etc. But, oh, the labor that was necessary to do the work of that mill. Every bushel of grain had to be shouldered and carried three or four times, first from the wagon into the mill, then shouldered again to pour into the hoppers and again when ground, and lastly from the mill to the wagon. What wheat we bought for making flour for sale must be taken first to the platform scales, then up one and

sometimes two pair of stairs to the bin. Having established a reputation for making the best flour in the county, our custom was very large and wide-spread, reaching from the state line on the north to the Wabash on the south, and embraced all of Elkhart, Noble, LaGrange, Kosciusko and parts of Whitley, Marshall and St. Joe counties. Of course, coming so far, they must bring large grists, and came prepared with provisions and horse feed to wait until it could be ground, which was sometimes a tedious waiting of two or three days. A strict watch was kept that they were not cheated in their turn, and it often required much diplomacy to keep the peace among them. It often looked about the yard like an army encamped, or a camp meeting, so many teams in waiting. A unique feature of that old mill was the ten by twelve foot square room in one corner, called the office. Its furnishing was a large old-fashioned parlor cook-stove, having a large oven over the fire pot for baking, and a hole and lid on top for boiling the tea kettle. A wide board bench around three sides, with a small rough board desk nailed up on cleats in one corner, constituted the furnishings of that room. These benches, with a bag of bran for a mattress and an overcoat or a bunch of bags for a pillow, furnished beds for many waiting customers. On cold nights that little room would be filled with customers or village loungers, and heated up to about one hundred degrees, with the flat top of the old stove covered with corn. Many a jolly evening was spent eating scorched, not popped, corn, telling stories, cracking jokes and cracking nuts, all of which were very plenty in those days. And such a looking place was that room! The floor was inches deep with flour paste mixed with tobacco juice, crumbs of bread and meat from the customers' lunch, and with popcorn and nut shells. Oh, it was a beauty!

"One unique character who came about four times a year from the Haw Patch, with his big prairie-schooner wagon and his four large, fat horses, himself sitting proudly erect on his wheel or saddle horse, holding his one line in his left hand and his black-snake whip in his right hand, was Mr. McDavitt. You could hear the crack of that whip and the word of command to that team, calling each horse by name, for a quarter of a mile. Never were horses under better command. He could turn a corner, wheel a circle, cramp and back to the mill door to the very dot and never miss. He would sometimes, while waiting, hitch up just to give us exhibitions of driving, and would always draw a crowd.

"So much for the old mill. The time had come when it would

not meet the growing demands of the country, and some time in the '40s, I think in '47, a new mill was planned and built, larger and more complete. In size about forty by sixty feet, and five stories high, with five runs of the best burrs that could be found, with the then newest machinery and conveniences, such as elevators for both wheat and meal, larger bolting capacities for both merchant and custom work, and screen and smutter for cleaning wheat (for up to that time the wheat was ground just as it came from the farmer's fanning mill), large scales, a hopper to empty into from the wagon and a drop for the wheat from the scales to the elevator, so that much of the hard lifting required in the old mill was obviated in the new. The capacity of each run of burrs was increased one-half or more by new water wheels, iron shafting and cog wheels, better and more perfect boxing, bearings, etc. So that the capacity of the new mill was sufficient to serve all of our greatly increased custom work and turn out about fifty barrels of flour per day of merchant work. This was a big thing in those days, whereas the Goshen Milling Company can now make five hundred barrels per day, and yet I will here say that ordinarily and on an average the net profits of the fifty barrels per day mill in the '50s was equal to or better than that of the five hundred barrel mill in the '90s. The reasons are: Less expense and more profits. While we did much of the work ourselves and our own labor was never reckoned, I might mention here, however, that the mill stuff, bran and shorts, is much more valuable to-day than then. Farmers had plenty of cheap corn to feed and would not buy mill feed. The bran we sold what we could at three cents per bushel or one dollar for a wagon load, and the bigger loads they took the better we liked it. We fed all we could ourselves, and shoveled hundreds of bushels into the tail race to feed the fish or be carried down into the St. Joe.

"Transportation was a great item in those early days. Only two ways were open to us. The one was by teams, and that was the every-day, year-around way, and the other was by arking down the river, which we could only do in the spring and fall or after heavy rains when the river was high. Our main markets were Chicago, Michigan City, St. Joseph and Fort Wayne. When the roads were bad, as they were most of the time, a good team could only haul ten barrels of flour, and it took eight days for a trip to Chicago, four or five to Michigan City or St. Joe or Fort Wayne. Our plan was to load from five to ten teams and start from the mill early in the morning. One of us (for we were

many in those days) with our own team headed the train and led the van, and we would go to the market we thought the best, sell the best we could, buy whatever we could that we needed in our trade at home, mostly salt, coffee and muslin, and giving each team a light load of these things, hasten back home with what money was left to invest in more wheat. These teams we used to pay from one dollar to one dollar and forty cents per day, according as the roads and weather might be. Of course on such wages the men could not afford to buy anything on the trip but stabling, hay and lodging. All carried their dinner boxes for themselves and grain for the horses. There was so much of this work to do that men who were able to own a team made this their business and supported their families in this way.

"But the arking in the time of it was the much more exciting, more rapid and much cheaper way of getting our produce off to market. These arks were made of two timbers, which we called gunnels, hewn out in the woods or sawed in the mill, about six or eight inches thick, eighteen to twenty-four inches wide, as we could find the logs to make them, and from twenty to thirty feet long, planked on the bottom with two-inch plank, corked and pitched till water tight. Each one of these would carry from one hundred to one hundred and fifty barrels of flour, and two and sometimes three of these cribs, as they were called, were lashed together and called an ark, with a long, heavy oar at each end to steer it with. Captain A. C. Manning, who afterward became the popular sheriff of our county, was a very efficient man to float these expensive and valuable laden arks down the Elkhart into and down to St. Joseph. Others, whose names I have forgotten, used to run these arks for us. It took about six men, with the captain, to man an ark, one with the captain on the hind oar, two on the front oar and two for extra work, such as pushing with poles to keep it off of breakers and in eddy waters to accelerate the speed, and care for the stuff. We had three dams to jump and many bridges to go under, and these were often dangerous places, for to hit a bent of the bridge meant either a bent taken out or the breaking of the ark, and in either case it was a heavy loss. So also in going over a dam, sometimes the sections of the ark, or cribs as we called them, would break apart or would dip water. The Niles bridge was about the most dangerous place on the trip, and here we once had a bad break and lost and damaged many barrels of flour. Usually one of our folks went with these expeditions to care for and make sales, and your humble writer, though then but a boy and being

of less consequence as a hard worker at home, was sent on the ark. We usually carried our own provisions, cooked and ate our own meals, either on the ark or on the bank where we tied up for the night, and in mild weather we slept out doors, or rather in our blankets as best we could. Right here I must relate a joke on myself. We had tied up for the night, a chilly night, near a large farm house, and so after eating our supper we all went up to the house to secure lodging if possible. The people were very kind and accommodating, as people in new countries mostly are, and said they would do the best they could for us. So when bed time came the men were stored away, some in beds and some on the floor. But the writer had made a good impression, and the good man of the house had whispered to me to keep still till the men were stored away and then he would provide for me. The result was a place in the spare bed room and a soft clean bed. But the joke is in the sequel. In the morning when the captain called for his bill it was five cents each for himself and men. The boy boss was not cute enough to let the men get out of hearing first, but at once asked for his bill and was charged ten cents. This gave the jolly men a chance to guy me all the day for having to pay double price for lodging.

"One thing more and I close. The work of dressing the stones. This had to be done about every three days, so that one run of stone out of the five was idle all the time in the process of dressing. To we older men this stone dressing is fresh in our memory, though we have seen little of it in the last ten years of our lives. But to our children and grandchildren it will be something new and strange. The top, a revolving stone, was lifted by a great crane from the spindle on which it whirled when at work and turned down-side up and placed upon blocks prepared for it, and then both the upper and the bed stone was ready for the dresser. This was first to lay off furrows from the inner to the outer surface. The furrows were picked out and deepened, and the surface between the furrows carefully picked and sharpened for the grinding. When the stone became worn down or smooth it would only mash instead of grind the grain. The furrows were for the purpose of carrying or working the grain to the outer surface of the stone, where most of the grinding was done. The tool for doing this dressing was quite unique. I will add that for many years no blacksmith could be found near here that could harden and temper the steel points of these picks to stand their severe work, and consequently we had to have many of

them so that some might be constantly on their way to and returning from Chicago or Buffalo for dressing and sharpening by experts.

"In 1868 this mill was torn down and brought to Goshen and erected on the Hydraulic canal at the foot of what was then Market street, but now Lincoln avenue, to which have been added from time to time, addition after addition, story upon story and improvement upon improvement, both inside and out, until the old mill is lost in the new, and in its place stands the Goshen Milling Company's big plant; the old five runs of stone out and gone, and twenty-two stands of steel rollers, four rollers to each stand, doing the work of grinding, new processes doing the bolting, the packing by machinery instead of by hand, and much more than I can take your time to tell."

There are considerable data at hand which will afford an insight into the business life of the county-seat town during the thirties and forties. It is interesting to know some of the enterprises which figured in the commercial activity of this city at that time, and this information is best afforded by giving the advertisers in the first issue of the Goshen *Express* on January 28, 1837. They are:

T. Harris & Co., drugs and medicines, wines and liquors, and general merchandise and provisions. Dr. Chamberlain informed the public that he kept drugs, medicines, paints, oils, dyestuffs, etc., etc., and assures the public that "he can afford to sell at a much lower rate than they have been hitherto purchasing in this place; also individuals purchasing of him will receive genuine articles."

Barns and Defrees offered "at the white corner store" a general assortment of winter and spring goods to be disposed of *cheap* for cash or approved country produce, and an interesting postscript adds, "furs and peltries will be received for goods." A notice signed by William Latta, is given to the stockholders of the "Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad Company" that "whereas five hundred shares have been subscribed for and five dollars paid on each share, an election for choosing of seven directors will be held at South Bend." Thomas Thomas announces the inauguration of a mercantile business, and in "his stock may be found almost every article wanted in this country."

The business enterprise of the village of Benton was also represented in this first Elkhart county paper by William H. Rector and Company, dealers in dry goods, groceries, hardware, cutlery, crockery and glassware.

A sheriff's notice indicates that the process of justice was as

regular in fulfillment in those days as now; namely—"by virtue of a writ of *venditioni exponas* by me directed from the Elkhart circuit court, I will expose to sale at public outcry, at the court house in Goshen, on Saturday, the 25th day of February next between the hours of 1 and 3 o'clock, in lot 201, in the town of Goshen, taken as the property of Lewis G. Gordon to satisfy a judgment in favor of the State of Indiana. —Joseph Defrees, sheriff Elkhart county."

P. K. and J. R. Price advertise, in this same issue, saddles, bridles, harness, valises, portmanteaus, trunks, etc. T. P. L. Defrees announces himself proprietor of a smithing establishment. The "Cabinet Warehouse" is advertised by W. H. Rector as the place to obtain all kinds of first-class furniture.

In this copy of the *Express* are also published a long list of uncalled-for letters, notices of stock taken up, the sale of a school section. In the advertisements in these early papers may be found the best index of the business activity of Goshen and surrounding country, and by nothing better than an old newspaper may we rehabilitate the life and times of nearly threescore and ten years ago. Of course it must not be understood that this first *Express* contained a list of all the business enterprises in Goshen at that date, for subsequent issues show many others, but our few quotations indicate some phases of history which could not more succinctly be given.

A few years later, in a copy of the Goshen *Democrat* dated August 5, 1841, is published a "Goshen Directory," which gives us the names of those in business, professions, trades, etc., who were also subscribers to the *Democrat*, and while this list naturally lacks completeness, it will tell us certainly a majority of those who at that data were the energetic spirits of the town. The "Directory" is as follows: Attorneys-at-law, E. M. Chamberlain and M. C. Dougherty. Physicians and surgeons, F. W. Taylor and William Dodge. Justices of the peace, Elias Carpenter, George Taylor, George Rumsey. Constables, Jesse Hilbush, John S. Freeman, Daniel S. Howell. Sheriff, Albert Banta. Clerk, William A. Thomas. Recorder, E. G. Chamberlain. Merchants, James Cook, Henry W. Bissell, James Anderson, J. H. Barns, Jackson and Fitzpatrick, Charles Darrow, Chauncey S. Hascall, John Cook, Milton Mercer, Samuel T. Young (grocer). Tavernkeeper, Edward Bonney. Boarding house, Simeon B. Brown. Ploughmaker and founder, George Rowell. Bedstead-maker, Jacob B. Kinney. Surveyor, James R. McCord. Tailors, George W. Stewart, L. B. Parmeley, Smith Chamberlain. Car-

penters and joiners, Jacob S. Ramer, Joseph Parks, William Gahan, John Ramer, Caertes B. Dean, Abner Blue, Daniel Dickinson, James Jones. Tanners, Henry Neff, Levi Beck. Shoemaker, Samuel Murray. Goldsmith and jeweler, Abner Stilson. Blacksmiths, Joseph Knox, Michael Basor, Jacob L. Powell, Joseph M. Derry, Wilson McConnell. Wagon maker, John Chamberlain. Mason, Joel Beehymer. School instructor, Nelson Prentiss. Chair maker, Aaron B. Clark. Cooper, Collins Kirkendall. Farmers, etc., Abram Gallentine, Thomas Miller, Nathan Devine, Jacob Cornell, Daniel Fetters. (In the chapter on Elkhart will be found a similar list of the early business men of that city.)

Mr. P. M. Henkel speaks of some of the merchants and representatives of the trades who flourished in Goshen during the middle forties. "James Winder, James and John Cook, Frederick and Leonard Harris (the latter the father of Hon. Charles B. Harris), Nelson Marsten, and Barns and Defrees constituted the leading business men of the village. Every department of mechanical trade had its representative, from house building to shoemaking. George P. Rowell carried on a small foundry in which he made the castings for plows, while Daniel Kohler and Frederick Hope, Sr., were the principal builders of wagons." As to hotels in Goshen sixty years ago Mr. Henkel states there were two. "James Cook in part entertained the traveling public, while Samuel T. Clymer kept the American, which was situated on the corner now owned by Mrs. Kindig. This was a frame building and well arranged to accommodate the traveler. The landlord, Mr. Clymer, was a man of fair intelligence, genial in disposition, and ever ready to accommodate his guests. In this respect he never failed to make known his own importance by stating some circumstance that took place just after or during the time he was a member of the legislature. This information invariably left the impression upon his guests that he was a man of some importance."

BUSINESS IN 1905.

Under this heading we speak of business in the broad sense of including commerce, manufacturing and finance. The Hon. James Bryce, author of that well known work "American Commonwealth," in his more recent impressions of American life speaks of the growing predominance of business among the manifold interests of the people on this side of the Atlantic. Business is king. Under its broad man-

tle are now included not only tradesmen and dealers in the domestic necessities, but all whose activity in the way of production or exchange contributes any factor to the sum total of the world's work. Under this broad interpretation it would be manifestly impossible to include in a work of this nature an account of the varied activities of Elkhart county such as to make specific mention of each establishment or firm engaged in any line of business. Even a summary of the persons engaged in business such as we have compiled from the records concerning Goshen in the thirties and forties would be impracticable, for the two principal cities of the county contain enough of such business representatives to require a separate directory for their names. Here we will attempt only an imperfect record of some of the representative concerns identified with the large field of business at the present time. And only the three cities of Goshen, Elkhart and Nappanee will be drawn upon for examples, since the business activities of the smaller centers have already been treated under their appropriate title.

But before entering into the consideration of some specific enterprises which are at the foundation of Elkhart county's material wealth and prosperity it will be well to show what the county in the aggregate is worth, in so far as that may be reckoned from the only available sources, namely, the property assessment. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Elkhart county in 1904 amounted to $23,666,350. The assessed value is conservatively estimated as twenty-five per cent of the real value, computing on which basis we can place a very low figure on the worth of Elkhart county in stating it to be a hundred million dollars. And this is mainly vital wealth, by which is meant, conferring constant benefit upon its possessors,—not potential or fictitious. For wealth of material resources or otherwise is true wealth only as it can be made useful in its relation to mankind, in some of the manifold economic machinery of civilization. Considered from this point of view, the wealth of Elkhart county at the beginning of its history could be reckoned as naught, for its virgin soil, its forests, its water power were, as we have said in a previous chapter, potential and not active resources. But now a hundred million dollars could not buy Elkhart county, although it is a comparatively insignificant spot on the total surface of the globe.

The following table gives the assessment figures for 1904 by townships and cities:

Townships—	Assessed Property Valuation in 1904
Elkhart	$ 1,186,170
Clinton	1,089,580
Benton	1,013,640
Jackson	1,231,830
Harrison	1,026,390
Concord	1,554,415
Baugo	638,470
Olive	507,435
Jefferson	615,665
York	322,215
Washington	411,955
Osolo	332,365
Cleveland	310,775
Union	1,063,950
Locke	558,435
Middlebury	721,055
Cities—	
Goshen	3,551,155
Millersburg	113,700
Elkhart	
Concord Township	5,917,840
Osolo Township	148,230
Wakarusa	320,975
Middlebury	216,215
Bristol	168,810
Nappanee	625,820
Total	$23,666,350

ELKHART COUNTY BANKS.

Elkhart county in 1905 has ten banks, besides the Elkhart Loan and Trust Company of Goshen. In point of age, since it has been open for business throughout a period of over half a century, the Salem Bank, of Goshen, deserves prior consideration. The Salem Bank was established in 1854, and has opened its doors every business day from then until now, and for thirty-five years has been practically under the same management. Mr. Frank A. Hascall, the cashier, has been behind its counters since 1866, which long service is itself very noteworthy. The Salem Bank is a private bank, under the proprietorship of the John W. Irwin estate. (See sketch of John W. Irwin.) Mr. Frank J. Irwin is vice-president, F. A. Hascall is cashier, and William Nymeyer, assistant cashier. The capital stock is $60,000; surplus and profits, $101,305; deposits, $246,197; loans and discounts, $301,830, and cash on hand and in banks, $114,378.

The State Bank of Goshen has the following officers:

Charles W. Miller, president; F. P. Abbott, vice president; David W. Neidig, cashier; Alfred Lowry, assistant cashier. Directors: Charles W. Miller, F. P. Abbott, Joe H. Lesh, Harry M. Sanders, Alfred Lowry, D. W. Neidig, Lou W. Vail.

Report of the condition of the State Bank of Goshen at the close of its business on May 29, 1905, shows the following:

RESOURCES.

Loans and Discounts	$ 155,767.84
Overdrafts	51.75
Due from Banks and Bankers	46,505.62
Other Real Estate	10,100.00
Furniture and Fixtures	2,519.86
Premiums	250.00
Cash Items	20,565.94
Total	$ 235,852.01

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock paid in	$ 60,000.00
Surplus Fund	5,000.00
Undivided Profits, less Expenses	1,271.10
Individual Deposits on Demand	169,580.91
Total	$235,852.01

The City National Bank of Goshen, the only national bank at the county seat, has the following officials:

F. G. Hubbell, president; F. E. C. Hawks, vice president; C. J. Garvin, cashier; LaMar Gillette, assistant cashier. Directors: F. G. Hubbell, F. E. C. Hawks, D. A. Sanders, Haines Egbert, C. J. Garvin.

The report of the condition of the City National Bank, May 29, 1905:

Loans, Discounts and Bonds	$ 332,979.49
Overdrafts	815.00
U. S. Bonds	48,000.00
Furniture and Fixtures	2,500.00
Cash and Due from Banks	190,558.83
Due from U. S. Treas.	2,400.00
Total	$ 577,253.32
Capital	$ 100,000.00
Surplus	50,000.00
Undivided Profits, less Expenses	14,061.20
Circulation	48,000.00
Deposits	365,072.12
Dividends Unpaid	120.00
Total	$ 577,253.32

The report of the condition of The First National Bank, at Elkhart, at the close of business, May 29, 1905:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts	$326,027.04
Overdrafts, secured and unsecured	955.22
U. S. bonds to secure circulation	100,000.00
Stocks, securities, etc.	85,693.83
Banking-house furniture and fixtures	12,842.44
Other real estate owned	1,746.25
Due from approved reserve agents	210,439.07
Checks and other cash items	232.28
Notes of other National Banks	3,055.00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents	37.05
Specie	64,001.00
Legal tender notes	10,000.00
	74,001.00
Redemption fund with U. S. Treasurer (5 per cent of circulation)	5,000.00
Total	$820,930.08

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in	$100,000.00
Surplus fund	40,000.00
Undivided profits less expenses and taxes paid	4,523.79
National bank notes outstanding	100,000.00
Individual deposits subject to check	573,016.13
Demand certificates of deposit	2,432.64
Cashier's checks outstanding	957.52
Total	$820,930.08

C. H. Winchester, president; J. A. Cook, vice-president; W. H. Knickerbocker, cashier. Directors: C. H. Winchester, J. A. Cook, W. H. Knickerbocker, A. R. Beardsley, F. G. Davenport.

The St. Joseph Valley Bank at Elkhart, which was established in 1872, and is "State Bank No. 12" in the official report, shows its splendid condition in the following recent report:

RESOURCES.

Loans and Discounts	$410,496.51
Bonds	559.85
Overdraft	964.06
Bank Building, Furniture and Fixtures	16,000.00
Other Real Estate Owned	1,200.00
Cash on Hand and Due from Reserve Agents	223,785.28
Total	$653,005.70

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock	$100,000.00
Surplus	45,000.00
Undivided Profits, "Net"	7,592.97
Deposits	500,412.73
Total	$653,005.70

The directors are: John W. Fieldhouse, Herman Borneman, Walter S. Hazelton, Thomas Snell, T. T. Snell. Officers: Thomas Snell, president; T. T. Snell, vice-president; Walter S. Hazelton, cashier.

The Farmers and Traders Bank of Nappanee is a private institution, backed by the prestige and capital of the Coppes family. Mr. S. D. Coppes is president, H. E. Coppes cashier, H. D. Greene assistant cashier, and F. E. Coppes second assistant cashier.

In the town of Bristol Mr. Thomas Hilbish commenced the banking business in 1891 in connection with his store; in 1901 separated them, and in 1905 capitalized the bank for $10,000. The officers are Thomas Hilbish, president, and C. W. Hilbish, cashier.

The banks of Middlebury, Wakarusa and New Paris are spoken of in connection with the histories of those towns. (See Chapter IX.)

The First State Bank of Elkhart, which was incorporated January 4, 1905, by its reports of business since that time indicates a remarkable

and steadily successful progress, due to the close and careful attention paid to all its patronage and its financial management. The following items are suggestive of the strength of this institution:

Deposits, January 11, 1905	$ 68,550.17
Deposits, March 15, 1905	188,655.44
Deposits, May 29, 1905	253,683.17
Deposits, August 25, 1905	292,154.03

Its report of August 25, 1905, reveals the following:

RESOURCES.

Loans and Discounts	$159,265.35
Bonds	10,000.00
Over Drafts	216.42
Furniture and Fixtures	1,677.12
Cash and Due from Banks	173,904.47
Total	$345,063.36

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock Paid in	$ 50,000.00
Undivided Profits	2,909.33
Deposits	292,154.03
Total	$345,063.36

The officers of the First State Bank are men of known integrity and financial ability in Elkhart county, and their names are guarantee of the character of their undertaking, for they have been actively identified with banking in Elkhart since 1880. Norman Sage is president, J. Goldberg, vice-president, Charles T. Greene, cashier, and Frank A. Sage, assistant cashier.

MANUFACTURING.

Goshen.

The milling industry of Elkhart county justly receives much attention in this work, for it has been of vital importance to the people from the pioneer times to the present. As representative of the modern science of flour-making in contrast with the primitive methods and mills elsewhere described, a few facts concerning the Goshen Milling Company will be of interest at this point.

The Goshen Milling Company commenced business in April, 1883. It was formed by a union of two milling firms, C. & E. Hawks, and W. A. & H. K. Thomas, who were in business right across the street from one another. Both were very old firms, Messrs. C. & E. Hawks in particular having operated a flouring mill in Waterford, a village

three miles south of Goshen on the same river, the Elkhart, since 1837. In 1868 upon the completion of the Hydraulic Canal this mill was moved to Goshen and very much enlarged. The capacity has been increased since that time and now seven hundred barrels of flour are turned out by the Hawks mill daily, while the other mill is used to manufacture rye and buckwheat flour, corn meal and chop feed. Besides manufacturing, The Goshen Milling Company does an extensive business in buying and shipping corn and oats and rye. A large part of the flour made is exported to England, Scotland, Ireland and Norway. Their leading brands of flour are the Blended Patent Gerbelle and the Roller Straight, Never Fail and the Family Flour, Cooks' Delight. The capital stock and surplus of the firm amounts to $100,000. The president and general manager is Frank E. C. Hawks, vice-president, E. W. Hawks, secretary and treasurer, Herbert H. Gortner, while the general superintendent is George D. Hawks. The main office of the company is on Lincoln avenue in the new Metropolitan block. About fifty men are employed and the value of the flour and feed manufactured amounts to fully a million dollars per annum. The company uses mostly water power, but has a coupled compound, condensing Corliss engine to fall back upon in case of accident. The company furnishes power for the operating of four large dynamos belonging to the Hawks Electric Company. This company furnishes the current for power as well as for lighting, and does a very large business.

One of the manufacturing enterprises which concern closely the every day life of Goshen citizens is the Goshen Gas Light Company. This was organized on December 17, 1875, by Charles B. Alderman, La Porte Heefner, C. P. Noland and J. Desha Patton, with a capital stock of $20,000. On the 26th day of May, 1899, the Goshen Gas Light Company was acquired by the Goshen Gas Company, a corporation organized by J. T. Lynn, Chas. J. Garvin, C. W. Miller, F. H. Shelton and F. K. Pelton, with a capital stock of $60,000. The officers of the company are now as follows: President, J. T. Lynn; vice-president, Chas. J. Garvin; secretary and treasurer, A. L. Wilkinson. The company now has about fifteen hundred consumers and is sending out about 25,000,000 C. F. of gas per annum.

The Goshen Rubber Works, located on North Seventh street, was established in 1899 and incorporated in 1901, and from a small business furnishing employment to sixteen persons has increased until over one hundred and fifty are now on the payrolls. At this plant are manu-

factured all kinds of mechanical rubber goods—bicycle tires, automobile tires, inner tubes, soft rubber specialties and insulated wire. The Goshen Rubber Works was incorporated by W. M. Page, H. H. Nill, Benj. Johnson, Alex. McDonnell, H. C. Zeigler, Jerry Hayes, all of Montpelier, Indiana, and F. D. Zeigler, of Goshen, Indiana. The above parties compose the present board of directors, with the addition of Mr. A. J. Whisler. The officers are: H. C. Zeigler, of Montpelier, Indiana, president; H. H. Nill, of Montpelier, Indiana, vice-president; Jerry Hayes, of Montpelier, Indiana, treasurer; C. W. Kinnan, of Montpelier, Indiana, secretary; A. J. Whisler, of Goshen, Indiana, superintendent; F. D. Zeigler, of Goshen, Indiana, manager and assistant treasurer.

The company is capitalized at $200,000, and an annual output of not less than $250,000. The capacity is conservatively estimated at $500,000. From 100 to 160 people are employed.

The Sanders and Egbert Company conduct one of the big manufacturing industries of the county. They are wholesale manufacturers of hardwood lumber of all kinds, making a specialty of walnut and thin lumber. The plant and yards of the industry at Goshen cover about forty acres, the great area of logs and lumber at once attracting the attention of strangers to this as one of the important institutions of Goshen. Several hundred men are employed in the various departments of the business, and about twenty million feet of hardwood lumber is put on the market each year by this firm. The business was organized in 1880 as John H. Lesh & Co., later was known as Lesh, Sanders & Egbert Co., and for some years has been conducted under the present name. D. A. Sanders is president and general manager, Haines Egbert is vice-president and secretary, and John W. Egbert is treasurer.

The Hawks Furniture Company, Goshen, was organized in 1873 by a partnership consisting of Cephas, Eleazer and Joel P. Hawks, together with Daniel Fravel, for the purpose of manufacturing common bedsteads and tables. As the business grew it became necessary to enlarge the facilities, hence frequent additions to the plant were made. In 1884 the business was incorporated under the present name. In 1885 the frame buildings were destroyed by fire, entailing a loss to the company of over $25,000. With the spirit of enterprise which has always been a characteristic of the Hawks family, the ruins were scarcely cold before plans had been prepared for a plant on a more extensive

scale, and the present substantial brick factory buildings are the result. These were completed in 1886.

From the manufacture of the very cheapest kind of furniture without being finished, the line of manufacture now consists of chamber suites in solid mahogany, bird's eye maple, and quartered oak, together with all that goes to make up a complete line of chamber furniture.

The officers of the company are Edwin W. Hawks, president; Frank E. C. Hawks, vice-president; and Herbert H. Gortner, secretary and treasurer.

The Goshen Rubber Company, established at Goshen in 1902, capital stock $75,000, has become one of the important manufacturing concerns of the city. The present officers are: B. F. Deahl, president; G. B. Slate, secretary and treasurer and general manager; Geo. F. Alderman, vice-president. The number of employes is about twenty persons. The annual business is placed at $60,000. The manufacture is a general line of rubber goods and rubber specialties, and the taking of special contracts, a booklet of sixteen pages being given to a list of manufactured articles.

The I X-L and Goshen Pump Company has a history dating back nearly half a century. The Goshen Pump Company was established in 1854 by William D. Platter, in 1878 was purchased by William L. Bivins, and in 1885 by the I X-L Pump Co. The I X-L Pump Co. was established in 1879 by James A. Arthur, Alfred Lowry and John Korrady, Jr. The two companies were incorporated under the laws of Indiana in 1885, and in 1895 were consolidated under a state charter. The present officers of the company are B. F. Deahl, president; John Hale, vice-president; George Mutschler, Sr., treasurer; James A. Arthur, secretary. The capital stock is $30,000, the average number of employes is sixty, and the value of the annual output is one hundred thousand dollars. The main line of manufacture is now kitchen furniture, also including window and door screens, ladders, swings, steel tanks, etc. Recently the company began the erection of an addition to their finishing room, 48 by 112 feet, two stories and basement, of brick, with modern freight elevators; also a brick building in which to install an electric lighting plant, and a hundred and sixty feet of modern lumber sheds. These improvements were made necessary by the rapid increase of business within the past few years, an increase which the

members of the company claim is due to their strict adherence to the mottoes: "Good Goods from Goshen," and "Prompt Service."

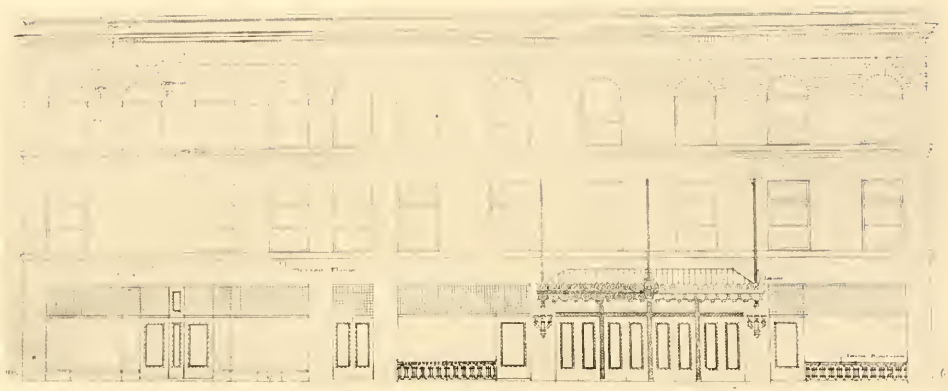
The Goshen Churn and Ladder Company was established and incorporated October 5, 1901, by the men who still figure as its officers; namely, J. B. Hager, president; Charles McDonald, vice-president; J. B. Cripe, manager; Aaron Hartzler, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock is ten thousand dollars, and during the busy season, which extends over the greater part of the year, from seventy to seventy-five persons are employed in the manufacture of the "Famous" churns and ladders.

The Thomas-Albright Company, founders and machinists and manufacturing hydraulic presses exclusively, was established in 1878 by Eli M. Albright and George N. Thomas, was incorporated in 1891, and its present officers are E. M. Albright, president; Bella Willhide, vice-president; W. A. Willhide, secretary and treasurer. There are between twenty and twenty-five employes, and the annual output is valued at seventy-five thousand dollars. A sixty-page catalogue describes the various presses manufactured by this company, among them being tankage presses, lard presses, leather, baling, book and paper, veneer, and many other presses, all operated by hydraulic power.

The Art Novelty Company of Goshen began business in July, 1904, and in the past year its sales have run up to fifteen thousand dollars. The output consists of plate, book and hat racks, bolsters, screens, easels, cabinets, etc. William Ackerman is president; Woodson V. E. Messick, secretary and treasurer; J. C. Messick, vice-president; and C. H. Messick, designer.

A manufacturing business valued between $75,000 and $90,000 per annum is carried on at Goshen by the Boreal Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of gloves and mittens. This business was established in December, 1903, by Louis J. Phillips, and the officers at present are Edw. S. Rogers, president and treasurer, and Nathan Ashcer, manager. The capital stock is ten thousand dollars, and seventy-five persons are employed.

The Goshen Pharmacal Company, manufacturing pharmacists and chemists, established their business at Goshen in 1890, at first as a partnership between E. D. Chipman and A. E. Davis. Incorporation was effected in 1900, with a capital stock of $25,000, and the present officers are: Frederick Simpson, president; L. W. Vail, vice-president;



NEW GOSHEN THEATRE

E. D. Chipman, secretary, treasurer and general manager. There are twelve employes, and an annual output valued at $30,000.

GOSHEN OPERA HOUSE.

The new business block and theatre building, in course of erection in the summer of 1905 by the Sanders, Hay and Neidig Company, gives Goshen another institution of distinctive character and one of which the citizens may well feel proud. Erected at a cost, including real estate, of $75,000, with a frontage of 111 feet and depth of 162 feet, three stories high, material of buffed Bedford limestone and buffed Roman mottled brick, the entire building is of unsually beautiful proportions and effective design. The theatre, 67 by 162 feet, is on the ground floor. Three sets of doors go from the street into the main vestibule, and two sets admit to the lobby. To the right as the lobby is entered is the private office of the theatre manager. Adjoining it is the box office, with ticket window opening into the lobby as well as the gallery passageways. Next to the box office, and with an opening from the foyer, is a check room for hats, coats, etc. Two sets of doors open from the lobby into a 10-foot foyer, at the right and left of which are the stairways, each 4½ feet wide, leading up to the balcony. The stairs are very easy, the rise being six inches and the tread 11 inches.

Col. J. M. Wood, the architect, has followed the classic style of architecture in the interior of the theatre and tends somewhat toward the Ionic. The decorative effects will be subdued, dignified and very artistic. The scheme of coloring will be a harmony of delicate greens, blended with old ivory. All of the furnishings, including the draperies, carpets, etc., will be handsome and in keeping with the general character of the theatre.

Over 1,100 people can be seated in the theatre. The main auditorium measures 64 feet wide and 66 feet long. The height is about 45 feet. The four proscenium boxes, two on either side, seat six persons each and the two loges, one on either side, four persons each. The boxes are in the Ionic style, with huge pillars as the dividing line.

The balcony seats 325 people.

The gallery is of the regulation city kind, with benches.

The orchestra pit is 5½ feet wide with under stage entrance.

The proscenium opening is 38 feet wide and 28 feet high. The arch itself is an elipse, 20 feet deep and 50 feet long, extending from the outer edge of the boxes. It will be done in relief plaster, with magnifi-

cent decorations and prove the attractive feature of the theatre. Built of steel and brick, the arch will, when the asbestos curtain is lowered and fire-proof doors closed, completely separate the stage from the auditorium, doing away with much of the danger of fire, as fires in theatres nearly always start on the stage.

The architect has been careful to comply with the state law in detail. A general heating plant in the basement will furnish the heat for the whole block. Steam will be used. All the plumbing is of the latest kind. In all there are seven exits, the lower floor, balcony and gallery all having openings into the alley on the south of the building. The law provides for 20 inches of exit space for every 100 people. Col. Wood's plans provide 40 inches, just double the amount required by law. All apparatus for fighting fire will be placed in the theatre.

A wide stairway south of the double room will lead to the upper floors of the entire block, wide corridors being arranged. The offices will be finished in metropolitan style, steam heated, electric lighted and with toilet rooms. The woodwork will be in oak, with red beech floors. There are several suites. On the third floor, over the double room, will be a lodge room, with kitchen, buffet, billiard room, card room, reception parlor, etc.

Suspended from the building by means of heavy iron chains a wrought iron, highly ornamental, and prism glass canopy or porte cochere, will extend out over the full width of the sidewalk, affording shelter in front of the whole entrance to the playhouse.

The Sanders, Hay and Neidig Company, through whose enterprise this fine building has been erected in Goshen, was incorporated February 6, 1905, with the following well known business and financial men as its officers: George W. Hay, president; Daniel A. Sanders, vice-president; Harry M. Sanders, secretary; and David W. Neidig, treasurer.

The Kelly Foundry and Machine Company was established in Goshen in 1887, Frank, Charles, Edward and Clark Kelly being the leading factors of the institution. The foundry was built on the present site on the east side in 1891, and in January, 1896, the business was incorporated under the above name. This is one of the most stable and prosperous manufacturing concerns of Goshen, over a hundred men finding employment in its various departments.

The Goshen Buggy Top Company has a history of unsual growth and prosperity, having from time to time enlarged its plant, originally

located in the old woolen mill building, and very recently has added thirty thousand feet of floor space. Buggy tops and other component parts of buggies and carriages are manufactured.

The Goshen Veneer Company, whose plant is located north of the Lake Shore road and in the northwest quarter of the city, is a complete plant for the making of all kinds of veneering, from the rough logs to the finished product. M. C. Dow is the president of the company.

Ladders, lawn and similar wood articles are made for a large trade by the Goshen Manufacturing Company, whose capital stock is $125,000. A special line of doors is the product of the Goshen Sash and Door Company. Other concerns worthy of mention are the Banta Furniture Company, Goshen Cigar Company, Goshen Eyelet Company, Goshen Shirt Factory, Goshen Brick Company and the Goshen Motor Works.

Elkhart.

LAKE SHORE AND MICHIGAN SOUTHERN RAILROAD.

A city within a city would be an apt description of the aggregate institutions built up by the Lake Shore System in their relation to the city of Elkhart. Doubtless the majority of the people of the county do not realize the significance and true proportions of these institutions as a part of the county's business interests. A recent writer estimated the gross earning power of the wage-working population of Elkhart at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars a month, and of this great sum the Lake Shore Company paid ninety thousand to its employes living and centering in the city. This railroad paid to the city last year nearly five thousand dollars in taxes upon its assessed valuation of property within the city limits. There are hundreds of miles of side and switch tracks, hundreds of acres covered by the shops and yards, there is a vast area of roof covering the different mechanical and operating departments, and on such a scale have the railroad officials seen fit to build up this division point that a visitor could hardly gain an adequate idea of it all in several days of observation and inquiry.

Recently there have been constructed, about a mile and a quarter west of the depot, what are known as the "hump" yards, at a cost of over a million dollars. Here are miles and miles of track and all

the most modern facilities for handling freight trains. At this point the thousands of cars of freight which come in from the east consigned to points west of Chicago, instead of being sent into the yards at Chicago, where delay, confusion and loss are always imminent, are here made up into the solid trains which go straight through to their destination. Among other improvements at Elkhart is the immense new engine roundhouse, which, with its surroundings, cost over six hundred thousand dollars. Also a coal dock was installed at a cost of fifty-six thousand. Of the mechanical departments there are the great locomotive shops, the rail shop, the Gravit carpenter shops, the roundhouses, the foundry, the store department, besides the various administrative and operating departments located here.

Mr. T. J. Dawson is the assistant superintendent at Elkhart, with office in the passenger station. C. W. Cross, the master mechanic, popular alike with his subordinates and with the citizens, has been here five years. Joseph Chidley is assistant master mechanic, and Oscar Antz is general foreman of the shops. Other officials are D. Brennan, master blacksmith, William Gravit, master carpenter, Samuel Bates, yardmaster, W. J. Diehl, of the stores department, F. E. Kilpatrick, supervisor of signals, and J. S. Rice, road painter.

The importance of the Lake Shore Railroad's share in the industrial interests of Elkhart may be understood when it is stated that at least a fourth of the city's population depend directly or indirectly for employment and means of livelihood upon the various departments of the railroad. The number of employes and the monthly payroll in some of the departments are given as follows:

Locomotive shops, 550 employes, monthly payroll.....$30,000
Foundry, 65 employes, monthly payroll..... 3,000
Roundhouses, 200 employes, monthly payroll..... 10,000
Rail shops, 63 employes, monthly payroll..... 3,575
Gravit shops (June 30) 320 employes, monthly payroll..... 12,000

There are four hundred engineers and an equal number of firemen of the Michigan Southern division under the jurisdiction of the roundhouses at Elkhart, and sixty-five per cent of these live or make their headquarters at Elkhart. Each day one hundred and sixty engines are cared for at these roundhouses. An estimate of the total number of railroad employes at Elkhart is conservative at fifteen hundred men. And, as one of the officials enthusiastically states, they are

all high-grade American citizens, many of them owners of their homes, and permanent law-abiding citizens of Elkhart.

Another interesting fact is that there has never been a strike. The employes are all organized, there being the unions of machinists, boilermakers, blacksmiths, carpenters, painters, molders, engineers, firemen, etc.

The Elkhart Carriage and Harness Manufacturing Company, Elkhart. In 1873 F. B. Pratt and Wm. B. Pratt, his son, began the manufacturing of vehicles under the firm name of F. B. Pratt & Son, and inaugurated the plan of selling direct from the manufacturer to the consumer without the use of the middle man or jobber. In 1882, Mr. F. B. Pratt's second son, Geo. B. Pratt, came into the business and the concern was known as the Elkhart Buggy Company. In 1888 a stock company was formed to be known as the Elkhart Carriage & Harness Mfg. Co., the stock being taken by Frederick B. Pratt, Wm. B. Pratt, Geo. B. Pratt and Otis D. Thompson. In 1891 F. B. Pratt sold his stock to Geo. B. Pratt and Wm. B. Pratt. In 1894 Mr. Thompson sold his stock to Geo. B. Pratt and Wm. B. Pratt and the entire stock is held by Geo. B. and Wm. B. Pratt at this time, 1905. The plan of selling a manufactured article is the same to-day as it was when the business started in 1873—by advertising in papers and magazines and sending out catalogues illustrating and describing everything that the company makes, which includes a large line of both vehicles and harness. This business is all carried on through correspondence. The company employs from 300 to 500 people, shipping annually from 5,000 to 9,000 finished vehicles. The officers of the company are Wm. B. Pratt, president and secretary, and George B. Pratt, vice-president and treasurer.

The Buescher Band Instrument Co., at Elkhart, manufacture the well known "True Tone" band instruments.

The Buescher Mfg. Co. was organized about ten years ago with a capital stock of $15,000. In 1903, November, the capital stock was increased to $60,000. Between the years 1898 and 1903 there were employed by that company an average of about 150 men with an output of $150,000 each year. In April, 1904, the company was reorganized under the name of the Buescher Band Instrument Co., with F. A. Buescher as president and J. H. Collins, secretary and treasurer.

The factory and general offices of the Chicago Telephone Supply Co. are located at Elkhart. This business was established in 1896

by A. J. Briggs, and has developed into one of the largest manufacturing concerns of the county. Its capital stock is $500,000, its annual output amounts to $600,000 in value, and 400 persons are furnished employment. The present officers are: President, G. A. Briggs; secretary and treasurer, H. C. Randall; general manager, A. J. Briggs.

Another representative manufacturing industry at Elkhart is the Elkhart Bristol Board and Paper Co., which was established in 1904. The capital stock is $60,000 and the officers are H. A. Metzger, president; C. E. Frye, treasurer, and A. E. Metzger, secretary. The output consists of bristols, covers, tough checks, document and folding box board, the amount being about fifteen tons per day and with an approximate value of fifty dollars per ton. There are thirty employes, and the plant is valued at one hundred thousand dollars.

On May 1, 1902, the Davis Acetylene Company commenced the building of acetylene gas generators at Elkhart. They equip entire towns as well as individual stores, factories and houses with illumination the equal of gas or electricity, and their apparatus is available in places where gas plants and electricity could not be supplied owing to the size of the village. The Davis Acetylene Company is successors to Davis and Price, Davis and Flint, and the Carbolite Construction Company, the business having been carried on in Chicago previous to its removal to Elkhart on the date mentioned. The present officers are: Augustine Davis, president; John T. Earl, vice-president; A. C. Collins, secretary and treasurer, and J. H. Birch, superintendent of factory. The plant, consisting of two substantial brick and stone buildings with office, together with the machinery, is valued at thirty thousand dollars, not including the value of patents and good will. The employes number forty-five, while the output during the past year was 1,173 generators with a value of $60,000.

The business of the Dr. Miles Medical Company, at Elkhart, extends all over the United States, besides a considerable export trade. This medical manufacturing plant is one of the important concerns of the city, furnishing employment to about one hundred and fifty persons, whose aggregate salaries in 1904 totaled $99,144. In proof of the completeness of the establishment, it may be stated that an extensive printing plant is run in connection with the other departments, where all the printing for the company is done. The business was incorporated in 1885, and is capitalized at twenty-five thousand dollars.

Dr. Franklin Miles is president, George E. Compton is vice-president, A. H. Beardsley secretary, and A. R. Beardsley treasurer.

The Grand Dispensary is another institution built up in Elkhart by Dr. Miles. It was established in 1880, and incorporated in the fall of 1904 with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, and the following officers: Dr. Franklin Miles, president; Franklin Miles, Jr., treasurer and secretary. The number of assistants, comprising physicians, druggists, correspondents, etc., runs from fifty to seventy-five at different seasons of the year.

The object of the Grand Dispensary is generally to treat patients by mail, especially those who reside in districts at a distance from competent medical aid, or have tried local physicians without success. Their practice extends into every state and territory in the United States and many foreign countries.

The firm of Burrell and Morgan are proprietors of the Elkhart City Mills, which they purchased in 1900. In 1903 they took over the Harvest Queen Mills, one of the well known old flouring mills of Elkhart, and in 1905 bought the grain elevator at Mishawaka, and at the present time operate all three institutions. Their product consists of fancy winter wheat flours. A. H. Burrell and D. B. Morgan comprise the firm.

In the field of manufacturing enterprise the C. G. Conn musical instrument factory stands not only in first place at Elkhart, but as the greatest establishment of the kind in the world. This business has grown steadily from 1876 to the present, when hundreds of skilled workmen are every day engaged in the large factory at Elkhart in turning out what are known to world-wide fame as the Conn Wonder band instruments. The life of the founder of this institution and his identification with the welfare of Elkhart are given on other pages of this volume.

The Edward Kelly Foundry Company was opened for business at Elkhart in November, 1899, the large plant being located in the Allendale addition to Elkhart. Edward Kelly is the head of the institution. As iron founders, machinists and pattern makers, their product consists of boiler fronts and boiler castings, grate and furnace castings, besides the building of various kinds of special machinery.

As a carriage manufacturing center Elkhart deserves rank well up among other northern Indiana cities. Besides the Elkhart Carriage and Harness Company, mentioned elsewhere, there are the Noyes Carriage Company and the Indiana Buggy Company. The manufac-

ture of paper, one of the oldest industries of the city, is further represented by the Consolidated Paper and Bag Company, Union Paper Company and the Elkhart Paper Company. Deserving of mention among the representative manufacturing concerns of the city are also the following: Barger Brothers, Sidway Manufacturing Company, Straus Mattress Factory, Kenyon Medical Company, Acme Cycle Company, Garden City Stationery Company, Kuhlman Electrical Company, the Foster-Kimball Machine Company, and the National Manufacturing Company.

NAPPANEE.

The Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company are proprietors of Nappanee's largest industry, covering an area of some fourteen acres of ground. The company manufacture furniture and are merchant millers and grain dealers. Factory A, is used for the manufacture of extension and library tables: Factory B, for chamber suites, sideboards and chiffoniers: and Factory C, for kitchen furniture.

Employing a capital of over $400,000 it becomes a great factor in the prosperity of the town.

They have in all their various industries some 260 employes, with an annual pay-roll that reaches into the thousands of dollars.

In addition to the furniture business and sawmill business, the firm of Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company are merchant millers and grain dealers. The steel elevator holds 50,000 bushels of wheat. The splendidly equipped mill has a capacity of 250 barrels every twenty-four hours. The product of this mill is the very best, and the firm not only enjoys a local trade through this part of the state, but for many years has had a large export trade in the Glasgow market. The value of the mill's product last year, in round numbers, was about $350,000.

The members of the company are Frank Coppes, president; John D. Coppes, vice-president; Daniel Zook, secretary; Albert Mutschler, treasurer; the other two members being H. E. Zook and Chas. Mutschler.

The company's history dates from about May 1, 1902, when the firm of Coppes Bros. & Zook and the Nappanee Furniture Company consolidated. The latter company was engaged exclusively in manufacturing tables and kitchen cabinets. The first named company was engaged in the sawmill business, lumber, planing mill, building material, and manufacturing boxes, and merchant millers and grain dealers. The box business, retail lumber, and planing mill business, including building materials, were turned over to another local institution on the

consolidation, and the new company took up its present lines as enumerated above.

The Union Canning Company, at Nappanee, whose president and general manager is Arthur A. Laughlin, has a plant whose capacity is 24,000 cans per day, with storage for 15,000 bushels of onions and 150 tons of cabbage. With Mr. Laughlin the stockholders are S. D. Coppes, the banker, and Hartman Bros., general merchants. Mr. Coppes is treasurer, Mr. Tobias Hartman is the vice-president.

Besides this plant the company owns 80 acres of onion land southeast of town.

The pickle industry is one which is at the present time being pushed. The west wing of the factory is 30 x 90 feet and contains eleven salting vats (with the exception of two on the outside) each holding one thousand bushels. Aside from these, the company has a station at Syracuse and one at Leesburg, each station with a capacity of six thousand bushels of pickles, though the one at Syracuse is being enlarged this season on account of the increased acreage. The company began the pickle business here in 1900, at Syracuse in 1904, and at Leesburg in 1905. The Nappanee acreage is 125, Syracuse 80, and Leesburg 60. The amount paid out to the farmers here and at the other stations will be in excess of $12,000 this year.

Brown Brothers Manufacturing Company, at Nappanee, builders of all kinds of galvanized steel tanks, was established in a small way about six years ago, by J. W. Brown. The plant has been greatly enlarged since then, there are now twenty office employes besides those in the shops, and the annual value of the output at present is over thirty thousand dollars.

Gorge L. Lamb is manufacturing at Nappanee a fine line of screens, easels, music cabinets, book shelves, hat racks, umbrella holders, tabourettes, wall pockets, brushes, etc. His force of employes has reached a total of forty in the busy season. His business in 1904 was in excess of thirty thousand dollars, and the rapid increase during the present year has caused him to construct a large addition to his plant.

George Freese's Sons, Nappanee, are manufacturers of high grade separator butter, ice cream and artificial ice, wholesalers of fancy eggs and poultry, retailers of coal. The business was established in Elkhart by the late Hon. George Freese in 1857. The business was afterward moved to Goshen, and was brought to Nappanee in 1881. The firm has a splendid farm of 120 acres just north of town about three miles,

on which they have blooded dairy stock of their own, where they feed a large number of hogs, and where they raise grain and food stuffs for their teams. They operate creamery separator stations at Milford, Wakarusa, Oak Grove, Burketville, Cromwell and Jonesville. The milk is hauled to these stations by the farmers and is separated, the cream being hauled by wagon or shipped to Nappanee by rail, while the milk is returned to the farmers, who haul it home for feeding purposes. Aside from the farmers employed in hauling milk from their neighborhoods, the firm has in their employ six teams of their own, and twenty-five men.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ELKHART COUNTY PRESS.

Trade hardly deems the busy day begun,
Till his keen eye along the sheet has run;
The blooming daughter throws her needle by
And reads her schoolmate's marriage with a sigh;
While the grave mother puts her glasses on
And gives a tear to some old crony gone.
The preacher, too, his Sunday theme lays down,
To know what last new folly fills the town;
Lively or sad, life's meanest, mightiest things,
The fate of fighting cocks, or fighting kings.

—SPRAGUE.

Always co-operating with and almost coincident in progress with modern civilization is the press. We can see a band of hardy pioneers hewing their way into the primeval forests, erecting their rude cabins, clearing off the timber and beginning the cultivation of the soil, becoming grouped into some sort of community living, with a store or trading post in the midst; the building of a church for the spiritual reviving, a school for their children; and not much later, the introduction of the printing press and the distribution of a primitive journal of local and foreign affairs. And with the first copy of the newspaper the public finds a voice through which the general opinion may be heard, the community is bound together by another tie of equal strength with the church and the school, and thereby man becomes more responsible to man and social progress is assured. It may be apropos of our subject to remark that, whereas the church and the school have as a rule, and by their very nature, had their origin and support in the community at large, the press, which we cannot set down as a factor of civilization of less importance than the church or the school, has been founded and conducted through private enterprise and private capital. And those journals which have been most successful, both from a financial point of view and as factors in promoting the general welfare, have been those which most closely identified themselves with the community as a whole, which have been most perfect weather-vanes of public sentiment, and which have made the public interest their interest.

It is a trite remark to say that the newspaper has exerted an incalculable influence in the upbuilding of our country, but nevertheless

most true, and worth recalling often lest the truth be forgotten. To measure accurately the influence which the press of Elkhart county has exerted upon her history is, of course, impossible, but the countless uses to which the political, social, business and industrial forces of the county have put the newspapers indicate to even a casual observer the importance of the press as an institution of modern society. This county as well as the entire northern section of the state has felt the intellectual stimulus of a newspaper for nearly three-quarters of a century, and from the one sheet published in all this section of country during the early thirties, and then, a few years later, to the one or two thinly nourished irregular hebdomedals issued in Elkhart county, at present twelve or fifteen are pointed to with pride by the citizens of the county as furnishing a record of general activity and progress—the best indexes of the character and resources of the people and the county.

The first northern Indiana paper to circulate in this county was the *Northwestern Review and St. Joseph Intelligencer*, published at South Bend for the first time in November, 1831. This journal is of particular interest since it was the result of the literary and mechanical enterprise of two men, J. D. and J. H. Defrees, who, the latter in particular, were closely identified with the early history of Elkhart county. Says Mr. J. H. Defrees, in regard to this paper: "In the fall of 1831 J. D. Defrees and your humble speaker established a printing press in the village of South Bend, a town that had been laid off but a few months previous by Messrs. Hahn and Taylor and A. Coquillard, in St. Joseph county. From this press we issued a sheet called the *Northwestern Pioneer*, a name indicative of the fact that it was the first and only paper issued northwest of Piqua, Ohio, north of Indianapolis or west of Detroit. At this day an enterprise of this character would seem foolish; for the red men of the woods outnumbered the pale faces almost two to one. But being full of ardor, and having selected St. Joseph county for our future home, we labored assiduously to bring it into notoriety, and you must pardon me for saying that I believe this one circumstance did more to cause immigration to flow in upon us than anything else save the beauty of the country."

The claim of priority made by Mr. Defrees must be qualified since we have also the statement that the *Pottawottomie and Miami Times* of Logansport, established in August, 1829, was the first paper north of the Wabash. But certainly the paper of the Defrees brothers was

among the first, and furnished the medium through which the legal and other notices were published for all the counties around, as far west as LaPorte.

Mr. Defrees, in continuing his remarks about his pioneer newspaper enterprise, relates an anecdote which shows, among other things, the lofty character in which the press of early days was estimated, and which is worth repetition: "A short time after we got the press in operation, about midwinter, a young man, apparently about the age of nineteen or twenty years, came into the office and remarked that after awhile he wanted to get a piece in the news, and would pay for it in maple sugar. Inquiry was made of him about the character of the article which he wished published. After considerable hesitancy and confusion he said that he intended soon to get married, and wanted, when it took place, to have it printed in the paper. Quizzing the young man awhile, and finding out that he and his intended blue-eyed companion lived on Elkhart prairie, we told him we made no charge for publishing news of that character, and in due time the notice was sent to us. That young man, notwithstanding that he seemed to be a little verdant in reference to rules of printers, made one of the best citizens that lived on that beautiful prairie."

On May 23, 1832, the Defrees brothers moved the office of the *Pioneer* to the second story of a house in South Bend, once the tavern of Mr. Lilly, and from that new location sent forth their paper under the new title of St. Joseph *Beacon,* and thereafter its columns had more St. Joseph county local color and less of the surrounding counties. The *Beacon* continued on its career at South Bend until 1834, when it was moved to White Pigeon, and already in the meantime Mr. J. H. Defrees had come to Goshen.

But the first paper to be actually published in Elkhart county was the Goshen *Express.* This came into being, it seems, as a result of the political stress of the times, and propagandism of various sorts has been the birth-cause of hundreds of journals both before and since. The *Express* was edited by C. L. Murray and Anthony Defrees, and a few months later the local men of influence and the supporters of the Jackson brand of politics bought a press and instituted an opposition paper, under the editorship of Thomas H. Bassett, which was called the Goshen *Democrat.* The first number of the *Express* was issued on January 28, 1837, and the *Democrat* first appeared to public eye in the following September. Neither paper was self-supporting at the time, and

lived only as a political organ and by contributions from its friends. The financial panic of that period also smote heavily the journalistic aspirants. The *Express* survived with difficulty for several years. Mr. C. L. Murray and A. Defrees dissolved partnership on the *Express* in May, 1837, and thereafter Mr. Murray was sole proprietor and editor, and then the paper was under a company ownership; finally the plant was moved to Elkhart, thence, in 1845, to Kosciusko county, where it sojourned thereafter.

The Goshen *Democrat* not only justly claims second place in order of establishment among the newspapers of this county, but also is far and away the oldest journal from the point of continuous publication in the county and one of the oldest in the state. Its existence is practically unbroken since 1837. Ebenezer Brown and Thomas H. Bassett were the men who founded and gave vitality and vigor to the enterprise. The *Democrat* is almost coexistant with Goshen as a town, since the first issue appeared only a few days after the incorporation of Goshen was effected. Mr. Bassett continued as editor for about two years, when he was succeeded by Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, who published it for about eleven years, M. B. Hascall being his associate part of the time.

At the "Golden Anniversary" of the Goshen *Democrat*, in the issue of May 18, 1887, a commemorative editorial narrates the consecutive history of the paper up to that time and therewith a number of facts of general interest.

"To-day," says the article in question, "the Goshen *Democrat* enters upon its fiftieth year. A little history of its existence written from memory may be interesting to many of its readers and patrons. In the early part of 1837 the late Ebenezer Brown bought out an old office in Penn Yan, New York, and shipped it to Niles, Michigan, by water and from there brought it to Goshen by wagons. Thomas H. Bassett, a brilliant but somewhat eccentric young man, was also brought here by Mr. Brown to take charge of the editorial department of the paper. It took eighteen months to complete the first volume, on account of the many difficulties it had to encounter for want of sufficient support. It ran along until about 1840, when the immortal Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, one of the brightest intellects of the day, came here from South Bend and was placed at its head. He remained with it until 1850, when he was appointed state auditor and removed to Indianapolis. About 1846 Colonel M. B. Hascall was a partner with Dr. Ellis for a year or two. About 1849 W. R. Ellis (also a partner) left here and went to

South Bend, where he published an abolition paper for awhile. In 1850 the office passed into the hands of Emerick & Bouton for a time, and from them to Hon. Robert Lowry, who controlled it up to 1858, when he sold it to Earle & Heath and finally to J. T. Bennet. From 1850 to 1873 it passed through the hands of several parties, the first being the present proprietor, and then to Beane & Osborne, W. A. Beane & Company, then back to Judge Lowry, and then again to the present proprietor, La Porte Heffner, Colonel M. B. Hascall, Murray & Beane, and lastly to W. A. Beane, who has been sole proprietor since 1878, and who has been intimately connected with it more years than any man living or dead. We commenced with it in 1844, and with the exception of a few years have been with it ever since, a fraction over forty-three years.

"Fifty years ago to-day we were living in Benton and was eight years old and going to school to 'Old Dantrow,' as everybody called the 'schoolmaster.' The name teacher was not yet heard, in that neck of the woods at least. Several years later we commenced our career in the office. The older men around Benton at that time have all passed away, and the boys of that day are now men far advanced in life and are such men as John W. Irwin, R. D. and E. D. Irwin, David Darr, Ira and A. C. Jackson, the Weddells, the Longacres, the Butlers, the Kiblingers. Here in Goshen were W. A. Thomas, A. L. Hubbell, Milton Mercer, Joseph D. Knox, John L. Crary, H. W. Bissell, Smith Chamberlain, John L. and Abner Blue, all of whom were in the very flush of young manhood.

"We would delight to see the long roll of employes, compositors, devils and other 'operatives' that have been connected in one way or another since 1844. From memory we recall a few of them, as follows: Charlie Dunbar, J. S. Castle, Albert West, Alfred Wheeler, N. C. Devine, Scott, Washington Lightfoot, Henry K. Thomas, John Cook, William Stancliff, C. W. Stevens, Horace Harper, Wesley Crary, Thomas and Gardner Bouton, General Reuben Williams, Grove Bennett, W. C. and J. A. Blaine, William Coffin, H. W. Smith, Everett Abbott, Henry Furness, William McCoy, D. G. Lowry, Theodore Moore, Ben. Hattle, Napoleon Heefner, Guy Malcom, H. S. Fassett, E. M. Herr, James H. Banning, Am. Shilling, Joe Mikesell, Frank and Harris Murray, William Jernegan, R. D. Jillson, Milo D. Chamberlain, Eugene Martin, W. H. Norton, Luther Waterson, Frank Rudy, W. W. Scherling, D. H. Wood, C. E. Beane, W. A. Shamory, Vallandingham, Ran-

dall, Joseph Waugh, L. H. Thompson, Fred Hascall, Aaron Williams, Thomas B. Starr, E. L. Barlow, Flemming, Frank W. Beane, J. A. Beane, Samuel Connell, Rollin Detrees, Sam Brenneman, Ed Blackman, John Devor, Lewis Carpenter, Casper Hett, Frank Pierce, Elmer McDowell, Charles Safford, John S. McDowell, Lafayette Byron, Fred Adams and Warren Hohn."

With the death of the venerable editor and publisher, W. A. Beane, in 1893, the *Democrat* passed under the control of his son, Joseph A. Beane, who had been connected with the practical work and management of the paper since 1880, and who has since maintained the *Democrat* at the high standard set by his father. At the time of his assuming control the *Democrat* was a weekly, as it had been during all its previous history. From 1893 to 1897 Mr. Beane served his fellow citizens as postmaster, at the same time directing his journal, and in December, 1897, he established the *Daily Democrat*, at that time the third daily in the city. A few years later the *Daily Times* was purchased by the *News*, and about coincident with that consolidation the *Democrat* came out as a semi-weekly, and has so continued.

The mechanical equipment of the *Democrat* is high class and modern in every particular. A linotype machine, procured at an expense of several thousand dollars, with one operator, performs the work which formerly busied a half dozen compositors. Power presses, a complete job department and all things needed for expeditious work maintain the *Democrat* in its leading position among the newspapers of the county and state. The editorial force of the *Democrat* consists of the following: J. A. Beane, editor and publisher; W. V. Fink, city editor; Will S. Davis and C. E. Kettring, reporters. Charles E. Smith is foreman of the press rooms and D. Afton Letherman is linotype operator.

The Goshen *News-Times*, under this title, has existed only since the consolidation in 1902 of the Goshen *Times* and the Goshen *News*. The *News-Times* is owned by a stock company. O. W. Kinnison is president of the company, O. M. Kinnison, vice-president and circulation manager, and Martin Starr is manager and editor. The city editor is B. G. Whitehead, assisted by Frederick W. Morrice and Claude Cornell as reporters. Fred Menhert is foreman of the bindery, the foreman of the press room is Chester Leas, foreman of the job department is Harry Lyons, and newspaper foreman Mose Cotherman. The entire force necessary to collect news, to edit the different departments, to

manage the business, to circulate the issues, and to perform the mechanical work, contains the names of thirty persons. The *News-Times* is not only one of the foremost papers of northern Indiana from the point of view of subscription list and general equipment, but exerts a potent influence in public and business affairs. Its editor, Martin V. Starr, is one of the clean-cut, enterprising business men of Goshen, and it is due to his executive and organizing ability that this journal has experienced such rapid and substantial progress in all its departments.

The mechanical equipment of the *News-Times* has kept pace with the best improvements in the modern art of newspaper printing. That wonderful invention, the linotype, is a feature of this establishment and puts in type all the ordinary news matter. Then there are full sets of all kinds of movable types. Seven presses, three job presses, one pony press, and three large cylinder presses, are almost constantly rumbling in the effort to turn out the large bulk of printed matter used in the daily and semi-weekly editions of the paper and for business purposes. The bindery department, the only one in Goshen, is one of the best in this section of the state. Gas and steam power are employed for power.

An important institution in connection with the *News-Times* is the bookstore, which takes up most of the ground floor of the *News-Times* building. Everything in the book line can be found on its shelves and an extensive line of stationery and stationer's supplies are carried in stock. The picture department is an attractive feature and a choice display of art novelties are carried. The wall paper and picture framing departments are in the hands of capable men and careful attention is given to orders. All of the periodicals can be found here and it is, in truth, a Twentieth Century bookstore.

The history of the Goshen *News*, up to the time of its consolidation, was thus given in an historical edition of that paper in 1901:

From a struggling weekly in 1882, the News Printing Company has grown to its present splendid proportions. The company now publishes a daily, mid-weekly and weekly, besides conducting a large job printing establishment, book bindery and bookstore. Modern machinery is in use in all of the departments and from a force of two in 1882, an increase has been made to twenty employes at the present time.

February 9, 1882, the first number of *The Goshen Weekly News* was issued, the name having been changed from *The Independent*. In size it was a six column quarto, being the largest paper in the county at that time. The plant which forms the nucleus of the present large

establishment had had quite a history prior to the time when *The News* was first issued from the press. J. P. Prickett started the first paper with the original outfit in January, 1875, at Syracuse and it was known as the Syracuse *Enterprise*, an eight column folio. Thos. A. Starr, the founder of *The News*, was employed in the mechanical department of the paper. Within a few months the plant was moved to Milford, by F. J. McAlpine, who had secured the ownership. The name of the paper was changed to *The Independent*. In 1876, Geo. T. Ager and O. A. Rhine, both of Goshen, purchased the plant and moved the office to this city, where it was continued as the Goshen *Independent*. After four years spent in Ohio in the newspaper business, Mr. Starr returned to Goshen in 1882 and purchased the plant on which he had worked in previous years and this formed the nucleus of the present large plant. The same old hand press, the same old type and furniture, that had done duty down at Syracuse, printed the first copy of *The News*. A steam power press, new type and furniture were at once added to the plant and within six months the circulation had shown a remarkable increase. Prior to the time of starting the *Daily News*, the circulation of the weekly had reached nearly 2,500.

Coming from Hicksville, Ohio, in 1883, where he had disposed of his interest in a thriving weekly, Mr. M. V. Starr, the present editor and manager of the News Printing Company, purchased an interest in the business with his brother and on December 10, 1883, the Goshen *Daily News* made its initial bow to the public and for eighteen years has been working for the advancement of the city. In 1884, the building which *The News* now occupies was erected and with the business office a small stock of goods and stationery was installed. Within a short time the job printing establishment of Starr Bros. was purchased and embodied in the newspaper plant. In 1886, an addition to the building was erected and a book bindery was installed. Two years later a further addition to the building was made, to the alley in the rear, and the building is now 166 feet in depth. As the business increased more machinery was added from year to year. In December, 1894, a Thorne type-setting machine was installed and at present the plant is modern in every respect. The *Mid-Weekly* was launched this same year, 1894. The mechanical part includes three cylinder presses, jobbers, folding machines, and a full complement of type and furniture necessary in the conduct of the large business which *The News* enjoys. The building is heated by steam and lighted by

electricity. The editorial rooms are arranged with the idea of time-saving and are very convenient. The bindery is located on the second floor and modern machinery is in use in that department.

The history of the Goshen *Times*, the other component member of the consolidation, is thus given:

The Goshen *Times* was founded in 1855. E. W. Metcalf, the first proprietor, sold his interest to Dr. E. W. H. Ellis and C. W. Stevens. Copeland and Cole secured the plant in June, 1862, and in November, 1863, Cole was succeeded by H. W. Smith. William M. Starr purchased the paper in 1867. A half interest was purchased by Dr. Henry J. Beyerle in 1877, and Mr. Starr retired in 1880, Dr. Beyerle becoming sole owner. Associated with him in later years were his two sons, A. R. and L. H., and finally the paper was transferred to Lincoln H. Beyerle. The *Times* issued a daily in 1882, but suspended in a few weeks, and was revived August 17, 1886. In September, 1899, W. H. Ragan and W. S. Gard purchased the *Times* plant, Mr. Gard retiring in November, 1900.

The history of the Elkhart *Truth* from its inception is thus set forth in an issue of the *Truth* in 1900:

Truth was founded October 15, 1889, by Hon. C. G. Conn, the noted band instrument manufacturer of Elkhart. A large job printing establishment was installed at the same time in connection with the newspaper plant. It was issued as a morning paper for several months until the *Sentinel* was absorbed, when it was changed to an afternoon paper, remaining as such ever since. The principles of *Truth* were announced in the first issue: Democratic in politics, devoted to the interests of workingmen, freedom of speech, and freedom at the polls, and it has always strictly adhered to these principles, advocating and being successful in bringing about many local reforms.

On the day of its first issue, October 15, 1889, *Truth* appeared in size as a six column folio, with an eight page edition upon Saturdays. Owing to an increase in advertising patronage, within a month of its first issue, the size was increased upon November 19, 1889, to a seven column folio. A full telegraphic service was being used, and again, upon December 10, 1889, the paper was enlarged to an eight column folio.

At the time of the issue of the daily, the *Weekly Truth* was also established, and its publication has continued ever since. The circula-

tion is largely throughout Elkhart county. On December 10 of the same year the headlines read, "Elkhart and Goshen," and both cities were covered by carrier boys.

Wednesday, February 12, 1890, the *Daily Sentinel* was absorbed and *Truth* commenced to be issued as an afternoon paper, with a Sunday edition issued at midnight Saturday. Since that date the paper has been published in the afternoons, but the Sunday edition was soon abandoned. Upon April 1, 1899, the size of *Truth* was increased to a six column folio and is now published in that form.

The paper was issued the first two years from an office in the Blackburn block. December 15, 1891, the plant was moved into the commodious quarters now occupied by the paper at No. 308 South Main street, which was built especially for newspaper and publishing purposes.

An attractive front discloses the home of *Truth*. The business and editorial offices are commodious. The first floor, rear, contains the composing rooms and bindery. In the basement three modern cylinder presses, besides several jobbers, are in constant use. The stock room occupies the front of the basement.

The Bristol *Banner*, one of the dominant Republican organs of the county and with the exception of one and perhaps more unimportant and ephemeral sheets the only paper Bristol has ever had, was founded in 1877, as a local newspaper and neutral in politics, by Cyrus F. Mosier, father of the present editor, and Frank G. Shutts. Later, when the entire control of the paper came, by purchase, into the hands of Mr. Mosier, the *Banner* was at once placed in the ranks of Republicanism and since 1881 has been a vigilant and stanch supporter of the Grand Old Party and the principles it represents.

Bristol as a prosperous town owes much to this enterprising journal, which has been conducted with an eye single to the permanent growth and welfare of the beautiful little commercial center on the St. Joseph. The history of the Banner is that of one of the few successful newspapers. It has twenty-five hundred weekly readers, its columns are considered an excellent advertising medium for business concerns in all parts of the state, and for a town of six hundred people the *Banner's* long and successful career has not often been excelled. The present editor, in view of the present success of his paper, takes a pardonable pride in what has been accomplished and at the same time

does not hesitate to acknowledge that his enterprise, like all similar newspaper ventures, has had its ups and downs and varied fortunes. One of the very creditable parts of the *Banner's* record is the fact of its continuous ownership in one family, and also that the plant to-day occupies the same room in which the paper was founded twenty-eight years ago. The Mosier family still own the business, and the *Banner* is edited and published by Hon. H. H. Mosier, son of the founder. The *Banner* has played an important part in the politics of this section of the state, and both C. F. Mosier and his son, H. H., have been honored by their party by being sent to the Indiana general assembly, H. H. Mosier being the present representative of Elkhart county. The personal histories of the father and son will be found elsewhere in this volume.

The newspaper history of Millersburg begins with the *Press*, which was founded about 1872 and published by W. S. Unger, now deceased. This public print did not long survive.

On August 24, 1876, was founded the Millersburg *Enterprise*, by Joel P. Heatwole, now an ex-congressman of Minnesota. When Mr. Heatwole moved from Millersburg in 1878 the *Enterprise* dropped into the newspaper limbo and was never brought to light again.

The Millersburg *Grit*, the present journalistic sheet which represents Millersburg with so much public spirit and effective leadership, was established in 1892, by W. S. Taylor, who in the following year was succeeded by W. B. Barnard. Mr. Barnard, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume and who is one of the enterprising business men of his town, has continued the *Grit* up to the present time and has succeeded in infusing more than ordinary interest and journalistic spice into its editorial make-up. The *Grit* is a weekly, and stands for the best interests of the town and county.

In Middlebury Joel P. Heatwole, after leaving the journalistic field of Millersburg, founded in 1878 the Middlebury *Record*. Newspaper history is seldom continuous, and about 1883 we find that Middlebury is represented by the *Independent*, which about 1886 came under the ownership of H. W. Hixon. J. W. Blakemole edited the sheet two years for Mr. Hixon and then bought the entire concern. Soon afterward J. R. Rheubottom bought the *Independent* and maintained its hebdomedal functions until 1893, when he went to Wakarusa, however,

leaving his son in charge of the *Independent* for some time. Since the Rheubottoms left W. O. Eldridge has published the *Independent*.

The newspaper history of New Paris ended in a tragedy. On March 25, 1899, was issued the first number of the New Paris *Record*. Its editor and publisher was E. L. Graham, who was evidently quite a capable young man, and the *Record* was a clean and creditably edited paper. He performed practically all the duties of the publication alone, and one day, about a year after he began the paper, some of the citizens found him dead in his press room. He had been almost instantly killed by the lever of his hand press flying back and striking him in the head. Since that sad event no newspaper has been started in the town.

Wakarusa has a more extensive list of newspaper enterprises than the other smaller centers of the county. In May, 1874, the Wakarusa *Sun* shed its first rays on the people of that community. Dr. Owen St. Clair, who died in 1877, was its proprietor, and it was published on Thursday, a five-column folio. On his death the concern went to a Mr. Brubaker and then to John Firestone, who conducted it about a year, after which it seems to have gone into total and permanent eclipse.

Then there was the Wakarusa *Clipper*. Not often do the archives of journalism present such a queer piece of editorial enterprise as this. Several copies are still extant, Volume I, No. 4, being dated January, 1875. It was issued monthly, subscription price twenty-five cents distinctly stated as "in advance," and the editor and publisher, whose name appears on the title page is J. H. Wonderlin. The *Clipper* contained four pages, each five by six inches, and in make-up and reading matter it deserves a unique place in Elkhart county journalism. Squire Harrington sometimes lent his assistance in setting type, and he relates that when the supply of "lower case" ran out the letters needed were placed in caps; as a result we find something like this—"ciTizeNs."

In 1893 was founded the Wakarusa *Tribune*, by Mr. J. R. Rheubottom, already mentioned as having been previously connected with the Middlebury *Independent*. His son, D. A. Rheubottom, shortly afterward joined him, and now is the active head of the enterprise. The *Tribune* is a seven-column quarto, showing excellent mechanical make-up, and ably edited, making good its claim to print all the news. Its circulation is about twelve hundred copies each week, a very large circu-

lation for the size of its home town. Ed Molenhour is foreman and several persons assist in the work of publication.

The Wakarusa *Citizen* was established by C. T. and C. A. Smith, the first issue being dated January 3, 1902. It continued under Smith Brothers until the following November, when Mr. Rufus Ehret became its financial manager. After continuing this arrangement until April, 1903, Mr. Ehret took full control of the enterprise and has since filled the editorial chair with the exception of three months. The *Citizen* is a weekly news-sheet, independent in politics. Mr. Ehret is ably assisted by Miss Eathie Kline, who has a thorough understanding of the multitude of duties connected with the publication of a country newspaper.

Founded only a few years after the town, and keeping pace with its wonderful material development and growth, the Nappanee *News* is one of the most progressive and high-class newspapers in northern Indiana. The original germ of this enterprise may be traced to the old Wakarusa *Sun*, already described. The *Sun* plant was moved from Wakarusa to Nappanee by Anson B. Smith, who, on March 1, 1878, issued the first number of the Nappanee *Weekly News*. Mr. Smith retired after a year, and he is now a publisher in an Ohio town and also an ex-mayor of the place. The onus of the editorial position then devolved upon Mr. Whitman and E. D. Stoner, the former of whom is now station agent for the B. and O. road at this point. When Whitman retired William H. Holdeman became Stoner's partner, and on July 29, 1880, Holdeman appears as sole editor and publisher. The paper was then issued as a five-column quarto.

In January, 1888, Mr. Holdeman's proprietary interest was purchased by G. N. Murray, the son of the famous Elkhart county editor, C. L. Murray. Mr. Murray had just come from the business management of the Goshen *News*, and the first issue of the Napannee paper under his name was that of February 2d. The *News* in the meantime had been made a large folio sheet, and Mr. Murray changed it to a six-column quarto. Mr. Murray, whose interesting biography with that of his father appears elsewhere in this volume, has continued in successful control of the *News* to the present writing. He has a two-story building devoted almost entirely to his newspaper interests, having a first-class bookstore in connection. The official force of the *News* is as follows: G. N. Murray, editor and publisher; J. R. Murray, assis-

tant editor; Miss Meta Frazier, bookkeeper; Miss Mary T. Murray, compositor; and Gale Best and Clara Swihart, apprentices. One of the most creditable special issues ever gotten out by Elkhart county journals is that of the Nappanee *News* entitled "Industrial Nappanee," which speaks more highly than words can of the finished workmanship and the editorial skill of the proprietor of the *News* and his able assistants.

Nappanee supports another newspaper under the title of the Nappanee *Advance*. This was established in 1892 by W. H. Holdeman, who soon sold it to a Mr. Stevens, from whom, in turn, its control passed to D. O. Batchelor, who has been editor and publisher for the past seven years.

We have already noticed several newspaper enterprises which came to an untimely, or timely, end, although they have either served as broken links in the chain of journalistic enterprise, or, phoenix-like, some other paper has arisen from their ashes. An excursion into the newspaper graveyard of Elkhart county enables us to decipher the obituaries of several defunct press organs, although several, having existed for a more or less ephemeral purpose, are no longer remembered by name even by those vitally interested. It has been said that it is the easiest thing in the world to start a newspaper. That there is a sad sequel to that pert aphorism is evident from the fact that, taken by and large, the continuously and really successful papers are always much in the minority as compared with all in existence. It is to fulfill the purpose of this history that we here make a few notes concerning several of these journals.

The exact status of the *Northern Indianian* in the early newspaper history of the county cannot be definitely ascertained. There are a few bound copies in the possession of Editor Beane of the *Democrat*, and it is from these that this partial history is compiled. No. 23 of Volume I is dated June 25, 1840, and is published by L. P. Johnson. C. L. Murray assumed control with the issue of November 28, 1840, and he turned over the editorial duties to another representative of the owners in August, 1841, on his appointment to the office of postmaster. The following issues had the name of C. W. McKenzie as editor. But in the following November, on his removal from the postmastership, Mr. Murray resumed the editorial management. Then early in 1842 Thomas G. Harris became editor. In June, 1842, it began to be issued

twice a week. The last number of the *Indianian* (at least of those preserved by Mr. Beane) is dated April 4, 1844. It seems that during at least a part of the period of existence of the *Indianian* the Goshen *Democrat* had suspended publication; for, in the issue of April 15, 1841, the editor of the *Indianian* mentions the reappearance of the Goshen *Democrat* under the charge of Dr. Ellis, and reminds the latter, with well sustained dignity, that Goshen and vicinity could not support, by actual patronage and without private contributions, more than one hebdomedal.

The Goshen *Weekly Advertiser* issued its first number November 21, 1844, Brunson and Waugh being publishers, but the further career of this enterprise is not known.

To oppose the rising tide of Whiggism in this county Dr. E. W. H. Ellis published, during the campaign of 1840, the *Kinderhook Dutchman*, which was purely political in character.

The *Democratic Union* was established in 1867 by D. W. Sweet, and continued for some years as one of the organs of the Democracy at Elkhart.

About 1880 the Elkhart *County Journal* came into existence at Elkhart under the proprietorship of Hawk and Christophel.

The business of the Mennonite Publishing Company was established in the city of Chicago in January, 1864, by John F. Funk in an individual capacity, the periodical issues being the *Herald of Truth* and *Der Herold der Wahrheit*. In the spring of 1867 the originator of the business moved to Elkhart, with a complete newspaper outfit, and set up and operated the first cylinder press ever brought to Elkhart. In the fall of the same year he associated with himself his brother, A. K. Funk, and the business was run under the firm name of John F. Funk and Brother. In 1875 incorporation was effected under the name of the Mennonite Publishing Company. At the beginning the work of the establishment was performed by three or four persons, while at the present time the company does about ninety thousand dollars' worth of business annually. The present officers are John F. Funk, president; A. B. Kolb, vice-president; A. K. Funk, secretary and treasurer, and James A. Bell, general manager. The publications are all of a religious character. The first book was "The Martyrs Mirror," a history of the religious persecutions of several centuries ago, published in both English and German. The complete works of Menno Simon, on the Mennonite faith and practice, were also published here. Church hymnals

and other religious books form the bulk of their output, besides the various periodical publications, such as the *Herald of Truth*, weekly, the *Mennonitische Rundschau*, weekly, the *Young People's Paper*, monthly, the *Words of Cheer*, weekly, and the *Sunday-School Lesson Helps* and *German Quarterly*. The combined circulation of the papers amounts to fifteen thousand weekly, and 38,000 lesson helps are published each quarter.

Before concluding this chapter some mention is due the man who may fitly be termed the poet laureate of Elkhart county, whose verses, with their lilting meter, their intimate and appealing human nature, and true Indiana flavor, have been published in the metropolitan press and have obtained a wide acquaintance all over the country. Harry S. Chester was born in 1862, in Westfield, Massachusetts, came to Elkhart in 1881, served as city clerk of Elkhart four years, was county clerk four years, as one of the active Democrats of the county was sent a delegate to the National convention in 1892, and is now engaged in the monument business at Elkhart as a member of the firm of Cook and Chester. This tells the superficial aspects of his career, but his memory will rather be bound up with his poetry, and the expression of his own ambition is doubtless best told in this simple dedication:

"If this little book impart
Joy unto a single heart,
Better far for me than gold
Recompense a thousand fold."

From Mr. Chester's little volume published a few years ago, entitled "When the Light Goes Out, and Other Poems," we select two poems whose local associations make them especially appropriate in the history of Elkhart county.

OUT AT DUNLAP'S STATION.

Makes a fellow kind 'er blue walkin' through the place —
Never see a happy smile on a single face,
All the joy an' pleasure of other days is dead;
All the hope an' pluck an' grit an' energy is fled;
Hopes of better days ahead free from pain an' care
Long ago have vanished like bubbles in the air,
Those poor souls ain't livin'—jest exist from day to day—
Out at Dunlap's Station where the paupers stay.

"They're to blame for bein' there?"—Mebbe not, my friend—
Troubles sometime chase a man way up to the end.
Fortune ain't distributed in an equal way—
Some are sick an' poor in youth an' poorer when they're gray;
Others allers have their health an' never strike a bog,
An' fortune comes to them as slick as fallin' off a log,
Who's to blame for all the woes its pretty hard to say,
Out at Dunlap's Station where the paupers stay.

No man knows jest allers how misfortunes come about—
Lots of men have lost their grip in helpin' others out.
Some'll pray for God's own poor all penitent an' meek
An' squeeze a piece of money till you hear the eagle shriek.
'Taint no wonder they get rich an' keep away from debt,
Grabbin' everything in sight an' keepin' all they get—
Rather than be built like that I'd jest start out today
An' go to Dunlap's Station, where the paupers stay.

The world is fightin' shy of 'em an' leavin' 'em alone—
Ther's no one takes much notice of a pauper's sob and moan;
They've lost their independence an' they have no guidin' star
An' the world ain't goin to study what a pauper's feelin's are.
But there's a recompense for them that's equal to the best—
The world can't put a price upon a sweet eternal rest.
An' sleep'll come to them some time an' clear the clouds away—
Out at Dunlap's Station, where the paupers stay.

THE OLD ST. JOE.

Oh, the old St. Joe—
Oh, the dancing, glancing waters—how they ripple as they flow,
Softly singing liquid symphonies far sweeter to my ear
Than the melody of Mozart or the songs of Meyerbeer.
How the summer sunlight shimmers on its bright reflecting breast,
As it rolls along forever in a spirit of unrest.

Oh, the old St. Joe—
Oh, the wealth of blooming bushes and of willows bending low,
And the pretty, perfect paradise, the island set in green,
With its verdant shadows waving in the water's silver sheen;
And the graceful swallows twittering and sailing light and free,
Dipping down to kiss the wavelets as they dance away in glee.

Oh, the old St. Joe—
Oh, the shady swimming bayou where the boys were wont to go—
Oh, the happiness of childhood, oh, the joys we held so dear,
The pleasure of disporting in the waters bright and clear—
Forgetfulness may claim all else, but time can never dim
The memory of a boy's delight—a good, old-fashioned swim.

Oh, the old St. Joe—
When Luna's beaming beauty sheds a soft refulgent glow;
Oh, the music of the waters as they improvise a trill
In the running obligato to the plaintive whip-poor-will;
And the gentle zephyrs humming through the waving willow trees—
How they fill the soul with echoes of a hundred harmonies.

Oh, the old St. Joe—
Like the future generations that are yet to come and go,
Forever and forever shall its waters flow away
In a never failing current as they flow along to-day,
And lovers of old nature's brightest work will learn to know
The many matchless beauties of the old St. Joe.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE MEDICAL AND LEGAL PROFESSIONS.

I hold every man a debtor to his profession; from the which as men of course do seek to receive countenance and profit, so ought they of duty to endeavor themselves by way of amends to be a help and ornament thereunto.

—Bacon.

Formerly the learned professions were considered to be the law, medicine, and divinity; lately they have been considered as including also mechanical engineering, teaching, music and the fine arts, etc. Elkhart county has always been well represented in these professions, though in an early day many of the incumbents would hardly be called learned. Elsewhere in this volume, in the chapter on churches, we have described the work and mentioned many representatives of the ministry, so that this chapter may be devoted in almost its entirety to those who have espoused vocations of the law and medicine.

MEDICINE.

The early followers of Aesculapius, in Elkhart county as elsewhere, were in the main honest, practical and sympathetic men. Without the advantages of broad technical training such as are within reach of the medical aspirant of the present day, without the vast heritage of accumulated experience, analyzed and classified for application to every morbid condition of mankind, the pioneer physician had to compensate for his narrowness of professional vision and skill by a pervasive sympathy and inspiring cheerfulness. Most of the practice was done by doctors who followed their profession as an adjunct to the more necessary—to their own welfare—occupation of tilling the new soil or merchandising or any other of the trades or activities by which the early settlers gained a living. There were, proportionately, fewer "town doctors," and there was little matter of distinction between the medical class and any other body of citizens, for, as we have seen elsewhere, men's wants were fewer and simpler in those days and were provided for by each individual for himself, community work not yet being specialized. Some of these "farmer doctors" were college graduates and men of considerable attainments, though necessarily rough in exterior, and, although handi-

capped for want of appliances, were perhaps as fully competent to combat the diseases incident to those conditions as our more modern physicians are to combat our more modern diseases. For it is a well known scientific truth that many of the refinements and advantages of modern civilization are really violations of the natural laws, which bring about their own diseases or punishment.

The diseases of those times were principally malaria caused by lack of drainage in the county; bronchitis and pneumonia, due to exposure incident to their mode of life, and diarrhœa and dysentery induced by their coarse fare. Contagious diseases on account of the isolation of the settlers had little opportunity to spread. Heroic treatment was accorded the patients of old-time doctors. There is an instance mentioned, not in this county, however, where a patient suffering from a "blocked bowel" was given one hundred grains of calomel at a single dose, and, strange to say, there was recovery from both the ailment and the dosage. Dr. A. C. Jackson, of Goshen, who is, in point of years in continuous practice, the oldest physician in the county, witnesses to the extensive use of calomel by regular physicians, and also of quinine, which was generally used for the very prevalent attacks of fever and ague, and when quinine was not procurable calomel was the ready substitute. The custom of bleeding, which originated hundreds of years ago and for long years was a co-ordinate branch of the barber's trade along with shaving and hair-cutting—hence the striped barber pole—was not yet in complete desuetude fifty years ago. Dr. Jackson has in his possession the old lance which he used when he began the practice of medicine nearly sixty years ago. Blistering was a method of treatment considered very efficacious for some cases. In cases of childbirth the old women of the community were summoned, and physicians were seldom called.

The earliest physicians traveled about on horseback. There were no telephones by which medical assistance could be summoned to remote parts of the rural district, and hence, up to recent years, the sight of a flying horseman hastening to town was a signal to the neighbors that some one was ill in the horseman's family. An hour or so later back would come the physician, muffled up beyond recognition during the severe winter season or bespattered with mud from hard riding over the miry thoroughfares which then prevailed throughout the county. There were no carriages, and if there had been they would have been useless, because of the rough and muddy roads, all of which were

scarcely more than trails cut through the woods. The distances traveled in reaching the sufferers was long, because the roads wound about so much, and often the delay in getting the doctor was so great that the patient was dead before he could arrive. The roads had to be cut around ponds and marshes and other obstructions, and Dr. Jackson tells of having to go four miles around a swamp in order to pass from the home of one farmer to that of another, while straight across the distance was only half a mile. Sometimes after heavy rains the streams would be swollen and bridges floated away, which necessitated a long detour in order to arrive at the destination. But numberless and arduous as were the difficulties which beset the pioneer practitioner—and only a few of the hardships have been mentioned here, so that the picture is quite inadequate to reveal the hard life of our first doctors—it is to the lasting honor of the rugged character and faithful devotion to duty of those men that no call for help, matter not where it was or what its answering meant in the way of personal hardship, was refused.

The pioneer physician of Goshen was Dr. Johnson Latta, uncle of the late Dr. M. M. Latta, who died here in 1899. Dr. Johnson Latta is described as being a large, well built, finely proportioned and rather handsome man, with a wholesomeness of character and a physical vitality which made him a welcome visitor at every home in the county. After practicing a number of years and reaching an advanced age, he retired from practice and returned to his old home at Hawpatch, LaGrange county, where he died. His nephew, Dr. M. M. Latta, succeeded him, about 1840, and continued uninterruptedly until 1897. He was not only a physician but a man of affairs and figured prominently in the history of his city and county.

Contemporaries of Dr. Johnson Latta were Dr. William Matchette and Dr. Joseph Grover, and these three comprised the "regular" physicians of this vicinity for some years. Also there were several quack doctors, among whom was a Dr. Parks, who came here from Hawpatch, and who afterward took a regular course of medicine.

The medical profession had no regulations at that time, neither imposed by the state nor, to any large degree, inherent in the fraternity. The strict code of professional ethics which now governs with greater power than any system of law had been scarcely formulated at that time. The state took no cognizance whatever of the profession as such. There were no requirements as to length and extent of preparation. Any one who had enough faith in his own knowledge and skill could set him-

self up in practice, and after reading one or two medical books some individuals would offer their services to the healing of mankind. Herbs and roots supplied the materia medica which, according to various formulas, were decocted by certain persons for the healing of man and beast, and several of these so-called "herb doctors" have achieved distinction in the county and were relied upon, in the treatment of certain cases, with as implicit confidence as ever imposed in the regular practitioners.

When traveling about the country on horseback the physicians carried their medicine, surgical instruments, etc., in a saddle-bag, which was an important part of their equipment. Dr. A. C. Jackson was one of these saddle-bag physicians, and, now at the age of eighty odd years and still practicing, he forms one of the interesting characters that bridge the past with the present. He began practicing in 1847, at Galveston, now Clunette, in Kosciusko county, but a year later returned to this, his native county. He formed a partnership with Dr. M. M. Latta, upon the dissolution of which, in 1861, Dr. Jackson practiced with his brother William until the death of the latter from blood poisoning in July, 1862. Continuing his practice until 1870, Dr. Jackson was then interested in banking for about ten years, since which time he has continued his place in the profession. Dr. Jackson obtained his professional education at Indianapolis Medical College in the winters of 1843-44-45 while his father was a member of the legislature.

One of the early "farmer doctors," whose professional skill as well as his personal character are still well remembered about Goshen, was Dr. Jacob Cornell, who began practice about 1848. He lived five miles northeast of Goshen, and his familiar figure, mounted on a good horse, was seen almost daily in some part of the large territory covered by his practice, and he continued making his professional calls on horseback even in later years. He died at Goshen in 1884.

The first physician at Elkhart was, of course, the revered Havilah Beardsley, the founder of the town. His prominence in industrial and civic affairs, and especially his absorbing duties connected with the promotion of the town at the Forks, gave him little opportunity for active practice, so that it is in other departments of this history where his name and career are most appropriately considered. The first doctor devoting particular attention to the profession was Dr. Kenyon, who settled in the village in 1834.

Another physician whose activity as a citizen and as a man of

affairs has left a greater impress upon the history of his county than his professional career was Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, the one-time county auditor, prominent in Elkhart county journalism and politics. Born in New York state in 1815, the son of a doctor, educated for the profession under excellent preceptors and schools and receiving his diploma at the age of nineteen, he came to northern Indiana in 1836 and in 1838 arrived in Elkhart, where, according to his statement, at that time every house was a hospital. He had known as many as eleven persons to be sick in a single room fifteen feet square. Even before coming to this county he had served in public office and had been connected with various newspaper enterprises, and his activity in this county was mainly identified with public affairs. He served as county auditor, later was elected auditor of the state, had an interest in one way or another with nearly every paper published at Goshen up to forty years ago, and, taken by and large, his is one of the most versatile and interesting careers that adorned the early medical profession in this county.

Lack of space forbids anything like a complete account of the early physicians of this county and their eventful careers. Most of the old-time doctors are dead, or have retired and left the field to a younger generation, although their early work and beneficent influence will always form an important part of the story of development and progress of the county. A contemplation of the lives of these noble pioneers recalls these lines from Carleton's "Country Doctor":

> "But perhaps it still is better that his busy life is done;
> He has seen old views and patients disappearing one by one."

One other character we must mention in this connection, as one who has survived the flight of years since pioneer times, and who, still living, represents in person an epoch of which the present generation can form only an inadequate conception. Dr. William W. Wickham, though no longer connected with the active work of his profession and spending only a part of his time in this county, began practicing at Goshen in 1847. He was born in New York state in 1820 and gained his medical education under private preceptors while following a mechanical trade for a livelihood. He is one of the best known old citizens and doctors of Elkhart county. The names of many other early representatives of the medical profession will be found in the histories of the different towns of the county and in various connections, for, as has been indicated, the early physicians were oftentimes equally promi-

nent or even more so as citizens and in other walks of life than in their own profession.

It will interest the present constituency of Elkhart county medical men to know that a flourishing medical society existed here in the forties. Of the Union Medical Society of Northern Indiana—for such was the name of this body—E. W. H. Ellis was president and M. M. Latta secretary when the third semi-annual meeting was held at the village of Benton in November, 1847. The principal paper and discussion concerned the use and abuse of mercury. There was also an address on non-paying patrons. At the meeting of the society in June, 1848, at Goshen, Dr. Chamberlain read a paper on the nature and causes of congestion, Dr. Jackson spoke on the influence of cold in producing disease, and Dr. Parks read a paper on pneumonia. The officers chosen for the year were: E. W. H. Ellis, president; R. Willard, vice-president; M. M. Latta, recording secretary; P. Henkel, corresponding secretary; S. B. Kyler, treasurer; and Chamberlain, Jackson, Willard, Fowler, Kyler, censors.

Nearly sixty years after the meetings just recorded we find the Elkhart County Medical Society with a splendid membership, embracing practically all the physicians of the county and through their unity of action and counsel maintaining their professional work abreast of the phenomenal progress which the science is making during these latter years. During the regular season of 1904-05 the society held ten monthly meetings, at each of which some important subject was taken up by some member and treated in writing; this followed by the report of a case exemplifying the subject matter of the paper; and then a general discussion open to all members. The officers of the society during the past year were: I. W. Short, president; J. A. Cook, vice-president; A. C. Yoder, secretary-treasurer; I. J. Becknell, C. M. Eisenbeiss and A. C. Yoder, censors.

The present membership of the Elkhart County Medical Society, including practically a representation of the personnel of the profession in the county at this writing, contains the following names:

At Goshen: E. E. Ash, I. J. Becknell, J. A. Cook, S. A. Edmands, Frances M. Ihrig, A. J. Irwin, H. K. Lemon, D. L. Miller, B. F. Whitmer, G. A. Whippy, W. B. and M. K. Kreider, A. C. Yoder. W. O. Vallette, dentist.

At Elkhart: B. F. Kuhn, J. W. Kistner, R. L. Lockwood, H. A. Mumaw, R. M. Murphy, W. A. Neal, I. W. Short, G. W. Spohn, G.

F. Washburne, J. A. Work, F. N. Dewey, M. M. Eckleman, F. C. Eckleman, A. L. Fisher, J. C. Fleming, C. W. Frink, C. D. Goodrich, R. Q. Haggerty, G. B. Hoopingarner, G. W. Hauenstein, William Gabel, W. H. Thomas; and dentists, S. M. Cummings, Frank Adams, M. Pounder, J. F. Werner, G. E. Zinn.

Bristol: C. E. Dutrow and H. M. Hall. New Paris: C. M. Eisenbeiss, Samuel Eisenbeiss, James Mathews, S. W. Walters, G. M. Brothers. Nappanee: M. D. Price and W. A. Price. Millersburg: W. H. Rieman and J. A. Snapp. Wakarusa: A. S. Sensenich, N. C. Bauman, S. C. Wagner, LaMar Knepple. Middlebury: B. F. Teters, M. A. Farver.

THE ELKHART COUNTY BAR.

The Elkhart county bar has never lacked men of distinction by reason of sound ability, depth of learning, forensic skill, and active, virile character. Such men have honored the profession, have upheld the dignity of law and its institutions, and have been the strongest guarantee of healthful progress in all the lines of human activity. So broad is the field of modern jurisprudence, so peculiar and vital its expression and practice, that its ablest representatives are by no means confined to one locality, nor any one locality necessarily without several leaders in counsel and court practice. It is not to our purpose here to state the distinctive merits of the various representatives of the county bar both past and present, but rather to mention briefly those who have represented their profession, if not in an eminent degree, at least with that share of success and honor which has made their names worthy of record in the history of the county.

A new country demands administrative and executive ability rather than technical legal knowledge and skill, and for this reason regular practicing attorneys play a small part in the history of the county except in connection with such offices as required legal training for the proper discharge of their duties, and even there common sense and impartial judgment were more important than a heart-to-heart acquaintance with Blackstone. The circuit court which convened for the transaction of business arising in Elkhart county in November, 1830, was presided over by William Latta and Peter Diddy, associate judges. The former, who was born in 1801, and died in 1847, came to this county in 1828. He was one of the most successful business men in the county, but was not trained in the law. The same was no doubt true of many of the incumbents of judicial and administrative offices during that early period.

One of the first acts of Judge Charles H. Test in assuming the office of president judge of the sixth judicial circuit in April, 1831, was to admit to practice in his court three members of the Michigan bar. A few months later the bar of the county was increased by the admission of the following: John Sevey, Elisha Egbert, D. H. Colerick, M. Ray, William J. Brown and J. S. Newman. Among the early lawyers who had their offices at Goshen were Henry Cooper and Joseph L. Jernegan. They are the only law firm mentioned in the old Goshen *Express* of 1837, a notice of dissolution of partnership appearing in one of the issues of that year.

In a paper entitled "Goshen Sixty Years Ago," read before the Historical Society by P. M. Henkel, the following paragraphs give us an interesting view of the courts and some members of the bar during the forties.

"The old court house, now a thing of the past," says Mr. Henkel, "stood in the middle of the public square, then unfenced. A short sketch of this venerable old building may not be uninteresting at this time. Jacob Studebaker had the contract for its building. For this purpose he wended his way to Dayton, Ohio, where he took exact measurement of the Dayton court house and duplicated the same for Elkhart county.

"The first courts were held semi-annually, spring and fall, and were limited to two weeks each term. Samuel Sample of South Bend was the presiding officer, with two associates, Joseph Beane and William Latta. The legal fraternity of that day consisted of Eben Chamberlain, Thomas G. Harris and Michael C. Daugherty, while Jonathan Liston and Joseph L. Jernegan of South Bend were among the regular attendants of the court. A separate court for the transaction of probate business was held at regular intervals and presided over by Samuel P. Beebe of Elkhart. Dr. E. W. H. Ellis was auditor and held his office in a small wooden building just north of the public square. Elbridge Chamberlain filled the office of recorder and kept his records in a small building on the west end of a lot owned by James H. Barnes. Thomas Thomas was clerk of the court, and his son William A. performed the duty of deputy and held the office in the upper part of the court house. Elias Carpenter was county treasurer and performed the duty of collecting taxes at his residence, as there was no other place provided to perform that duty."

Judge Beebe, mentioned by Mr. Henkel, was the character of Elk-

hart during the early days; he had been originally a merchant, but was then settled to the occupation of farmer, and had been elected to the office of probate judge. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, of great good sense and correct habits, and of honorable principles; but withal a free thinker in religion, and a practical joker. He had a nickname for everybody, but a warm hand for his friends. He discharged the duties of his office with eminent ability and impartiality, but more men feared than loved him.

Ebenezer M. Chamberlain for many years held a commanding position at the bar of this county as well as in public life. Born in Maine in 1805, he taught school as a means of entrance into the law, was admitted to the bar in 1833, and shortly afterward came to Elkhart county. A Democrat, he was elected to the legislature in 1835, to the state senate in 1839, in 1843 was chosen presiding judge of the ninth district, and re-elected in 1851, but resigned in the same year to go to congress as the representative of the tenth district.

Judge Chamberlain was a conspicuous example of the men who left their impress on the jurisprudence of the state, and were largely influential for good in different phases of the early growth and development of Indiana. Those were the days when the lawyers used to ride on horseback from one county to another on the circuit, put up at the hotel, and attend the session of court. They used to tell stories and have jolly times. Under such circumstances the character of each man was very apt to crop out, and every lawyer came to be understood very well. None of the legal pioneers remain, for they were as a rule in the prime of life when they came to associate themselves with the legal affairs of the county. Even those who were regarded as the principal legal factors in the county twenty-five years ago have since suffered much in the changes incident to death or age. A quarter of a century ago the bar of the county was represented by such individuals and firms as Baker and Mitchell, M. F. Shuey, I. A. Simmons, Vanfleet and Bickel, J. W. Irwin, George W. Best, Osborn and Herr, Wilson and Davis, A. W. Simmons, Delos N. Weaver, I. N. Hall, Col. Johnson, O. H. Main, O. T. Chamberlain, Lewis Wanner, W. L. Stonex, A. H. Johnson, H. V. Curtis, I. N. Everett, C. C. Gilmore, M. E. Meader, Otis D. Thompson, Livy Chamberlain, E. R. Kerstetter, Zook Brothers, D. N. Leib, C. F. Shuey, James H. State, M. I. Beck, A. F. Wilden, Milo S. Hascall, H. C. Dodge, Bartholomew, G. T. Barney.

Reference to the present list of Elkhart county attorneys will show

the changes that have occurred in the legal personnel of the county in these years. Many new names have come into prominence, of men fitted to maintain and advance yet higher the standard of the past, whose talents, whose industry, whose devotion to the best ideals of the profession are not less worthy of admiration and honor than those same qualities in their predecessors. And, happy to say, there are still living some of the powerful characters whose careers attained the zenith of usefulness in the years before the present. There is George T. Barney, more than fourscore years of age, who has been identified with the legal profession in Elkhart nearly forty years; Judge Baker, of the Federal court, now past seventy years, is one of the most eminent of the legal profession whether in county, state or nation; and, for so long a time connected with the Elkhart county bar, and at the time of his death its oldest living representative, was Judge Henry D. Wilson. Born in 1829, Judge Wilson came to Goshen in 1864, and was the first mayor of the city of Goshen in 1868. Legally trained under the tutelage of Judge E. M. Chamberlain, another man of wonderful talent and conspicuous success as a member of the bar of this county, was John W. Irwin (see his sketch), who, locating in Goshen in 1849, occupied a premier position in legal circles throughout the latter half of the nineteenth century. Other names might be mentioned, hundreds of pages might be devoted to the bar alone, but here we must be content to mention a few names rather than afford a complete portrait of each personage who has conferred honor on the legal history of this county.

As affording a ground for comparison between the personnel of the bar of the present and that of the past century in our county, it would be interesting to note how far the careers of our legal fraternity in 1905 bear out the observations of Hon. James Bryce, M. P., concerning certain tendencies of the profession as differing from what he had observed thirty or thirty-five years ago. Says Mr. Bryce: "Lawyers now to a greater extent than formerly are business men, a part of the great organized system of industrial and financial enterprise. They are less than formerly the students of a particular kind of learning, the practitioners of a particular art. And they do not seem to be quite so much of a distinct professional class. Some one seventy years ago called them the aristocracy of the United States, meaning that they led public opinion in the same way as the aristocracy of England led opinion there. They still comprise a large part of the finest intellect of the nation. But one is told they do not take so keen an

interest in purely legal and constitutional questions as they did in the days of Story and Webster." It is certainly true that many of the best lawyers of this county take a foremost part in business; that is, commerce, industry and finance, but it is hardly possible to state in what degree that part is greater than a generation ago.

The active members of the bar of Elkhart county in 1905 are as follows: Ethan L. Arnold, L. L. Burris, Warren Berkey, David M. Best, L. H. Beyerle, George T. Barney, Clark Barney, Elisha A. Baker, Frank Brown, Livy Chamberlain, Orin M. Conley, William M. Charnley, Mitchell Charnley, Milo H. Cripe, Ira H. Church, James S. Drake, William J. Davis, Thomas A. Davis, William Dalton, Henry C. Dodge, James S. Dodge, James S. Dodge, Jr., Ethan A. Dausman, Anthony Deahl, B. F. Deahl, Otto E. Deal, A. E. Darling, L. A. Dennert, Perry A. Early, George W. Fleming, Charles E. Frank, J. B. Gattshall, M. M. Gallentine, William B. Hile, Schuyler C. Hubbell, William H. Hauenstein, James L. Harman, Samuel C. Harrington, L. D. Hall, George R. Harper, F. E. Hughes, A. J. Hoover, M. G. Hoover, Oscar Jay, Martin H. Kinney, H. W. Kantz, J. O. Kantz, George D. Lint, Charles W. Miller, Elmer E. Mummert, John W. Monschien, J. S. McEntaffer, J. D. Osborne, Robert E. Proctor, Clyde Raymer, Louis M. Simpson, James H. State, Benjamin G. Schaefer, Wilber L. Stonex, Earnest A. Skinner, Charles G. Sims, H. A. Stauffer, Glen R. Sawyer, George E. Shaw, Perry L. Turner, D. J. Troyer, William Theis, Vernon W. Vanfleet, Lou W. Vail, Louis Vanderlip, William E. Wider, Delos N. Weaver, Charles A. Wehmeyer, L. Burr Whippy, Aaron S. Zook, Edw. B. Zigler, Edgar L. Zigler. Law firms: Church and Shaw; Davis and Schaefer; Deahl and Deahl; Hughes and Arnold; Harman and Zigler; Hile and Baker; Miller, Drake and Hubbell; Raymer and Proctor; Skinner and Wider; Vanfleet and Vanfleet; Vail and Wehmeyer; Zook and Jay.

The Elkhart County Bar Association has the following officers for 1905: John M. Vanfleet, president; Aaron S. Zook, vice-president; Martin H. Kinney, secretary; William H. Charnley, treasurer. Executive Committee: E. A. Dausman, George T. Barney, P. L. Turner, V. W. Vanfleet. Grievance Committee: William B. Hile, Charles A. Wehmeyer, Charles E. Frank, Warren Berkey, Arthur E. Darling. Membership Committee: Lou W. Vail, A. S. Zook, J. B. Gattshall, James L. Harman, J. S. Dodge, Jr. Examining Committee: E. A. Dausman, B. F. Deahl, Vernon W. Vanfleet.

The Elkhart Circuit Court, as constituted during 1905, has the following officials: Judge, James S. Dodge; prosecuting attorney, William B. Hile; court reporter, L. H. Beyerle; probate commissioner, Daniel J. Troyer; deputy prosecuting attorney, L. L. Burris; clerk, Martin H. Kinney; deputy, George W. Fleming; assistant deputy, Ilah Davis; sheriff, A. Elmer Manning; deputy, Robert E. Chatten; court and jury bailiff, James M. Gowing.

CHAPTER XVIII.

EDUCATION.

Culture's hand
Has scattered verdure o'er the land,
And smiles and fragrance rule serene
Where barren wilds usurped the scene.
And such is man; a soil which breeds
Or sweetest flowers or vilest weeds:
Flowers lovely as the morning's light,
Weeds deadly as the aconite,
Just as his heart is trained to bear
The poisonous weed or flow'ret fair.

—Bowring.

In America the introduction of schools is not far behind the settlement of the country. The first constitution of Indiana, adopted in 1816, provided for education. Yet in an early day the cause advanced slowly. The first constitution made provision for the appointment of superintendent of school sections to take charge of and lease the school lands in the townships. In 1824 the general assembly passed an act to incorporate congressional townships and provide for public schools therein. The act provided for the election in each congressional township of three persons of the township to act as school trustees, to whom the control of the school lands and schools generally was given; and for the building of schoolhouses. Every able-bodied person in each school district who was over twenty-one years of age must work one day in each week, or else pay thirty-seven and one-half cents in lieu of a day's work, until the schoolhouse was built. Almost every session of the legislature witnessed some addition to or modification of the school law. Provision was made for the appointment of school examiners, but the examinations might be private, and the examiners were quite irresponsible. Under such circumstances it could not be expected that competent teachers be employed. Often the most trivial questions were asked a teacher, and this was called an examination. In many instances there was no examination at all—the teacher was simply asked to teach. However, it must be said that there was generally an endeavor on the part of the trustees to do the right thing; the fact is that, generally, competent teachers were not to be had. The original scheme of education embraced the district

Victor W. B. Hedgepeth.

schools, the state university, and the county academy as intermediate between the two and as a preparatory school to the latter. In some instances county academies were built and a few became famous and gave to the state some of her strongest men. But those institutions were sold and the proceeds added to the permanent school fund of the state. In the records of the board of justices and commissioners during the early years of this county there are frequent references to the "seminary fund" and to the trustees of that fund, but no disposition of these moneys was ever made for the purpose originally intended, and they were doubtless later turned into the general school fund.

From the days when schools were dependent upon local taxation to the present the Indiana school system presents a story of wonderful progress. In 1840 one-seventh of the adult population of Indiana could not read nor write, and many of those who could were densely ignorant. In education Indiana stood sixteenth among twenty-three states; in 1850 she was twenty-third among twenty-six states. Now, though twenty-fourth in area, she is first in her invested school fund, fifth in population and number of schools, sixth in churches, seventh in wealth, and the most typically American state of the Union. Her population and development furnish data which form an index to the history which the country has already written. Nowhere else in the United States, except in West Virginia and Missouri, which in other respects are less characteristic of the nation, is so large a percentage of the population native born. More than ninety per cent of the inhabitants of Indiana are American by birth, while in the states north of it more than ten per cent are foreign, and in the states to the south the same proportion of the negro race obtains.

By 1850 union schools had been established in a number of counties; that is, several school districts would unite and combine their funds and forces and establish a union school at some center convenient to all, this type being a forerunner of the present township high school. But just about this time a new state constitution was formed, and under it the legislature of 1852 enacted a liberal school law which embodied principles of practical excellence; and from that time, notwithstanding the selfishness of a few retro-actionists, and the stupidity of certain courts, the educational affairs of the state have progressed wonderfully.

The present generation has no conception of the state of education in general and the conditions of schoolhouses and methods of instruction which prevailed in the pioneer epoch of this county. It is the boast, indeed, of the American people that the church and the school have been

almost coexistent with settlement itself. And yet it seems true that education has not formed a part of the vanguard of our civilization; its institutions have always lagged behind the general level of culture and improvement. To illustrate: The schoolhouses and their general surrounding, of the present as also in the past, with certain most notable exceptions in every county, have never shown the same evidences of taste, refinement and physical comfort that the average of homes in the same community have displayed. The average country schoolhouse of to-day is at best a drear and uncouth sort of place, lacking in those exterior surroundings which elevate the character, and the interior having nothing of the homelike charm to which most of the children are accustomed. Should the child pass five hours of the day, for at least half the days of the year and for a large part of the formative years of his life, in an atmosphere less congenial, in surroundings less inviting than his or her own home should be? After all, have we so much to boast of in our "temples of learning"? But our forefathers, as well as the present generation, built no doubt according to the best wisdom given them, and those who would seek flaws in their work should remember that criticism is easier than action.

For the benefit of those who have always attended schools conducted along comparatively modern lines and equipped with the ordinary comforts and conveniences of the present, this history should afford some brief and more or less complete picture of the places of learning such as our fathers attended, during what we have so often referred to as the pioneer epoch. It is surprising, on studying the records, to find how many districts and townships in this county and this part of the state built schoolhouses at almost identically the same time, without any communication with each other or purpose of concerted action. There was great unanimity of spirit in this respect. The schoolhouses were rude structures. The accommodations were not good. Stoves and such heating apparatus as are now used were unknown. A mud-and-stick chimney in one end of the building with earthen hearth and fireplace wide and deep to receive a six-foot back log and smaller wood to match, served for warming purposes in winter and a sort of conservatory in summer. For windows a part of a log was sawed out in two sides of the building and the space filled with a light of glass; or, if that was not to be had, with greased paper or cloth. If a spelling match or other meeting was held in the schoolroom in the evening, the old tallow dips were brought into requisition. Everything was rude and plain.

Yet out of just such schoolhouses came some of the greatest men of America and of the world, a long list of whose names might be given. The teachers were put to great inconvenience in "boarding around." They had to "bunk with the children"; or, where a spare room was afforded, the teacher was cheerfully informed how many and what members of the family had "died in that bed"; and when in winter he got into a bed that perhaps had not been slept in for six months, he thought, as his teeth chattered and his frame shook for a few moments, he was in a fair way to add to the number. Yet from just such experiences came some of the ablest educators of the state and nation. Environment is something; but if it is true that the individual mind is from the environment, it is a larger, stronger and deeper truth that the environment is from the collective or social mind, of which the individual forms a part. All told, one age is much like another, and it is neither wise nor safe to decry the past.

Among the excellent papers which have been read before the Elkhart County Historical Society was one written by Mrs. Chauncey Hascall, describing the schools of sixty years ago.

"In the winters of 1839-40 and 1840-41," in the words of Mrs. Hascall, "I taught school in the next district west from Goshen. I received twelve dollars a month, which was considered at that time a high salary for a woman. Of course it was the typical log schoolhouse, which the young people of the present day have 'read of,' and the older ones hold in affectionate remembrance. The writing desks were shelves attached to the logs on the sides of the room, and the seats were long benches without backs, with a second row of the same kind, but lower, for the smaller scholars. A fire in a big box stove in the center of the room was kept in a roaring condition by the boys, who were glad of the opportunity of getting a change of position and a breath of fresh air. The patrons of the school were mostly Pennsylvania Dutch and spoke their own language in home and neighborhood intercourses; consequently English was almost a foreign language to many of the scholars.

"The Stouders, Studebakers, Cripes, Ulerys and Mannings I remember most distinctly among the scholars, as I boarded with each of their families a month, instead of taking, as was the custom, the rounds of the district. It was an experiment having the winter school taught by a 'schoolma'am,' and the trustees thought I might have some trouble governing it, but I had very little. The girls and boys were model children, and must have been well trained at home. Those who are living

now are gray-haired grandparents, and many have passed to the other life.

"John and David Studebaker, Levi Ulery and Jacob Cline were the oldest pupils and were nearly grown men. All the older residents will remember Dave Studebaker, whose residence was in Goshen many years and who died here esteemed and regretted. I think there were almost thirty scholars in the school, among them the Bartness boys.

"The small scholars of that day, with their home-made garments, home-made from the shearing of the sheep to the last stitch in the clothes, made after the same pattern as their fathers' and mothers' apparel, would make a striking contrast to the little people of to-day, with their large collars and knee pants of the boys, and the furbelows and fancy dress 'fixings' of the girls.

"The three R's were the principal branches taught, in fact the only ones. Grammar was an unknown study in the backwoods. One or two little 'Mannings' may have studied geography. There were different classes in reading and spelling, and the monotonous round was only varied by an occasional call to help solve some problem in subtraction or long division. In arithmetic each studied by himself and could 'go ahead' as fast as he pleased without being kept back by slower ones in the class.

"Of course not one of the scholars could have passed a 'high school' examination, but the young farmers could 'reckon up' the value of their farm produce, read the Bible and weekly newspaper, properly sign all legal documents and spell better than half the high school graduates.

"There were none of the modern aids to teachers; even blackboards were not in use in the country schools of that day. There were no normal schools for instruction in the art of teaching, no county or township institutes where teachers could meet and discuss the new ideas advanced in educational lines."

To widen our conception of the contrast between educational opportunities as they were in the pioneer epoch and are now in the year 1905, we quote another Elkhart county educator, Professor E. B. Myers, who, in a paper read before the Historical Society in January, 1900, says:

"My first admission to one of the 'log seminaries' of Elkhart county was in December, 1846. This spacious, well furnished seat of learning stood in York township, about two miles west of the village of Vistula. It was built of logs hewn on both sides, the cracks chinked and daubed

with clay (there was no lime for schoolhouses at that time), a horizontal window on each of the four sides and a stove in the center. This was an aristocratic schoolhouse; it had a floor made of boards, not your rough puncheons so common elsewhere, but nice inch-boards laid loosely on the rough-hewn sleepers. The boards were not nailed down, I suppose for two reasons: first, because in those days nails were scarce and cost money; second, anything that fell on the floor was pretty apt to go through one of the many wide cracks and could be recovered only by taking up one or more of the boards.

"The desks of this schoolhouse were marvels of mechanical skill. Two-inch auger holes were bored in the log walls, and large oak or hickory pins driven in, and upon these were laid boards, which were then called 'writing desks.' The seats were made of slabs, two legs in each and one in the middle to keep them from sagging when overcrowded. During writing time the pupils all sat with their faces to the wall and the teacher marched around looking over their shoulder, criticising or commanding as the occasion required. There were no shelves under these desks for books, but what few we had were piled up on the writing desks and around the corners, wherever convenient.

"When not writing or ciphering we were expected to sit facing the center of the room, and could then rest our weary backs against the edge of the board that was called the desk. In front of this and nearer the stove on each side of the room was placed a slab seat for the little folks who did not write. On these benches the little ones were compelled to sit by the hour, swinging their feet and waiting for their turn to be called up by the teacher to 'say their letters' or spell their 'a, b, ab's.' Books or busy work for beginners were not thought of.

"If a child learned his letters the first term he was supposed to be making satisfactory progress. Especially was this true if it was a winter term when the larger pupils were supposed to be entitled to the greater part of the time and attention of the teacher. The range of studies was not very wide. A grammar was not seen in that school till some years afterward. 'It wasn't worth nothing but to learn folks to talk proper,' and so was summarily discarded. A year later I took to the school a copy of Olney's geography and atlas which my oldest sister had used in Chicago. This atlas was very instructive to me in the way of local geography. All that the northern part of the map of Indiana contained was the word 'Pottawatamies,' printed in large letters diagonally across the page. The book undoubtedly saw the light long before

I did. As I was the only pupil in the class I was always at the head. The recitations of those days were unique. The first class in the morning was the reading, the highest first and so on to the a, b, c's. Then followed the writing and the recess. After recess came more work for the little folks, the lowest first, and closing the forenoon session with the 'first class in spelling,' which was always an important event in the each half-day session.

"There were no recitations in arithmetic. As the work consisted wholly in 'doing sums,' and as there was no such thing as conformity of text books, especially in arithmetic, each person worked away at his own sweet will. Such a thing as an explanation of a subject or principle was not thought of, much less considered necessary. If we couldn't do the sums we asked the teacher to show us how, but the showing how answered for that case only and gave us but little or no strength to cope with future similar difficulties.

"In those days blackboards and dictionaries were unknown in the ordinary country school. The teacher was supposed to know everything and freely gave of his or her knowledge. The teachers of those days never hesitated at the pronunciation of a long word, but spelled it through and gave us the pronunciation, which was law and gospel to us."

Joel P. Hawks thus described some of his early experiences in gaining an education:

"The first school I attended in Indiana was at Waterford in the winter of 1838. The schoolhouse was a new frame affair and had been painted a gorgeous red. William Baker was the teacher. He was a man of superior education for those days, but lacked the adaptability for a teacher. Attention was principally given to the primary classes; to spelling and arithmetic, neither grammar nor reading being taught. I suggested to the teacher the advisability of a class in reading, but he could not see the use of it; then stated that if I desired to read he would hear me. Accordingly I stood up alone and read from my old English reader, while the scholars listened. At the conclusion, the teacher remarked that he did not think he could teach me anything in reading, and that was the last that I heard of the matter. This omission was quite general in the schools of that day, and it has shown in later years as the scholars of those days are very poor readers, but fine spellers."

Among the early special institutions of learning in the county was one at Middlebury. An advertisement in the Goshen Democrat in November, 1847, informs the public that the "Middlebury Seminary,"

under the direction of the Misses Casey, would be opened for young ladies and gentlemen on November 18, and offered a thorough course of English instruction at reasonable rates. Such private institutions no doubt furnished educational opportunities to many boys and girls of this county, from that early day to the present time, and public education, which in the last century was so materially supplemented by private enterprise, is not yet so complete and comprehensive as to entirely displace a school conducted by individuals or certain societies.

The school system of Elkhart county has for many years been under the general direction of Superintendent George W. Ellis, who is a practical educator of broad experience and has the confidence of the people and the teaching force alike. The schools of both town and country have been maintained at the high standards everywhere prevailing in Indiana, and, although there is room for unlimited progress in the future, the present excellence of Elkhart county educational facilities must be a matter of satisfaction to all her citizens.

The county superintendent, who is general supervisor of the county system of education, is responsible for the condition of the county schools, directs their finances, selects sites and superintends construction of buildings, conducts teachers' institutes and the teachers' examinations, and issues certificates, and discharges numerous other functions connected with the administration of the county's schools.

The officer next in importance to the county superintendent is the township trustee, whose duties in each township make his power practically co-ordinate with the city boards of education. Indeed, the township trustee is one of the most important officers in the educational system. His duties and responsibilities are such as to require a man of foremost ability and influence, one who is honest, intelligent, well educated, possessed of good judgment and broad sympathies, progressive. It is the general opinion that, on the whole, men of such prominence and worth in community affairs have been entrusted with this office in the several townships of Elkhart county.

Unfortunately the statistics of education in this county have not been fully preserved during the past, and certain interesting comparisons between different periods cannot, on this account, be made. We reserve the account of the schools of Elkhart and Goshen for later consideration, and the schools of the smaller centers receive mention in the chapter devoted to that subject, and conclude this general survey by giving the

school enumeration of Elkhart county by townships and towns, as ascertained in the census taken in the spring of 1905.

Townships.	*Males.*	*Females.*
Baugo	80	87
Benton	154	146
Concord	217	231
Clinton	233	228
Cleveland	73	63
Elkhart	262	264
Harrison	339	334
Jackson	225	181
Jefferson	166	164
Locke	139	173
Middlebury	183	164
Olive	165	162
Osolo	108	100
Union	252	239
Washington	174	141
York	108	71
Towns and Cities.		
Middlebury	74	95
Millersburg	51	56
Nappanee	320	336
Wakarusa	124	129
Elkhart	1919	1855
Goshen	1097	1141

There are six colored females and one colored male enumerated in the city of Elkhart. These are the only colored pupils in the county.

Goshen Schools.

Goshen and Elkhart prairie have been so closely identified throughout their history that a description of the life and affairs of one naturally merges into that of the other. The rudiments of education were taught on Elkhart prairie almost coincident with the first settlements. The first schoolhouse in the county is said to have stood on Wilkenson's Lane, on the prairie, and the school was held by a Mr. Potts. Among the families represented in that school were the Friers, Sparklins, Blairs, Thompsons. The second schoolhouse was on the school section that lies a mile south of Goshen. It was a log house, with greased paper for windows, and was heated by a large open fire-place. Captain Beane taught in a log schoolhouse on the prairie during the early thirties.

GOSHEN'S NEW HIGH-SCHOOL

Some of the scholars at that time were John, Robert and Elisha Irwin; William and Joseph Weddel; John and David Weybright; Daniel, David and John Durr; Ira and Amos Jackson; Daniel Steward and others. T. G. Harris, a well known pioneer, taught school, in 1836, in a building that had neither a nail nor a pane of glass.

In the years immediately succeeding the platting of the county seat at Goshen the children of many of its residents no doubt attended one or the other of the schools already established on the prairie, but at a very early year school began to be regularly held in Goshen.

In 1832 Samuel T. Young began teaching the first school in a log house at the corner of Washington and Sixth streets, on the site of the present First Baptist church. After teaching there for several years he left for another log building located on the corner of Fifth and Jefferson streets. Here he was followed by several men, among whom were John Sevey, a Mr. Massey and Thomas G. Harris. In 1834 the first Methodist church was built in Goshen, on a lot adjoining the present Episcopal church property. It is still in existence and forms a part of the residence occupied by Mrs. T. B. Starr. In 1837 this church was used for school purposes, and thereafter during a number of years. Messrs. Green, Campbell, Lane and others taught there for longer or shorter periods. In 1837 Mr. H. W. Bissell came to Goshen and taught in this same church. Mr. Bissell was for twelve years, beginning with 1838, one of the school examiners of Elkhart county. In 1840 Nelson Prentiss began teaching in a building on Clinton street, opposite court square; the building was afterward moved to Pike street and used for a Mission Sunday school. A log house on West Washington street and another on Fifth street, where the residence of J. M. Dale now stands, were used by different persons for conducting schools. Among the teachers in those buildings were Mr. Gray, Mr. Weed, Abner Stilson and George Taylor, who afterwards was elected to congress from Brooklyn, N. Y.

The first schoolhouse was built by subscription in 1841, on lot No. 54, where the Episcopal rectory now stands. It was a frame structure 20 x 30 feet, and was used for school purposes until the corporation built its first schoolhouse in 1857 on Madison street, on what had been the county fair grounds. This building was sold in 1857 to John S. Freeman, and thereafter resold to the Swedenborgian Society. After use as a church for a number of years, it was purchased by the late Jesse Fuson and converted into a residence.

In this first schoolhouse Abram C. Carpenter, Amasa N. Hascall,

Melvin B. Hascall and others wielded the birch. In writing to the *Daily Times* in 1891, M. B Hascall said: "In October, 1842, I commenced teaching, having been called from my home in western New York for that purpose. Forty to fifty pupils was about the average number enrolled. The books used were not uniform, but every scholar brought what he happened to have; if he had none, he came without, but Webster's Elementary Spelling Book, Daboll's Arithmetic, English Reader and Kirkham's Grammar were in the lead."

From 1841 to 1857 a number of private schools were started. The general plan was to go from house to house, secure the promise of pupils, then locate quarters and begin work. Among them George W. Weyburn, who came to Goshen in 1853 and opened the Empire School in the basement of the then First Methodist church, is prominent. He was unusually successful and counted among his pupils, during his four years of work in that school, many of the older citizens of Goshen. He had associated with him at different times Miss Martha Stancliff, Miss Valencia Watrous and others. In March, 1858, the school was closed because of the completion of the new public school building.

The real development of the schools began with the erection of the building above referred to. The lot was purchased at a cost of $1,000 of John S. Freeman, who took, as part payment, the school property on Sixth street; the building, begun in the fall of 1856, was a four-room brick structure and cost without furnishings $11,000.

The growth of the city from 1860 to 1870 necessitated building larger quarters. In 1862 a frame building on West Pike street was rented for a period of three years, and in 1865 was rented for three years more. In 1868 the Pike street school was built at a cost of $2,500. It was a one-room brick structure 25 x 40 feet, and, after being used for sixteen years, was replaced by the present building at a cost of $9,000. The first building on the North Fifth street school site was a four-room frame structure erected in 1862. It was replaced by a brick building in 1882, which contains six rooms. An additional four-room building on the same site was built in 1895.

In 1869 it was found necessary to provide school room in the south part of town. The board purchased the site and built the main portion of the South Fifth street building at a cost of $5,000. About ten years later two additions, containing four rooms, were built, so that the building had altogether seven school rooms. In 1905 the entire heating and

ventilating system of the building was reconstructed and a fan system of ventilation and steam heating installed.

During the summer of 1874 a four-room addition was made to the high school building at a cost of $4,500. On the evening of January 18, 1875, the entire building with its contents was burned to the ground. Temporary provision was made in churches and halls for the pupils, and steps were at once taken for rebuilding. The new building was an eight-room structure, containing in addition to the eight school rooms, the superintendent's office and two recitation rooms. It was completed and occupied in the fall of 1875, and cost without furnishing $20,000.

When the limits of the city were extended to include what is now known as East Goshen and West Goshen, the township schools located therein became a part of the city school system. The West Goshen building thus received is a neat one-story brick, contains one school room and the usual hall and cloak rooms. The old East Goshen building was built of wood and was in rather poor condition. In 1898 the board of education erected the present building, and one may safely say that there is not a more convenient or better arranged one-room building in the state of Indiana. Its cost was about $4,000.

In 1895 the demand for more school room for the grades and better quarters for the rapidly growing high school became so urgent that plans were laid for the erection of an up-to-date high school building. The splendidly equipped building that resulted joins the old high school building on the front so that the two buildings are to all intents and purposes one.

Educational progress in Goshen has been rapid within the past ten years. The accommodations which were thought ample at the time the remodeled high school was completed soon proved inadequate to meet the demands. This was mainly due to the phenomenal growth of the high school, the enrollment here in 1903 reaching 325. Under the remarkable guidance of the principal, Miss Lillian E. Michael, of Ohio University, the high school had not only experienced this growth from an enrollment of 150, but was recognized by the leading universities of the country as being a model and efficient school. Indeed, so well and favorably known had this department become that the school authorities were enabled to take a long step in advance and afford to the youth of the city an educational institution which in every way should be a model of effectiveness. In the fall of 1902 the movement for a new building began, plans were matured and in the following spring building began

The formal occupation of the various apartments for school work took place in the fall of 1904. The school board having direction of affairs at this time consisted of Frank Kelly, president; George B. Slate, secretary; Haines Egbert, treasurer.

Goshen, in thus furnishing its boys and girls the opportunities of a "poor man's college," has taken rank among cities as the pioneer in furnishing this most advanced ground in practical and theoretical education. The Goshen high school is the first embodiment of what is known as the "six year high school plan," whereby the pupils, after completing the work which has so long constituted the regular high school curriculum, may, further, without leaving home environments, enjoy training of college grade for two years. This extra work does not increase the expense to the general public. State Superintendent of Public Instruction F. A. Cotton says in his report for 1904: "This type of school at Goshen, where one of the very best buildings in the state has been constructed and equipped, provides two years of post-graduate work and has arrangements with some of the strongest colleges and universities in the country whereby students who have completed the work are given junior standing. In addition to the regular high school work the Goshen school is relating itself to community interests through the study of science, including biology, chemistry, physics and agriculture. The buildings are well equipped with shops where pupils of the seventh and eighth grades and high school work with their hands. This school is a splendid example of what an industrial school should attempt to accomplish." The eyes of educators all over the country are turned to this institution begun under such auspicious circumstances and attended so far with such success.

"The six years' work offered is the result of a real demand rather than an experiment. During the past years a considerable number of students returned, the year following graduation, to do work in the undergraduate courses. These pupils felt the need of a more extended schooling, but many of them were unable to meet the expense necessary to a course in college. Also a number of parents kept their children at home the year following graduation because they thought them too young to be sent away from home. During the year out of school the boys usually found work whose immediate rewards in dollars and cents seemed greater than the remoter rewards of learning; and the girls developed other ambitions. The plan of extending the course was projected

ELKHART CITY SCHOOLS

to satisfy the cravings of the first class of boys and girls, and to correct the mistaken tendencies of the second.

"The ways and means for meeting the extra expense incurred in the addition of two years' work to the curriculum is obtained partly by charging an individual tuition fee of $30. This is large enough to avoid extra taxes."

The plans of Superintendent Hedgepeth, covering the fields of manual training, domestic science, departmental instruction and co-ordinate development of the mental, moral and physical sides of the child life, have received the commendation not only of the educators of the state, county and city, but of the practical men of affairs who are most directly interested in the city's educational facilities.

The Goshen school board, in 1905, consists of W. O. Vallette, president; Geo. B. Slate, secretary and Joseph H. Lesh, treasurer.

The following tables give an interesting comparison between the city schools of to-day and twenty years ago:

1905.

	No. Pupils.	*No. Teachers.*
High school	315	12
Madison street school	585	14
North Fifth street school	324	8
South Fifth street school	199	6
Pike street school	123	4
West Side school	40	1
East Side school	42	1
Total	1608	45

Average attendance, 1350.

There are also three supply teachers, making 48 in all.

In the high school faculty are graduates from nine colleges and universities.

Statistics for 1885:

Total enrollment	1025
Average attendance	811
Number of teachers	26
Number enrolled in high school	62
Average attendance	435

Elkhart Schools.

We come now to the two largest centers, each of whose educational data would more than make a chapter. In Elkhart there seems to be

no definite and reliable information as to when the first school was taught, or where or by whom. It has been stated that E. M. Chamberlain taught the first school in 1836. This seems hardly credible when we think that the town had then been in existence some five or six years and that already a considerable influx of settlers had reached the village. No doubt the school children of that intervening period had some amount of instruction at a definite place and with more or less regular sessions. At the same time it is true that the great educational progress so marked in the city had its practical inception during the later thirties, and at that time the pioneer period was largely passed and those in charge began laying the foundations of the system which we may view with admiration at the present.

Several years ago Mr. D. W. Thomas, now beginning his twentieth year as superintendent of the Elkhart schools, wrote for publication in the Elkhart Daily *Truth* a comprehensive article on the history of the public schools of his city, and as, coming from such an authority, its statements must stand as authentic, we herewith quote, with the author's permission, the principal portion of that historical survey as affording the best insight into the development of the Elkhart city schools.

"The first schoolhouse, a one-room, one-story frame building, was erected in 1838 on the east side of Second street, between Jackson and Washington. In 1844 this building burned and a three-story structure at the corner of Main and Jefferson streets—then known as 'Tammany Hall,' afterwards the 'Beehive,' now demolished—was used for school purposes until 1848, when another one-story, frame building was erected on the original site on Second street.

"This building in 1851 was converted into a dwelling house, and 37 years afterward was removed to a part of the city where its environments are more congenial, but it is still used as a home.

"Among those who, in this early day, wielded the birchen scepter may be named E. M. Chamberlain, Sabrina Burbank, N. F. Broderick, Roland Devor, Guy Johnson, Mr. Wales, Mr. Bearupp, R. T. Bozgess, A. C. Case and R. McIllrath. It is now impossible to determine the order or length of time which these persons served as teachers, but it is reasonably certain that E. M. Chamberlain (afterwards judge and member of congress) taught the first 'pay school' in what is now the city of Elkhart, and that N. F. Broderick (a man noted for his goodness of both head and heart), taught the first district school in the first schoolhouse, in 1838.

"In 1841, a four-room frame building was erected at the corner of High and Second streets, on the site of the present Central school building, and this in turn was destroyed by fire in 1867.

"Mr. Chas. J. Conn, though not teaching continuously during this time, was the leading educational genius. He was a man of wonderfully quick perception and magnetic power, and his methods of instruction were original and peculiar. He conducted his school on the 'high-pressure system,' taking the pupil in his school who had the greatest ability as his standard and judging all others by it. He imitated no one and no one could imitate him—methods fairly successful with him, with any one else would have proved a dismal failure—he never got in any ruts nor permitted his pupils to do so. He would stop the clock, turn it backward or forward, change the order of the program, the time and methods of recitation, anything to keep his pupils on the qui vive.

"As an illustration, one of his recitations in grammar which has been thus described may be given. The pupils in three or four different grades are arranged about the room, who, facing inward, form a square, the teacher in the center. The pupils are divided into sections of nine (more or less according to convenience), and each in turn is given something to recite, a definition, a rule, the analysis of a sentence, or the parsing of a word, and so on to the end of the class. At a given signal all began. Amid this 'confusion worse confounded' Mr. Conn stands unmoved, making a correction here, a suggestion there, or assigning a new part yonder, with a celerity and accuracy that to the uninitiated is truly astonishing. Mr. Conn's school labors closed in 1867.

"In 1855, the Bodley brothers, who then had charge of the schools, having found a lady in the person of Mrs. A. E. Babb who could teach algebra, literature and French, threw the town into a state of agitation by offering her a position as a teacher at a salary of $30 per month. The idea of giving a woman any kind of a position by which she could make $1.50 a day was a piece of extravagance scarcely to be tolerated—but then it is the unexpected that happens, and the world moves nevertheless. Thus popularized, Mrs. Babb taught with success for a time in the public schools, and afterward for several years conducted a private school of her own.

"Mrs. Margaret Stevens, one of the four who composed the corps of teachers in 1861, taught in the first primary department of the public schools from that date until 1884, except the four years from 1876 to 1880. Although for the most part she was required to make 'brick

without straw,' and although her room was always crowded, sometimes numbering 125 pupils, she filled this important and arduous position faithfully and well. Perhaps no one has ever taught in Elkhart who is remembered more kindly than she. Many of her pupils, now grown to manhood and womanhood, and who yet bear the impress of her kind heart and gentle manners, say, 'Well done, good and faithful teacher.'

"After the destruction of the old schoolhouse in 1867, it was determined to erect a building worthy of the name and commensurate with the needs of the enterprising little town. Accordingly in 1868 was completed a four-story brick building at a cost of $45,000. School opened in this building September 5, with the following corps of instructors: Valois Butler, Miss Nellie Smith, Mrs. A. M. Clark, Miss M. A. Bonnell, Miss Rainy, Miss Ostrander and Miss Mary Hawley. Of these, Miss Bonnell began teaching under Mr. Conn in 1866 and taught consecutively for 16 years. Miss Hawley commenced teaching in 1868 and is now (1900) completing her thirty-second year of continuous service in the school room.

"The people were justly proud of their new building, but some bewailed such extravagance and claimed with much assurance that the time would never come when there would be children enough in Elkhart to fill the rooms thus provided. However, in 1873, only five years later, it was found necessary to provide more room, and a four-room, two-story brick building was erected in the fourth ward at a cost of $10,000. In 1875 a similar structure was erected in the fifth ward. In 1877 John Weston deeded to the city eight lots in northwest Elkhart, with the proviso that a certain described schoolhouse should be erected thereon within a year. In compliance with this agreement a two-story brick (known as the Weston building), containing two school rooms and a recitation room, was erected in 1878 at a cost of $5,000. In the following year (1879) a similar building (the Beardsley) was constructed in northeast Elkhart. In 1875 lots were purchased and a one-story frame was put up in East Elkhart, but the accommodations were soon found to be inadequate and in 1883 a two-story brick building was erected at a cost of $5,500, the two lower rooms only being completed. In the same year the Christian church on Middlebury street was bought for $1,400 and a school opened.

"With all these additions there was a demand for more room and better accommodations, especially for the high school. To meet this need, in 1884 the school board erected an eight-room high school building

on High street, adjoining the Central building on the west; and then the fourth story, in the now old building which included the high school room, was abandoned. In the then new building the high school and recitation rooms were on the first floor, the upper grammar grades on the second, and the library, museum and superintendent's office in the room connecting the old and the new building. The entire cost of this structure, including the furniture and the steam-heating apparatus for both buildings, amounted to about $25,000.

"In the years 1886 and 1887 two rooms were added to the fourth ward building and two to the fifth ward. Two rooms in East Elkhart were finished and furnished and the Middlebury street schoolhouse remodeled and one room added, the aggregate cost of these improvements being about $12,000. From a sanitary point of view the improvements in 1887 and 1888 are of the greatest importance.

"It having come to the knowledge of the school authorities that there was an abundance of pure, fresh air and sunshine going to waste in Elkhart, it was determined to utilize a portion of it for the benefit of the school children. Accordingly arrangements were made and carried into effect for the proper heating, lighting and ventilating of the ward buildings. In the accomplishment of this object, the rooms were reseated, new heaters purchased, direct radiation from stoves cut off, and fresh and foul air flues provided; the blackboards were repaired and new ones made where needed, the schools were furnished with number-tables, form-models and heads, reading charts, maps and globes, supplementary readers, dictionaries and other books for teachers' desks; some chemical and physical apparatus, quite a number of specimens for the museum, about $500 worth of books for the library, and a very fine telescope purchased from Prof. H. L. Smith, of Hobart College, Geneva, New York, were added. The cost of these much needed improvements and supplies for the time indicated aggregated about $3,000.

"In 1890 two rooms were added to the Beardsley building, at a cost of $3,500, and in 1891 a two-room building was erected at the corner of Cleveland avenue and South Seventh street, at a cost of $5,000.

"The dark and poorly ventilated rooms in the Central school building, the crowded condition of all the rooms and especially that of the high school, rendered it imperative that more and better facilities be supplied. To meet this demand, in January, 1893, the new high school building was completed at a cost of $36,000. This is a two-story stone structure, located at the corner of Pigeon and Vistula streets. The high

school assembly room, with a seating capacity of 200, and four commodious recitation rooms, furnished with single desks, occupy the second floor. On the first floor are four recitation rooms, the superintendent's office and a library room, containing more than 5,000 volumes, selected with especial reference to the needs of students in the high school and the grammar grades.

"Besides, a chemical laboratory and biological and physical science rooms have been fitted up with all the modern improvements and the necessary appliances for the teaching of chemistry, physics, physiology, zoology and botany, according to the latest and most approved methods of teaching these subjects.

"During 1894 four rooms were added to the Weston building, and the others thoroughly renovated, thus making a good six-room building, practically new. It is supplied with water, wire hat-racks, flush closets, and the Hess system of heating and ventilating, the whole constituting for the money expended the most convenient and the best arranged school building in the city. It cost, completed and furnished, $10,000. Five years later the over-crowded condition of the schools rendered it imperative that more room should be provided. Accordingly at the request of the school board and by the unanimous vote of the city council bonds were issued and extensive additions to the fourth and fifth ward buildings were made, and improvements in way of closets, heating and ventilating apparatus in the other buildings amounting in the aggregate to more than $20,000."

The most recent addition to the school architecture of Elkhart is the new Middlebury school, replacing the old frame building shown in the illustration. This school, which was to be ready for occupancy by the opening of the fall term of 1905, contains four rooms, is built of brick at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars, and in equipment and general plan is the most perfect of the graded schools of the city.

Some statistics quoted by Professor Thomas indicate graphically the growth and progress of the schools:

	1880.	1899.
School enumeration	2,650	3,669
School enrollment	1,982	2,669
Average number belonging	1,509	2,371
Per cent of attendance	94.3	96
Number of pupils belonging at close of year	1,428	2,254
Number of school rooms	31	63
Number of teachers	35	65

Number of school teachers in high school....	4	8
Number of pupils in high school.....	96	299
Number in graduating class.....	11	37

The condition of the schools in 1905 is a matter for congratulation on the part of all concerned. While the only important change made in recent years in the school curriculum has been the addition of a commercial course to the high school, every department of the educational work has felt the stimulus of present-day progress, and in the personnel of instructors, in the character of work accomplished, and the general atmosphere of intelligence, there has been constant improvement. The high school, with its four years' course, its faculty of ten regular instructors, under Principal S. B. McCracken, is doing work of such character as to obtain affiliation with the University of Chicago, the University of Michigan and Northwestern University.

The total value of the school property of Elkhart in 1904 is placed at $204,000, and the amount devoted to education is: from tuition, $39,613.41; from special school revenue, $25,892.24, making a total of $65,505.65. The average cost upon the city to furnish a pupil the benefits of the high school course is $31.14.

The following table shows the names of the city schools and the enrollment of pupils in each for the year ending in 1905:

Name of School.	*Enrollment.*
High school	285
Central school	805
Fourth Ward school	368
Fifth Ward school	379
Weston school	300
South Side school	278
Beardsley school	178
East Elkhart school	117
Middlebury school	127
Total enrollment	2,837
Average attendance	2,253

Number teachers, 68, and one supply and one music teacher.

A Goshen educational institution whose order of merit is high and whose influence has been directed not alone to training the mind but also to fitting men and women for the higher ideals of life is Goshen College, which is situated in a very desirable neighborhood in the southern part of the city. The college is the outgrowth of the Elkhart Institute. The

latter, founded in 1895, was opened in the G. A. R. hall in the city of Elkhart. Before the end of the first year the Elkhart Institute Association was organized and at once began to solicit funds to erect a suitable building on Prairie street, Elkhart. The building was completed and formally dedicated in February, 1895. In 1898 the Association was incorporated under the laws of the state of Indiana. At that time the management was under the control of a board of nine directors. As the school grew and its interests expanded it was found that a wider representation was needed, and accordingly, at the annual meeting in 1901, the constitution was amended and the number of members on the board of directors increased to twenty-five. At this annual meeting a committee was appointed to receive propositions from different localities to provide larger grounds and more buildings, as it was evident that the growth of the school would soon make it necessary to increase the accommodations. It was the aim of this committee to decide on such a location as would not only supply present needs, but which would provide for the future growth of the institution.

Such a location was found just south of the city limits of the city of Goshen, Indiana. Suitable grounds were purchased and a college building and a ladies' dormitory were erected. The school was opened in the rooms of the dormitory September 29, 1903. The college building was dedicated January 8, 1904.

The campus of Goshen College consists of ten acres beautifully located in Parkside.

The main building is a commodious four-story structure, built of brick, at a cost of $25,000. It contains modern recitation rooms, a chapel hall with a seating capacity of seven hundred, gymnasium, bath room, dressing rooms, laboratories, offices, library, reading room, commercial rooms and model school. All rooms are well lighted and supplied with modern conveniences.

The ladies' dormitory is a three-story building with kitchen, dining hall and laundry on the first floor; matron's room, music room and students' rooms on the second floor, and students' rooms on the third floor. It provides a home for the girls where they find comfortable rooms and quiet surroundings. Both buildings are heated with steam from one plant and lighted with gas.

GOSHEN'S CARNEGIE LIBRARY

CHAPTER XIX.

LIBRARIES, LITERARY AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.

They are the books, the arts, the academies, that show, contain and nourish all the world. —SHAKESPEARE.

GOSHEN'S CARNEGIE LIBRARY.

The history of this institution, which was dedicated and opened to public use on January 15, 1903, and which, in its educational value to the people, not to mention its contribution in architectural beauty, is one of the most elevating influences in the community life of the city, had its beginnings in enthusiastic reading clubs, which broadened their scope and activity until the volume of their efforts concentrated and culminated in the beautiful library. These excellent reading clubs of Goshen, vitalized and maintained through the energies of its intelligent and public-spirited ladies, formed the nucleus from which the public library emanated. Early in January, 1897, a small coterie of them met to discuss the necessity of a public library, and soon after an organization was formed known as the Goshen Public Library Board, with the late Mrs. Rogers as president. Without a dollar in material assets, they were rich in determination and enthusiasm. The first of two arm loads of books which came into the possession of this new board was as a donation from two of the reading clubs. Then followed a series of entertainments, the proceeds of which went toward the purchase of more books, until the board was possessed of about one thousand volumes of well selected literature.

At this point they were confronted by two difficulties—first to make the library free to all the people when its sole basis of maintenance was the fund derived from the sale of membership tickets; and second, the library had grown much faster than had been anticipated and permanent and suitable quarters must be provided for it or the objects for which they had so strenuously labored could not be attained.

At this point the attention of the board was directed to the philanthropic gifts of Andrew Carnegie for the founding of libraries, and a committee accordingly waited upon the great iron master, who gave his assurance that upon certain conditions, which were easy to comply

with, he would donate fifteen thousand dollars toward the construction of a building. Goshen was the first city of its size in the United States to secure a similar donation and the first city in Indiana of any size. The donation, nevertheless, seeming inadequate for carrying out the purposes of the board, the gift was subsequently increased by Mr. Carnegie to twenty-five thousand dollars.

The site for the library building was procured through popular subscription, nearly five thousand dollars being subscribed within a week's time under the direction of Hon. C. W. Miller, who was chairman of the finance committee. The corner-stone was laid in January, 1902, the work progressed under most favorable auspices, and on January 15, 1903, the library was dedicated for the use and enjoyment of the public through all time.

The library building is of French style of architecture, with French Renaissance entrance. Through the marble decorated corridor one comes directly into the rotunda. This, the central feature of the building, is tile-floored, finished in mahogany, with imitation onyx columns. Overhead an art-glass dome is, as it were, an architectural climax, and around its base appear the names of many famous in literature. The color scheme of decorations is yellow or soft wood color and green.

Behind the librarian's desk is the stack room, to the left of the entrance is the general reading room, at the opposite end of the building the children's reading room, and north of the book stacks is a reference room. An auditorium or assembly room, occupying the principal part of the basement, and seating two or three hundred persons, is used for small gatherings whose meetings pertain to literature, music, art and education.

The officers and members of the Goshen Public Library Board at the time the building was so auspiciously dedicated were as follows: I. O. Wood, president; Mrs. J. A. Mitchell, vice-president; George B. Slate, secretary; D. A. Sanders, H. H. Gortner, Mrs. F. P. Abbott and Mrs. J. M. Bowser. The building committee was composed of Joseph Smith, the local superintendent, D. W. Neidig, H. H. Gortner. The librarian, Mrs. Ella R. Heatwole; the assistant librarian, Miss Elizabeth Rockwell, and the janitor, Charles R. Barry, have retained the same offices to this writing. The number of volumes in the library at the time of its opening was about three thousand, and subsequent liberal accessions have brought the number to 5,800. The present library board is as follows: I. O. Wood, president; D. A. Sanders, Joseph H.

ELKHART'S CARNEGIE LIBRARY

Lesh, E. A. Dausman, Mrs. J. A. S. Mitchell, Mrs. Frank Abbott, Miss Emma Butler.

The report of the state librarian on Indiana libraries for 1904 contains the following concerning the Goshen library:

"The present organization of the Goshen Public Library dates from March, 1901, when it took advantage of the Mummert law of that year and succeeded a small public library which was maintained by the various ladies' literary societies of the city, which societies are therefore responsible for the inception of the library work in this city. The numbers of volumes at present, 1904, are five thousand two hundred and eighty-six, between eight hundred and nine hundred being added annually. Forty-four current magazines are taken, which are bound and placed in the reference rooms as fast as the volumes are completed. The total annual expenditure is one thousand nine hundred and seventy-five dollars, which is raised by a six mill tax, levied under the Mummert law, under which the library was organized.

"The total circulation since the opening of the present library, January 15, 1903, to December 1, 1903, was twenty-four thousand one hundred and four, making a total daily average of ninety. There are two thousand and fifty-one borrowers' cards on file, this being from a total population of nine thousand two hundred and fifty, and but four of these are country borrowers, who pay an annual fee of one dollar. The library is open from 9 a. m. to 12 m. and from 2 to 8 p. m. for the changing of books. The general reading rooms remain open until 9 p. m. on week days only. During the summer months the schedules of work of the various literary clubs are obtained and special preparation made to assist them in reference work during the ensuing winter."

In connection with the library movement at Goshen, which finally culminated in the fine institution just described, it will be of interest to know that the county seat boasted of a library almost in the earliest years of its history. This is evident from a notice published in the Goshen *Democrat* in 1842, in which the request is made that all persons having books in their possession belonging to the "Elkhart County Library" should return them to the librarian, E. W. H. Ellis.

Elkhart's Carnegie Library.

The Elkhart Carnegie Library, which was opened to the public in October, 1903, is one link in the chain of libraries established in the

middle west by the gifts of Andrew Carnegie. Ever mindful of Elkhart's needs, Mr. A. H. Beardsley and Mr. George B. Pratt voluntarily and unassisted secured from the donor a promise of thirty thousand dollars if the city would raise three thousand five hundred dollars by taxation. The first gift was afterward increased to thirty-five thousand dollars, and with the surety of this help the preliminaries of law were entered upon, the required official body appointed and the work begun.

The structure is of Indiana dressed stone and designed by Indiana architects. It is sufficiently impressive for the surroundings, and of ample dimensions for the posterity likely to need it. It is located near both the geographical center and the center of the population of the city, being particularly fortunate in this respect. The state law regulating libraries was followed in the appointment of the board, the city council nominating two members, the school board nominating two and the court of the thirty-fifth judicial district appointing them, as well as three others of its own choosing. The Library Board was created by the appointment by the circuit court of Mr. A. H. Beardsley, Mr. G. B. Pratt and Mrs. O. C. Hill. The court also formally appointed Mrs. E. A. Carpenter and Dr. J. F. Werner, who had been selected by the council, and Dr. C. C. Bower and Mrs. William C. Hackman, who had been named by the school board as its choice. The board organized by electing A. H. Beardsley president; Dr. Werner, vice-president; Mrs. E. A. Carpenter, secretary; and G. B. Pratt, treasurer. As the members were all reappointed under the law the personnel has not been changed.

The designs submitted by Messrs. Wing and Mahurin of Fort Wayne were accepted, and the contract let to Mr. W. H. Maxwell of Angola, Indiana, who began work in September, 1901. The architecture of the building is best described as classic. On the front looking toward the west is a pediment with molded ornament, supported at the two ends by square pillars and in the center by two Ionic columns; the panels at the side of the portals are ornamented also with Greek moldings, and the recess from the columns to the main entrance gives to the front that shade of perspective which adds to the beauty and increases the impression of massiveness. The side walls are of plain stone, but varied with panel projections which give it a massive appearance and at the same time relieve it from the charge of plainness. The walls are of Indiana dressed stone of gray tint, soft and pleasing to the eye. The approach is of heavy granite curving to the street in

widening path, and the street entrance guarded by two large and ornamental electric lamps.

The impression of the exterior is perhaps more massive than the length of line and height of building would naturally give, and to the eye the effect is most pleasing. From the architectural standpoint the exterior could hardly be improved upon, and the building as it stands is in every way appropriate to its surroundings both near and adjacent, and it is in all respects fitting for the purposes for which it is intended. The setting of green, the handsome lawn which surrounds it, the trees at the side and front, and, in fact, all close surroundings add to the attractiveness and beauty of the whole.

When, however, one enters the swinging doors and stands within the rotunda the scene is unexpectedly beautiful. The tesselated floors, the Italian marble columns supporting the dome, other columns supporting the ceilings of the alcoves and adjoining rooms, the pilasters which stand at the ends of the heavy beams holding the roof, give one the impression of standing within the walls of some ancient classic structure, made modern by newly adapted laws of art and of architecture. Coming from above in the daytime the bright light of the sun is softened by delicately colored artist glass, which gives to the tinted walls a soft, warm and inviting appearance. The walls are of sage green, with chocolate friezes, shading into cream at the ceiling, and with here and there touches of bronze. Lighted by electricity at night the rays from the white globes of the ceiling and bracket lamps fall with equally soft impression upon a scheme of color and decoration which is artistic, delicate, harmonious and beautiful. The visitor sees fourteen of the Italian veneer marble columns in front and at the right and left. The vista in all directions is pleasing and imposing, and art glass in the dome, brackets and standard lamps of brass finished in imitation of old metal, settees and tables of beautiful wood, beautifully polished, all add to the general attractiveness of the scene.

After passing through the vestibule into the rotunda the separation from the alcoves on the north and south is made by heavy and elegant settees standing between the pillars, these in reality marking the only floor division between the rotunda and the rooms on the side. In front is the circling counter, behind which are the book stacks. At the left of the main book room is the reference library, with its elegant table and comfortable reading chairs where the reference books, many of them ponderous tomes, can be used. These books are not to be taken

from the library under any condition. On the right of the main book room is the librarian's office, with the conveniences which are attached to such a place. At the side of the vestibule leading from the rotunda are steps leading to the basement, where is a small lecture room or auditorium for the women's clubs and similar organizations to meet; also the furnace room and fuel room and other necessities of the building.

The report of the state librarian of 1904 gives these additional facts concerning the Elkhart Library:

"The library (in 1904) contains about seven thousand volumes, including public documents, and numbers one hundred and twelve current magazines. There was a basis of three thousand volumes to build upon, and fifteen hundred volumes more were added by the different literary clubs of the city. There is an annual appropriation by the city of three thousand five hundred dollars for the yearly expenditures, raised by a tax levy of five-tenths mill per cent. This sum purchases books and covers the salaries of the librarian, librarian's assistant, janitor, etc. The hours are from 9 a. m. to 9 p. m. for the senior reading room. The loan department, children's room and reference department are open from 9 a. m. to 8 p. m. The number of borrowers is three thousand twenty-seven, and the average circulation per day is about one hundred and eighty-three." The present library board and officers are named in the chapter on Elkhart city.

The Elkhart Lecture Association has for something like thirty years exerted a strong intellectual influence in that city, bringing the citizens into contact with the brightest minds of the age and opening to them new vistas of liberalizing thought, art and science. The real foundation of this enterprise dates back to 1875, when E. C. Bickel, as secretary of the Elkhart Lecture Union, succeeded in securing a strong lecture course for the winter, and that gentleman has been identified with the lecture movement in this city since that time. The Elkhart Lecture Association was organized in 1879, after the first movement had been allowed to lapse for several years. But the association was organized on a permanent and substantial basis in the fall of 1879, and each year since has brought a fine array of talent to the city. The committee for the first year was as follows: S. Maxon, president; E. C. Bickel, secretary and treasurer; Rev. M. W. Darling, J. S. Rice, D. H. Christophel and E. H. Jenkins. Dr. W. H. Thomas has been president of the association since 1886, and Mr. Bickel has given his influence and effort to the organization from first to last. The associa-

tion has been well managed both from a financial point of view and with regard to its fundamental purposes in affording to the people the highest class of lectures, music and dramatic and artistic efforts.

The St. Joseph Valley Chautauqua was organized in 1905 by the citizens of Elkhart working in connection with the Slayton Lyceum Bureau of Chicago. The directors and officers are: W. F. Stanton, president; Marion Foster Washburn, vice-president; E. C. Bickel, secretary; Dan C. Thomas, treasurer; Charles L. Wagner, superintendent. D. W. Thomas, Mrs. O. C. Hill, Mrs. I. M. Clark, Mrs. F. K. Thompson.

The Chautauqua program was carried out in Highland Park, on the St. Joseph river, from August 24 to September 4, and some of the eminent lecturers and entertainers of the country were procured to furnish the literary and other features of the program.

Elkhart County Historical Society.

At Elkhart county's second annual farmers' institute, held in Goshen in January, 1893, the late Joseph Rippey read a paper on the subject of Pioneer Farming. For three years following the subject was discussed at the institutes, the second paper being presented by Thomas Miller, the third by John H. Violett and the fourth by Dr. M. M. Latta. These papers brought out a great deal of the pioneer history of Elkhart county which would otherwise have been lost.

The idea began to suggest itself that steps ought to be taken to collect and preserve as much as possible of the local history, traditions and records relating to this county before all of the earlier settlers here should pass away. How to accomplish this was a problem which was wrestled with for several years. Finally the conclusion was reached that there ought to be an organization which should devote itself to this work. After the project had taken definite form in the minds of those whose interests had been enlisted, it required a year or more of discussion and agitation before an organization could be effected. Finally, on January 4, 1896, the Elkhart County Historical Society was formally organized with a membership of twenty-six people.

The purposes of the organization are declared by its constitution to be: "To secure and preserve historical data, reminiscences, records, relics and whatever else may be of value or interest in connection with the history of Elkhart county or its inhabitants." From the date of its inception the society has labored faithfully for the accomplishment of these purposes. It has collected many articles of exceptional value, a

number of which it would be impossible to duplicate. It has also many rare old documents and papers bearing upon the early history of the county and describing the life of the pioneers.

Public meetings have been held from time to time, at which addresses have been delivered and papers read, touching upon some phase or other of our local history. Interest in the society has been steadily growing from year to year and there are at present a greater number of people concerned in its welfare than ever before since it was organized. While it has not accomplished all that was expected or desired, its work has been very satisfactory and its future outlook is encouraging.

Following are the names of the officers of the society, past and present: Presidents, Hon. John E. Thompson, 1896; Daniel J. Troyer, 1897; Wilber L. Stonex, 1898, 1899; Dr. W. H. Thomas, 1900, 1901; Wilber L. Stonex, January, 1902, to October, 1904; H. S. K. Bartholomew, October, 1904. Vice-presidents, Aaron Work, 1896; B. F. Deahl, 1897, 1898; Dr. W. H. Thomas, 1899; Wilber L. Stonex, 1900, 1901; Dr. W. H. Thomas, 1902. Secretaries, H. S. K. Bartholomew, 1896-1900; A. C. Mehl, 1900—.

The active existence of the Goshen Lyceum is indicated in the following notice published in the *Northern Indianian* December 26, 1840: "The members of the Goshen Lyceum are requested to meet this evening at Hinton's Hotel at early candle light. The citizens generally are invited to attend. Question: Resolved that it would be expedient for the legislature of the state of Indiana to authorize the issue of bills of a less denomination than five dollars, by the State Bank." Then follow the names of the committee—A. Stilson, T. H. Bassett, D. Parret—and M. H. Rollin, president, and W. A. Thomas, secretary.

Another institution of the past, mentioned elsewhere, was the Pioneers' Association, which has not met for some years. It was once a flourishing organization, its meetings aroused much enthusiasm not only among members, but the entire populace, and were eagerly looked forward to as one of the annual events of the county's social life. The first annual meeting of the association was held at the court house on May 11, 1858, with James H. Barns as chairman and E. W. H. Ellis secretary.

OLD SETTLERS

CHAPTER XX.

SOCIAL AND FRATERNAL HISTORY.

Man in society is like a flower
Blown in its native bed; 'tis there alone
His faculties, expanded in full bloom,
Shine out; there only reach their proper use.

—COWPER.

Joseph Noffsinger, the hermit squatter and border man, who is elsewhere mentioned as having settled at the confluence of the Christiana and St. Joseph streams, away from civilized people because he hated the society of white men, little realized the impossibility of complete isolation. His course was like a soldier trying to live by himself during the Civil war. As there were ties which drew the soldiers together, ties which exist even to-day, so there were ties which drew the early settlers together. They had common interests, had a common work to do, and were threatened by common dangers. Their very circumstances made it necessary that they stand together, minister to each other in sickness, and weep with those who wept; and this made them rejoice with those who rejoiced. There are bonds in the Grand Army of the Republic which do not exist in any other society of men. And so it is with the early settlers of this county. We see this when they get together. They have no grips nor secret words, and yet one who is not an early settler is as effectually debarred from entering into their experiences as though he were on the outside of lodge-room doors.

It is sometimes said that the social ties were stronger in pioneer days than now, that there was more real sympathy, more dependence of neighbor upon neighbor, more mutual assistance then than now. It is said that the division of society into classes and of religious people into sects has interfered with free intercourse; fashionable afternoon calls have taken the place of family visiting; clubs and societies demand so much time, wealth and circumstances are so unequal among the different classes of people, there are so many circles into which some can never enter, that the whole community is thrown into dissatisfaction and unrest, and social ties are not so sympathetic, so close, so fraternal nor so enduring as formerly.

But is this true? May it not be that the loss of sympathy in society is only apparent. When there is progression in all other respects, is there deterioration here? Is not humanity more refined, civilization more complicated, and the community more highly organized now than in pioneer times? And if more highly organized must not the bonds which bind it together be stronger? Is it not better able to resist opposing forces? There is a stronger and more genuine sympathy to-day than formerly, only it lies deeper; there are not so many things to call it forth in a special manner. Let anything occur in the community to call forth sympathy, such as a death, a fire, or some other severe misfortune, and there are not wanting ministrations of sympathy of the deepest kind. That charities are now organized, that relief comes through life, accident and fire insurance companies and through fraternal associations, that incendiary or accidental flames are extinguished by the city fire department instead of by the bucket brigade as formerly—all this does not argue less human sympathy but more; for he who sustains all these institutions as he should is ministering to his neighbor more effectually than in the desultory way of pioneer times. What is needed is not a return to former days, but to have men realize that he who does his duty to organized society is serving his neighbor, and that it is better to do this from principle, through the organized channels, than through impulse.

With this understanding of the difference and the degree of development between the social institutions of former times and those of the present, we may enter into some detailed account of the various organizations, of social or fraternal nature, which have been and are a necessary and essential part of the life of the inhabitants of Elkhart county.

The pleasurable occasions of the early days were in the main quite different from those of the present. The social centers were not so numerous and, as mentioned above, not so well organized. Of out-of-door enjoyments there was an abundance. The old settlers could tell of bee hunts or of the more exciting wolf hunt, for which the entire community would take a day off and starting from the circumference of a large circle would drive in the game toward the center, where the designated marksmen would be stationed to shoot down the game thus rounded up. Skating and sleighing, then as now, held a prominent place in the winter amusements. The social center was often the schoolhouse, and how many tales might be told of the sociables, the "literaries," the spelling matches and other occasions which were the magnet

to draw young and old. How many a boy, whose subsequent position in the world entitles him to distinction, obtained his inspiration and his ease of manner and training in debate in those old schoolhouse affairs. One of the dearest memories of the American people is of the "old red schoolhouse," although too often it was not red nor of any other definite color; it was sufficient, irrespective of color, exterior and interior roughness, and its influence upon the generations past, present and to come can never be lightly estimated.

Then there were outdoor meetings in the summer, on political, holiday and other occasions, and all these picnics and festival days relieved the monotony of pioneer life. But these phases of Elkhart county history are described in another chapter, and we must hasten to speak of the regularly constituted bodies, whose social and fraternal purposes are along definite lines.

The first to claim our attention shall be the Pioneers' Association, that elite body of men and women whose ranks, like those of the Grand Army, cannot be renewed, but whose members pass away with the breath of the years. Therefore, all the more reason why we should fondly record the existence of the association. At a very early period in the history of the county efforts were made to organize an association in which all the pioneers would be embraced. For various reasons the progress made was very slow, and it was only after the people had emerged from the epoch of labor and careful guard and had some leisure to think of their connection with the past and future and with each other that they turned their attention to this good work. The leaders in the movement finally effected their purpose and the first annual meeting of the association was held at Goshen May 11, 1857. It will be of interest to give the names of those who took chief part in the organization: J. H. Barnes presided over the meeting, and E. W. H. Ellis was secretary, and the following permanent officers were elected: President, Matthew Rippey; vice-presidents, Col. John Jackson, George Nicholson and William Waugh; secretary, E. W. H. Ellis; treasurer, Milton Mercer; executive committee, J. R. McCord, of Elkhart township; Robert A. Thomas, of Clinton; John D. Elsea, of Benton; Mark B. Thompson, of Jackson; John Peppinger, of Union; Daniel McCoy, of Locke; Noah Anderson, of Harrison; John Davenport, of Concord; James Beck, of Baugo; C. Terwilliger, of Olive; J. D. Carleton, of Cleveland; Nathaniel Newell, of Osolo; Owen Coffin, of Washington; Charles L.

Murray, of Jefferson; Lewis F. Case, of Middlebury, and A. B. Arnold, of York.

The organization, thus so well completed, had a prosperous career. Each year the reunion of old settlers was looked forward to with increasing interest. And as time passed there were an increasing number of vacancies and the roll call became shorter and shorter.

Among the prominent old settlers whose faces appear in the group photographed at the meeting of the Pioneers' Association in 1895 are the following: Benjamin Crary, John W. Irwin, William Hawks, Abner Blue, A. Defrees and J. P. Hawks, all of whom are dead; and Edward Stevens, O. W. Cunningham, Milton Mercer, Dr. Wickham, A. F. Wilden, John Thompson and Albert Yates, who are still spared.

In its large number of fraternal orders and social and industrial organizations is another evidence that Elkhart county stands among the most progressive counties of the state. The countless orders and unions in existence in this country are a striking proof that this is an age of specialization. The social organism is too vast, too inert, too composite for facility of action as a whole; its work must be divided and subdivided among numerous branches, each of which must perform its duties with reference not only to its own welfare but to the general progress and well-being of the whole of which it is a part. Thus are the unions and the many societies the very essence of organized civilization; for as long as the individual remained an infinitesimal part of the sluggish and ponderous mass of humanity his usefulness and activity were limited to his own genius or ambition, but with the parceling out of men into their smaller and proper spheres of activity, not only the worth of the individual is increased, but the power of society for definite action is raised many degrees. For this and the many other reasons justifying their existence, the various orders and societies have obtained a useful and certain place in the world, and the history of Elkhart county could not omit some mention of their influence and extent. In the history of the smaller centers we have in each instance referred to the fraternal and social organizations of that place, and reserve for the concluding pages of this chapter the principal organizations in the large cities.

Goshen.

Goshen has a full quota of fraternal and other associations. The time-honored order of the Masons was the first to be established.

Goshen Lodge No. 12, F. & A. M., was organized under dispensation September 14, 1844, with nine members, was granted a charter in May, 1845, and organized in accordance therewith in the following June. Goshen Chapter No. 45, of the Royal Arch Masons, was organized in February, 1860, with twelve members. Dispensation for Bashor Council No. 15, R. & S. M., was granted March 12, 1860. The Mystic Shrine is represented by the El Cill Shrine Club, A. A. O. of N. M. S.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was the next great order to gain a place in Goshen. Elkhart County Lodge No. 34, I. O. O. F., was instituted May 20, 1846, in the jury room of the old court house. On July 30, 1866, a dispensation was granted to Goshen Encampment No. 79, and organization was effected August 7 of the same year. The ladies' auxiliary, the Daughters of Rebekah, Rebekah Lodge No. 356, was instituted in Goshen April 15, 1891. And there is also Canton Goshen No. 1, P. M.

The Knights of Pythias have had a prosperous career in Goshen. Calanthe Lodge No. 41, K. of P., was instituted November 5, 1873, and its membership is now about two hundred. Company No. 11, Uniform Rank of the Knights of Pythias, was organized June 1, 1883, and Goshen Temple No. 329, Rathbone Sisters, has been existence since July 19, 1900.

Another prosperous order in Goshen is the Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees. March 11, 1886, Goshen Tent No. 4, K. O. T. M., was installed with a charter membership of sixteen, and on June 25, 1895, Goshen Hive No. 37, L. O. T. M., was organized.

One of the flourishing fraternal insurance organizations of the city is Heatwole Camp No. 4075, Modern Woodmen of America, which came into existence with twenty-two charter members on July 22, 1896.

Goshen Congress No. 3, Modern Samaritans of the World, was instituted July 20, 1898.

Tonawanda Tribe No. 130, Improved Order of Red Men, has been a factor in the fraternal circles of Goshen since January 27, 1892.

Goshen Lodge No. 798, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was instituted several years ago.

The Woodmen of the World is represented by Victor Camp No. 32, which was organized June 29, 1893.

Goshen Council No. 1186, of the Royal Arcanum, was installed September 9, 1889.

Goshen Council No. 14, Knights and Ladies of Columbia, was organized April 15, 1897.

Lodge No. 150 of the National Union has been in existence twenty years, having been instituted May 25, 1885.

Royal League No. 204 was organized September 14, 1900.

The Grand Army of the Republic has maintained a flourishing post in this city since August 16, 1882, when Howell Post No. 90, G. A. R., was mustered in, and its roll call still continues quite long despite the ravages of years. The auxiliary, Howell Relief Corps No. 32, had seventeen charter members when it was organized on March 19, 1886.

One of the purely local organizations which deserves attention is the Ladies' Cemetery Association, whose object is the beautifying of Oak Ridge Cemetery.

The American Federation of Labor has a branch in this city, formed on January 7, 1901.

Goshen Association No. 18, National Association of Stationary Engineers, was organized July 23, 1892.

Other unions are the Clerks' Union and the Carpenters' Union.

Elkhart.

In Elkhart also the Masons were early in the fraternal field. Kane Lodge No. 183, F. & A. M., was granted a dispensation in March, 1855, and the charter on June 1, 1855. Concord Chapter No. 101, R. A. M., worked under dispensation from May 20 to November 17, 1886, when it received a charter. The Knights Templar are represented by Elkhart Commandery No. 31, which was opened February 2, 1884. Starlight Chapter No. 181, Order of the Eastern Star, was formed June 4, 1895.

Elkhart Camp of the Woodmen of the World was organized May 11, 1893, and Cedar Grove No. 8, Woodmen Circle, received its charter January 17, 1899.

The Modern Samaritans of the World have made great progress in Elkhart. Elkhart Congress No. 1 was instituted at Elkhart March 23, 1898, with one hundred and six members, and now has nearly a thousand members. A ladies' auxiliary was formed November 2, 1899, and is in a flourishing condition.

The Knights of the Maccabees. The charter of Elkhart Tent No. 3, K. O. T. M., is dated February 26, 1886. Progressive Hive No. 3, L. O. T. M., was instituted December 22, 1892. Indiana Hive No. 22, L. O. T. M., was organized February 19, 1895.

The Grand Army of the Republic has five branches in Elkhart. Elmer Post No. 37, G. A. R., was mustered in on November 8, 1881. The Elmer Woman's Relief Corps No. 15 was instituted May 14, 1885, with twenty-three charter members. Within two years after the formation of the first post Shiloh Field Post No. 198 was instituted, on June 20, 1883. The Shiloh Field Relief Corps No. 5 was instituted April 8, 1884. Frank Baldwin Circle No. 14, Ladies of the G. A. R., came into being August 12, 1896, with twenty-one charter members.

The Knights of Pythias. Elkhart Lodge No. 75 was instituted October 29, 1877, and later Elkhart Company No. 18, Uniform Rank K. of P., was organized. Elkhart Temple No. 14, Rathbone Sisters, the woman's auxiliary of the order, was formed May 12, 1890.

The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks is represented by Elkhart Lodge No. 425, which was organized March 30, 1898.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was the first established order in this city, and among the first in the county. Pulaski Lodge No. 60 was granted its charter July 13, 1848, and its subsequent career has been most gratifying. A charter was granted Elkhart Encampment, I. O. O. F., May 18, 1870, and Naomi Lodge No. 67, Daughters of Rebekah, has been in existence since May 17, 1871.

Court Elkhart No. 5, Independent Order Foresters of America, was instituted December 4, 1893.

The Modern Woodmen of America has a large membership in Camp No. 3320, and its auxiliary, the Royal Neighbors of America, also has a branch in the city.

Elkhart Lodge No. 23, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was formed April 30, 1888.

Modoc Tribe No. 111, Improved Order of Red Men, has been in existence since December, 1890.

Elkhart Council No. 150, National Union, was organized May 7, 1885.

Elkhart Temple No. 7, Patriarchal Circle, was organized June 15, 1882. Elkhart Council No. 9, Knights and Ladies of Columbia, was formed January 12, 1897.

Elkhart, owing to its large industrial interests, has a number of trades and labor unions, and the most important are given as follows:

Order of Railway Conductors, Division 19, was instituted in March, 1881, with seventeen charter members.

Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. The John Hill Division

No. 248 was organized April 27, 1884. Cora Smith Division No. 143, G. I. A. to the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, was organized July 7, 1892.

Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, Prospect Lodge No. 162, was instituted June 3, 1883. Helpmate Lodge No. 10, the ladies' auxiliary, was organized December, 1891.

The Central Labor Union of Elkhart was organized February 10, 1900, under the charter of the American Federation of Labor. Three unions were represented in the Central Union at the time of organization, and since then others have joined and there is a large membership.

Elkhart Typographical Union No. 266 was formed in the fall of 1890. Becoming discouraged the local union surrendered its charter in September, 1891, but in the following spring a reorganization was effected.

Cigar Makers' Union. Local Union No. 415 was organized October 31, 1898.

Metal Polishers and Brass Workers' Union. Local Union No. 142 was formed in December, 1899.

Retail Clerks' Protective Association, Local No. 293, was organized August 20, 1899, with twenty-two charter members, and now has a large enrollment of members.

Journeyman Tailors' Union, No. 296, was installed April 1, 1890.

The Society of German Workingmen was organized at Elkhart May 10, 1873.

Elkhart has especial reason to be proud of her Century Club. This, one of the most modern and handsome of exclusive club buildings, stands on Main street just north of Jackson. It was erected in 1898 for the club by H. E. Bucklen, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars, including the furnishings. The Century Club was organized for purely business and social purposes in 1892, and, to quote from its own souvenir booklet, "while at all times the club may not have shown that enterprise and energy which some of the most exacting and unreasonable outsiders thought it should exhibit, it has always been alive to the best interests of the city, and has quietly fostered and furthered many an enterprise which to-day is the pride and honor of Elkhart." The club building has a very striking architectural design, being one of the ornate structures of the city. An excellent scheme of arrangement has been carried out in the interior, where the principal divisions are lounging

CENTURY CLUB

room, card room, billiard room, gentlemen's parlor and directors' room, and a beautiful and capacious auditorium.

The Marquette Club, composed of progressive Elkhart young men banded together for healthful recreation and pleasure, was organized on December 7, 1897.

Elkhart has possessed an active branch of the Young Men's Christian Association for many years. The organization was effected February 3, 1882, but its work was not effective until 1884, when it was reorganized as a railroad association. In August, 1885, the erection of a special Y. M. C. A. building was begun, and the structure was opened to the public in the following spring. It is located on Tyler avenue, covers a ground space of 75 by 30 feet, and all its equipments and furnishings are admirably suited for its broadly beneficent work.

CHAPTER XXI.

HISTORY OF CLUB MOVEMENT IN ELKHART COUNTY.

By Mrs. E. E. Mummert,

President of Indiana State Federation of Women's Clubs.

The woman's club came almost simultaneously with the woman's college. In the days when might made right, there was very little outside "the four walls" which women could do; but as times changed and the race began to understand that there was a more just and satisfactory way of settling differences than by fighting, when people really began to believe in the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man; when the conference began to be thought of as a substitute for the quarrel, and the idea of arbitration took root, there was work for women to do, and all unconsciously the woman's college and the woman's club came to give them the necessary training to take their part in the world; thus fitting women to stand side by side with men and together work for the social, civic, moral and intellectual uplift of humanity. To help solve world problems requires deep thinking and broad training, hence the growth of the woman's club, that this training might be obtained.

Naturally, the history of the club movement throughout the United States covers the history in our own state and county, and a brief statement of what has been and is being accomplished at large may tend better to show what women are doing in Elkhart county.

It is generally supposed that the "Sorosis" of New York was the first woman's club ever organized in this country, but upon careful investigation this honor is now claimed by our own Indiana, and that the first woman's club in the United States was organized by Mrs. Constance FauntLeRoy Runcie in 1859, at New Harmony, Indiana, and known as the "Minerva Club," thus antedating the "Sorosis" by nine years. Mrs. Runcie is at present a resident of St. Joseph, Missouri, and says she also founded her second club in 1867 at Madison, Indiana, thus giving Indiana the distinction of having two woman's clubs before the Boston or New York clubs.

Since woman has put herself in touch with the work of the club

she has advanced and accomplished much, and a part of the work done is indicated only briefly as follows:

First.—She has gained admission to complete rights of citizenship in many states.

Second.—She has gained fully recognized admission to all occupations, and instead of seven occupations being open to woman, as in 1840, she may now have choice of upwards of three hundred distinct trades and professions; business, factory and professional.

Third.—She has accomplished the removal of the education of women from the field of the "namby-pamby" and the ornamental to that of the useful, beginning with household economics and extending into the highest branches of science and literature, and co-educational advantages being also secured.

Fourth.—She has inculcated the acceptance of motherhood as a profession, requiring thorough recognition of the fact that it brings woman's highest reward.

Fifth.—She has brought about the contribution of an immense amount of careful thinking, placed in book form, regarding household duties, household management, the care of the body and methods of correct living.

Sixth.—She has secured the invention of a great number of household conveniences, calculated to save the labor of the housewife and to make work, as it should be, interesting, inviting and agreeable.

The foremost work of the club movement has always been education. Of its educational work, perhaps the establishment of public and traveling libraries has been and is one of its most effective activities. Through the fostering care and influence exerted by club women, the libraries are multiplying in number, and in number of books, readers and consequent good to present and future generations.

The Federation club women are pledged to work for a common cause, the cause of womanhood throughout the land. They believe that the improvement of our schools will never be satisfactory until the question of politics is completely divorced from education and school management. They believe if our boys and girls can be taught that to live for one's country in the best and truest sense is as glorious as to die for it, and protecting its rights and maintaining its laws and institutions is as much a part of patriotism as defending it from invasion; we may rest assured that the future of our nation is safe.

Club life teaches women the necessity of putting aside all personality, of judging all persons and questions on their merits, and of sinking the individual preferences in that which will be for the highest good of all. Thus it is that club women are being trained to broader and

higher thinking, to be more perfectly educated; to have not only the knowledge gained from books, but the ability to utilize all knowledge which can be gained from any source.

In this great aggressive and progressive club movement now manifesting such patent influence in our land, Elkhart county has had and is now taking a prominent part. It is known that during the period of the Civil war, when men were enlisting to defend our country's honor and the principle of personal liberty, a society was formed in Goshen, the county seat, for reading and debate, dealing largely with the questions of the times, which were on the hearts of all. This debating society flourished for years, and may be said to have been the beginning of similar work, and club work in the county. Many such societies, later on, were organized in the rural districts of the county, until almost every schoolhouse was the center of this kind of intellectual training and drill, which should be revived and encouraged and maintained as one of the best means of drill for the young, to enable them to better grapple with the problems that are sure to confront them as time goes on.

For quality of work and real interest exhibited, those societies rivaled the up-to-date club of to-day. Here the school "ma'am" and the school master received the inspiration for future careers in pedagogy. Here many a campaign orator was developed, getting his inspiration and early training from the old, now obsolete, country schoolhouse debating societies.

With the problems of the twentieth century we need something more of these debates, where intellect is pitted against intellect in splendid effort. But as time went on the debating and literary society was superseded by the Reading Circle and Club.

In the inception of the modern woman's club idea we must not forget the influence of the Chautauqua movement, to which much of our present club work can be traced. As early as 1878 in the city of Goshen, Miss Mable Hawks, still a resident, began reading the Chautauqua course and continued her reading for two years alone, when two others joined in the reading. From the fall of 1881 to and including 1883, there were five in the circle. These met once and sometimes twice a week to compare notes and ascertain what information was found outside the subject matter of their reading. There was no organization, hence no officers. In the fall of 1884 a large C. L. S. C. (Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Course) was organized, with Mr. James Mayfield, of Goshen, now deceased, as its first president. With

some change in membership the circle continued its work until 1890, some few continuing a year or more afterward. There are nearly a score or more of C. L. S. C. graduates in Goshen, many having completed several courses of study and thereby added one or more seals to their diplomas.

Following this first club movement, we now have nine regularly organized women's clubs in Goshen, namely: The Philomathean, a direct outgrowth of the Chautauqua, studying literature and art chiefly. The Bay View Circle, a Chautauqua course, as the name implies. Library Club, devoted chiefly to the study of travel and history. Winona, a Chautauqua circle, and the Chautauqua Club, as the name indicates, another Chautauqua circle. The History Club, making a specialty of the study of American history. The Progress Club, an art class, and the "Beacon Lights," students of history and literature and the most progressive club in the city, as it is the only club affiliated with the State and General Federations, one of whose members is now president of the State Federation of Women's Clubs and another a member of the educational committee of the General Federation.

Through the combined efforts of some of the above named clubs popular lecture courses, university extension lectures and series of lectures on special themes which were the subjects of study in the clubs, have been promoted and maintained.

Goshen also deserves to be proud of its Woman's Musical Club, which is entering upon its seventh year with a membership of nearly three hundred. This club, with its strong and commendable features in "Artists" recitals, has brought superior musical attractions of a high order to the city, thus raising the standard of music. It has also supported choruses under efficient directors, rendering oratorios and cantatas. This club has much good musical talent in voice, on organ, piano and stringed instruments, having several members whose training has been completed under the best masters abroad.

But woman's club work must not be understood as being confined to literature, history, travel, art, music and the like, for the work of women's clubs is far from that reported by a delegate from Pennsylvania, reporting a club devoted to study of literature, to the General Federation, uttered the following: "Our club does purely literary work. We study our lessons and recite them, but we never do anything for anybody, and may God have mercy on our poor selfish souls." On the contrary, many clubs, especially those affiliated with the General

Federation, have committees for the following work: *Education, Art, Civics, Civil Service Reform, Household Economics and Pure Food, Forestry, Industrial, Child Labor, Legislative, Reciprocity*, and many other lines of work, that the changing conditions of the times may seem to require.

Elkhart, the largest city in the county, has ten active women's clubs, six of which belong to the State Federation of Women's Clubs. These are: Current; Fifteen Circle Association; Thursday Club; Twentieth Century; Woman's Club, and Women's Art Club. The first organized club was the "Fifteen Circle Association," in 1880, incorporated in 1894, its aim being literary, philanthropic and social improvement. The last year's course of study was "The Drama," one of great interest. In 1894 Mrs. A. E. Babb endowed the Fifteen Circle Association with a library of several hundred volumes. This collection, with other books that from time to time had been purchased by the club, numbering one thousand volumes, was in the year 1903 presented to the new Carnegie library of the city of Elkhart.

The Woman's Art Club was organized about twelve years ago, and, as its name implies, studies art in all its branches; last year's study being devoted to poetic art in operas, and Browning, being considered the banner year as to interest and quality of work. The plan is to study Browning and Tennyson the coming year.

The Twentieth Century Woman's Club is literary and social, having advanced ideas and aims. This club, together with the Fifteen Circle and Art Club have combined and engaged a prominent lecturer from Boston to deliver a course of four lectures on subjects relating to the studies pursued.

The Woman's Club, organized in 1902, is the only department club in the county, and is doing most excellent work. Thursday Club is devoted mostly to the study of the history of countries and current topics. Current Club is what the name signifies, a club for the study of current history. Of the ten clubs, there are four unfederated, viz.: Progress Club, a literary club; the Loyal Club, composed of ladies of the "Woman's Relief Corps," who have read "Stoddard's Lectures" and recently pursued the course as presented in the Bay View Magazine; Riverside Reading Club, a literary club; and Bay View, students of "The Bay View Chautauqua Course." Elkhart is the only city in the northern part of the state having a City Federation of Women's Clubs, which has been organized and doing effective work for some time. The

object of the City Federation being to study civic conditions and assist in bringing about many much needed reforms in the civic life of the city, and otherwise plan for beautifying it.

Through the efforts of some of the clubs the city council was induced to pass an ordinance providing that sidewalks be kept clean and the comfort of the citizens is thus greatly enhanced. Through the influence of these same club women, Elkhart citizens have had the privilege of hearing many of the best university extension lecturers and others of national reputation. The present season, 1905, the first Chautauqua Assembly was held, giving a ten days' session, and so successful as to encourage the management to arrange for a permanent Chautauqua assembly.

Nappanee, the third largest town, and a most thriving manufacturing place, has maintained a club at short intervals for years. A Chautauqua Circle being the first, studied and read for two years and then abandoned the work. A Ladies' Literary Club, organized and met for one year, and was superseded by a Bay View Circle for another year; but there is no club at this time. Nappanee has some enthusiastic club women, needing only a leader to organize the work.

Wakarusa has the Search Light Club, devoted to literary and other work. Middlebury has had the distinguished literary societies in the early days, but no club at present. In 1895 there was a reading circle composed of men and women who did much reading and afterward engaged in the discussion of leading questions in debate. About 1900 a Shakespeare Club was held for the winter season only. Two years later the young ladies formed a circle for the reading and study of English authors.

Millersburg has no literary club, but does much musically, supporting a chorus with a paid director some portion of the year. The other towns in the county make no effort to support and encourage club work among women so far as has been learned.

The truly modern club is not a club for self-improvement only, but is prompted with altruistic and philanthropic motives; is an organized body of women filled with a desire to serve others, doing most excellent work in its community in providing better school facilities, better teachers creating purer politics, more wholesome civic conditions; is largely instrumental in improving the conditions in jails, prisons, asylums and retreats for the unfortunate, in fact to improve, uplift and benefit humanity and conditions in a multiplicity of ways.

CHAPTER XXII.

PATRIOTISM.

In peace there's nothing so becomes a man
As modest stillness and humility:
But when the blast of war blows in our ears,
Then imitate the action of the tiger:
Stiffen the sinews, summon up the blood.

—SHAKESPEARE.

From a very early time Elkhart county has resounded to the tramp of armed men. Long before history began to be recorded here the Indian warrior bands hurried across the lands of northern Indiana on the warpath. This region was probably passed over by British and American soldiers in the campaigns of George Rogers Clark during the stirring times of the Revolution, and it is certain, as has been stated elsewhere, that a detachment of General Harrison's army was near the site of the village of Benton during the war of 1812. While the county, during its organized existence, has never been the scene of war, many of its patriotic citizens have furnished the sinews of war and have held themselves ready or actually gone forth to fight the battles of our republic.

Of the several Revolutionary heroes who lived at least a part of their closing years in this county, one of the most noteworthy was William Tuffts, who died at Middlebury September 5, 1847, aged ninety-two. He had assisted in throwing over the tea from the ships in Boston harbor and subsequently served through most of the years of the Revolution.

The most prominent military figure in the county during the early days was Colonel John Jackson. It is said that he was commander of the first military battalion organized within the county, and that as early as 1831. It will be remembered that he was the moving spirit in preparing the county for defense during the Indian scare of 1832. This organization became known as the Goshen Guards, and its roster included the names of nearly all the business men. They were splendidly uniformed and were armed with the old-time muskets. E. M. Cham-

berlain was captain, Dr. E. W. H. Ellis first lieutenant, Dr. M. M. Latta second lieutenant.

No requisition for actual service was made upon the citizens of the county until the Mexican war. The Goshen Guards at that time was not a full and efficient company, and was not prepared to enter the service at the first call. This war excited very little enthusiasm in this portion of the state as far as enlistment was concerned, and in fact there seemed little need for a large force in the field, since the armies already there were completely victorious on every occasion. Therefore the Goshen Guards never took the field, and in 1848 the organization was disbanded. It is stated that not more than half a dozen men from Elkhart county enlisted in the five regiments furnished by Indiana for the war with Mexico.

The prospects of a railroad and general and local politics more than outweighed the war with Mexico in the thoughts and interests of the people, as is evident from reference to the papers of that period. The *Democrat* of August 11, 1847, contains the following interesting paragraph concerning "a returned volunteer:" "Jonas Myers, son of Joseph Myers, of this town, a volunteer in one of the Illinois regiments, has just returned from Mexico to this place, where he formerly resided, and was welcomed by a few rounds from Aunt Olive (which was the town artillery). A number of our citizens assembled at the court house and listened to an interesting account of his adventures and an entertaining description of the country. Young Myers was wounded at Cerro-Gordo by a grapeshot, but not severely." And a few days later, in the same paper, we see this item: "Mr. George Cart, a noble-souled old Democrat of Union township, called on us the other day, requesting us to write a letter to his son, who is a volunteer in the Mexican war. 'Tell him,' said the old man, 'to be a good soldier and obey his officers; tell him to remember that his grandfather served five years in the Revolution, and that his father served through the last war. It will do him good,' he added, 'to think of these things when he comes into battle.'"

There was a magnificent manifestation of patriotism in Elkhart county on the receipt of the news concerning the fall of Fort Sumter in April, 1861, and from that date until the close of the long Civil war the steadfast loyalty of the citizens and the heroic devotion of life and their all to the cause never wavered. While the strong men marched away for the actual strife in the field, those who remained behind displayed

equal fortitude and self-sacrifice in their efforts to aid the cause, and the noble women of the county were by no means the least factors in winning the battles of the republic.

It would be indeed a grateful task to record at length the distinguished history of Elkhart county's soldiers in the rebellion, but for this purpose an entire volume of this size would barely suffice. Yet, notwithstanding that the limits of our space may be overfilled thereby, it seems right and fitting that those who left the county for patriot service, actuated by the sentiment, "Sweet and noble it is to die for country," should have their names, if not their deeds, inscribed on the pages of that county's history. Therefore from the sources that are available we give as completely as possible the quota furnished by this county to the Union armies in its various branches of service.

In April, 1861, immediately after the presidential call for volunteers, a full military company of ninety-three men was organized at Goshen, known as the Goshen Guards. This company left en route to Indianapolis on Monday, April 29, under command of Milo S. Hascall, and comprised in its rank and file: Lieutenants E. R. Kerstetter, F. B. Rosselwyn, James M. Barns; Privates H. E. Agard, E. C. Albright, C. W. Allen, E. C. Adams, Gus Barns, W. A. Bates, William Balch, F. H. Backus, A. D. Blanchard, C. T. Banford, P. Barnhart, William Burns, D. M. Bowser, E. Carpenter, G. W. Carpenter, R. W. Cook, E. S. Corp, A. Cornish, C. C. Crummel, D. Chamberlain, John Crummel, A. B. Clark, J. Conrer, H. G. Davis, S. Dougherty, William Dodge, Jr., A. W. Fenton, James Ferguson, H. Ferris, Amos Fuller, John Graham, ——— Geary, Samuel Harris, C. B. Harris, William Harris, J. K. Harris, G. Hattel, J. E. Howell, B. L. Harkins, Levi Hass, H. Hutchison, E. T. Hubbell, Solomon Ivens, E. Jacobs, D. James, George Jackson, Peter Kerstetter, William Knight, Henry Lorton, John Macomber, M. McConnell, William McCord, William McDowell, George McKain, J. S. Miller, William Minnegar, William Metzgar, Samuel Mott, D. E. Manning, Barney O'Hara, F. Pierce, G. A. Porter, Benjamin Powell, W. H. Peck, F. Ruddy, C. Reynolds, J. Reynolds, W. S. Smur, J. Smith, B. W. Smith, S. W. Snyder, W. D. Stover, E. H. Stevens, C. Schullmyer, J. Shinebarger, P. Slough, W. W. Tillotson, B. F. Thomas, John H. Violett, G. Wilton, J. Wickam, Thomas Williams, M. K. Wilson, J. H. Wilson, Albert Winchell, A. Yates, J. Yants, S. Yankel and Fred F. Yeoman.

The state had already acted well its part. The six regiments called

for in the president's proclamation were complete, and the only alternative open to the men of this company was to return to their homes and await at Indianapolis the second call to arms. In the meantime Captain Hascall was assigned a position on the staff of General Morris, again appointed to the colonelcy of the Seventeenth Regiment and subsequently promoted to the rank of brigadier general. His service extended over a period of three years and six months. Lieutenants Kerstetter and Rosselwyn, who, with Captain Hascall, were among the officers of the unrequisitioned company, attached themselves to the Seventeenth and Seventy-fourth Regiments, respectively.

The draft of 1862 was carried out under Commissioner Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, Marshal W. A. Woods and Surgeon M. M. Latta, and their township marshals, with the following result: Harrison, forty-seven; Jackson, twenty-eight; Union, twenty-four; Clinton, twelve; Benton, six; Baugo, six; and Locke, five, all forming a company of one hundred and twenty-eight men, who proceeded to Camp Morton under Dr. Ellis and were formally assigned to the command of Captain Edwin Billings. The five subsequent drafts were carried out in an equally satisfactory manner under Enrolling Commissioner Ellis.

COMPANY ROSTERS.

Company C, Ninth Regiment.—This company was organized within Elkhart county and mustered into service April 24, 1861, for a three months' term, under Captain Theodore F. Mann, Charles H. Kirkendall, first lieutenant, and James D. Braden, second lieutenant. The non-commissioned officers and men comprised first sergeant, Albert Heath; sergeants: D. G. Risley, Nelson Mansfield, W. H. Crampton; corporals: J. A. Gambee, Anthony S. Davenport, Daniel C. Gore, Orville F. Harris; musicians: James O'Brien and William H. Morgan; privates: Rudolph Ashey, A. Bellonger, J. Benner, Alfred Billows, A. G. Bierce, George Bickle, A. Brower, D. Burrus, J. S. Brul, Frank Carlton, J. H. Chance, P. Christman, George H. Clarke, C. Coellars, H. Cornish, A. Daver, T. J. Davis, S. A. Diehl, Charles Dyer, Peter Dyer, Jacob Ehret, N. H. Farr, F. Finch, M. H. Garner, W. Helm, R. Hilton, J. Hine, Peter Harney, C. W. Huston, F. Jordan, G. L. Kibbinger, F. M. Kreighaum, W. Locke, E. F. Manning, M. B. Miller, S. Millspaugh, Stephen Morris, LaFayette Murray, C. L. Murray, S. B. McGuire, James McKenzie, L. D. Nickerson, C. Norman, T. M. Patten, J. C. Patterson, J. G. Perry, W. Punchus, H. H. Pullman, C. C. Redding, J. W.

Rich, G. W. Russell, A. W. Shelly, L. C Shippard, W. Smith, B. Sweet, J. Swartz, O. E. Thompson, W. H. Todd, Hiram Upham, Napoleon B. Upson, P. K. Upson, Ezra Willard, W. H. Wilsey, Pierson T. Wines.

The Ninth Regiment.—(Three years' volunteers) was mustered in at Lafayette September 5, 1861, having been organized at LaPorte, and was augmented in 1864 by S. A. Abbot, R. G. Brown, C. Brown, C. Bayne, D. Benont, all of Elkhart county, who responded to the draft of that year and attached themselves to Company B. Company C was entirely composed of Elkhart men, under Captain D. G. Risly, who was succeeded by First Lieutenant J. D. Braden, and on his promotion to the rank of major by A. J. Martin. Simon Barringer and Ezra Willard were lieutenants. This company was mustered into service in September, 1861, with A. J. Martin as first sergeant; Ambrose G. Bierce, W. J. Chapman, S. Garringer and Lafayette Murray, sergeants; T. M. Patton, S. Baringer, J. Stewart, J. D. Smith, M. P. Ormsby, H. P. Clanson, J. L. Knap, M. L. Delamater, corporals; Charles Peasly and James O'Brien, musicians; G. P. Bellows, wagoner; and privates, J. A. Abbott, G. M. Allen, Jacob Berlin, M. Bowers, B. T. Brown, D. Burket, S. Butts, S. C. Carter, J. Cathcart, S. A. Cheever, N. D. Cline, G. G. Congdon, S. C. Congdon, A. Conroy, W. R. Conroy, V. Craft, G. W. Crampton, A. Crandal, John Daly, A. Dills, Jr., J. B. Drake, J. Earle, J. C. Fox, F. J. Grubb, J. Grulier, H. Hall, E. Horn, P. S. Hare, A. A. Holdeman, T. L. Holdeman, John Hoke, G. W. Huyler, W. Kelly, S. Kessler, W. Keyes, C. Koehler, F. M. Kreighbaum, D. Leader, A. G. Manning, J. B. Mayer, J. D. Mead, H. N. Metcalf, N. L. Metcalf, O. P. Merchant, M. L. Miller, F. Molebash, S. J. Morris, C. W. Munson, T. J. Naylor, W. H. Nimrick, L. North, S. L. Nye, H. Olmstead, D. Peasly, W. Rosen, A. Salisbury, E. Sanders, A. Saylors, W. J. D. Sayer, J. Shutt, J. H. Shaver, W. F. Shaver, E. W. Shrock, J. Shuppert, C. H. Smith, W. Smith, W. Speese, A. Stutsman, S. Swineheart, S. M. Thaxton, J. Wallis, J. Weaver, E. Werts, J. Werts, W. Wilson, C. Wheeler, J. Wheeler, T. Whitaker, S. Whittig, J. Wolf, John Wolf, C. Zoellars.

The company was strengthened by the addition of the following recruits from December, 1861, to February, 1865. The greater number entered on service in 1864, and with three exceptions were furnished by Elkhart county: Phil. Abel, L. Briggs, T. L. Barnhouse, N. Bird, G. Bickle, A. B. Chapman, A. A. Cleveland, O. G. Carleton, J. L. Congdon, J. Clanson, A. P. Culbertson, J. Driscoll, B. A. Dunne, E. L. Fos-

ter, W. Funk, H. V. Fields, E. M. Hyde, George Hertzell, B. F. Hetrick, A. E. Houghland, W. Jeffries, W. King, G. L. Kirk, E. Klingerman, A. J. Longley, Edgar Merchant, John Nolan, James Powers, N. B. Richards, J. A. Salisbury, J. H. Stanley, R. Stutsman, D. R. Stutsman, H. J. Smith, Henry Smith, J. Smith, H. L. Shupert, M. R. Thomas, H. G. Van Alstine, S. Ward, T. V. Wheeler, C. M. Wheeler.

The list of casualties of this company from Greenbrier in October, 1861, to the pursuit of General Hood, 1864-5, forms in itself a record of duty valiantly done. In Company D, of the same regiment, were J. D. Keely, J. J. Stawers, F. Dunbar, J. Hurley, W. Keely, J. M. McGinnis, W. F. Shekels, V. Swartz, S. Stowers and R. Whitmire, of this county. In Company E were Curtis Chapman, A. J. Conner, E. Hammond, R. Hubbell, G. C. King, Murry McConnell, J. W. Moorehouse, R. M. Moran, M. McKeloy, J. Openchain, T. Prickett, C. Rodgers, E. Schellinger, J. Simons, W. H. H. Stuart, A. Swartswatter, S. Story, J. Troyer, J. H. Violett, Z. Walker, G. S. Weathers, J. H. Wickham, A. B. Winfield, L. D. Nickerson, W. J. Norris, A. Nye.

In Company F were Edward Dokey, Emery Dokey, I. H. Hulderman, Ralph Johnson, I. Kopplin, C. Krugher, L. Laddaner, F. Ludwig, Patrick McClune, I. W. McLane, C. C. Redding, A. J. Bunn.

Company G comprised the following members from Elkhart county: J. J. Almon, W. D. Brown, F. G. Graham, Joseph Scott, of Bristol; J. E. Hunt and Henry Haskins, of Goshen; and J. M. Hettrick, of Elkhart.

Company H comprised W. H. Knowles, W. Paul, I. Lundy, W. W. Manning, W. A. Markel, V. L. Ward, D. Proctor, D. H. Smith and S. W. Stroup. Company K registered H. Cornish, H. Clay, J. Dullinger, W. H. Cathcart, J. Morris, Jerome Martin, Squire Martin, Silas Roose, A. Strinback, W. Speese, A. C. Van Alst and Levi Wiltmere.

The Thirteenth Regiment comprised Lieutenant Michael Ganser, H. Goss, Francis Blendit, R. Kayler, M. Ellar, J. B. Ayers, S. Caughey and S. H. Weaver, of Elkhart county.

The Seventeenth Regiment was organized at Camp Morton during May, 1861, under Colonel Milo S. Hascall, of Goshen, who, for the distinguished part taken by him at Greenbrier and in the operations of General Reynold's corps, was promoted to the rank of brigadier general March 25, 1862, when the colonelcy devolved upon his lieutenant colonel, John J. Wilder, of Greensburg. Lieutenant Colonel Wilder con-

tinued in command until his resignation was accepted October 5, 1864, when Jacob J. Vail was appointed. W. H. Carroll, S. F. Rigby and J. Y. Hitt, of Greensburg, served with this regiment, but in the roster of enlisted men there are not any names from Elkhart county appearing.

In the ranks of the 19th Regiment were Captains John R. Clark, J. W. Shafer, Julius M. Waldschmidt, who from time to time held the captaincy of Co. G. When mustered, in 1861, the following was the roster of non-commissioned officers and men: Sergeants, J. Waldschmidt, I. L. Keller, S. L. Starner and S. S. Bonar; corporals, J. W. Evans, F. Wise, F. Myers, I. H. Criswell, G. B. Campbell, O. C. Bates, Z. B. Irnhoff and G. H. Kulp; musicians, Charles Billings and G. W. Kreighbaum; Wagoner, C. F. Bugbee; privates, J. Adams, J. P. Altman, S. Altman, H. E. Altenburg, J. Andrews, Carson Andrews, C. J. Bartlett, W. L. Balch, W. Busesel, W. E. Bethel, Peter Bowman, J. Bum, H. L. Busz, E. J. Campbell, J. F. Carter, J. Camp, D. Chilcoat, I. Cleland, R. Coats, E. Cravens, A. R. Crabtree, G. A. Critchett, C. Davis, S. M. Denman, Geo. Dennis, A. Defrance, D. Divelbess, J. Downing, L. Eller, H. C. Elliot, W. G. Fisher, W. H. Fry, J. Frey, F. D. Gaylord, Milo George, T. Grey, I. Grey, J. Hague, A. G. Haskins, Milton Hadley, D. Hagle, Clinton Hague, P. Humphreys, M. Ingraham, J. W. Jeseles, Adam Juday, T. S. Kelley, James Knight, Dan Kulp, J. W. I. Lent, J. W. Lloyd, W. H. Marks, Conn. McGuire, C. W. McMeans, A. Moose, D. Nepper, E. T. Neal, J. Rigby, G. H. Rodarmer, Perry Rowe, F. M. Sams, J. W. Shafer, J. M. Shirts, I. Silkworth, E. Smith, H. Smith, W. B. Smith, Jas. Snyder, J. F. M. Spitler, Eli Starnes, E. A. Stone, H. Swift, G. W. Thompson, B. Turner, S. S. Upham, C. C. Walter, Geo. Warner, D. V. Ward, W. W. Whitney, Christian Wolfli, Clouse Young. The soldiers whose names have been given won an enviable reputation for Company G and took a most important part in rendering the name of the 19th Regiment so distinguished.

The volunteers from Elkhart county who belonged to the 21st Infantry, were Lieutenants A. W. Simmons and E. F. Hubbell; sergeants, I. F. Carmien, S. Aingken, T. H. Bachus, H. J. Bachelor, I. Barr, Henry Breslin, W. Breslin, E. Carroll, D. S. Chamberlain, C. W. Coats, S. Dogherty, Denis Driscol, Patrick Driscol, James Ferguson, W. L. Hamlet, J. H. Hayes, A. W. Kelley, Wm. McCord, G. W. Modie, Michael Mooney, J. Morris, J. S. Miller, I. W. Myers, David Peppenger, Daniel Peppenger, Eli Pittman, B. M. Powell, G. W. Self, S. Shemberger, I. W. Snyder, A. B. Tintsman, I. J. Woodworth, G. E. Zinn,

Henry Bryan, John Kerling, Joseph Kennedy, I. E. Morten, P. Minehart, H. W. Newman, Jos. Oliver, D. Ritter, W. Ritter, I. A. Simmons, M. W. Self, Jos. Tautsman, A. H. Wayburn and O. M. Wayburn. These volunteers were mustered in July 24, 1861, and throughout the war sustained a very favorable name won early in the campaign.

In the 1st Cavalry or the 28th Regiment, are found the names of R. A. Brown, M. C. Miller, E. Miller and Levi Hays of Millersburg.

The representation of Elkhart county in the rank and file of the 29th Regiment was large in number and important in those moral and physical qualities which combine in the true soldier. Among the officers are the names of Major H. G. Davis, H. G. P. Oblinger, Levi M. Hess, R. McCumsey, I. Humes, J. Miller, I. M. Barnes, E. A. McComber; sergeants, G. W. McKain, A. B. Butler, A. W. Fenton; corporals, S. Deardoff, W. Ivins, J. F. Youts, S. Knight, D. B. Hutchison, C. Hughes and A. B. Mills; musicians, G. Ream and S. Seymour; wagoner, Geo. Jackson; privates, G. P. Amidon, I. T. Aldrich, W. Burns, C. M. Boyd, I. M. Boyd, J. R. Buchanan, M. Buchanan, T. Buchanan, A. Camp, W. Chasey, H. C. Clifford, Z. A. Clifford, L. Coleman, R. W. Cook, I. B. Crawson, W. Criss, S. Davis, S. P. DeWolf, R. S. Dickson, R. Fehliman, A. P. Fox, N. E. Gibson, W. Ganser, C. Groesbeck, I. Groesbeck, J. Gushwa, S. Haynes, I. K. Harris, J. R. Hoyt, J. Honck, O. D. Ivens, D. James, S. Key, S. W. Keesey, F. Knight, W. Knight, B. McCumsey, B. McCreasy, C. Marshall, I. Miller, L. Mills, M. Mills, Geo. Minager, Geo. Moore, A. Mott, S. Mott, Beth Myers, W. P. Needham, J. O'Dell, J. Osborn, U. Osborn, W. F. Paxson, D. Roger, J. J. Reem, J. Reed, Isaac Reed, S. Riefsnyder, A. Row, P. Row, S. Saylor, H. L. Seaman, H. Sebring, J. Showalter, A. Smith, L. Smith, W. H. H. Smith, Lafayette Staufer, F. M. Stewart, I. M. Stonebreaker, W. Stover, Ira Stetter, Geo. Temple, S. Trego, J. I. Ulrich, I. Wear, Geo. Weipert, W. A. Werley, A. A. Whitehead, E. Wright, C. Wyland, I. Wyland, Thomas Williams. The above named volunteers were mustered into the service in August and September, 1861, and formed Company B of the 29th Infantry. From 1862 until the close of 1864 the company was constantly receiving recruits to fill the places of those who fell in battle or by disease. By a reference to the sketch of the 29th Regiment, as given in the first page of this work, the reader may be able to conceive the brilliancy of its career, whether under Rosseau, Buell or Rosencrans.

The 30th Regiment and its Residuary Battalion comprised Cap-

tains Kauffman Funk, M. A. Hawks, S. B. McGuire, J. E. Thompson; Lieutenants J. H. Chance, D. B. Davis, W. N. Culbertson, of Goshen; Sergeants J. Brown and J. C. Miller; Corporals J. P. Hockert, A. Chance, J. W. Cope, D. D. Coppies, C. C. Carmien, J. Venamon, A. D. Miller, N. N. Shriver; musicians, V. W. Wolf and Martin Molony; wagoner, George Miller. The privates forming Company K included M. B. Agard, H. F. Agard, J. E. Adams, W. H. Allen, A. H. Beck, Theodore Bloss, R. G. Bloomfield, Isaac Broombaugh, D. Christner, S. P. Carbaugh, J. Cleppinger, J. Davis, J. W. Davis, Ira England, George Epart, J. Elliot, S. Eyer, F. Friedman, Kauffman Funk, G. W. Fager, J. Feltmar, S. Girten, L. B. Grove, B. Hall, F. Hall, W. H. Hatfield, J. Hoover, Nelson Hapner, Franklin Hapner, Thomas Hunt, J. Holtzinger, J. H. Holderman, J. D. Inks, T. Inks, E. Jacobs, B. E. Julian, C. Klingerman, J. G. Kay, J. W. Leavely, J. W. Liveninghouse, J. Lehman, D. Lampa, S. P. Miller, L. H. Miller, S. Miller, J. W. Mitchell, J. W. Mease, J. Millenbarger, J. Mikel, A. J. Morer, F. M. Myers, J. Newell, W. H. Newell, J. Nicurst, N. B. Orsborn, P. E. Pusch, G. A. Potter, A. Protzman, S. M. Riggle, J. A. Roach, James Roach, J. R. Roxborough, H. A. Slabaugh, T. Smith, J. Shriver, DeWalt Shuster, D. G. Swank, J. Thomas, A. Jones, J. E. Valentine, H. Weed, A. Weaver, W. H. White, M. Lafayette Wilson, J. H. Wilson, A. Wiley, H. B. Wilkinson, F. F. Yeoman, D. Zigler, W. Zehner. These volunteers were all children of Elkhart county, and won a name, both for themselves and their regiment, upon every battlefield from Shiloh to Nashville. It will be seen in this connection that A. D. Miller, J. E. Thompson, W. N. Culbertson and T. H. Chance were promoted from the ranks to the respective positions of adjutant, captain and lieutenant.

The 2d Cavalry or 41st Regiment comprised the Elkhart Company K. Hiram F. Kidder, of Goshen, was adjutant; W. C. McGonigal, A. S. Blake, J. A. S. Mitchell, W. C. Blaine, D. A. Gilmore were among the officers, and among the enlisted men were: Q. M. Sergeant, B. C. Dodge. Sergeants W. D. Stover, D. A. Gilmore, J. B. Cobb and M. Weybright; Corporals W. Dodge, E. C. Adams, P. Kisner, A. B. Clark, W. Thompson, E. J. Hamilton, J. W. Guy and David R. Smith; buglers, H. F. Kidder and L. Witmer; farrier and blacksmith, J. E. Gambee and Daniel Yantz; saddler, C. W. Wortsbaugh; wagoner, William Orbett; privates, J. F. Alford, A. Bissel, D. M. Bowser, J. H. Boakin, A. Bryant, J. L. Burke, C. Chipman, J.

Clark, E. C. Clifford, K. Compton, B. Cox, W. Cox, G. J. Creigh, J. Craton, John Curry, Herman Davis, D. P. Deardoff, W. Doolittle, T. H. Donalson, O. A. Drown, Peter Eddler, H. W. Gallentine, J. Gallentine, E. Grisson, T. Griswold, W. Goodwin, J. Harlan, T. H. Harlan, W. Hatfield, J. Hatfield, J. Harris, A. Howard, H. Howard, R. Huff, E. Illich, E. Irwin, J. P. Jennings, W. P. Kelly, J. N. Lash, John La Cass, J. R. Leaky, D. E. Manning, J. Martin, W. McCabe, C. P. Miller, George Newell, S. Nuwander, Bernard O'Hara, John Porter, Cyrus Pearl, R. Edward, W. Rice, A. Robinson, O. H. Rosenbury, Allis Sminch, C. G. Smith, J. W. Spry, W. A. Stamits, H. J. Stamits, J. Stooky, A. Stooky, A. Swineheart, A. J. Thomas, George Thompson, H. Wiley, J. Q. Watson, Levi Weaver, Solomon Weitzell, C. G. Williams, J. Winchell, Gerald Wyncoop and William Vesey. Many of the recruits, who in 1862 and 1864 joined this company, were Elkhart men, but in the regimental roster their residences are not given and therefore the difficulty of collecting their names fifteen years after the peace, is almost an insurmountable obstacle to the completion of this roll. However, the county may rest assured that the names given have brought it sufficient honor, with all their distinguished military services.

The 44th Regiment included among its officers: Colonel, J. F. Curtis; lieutenant-colonel, J. C. Hodges; adjutant, S. E. Smith; captains, A. Heath, D. S. Belnap and O. D. Scovel; lieutenants, W. H. Houghland, F. Baldwin, C. M. Hinman, C. W. Green and Platt Houghland, and the following non-commissioned officers and privates,—all representatives of the military element of Elkhart county: Sergeant major, N. Mansfield; sergeants, R. M. Wilmore, F. Launers, L. C. Vinson; corporals, A. C. Lamb, I. B. Stanley, C. L. Fish, C. M. Hunnan, A. S. Davis, W. Layton and J. Bender; musicians, G. W. Keller, W. Free; wagoner, S. F. Miller; privates, P. Anderler, O. Artel, I. Benedict, Hugh Boyle, C. Boss, D. Brooks, J. Bolander, D. Benton, D. Burton, J. Bruse, E. M. Carpenter, J. Clarke, W. Clark, L. Clark, J. Clark, C. Clapp, S. Cordie, J. Cordie, M. C. Danner, D. S. Anthony, J. R. Diltz, J. Diclute, Giles Drake, S. Gruker, Platt Hoaghland, W. H. Hoaghland, Peter Harney, M. G. Hurd, Wenthworth Irwin, F. Johnson, M. Kyle, G. W. Keely, A. Knee, N. Krieble, J. Layton, B. F. Layton, G. Maybie, I. Marshall, M. McNivey, H. Missler, Patrick Murt, L. A. Money, John Martin, C. Millspough, L. Nolan, G. Pringle, Irwin Robinson, Adam Shaum, William Sleagle, J. A. Smith, W. Smith, James Smith, C. W. Smith, S. E. Smith, Franklin Stone, Benjamin

Stroup, F. Stroup, Geo. Stevens, D. R. Spencer, S. J. True, F. Travener, J. Travener, I. K. White, John D. Wright and Oscar Woodworth. This company, like Company K of the 2d Cavalry, received many recruits during the years of 1864 and 1865. The regiment, of which the company formed a part, distinguished itself on every field from Fort Donelson to Chickamauga, and showed a mortal list of 408 men after its term of service expired in 1865.

The 48th Regiment was principally composed of men from Elkhart and St. Joseph counties. Companies A, H, G, I were recruited in Elkhart and mustered at Camp Ellis. Companies B, E, F in St. Joseph, Company K, in Jasper, and Companies C and D, composed of men from various counties in the state. The officers of the regiment furnished by Elkhart, comprised the following: Colonels, Norman Eddy, Edward J. Wood; lieutenant-colonel, J. W. Leitch; majors, B. D. Townsend, Q. C. Charles, L. Murray; chaplain, J. W. Smith; surgeon, F. T. Bryson; capiains, Alfred Billows, W. P. Allen, H. E. Robbins; lieutenants, A. B. Crampton, E. J. King, I. J. Parmeter. These names include the officers of Company A after their ascent in the scale of military honors. The non-commissioned officers and privates of this company were: Sergeants, C. W. Huston, Lewis C. Haney and D. A. Hewitt; corporals, G. N. Hicks, H. H. Williams, J. R. Shaffer, W. L. Bodle, O. Hunsberger, L. Brownwell, S. Stuart, H. Gord; musicians, John Parmeter, E. Washburn; wagoner, H. Troxel; privates, R. Ashe, S. Arisman, B. F. Ayres, W. Bell, G. Bloomer, I. Brinckman, Geo. Byrkett, B. D. Chase, Seth Clarke, G. H. Clarke, A. M. Clark, F. Coleman, C. P. Crouch, Chancy Curtis, J. M. Davis, A. W. Dunbar, D. W. Dumond, L. A. Elliot, W. Felters, S. Felters, F. Frank, I. H. Gilman, P. Goeter, Geo. Gongler, O. F. Harris, I. Hagerman, W. A. Hitchcock, H. A. Hustinger, C. I. Hurlbut, J. Irwin, Isaiah Irwin, S. J. Jones, John Jones, S. Kageries, W. Kelly, L. Kelly, J. Kiplinger, I. W. Leitch, J. Leyda, D. Londenstager, D. C. Larne, J. Marx, G. McIlvane, Chancey Morgan, B. Y. Peg, L. J. Perkins, S. W. Pitts, A. J. Powers, Jacob Raefsnyder, A. C. Rodemocker, G. W. Rittenhouse, H. Rosen, S. Rogers, H. E. Robins, I. W. Sackett, A. Sherman, G. W. Shultz, C. F. Slate, Wm. Shick, D. Shick, J. Shriner, F. M. Silver, S. E. Sneir, J. Spohn, J. St. John, I. B. Steink, B. Sweet, A. Stutzman, G. L. Thrope, J. Thomas, C. Thompson, N. B. Upson, L. Upson, J. C. Upson, P. K. Upson, M. S. Washburn, H. Wilden, E. L. Wiggins, R. H. Wilson, W. Wineland, A. Zellars. This com-

pany was augmented from 1862 to 1865 by the addition of fifty-seven recruits.

Company G may be said to be recruited from the manhood of Middlebury. It was mustered into service January 16, 1862, with the following men of Elkhart in its capital roster: Captains R. F. Mann and J. H. Lieb; lieutenants, G. W. Thayer and Henry Kubyshek; sergeant-major, F. Black; sergeants, J. M. Carpenter, M. Kershner, H. K. Blough; corporals, W. H. Pease, J. C. Wright, James Gerathy; musicians, Wilson Droy, D. G. Smith; wagoner, W. L. Van Tassel. The roll of the honest soldiers who carried the knapsack comprised the names of G. Brown, J. Buckmaster, L. Buckmaster, J. Brady, J. A. Brady, J. S. Buckley, N. W. Brickford, S. Bouman, Geo. Buchfink, Z. Clark, J. W. Clark, E. D. Congdon, S. Davis, S. Frederick, D. Frederick, J. Frederick, J. D. Gillespie, L. M. Hatck, F. Hass, C. Hochsteler, J. Juday, F. King, J. Klingman, J. H. Lieb, E. Larkins, F. Labonet, L. Madlem, F. McWilliams, Geo. Ott, Alfred Ott, C. J. Plank, M. Rentfrow, Oliver Remington, Peter Van Norman, J. Yonkers. Forty-nine recruits were added to this company from time to time during the war, consisting of men from Elkhart and bordering counties.

Company H, or the German Company of the 48th was, when mustered in, December 27, 1861, composed mainly of Elkhart county Germans under Captain Gustavus Paulus, who retired in July following, when the position devolved on Gotlieb Schauble, and ultimately on J. C. McBride. During the progress of the war J. Rohrig was promoted to a 1st lieutenancy, and Geo. W. Hollingshed promoted 2d lieutenant. Sergeants H. Landgraff, F. Held and Philip Kurtz with Corporals P. Behler, P. Dutch, Charles Maywald, P. Walter, J. Kempf, J. Koehler, H. Heimrich and J. Kurat formed the non-commissioned roll; while the musicians and wagoners were H. Sommer, F. Faver and J. Ries. The roster of privates contained the names of F. Abrecht, F. W. Alle, H. Arndt, C. Anderson, H. Bowman, J. Brandel, J. Burkell, H. Carfock, L. Connanz, R. Crone, J. Cushman, J. Eisenle, C. Ells, G. Ernst, M. Englehardt, H. Fisher, J. Flore, J. Fossberg, Geo. Gillihofer, F. Gluck, J. Garrow, J. Gutfried, B. Hagle, A. Hausler, F. Harder, G. Haglemaier, J. Heckmann, T. J. Hildebrand, J. Hohenberger, W. Howell, H. Keil, G. Kalus, C. Klein, S. Kocher, C. Kruse, F. Luchner, T. Maize, C. Malaca, J. Mishler, A. Michel, A. Mutz, P. Oberle, H. Peters, J. W. Phillips, G. Rapp, C. Rinkenberger, Geo. Ridacker, John Ross, J. Ruff, G. Siebold, P. Schmitt, J. Smith, J. Strauss,

J. Stewart, A. Withney, C. Zumbach. From January to September, 1864, this force was supplemented by the addition of fifty-one recruits of various nationalities, who continued service in its ranks until July, 1865.

Company I was mustered in January 2, 1862, under Captain E. J. Wood, who, on being promoted to the rank of major, was succeeded by Geo. W. Gibbon, whose term expired January, 1865. The lieutenancy was generally occupied by Goshen men, viz.: A. S. Fisher, E. S. Foljambe, W. R. Ellis, each of whom merited and received promotion.

The non-commissioned officers and privates included Samuel Connell, E. S. Newton, J. R. McAllister, J. W. Carr, A. J. Richmond, Jas. Att, C. H. Mellis, W. Cany, H. Gates, A. B. Miller, G. W. Gibson, S. A. Raymer, A. Boucher and Patrick Cass, with privates, I. Alexander, M. Ainsworth, M. Barnhardt, F. Beanblossom, J. D. Black, M. Blackman, H. Bloomfield, J. Bloomfield, John Bloomfield, L. Bolenbaugh, C. Bass, G. W. Brown, H. Bassett, D. E. Carpenter, A. P. Carr, Cyrus Carr, M. Cavenaugh, J. Cook, H. J. Corns, J. M. Crabhill, J. L. Dawson, P. Delsavour, J. Duniphan, W. Dye, A. Ferguson, C. Tyke, S. Fisher, A. Fribley, A. Funk, H. Funk, J. Garner, J. W. Griffith, C. Hallet, G. W. Heffner, J. R. Heffner, D. S. Herst, W. K. Hufford, M. Jacobs, A. Jennings, N. J. Kennison, D. Kitchen, I. Lantz, E. W. Lincoln, F. Longer, J. H. Lord, H. Lung, Patrick Malley, J. M. Miltenberger, D. Minear, W. Munroe, Geo. Morehouse, M. Muckler, B. Myres, A. J. McClure, N. H. Neff, Thomas O'Neil, D. Paughf, A. Philbrook, J. Ramsby, J. Ream, G. Reynolds, L. Robinson, L. Rowan, J. E. Sacket, A. Saxton, J. C. Stiles, J. Strait, J. Stump, B. Swaney, D. Swartz, C. Taylor, S. J. Taylor, G. L. Thomas, T. Thompson, J. Walker, J. West, T. West, A. Winchell, Henry Wooster, Albert Wright, R. Zundell, with seventy-one recruits who joined the company in 1864 and 1865. The 48th Infantry lost 213 men in battle from the siege of Corinth to its memorable march from Raleigh to Petersburg.

Edwin L. Billings held the captaincy of Company K, 57th Infantry, for a short period. From the military reports of the regiment it appears that he was the only representative of Goshen in its capital ranks, although many drafted men from Elkhart county belonged to it, and participated in the regimental honors which accrued during its term of creditable service.

In the 6th Cavalry of 71st Regiment were Scott Brown, J. Q. A. Eason, J. Early, with a few recruits from this county.

The 74th Infantry held a full military representation of Elkhart county in Companies E, G, I and a partial representation in Company D with which was John Christner, of Goshen. The regimental staff was composed with others, of Col. Myron Baker, Lieut.-Col. C. B. Mann, Major W. B. Jacobs, Adjutant J. H. Schutt, Q.-M. John Stetler, Asst. Surgeon J. Q. A. Bassett and H. C. Dodge.

Company E was mustered in July 25, 1862, under Captain M. Baker, whose promotion caused the captaincy to devolve on W. B. Jacobs, who, on being promoted to the rank of major, was succeeded by D. P. Deardoff, May 1, 1865. F. B. Rosselwyn, D. H. White and E. A. Platter reached the rank of lieutenants, promoted from sergeancy and corporalcy respectively. G. W. Albright, A. G. Patterson and H. W. Sarbaugh served as sergeants. Jacob Hattel, J. L. Macomber, J. Horn, J. S. Hare, J. W. Lear, S. Trusedale and G. Barns, as corporals: J. D. Pierson and A. F. Raymer as musicians, and J. Strayer as wagoner. The privates were: W. F. Albright, H. O. Alsbach, J. Aby, H. Brockerman, J. J. Burns, J. V. Banta, J. H. Banning, G. W. Barnhart, S. Barnhart, F. M. Beckner, S. Bottenfelt, J. S. Bertch, A. Bechtel, J. W. Beckner, R. Bozarth, W. P. Christman, Eli Coy, J. Conklin, G. L. Coates, T. L. Cross, J. W. Crocker, Josiah Crocker, Patt Crownover, Nath. Deitz, S. Elser, J. G. Gillson, R. L. Hess, Isaiah Hess, Eli Holderman, J. R. Heltzel, J. Horn, J. H. Hoff, Frank Johnson, Andrew Jones, Abram Jacobs, Daniel Jacobs, J. Kanga, Patrick King, J. S. Kryder, J. L. Lacy, J. C. Lehman, D. Landan, H. Lorton, J. R. McDowell, H. Mikesell, Hiram Moorehouse, W. F. Metzgar, Jos. Miltenberger, Ed Minnegar, L. Myres, H. Myres, J. M. Nash, G. F. Peoples, J. J. Plough, G. W. Price, R. Potter, J. N. Rimer, G. W. Shue, S. B. Slender, Benjamin Violett, Geo. Willis, D. S. Witmer, J. J. Witmer, J. D. Wagner, J. Wittemeyer, M. Wires, J. M. Wean, M. Wean, M. V. Yoder. The foregoing formed the original roster of the company; but in August, 1862, and January, 1864, its thinned ranks were strengthened by the addition of the following named recruits: U. Anderson, S. Bechtel, J. R. Brockman, J. Back, J. Bottenfelt, Samuel E. Cripe, N. Fox, D. Ganger, J. Carvarick, M. W. Miller, Geo. Rutt, W. Shulemire, Joshua Shriver and William Wires.

Company G was mustered in August, 1862, under Captain P. F.

Davis, who died in February following. C. B. Mann succeeded to the captaincy, and on his promotion Capt. Orville T. Chamberlin received the appointment, and continued in the position till the regiment was mustered out. Jackson Wolverton, Bierce Moulton and Jacob Eyer were lieutenants in succession. J. H. Benner, W. H. Durham, H. H. Kenyen and D. P. Wyman, sergeants. W. E. Broombaugh, F. M. Moebash, W. H. Galloway, G. R. Grove, J. H. Schutt, F. Sheldon, corporals; and W. A. Albright, C. Shaw and B. Hughes, musicians and wagoner, respectively. In the ranks were J. Alexander, H. Allen, A. Airsman, J. Angelsmyers, W. Butts, G. Brooks, J. W. Billows, H. H. Brown, H. M. Bedford, F. Carlton, E. Clay, S. B. Cullar, J. J. Chance, T. Chance, H. C. Dodge, J. F. Dygert, Jer. Eyer, J. Ehert, W. Fliger, C. M. Hency, J. Hill, C. Haines, D. Havourel, S. W. Holderman, S. Haines, J. Hart, D. Hutsinger, L. Holderman (Jacob Holderman, Niles), D. Herrington, E. Hull, W. M. Jordan, F. Leader, Michael Long, A. Lechletner, J. Layton, N. Landes, J. Luckey, R. Lutz, C. E. Landen, S. Mullspaugh, M. Mitchel, J. Markley, W. Meader, John Mitchell, J. P. Mitchell, J. Morris, M. Mellinger, C. M. Needsbaum, J. Palmer, J. Peasey, M. L. Parritt, L. Philson, J. Pontius, M. Parritt (Mich.), W. Pitts, W. J. Redding, C. A. Randall, Squire Robinson, J. W. Rich, L. Reynolds, T. F. Root, D. Ramer, W. F. Shaw, Charles Schraeder, John Schutt, A. L. Stocking, D. Swartz, H. Shutterly, F. Stiener, H. Twiford, A. Treys, D. Upling, B. W. Valentine, L. Van Altstine, J. C. Woolan, D. P. Zimmerman, John Zimmerman.

Company I may be said to be furnished by Goshen, and was organized in August, 1862, under Captain D. Howell, transferred to 142d Regiment; E. F. Abbott succeeded in the command, but being killed at Jonesboro, Ga., in 1864, the position was offered to and accepted by Chris. C. Beane, after its brief occupancy by C. E. Thompson. These gentlemen, with Edwin L. Barlow, were formerly lieutenants in the company, so that after their promotion the last named, with C. E. Thompson, held the 1st and 2d lieutenancy. The sergeants were J. H. Miller, A. Baer, I. W. Stetler; corporals, O. G. Hutchison, L. H. Randal, D. Kyler, I. L. Work, John Kiblinger, J. Clivington, M. B. Thompson, John Foster; musicians, and wagoner, D. C. Fisk, I. N. Girten and Hamilton Price; privates, D. H. Armsden, L. Butt, J. Bauman, A. Blough, J. Boner, B. Blue, Isaac Callison (W. Callison, T. D. Callison, Warsaw), I. R. Davis, J. Davis (A. Davis, Ligonier), S. Delcom, J. W. Dalrymple, H. Dillingham, C. Evans, D. Epart,

R. H. Elsea, J. H. Freeland, Nelson Fiero, P. Fink, A. Fuller, D. Girten, J. Gonderman, S. Guisinger, S. F. Griner, C. S. Girten, J. C. Grimes, J. S. Griffith, D. Hire, P. S. Hare, C. M. Honsour, Peter Honsour, Thomas Imel, A. Kitson, J. Long, A. Lombard, J. Luckey, E. J. McBride, A. Miller, J. Minor, J. D. Myres, J. McCumsey, J. S. Mussleman, J. W. McCoy, W. Pucker, J. Pritchard, A. Rink, J. Reynolds, H. H. Rodibaugh, J. A. Rippey (John Rippey, Leesburg), S. H. Snyder, J. S. Shanks, W. Selburn, D. Snyder, G. Stull, J. Shelline, E. Starks, J. Sloan, G. Simpson, J. Turex (R. H. Tremaine, Leesburg), J. Unrue, G. W. Unrue, G. F. Wehrly, J. W. Wark, with the following recruits of 1864: D. J. Miller and F. L. Roach. Of the above named soldiers, all were from Goshen, with the exceptions noted, and seven others from Millersburg, Benton and Elkhart. A reference to the review of this regiment given in the state history may convey a fair idea of the gallant course pursued by the 74th from its first service with the army of the Ohio, through the Atlanta campaign wherein Col. Baker was killed, to its last encounter with Wheeler's Cavalry at Rocky Creek Church.

The 88th Regiment comprised Company I, furnished by the towns of Bristol and Middlebury in Elkhart county. It was mustered into service in August, 1862, under Captain Herman C. Fassett, who, on resigning in February, 1863, left the command to devolve upon William Powers, and he resigning in October of that year, W. D. Wildman, of Lagrange, was appointed to the position. J. D. Kimbal, W. C. Hess, A. D. Gould, J. O. Banks and J. Williamson occupied the lieutenancy; Durris Woodworth, H. F. Fassett, C. C. Gilmore were sergeants, while the position of corporal fell to the lot of C. W. Wright, M. W. Criss, R. Powers, W. N. Hively, W. Hutchinson, A. D. Congdon, C. W. Evans and C. W. Walker. Musician and wagoner were respectively represented by O. B. Foster and Sylvester Mott. The privates, whose names appear on the roster, were: T. Adams, C. N. Allen, W. R. Baker, S. Barclay, S. R. Birch, W. Brown, C. M. Camp, J. L. Cathcart, M. Cathcart, G. S. Clark, J. B. Clifford, C. E. Cummins, M. A. Cordrey, T. F. Corp, A. S. Corp, Thomas Darrah, J. F. Depew, R. E. Eastland, D. Evans, George Fowler, W. J. Franklin, N. Frakes, M. Frakes, J. B. Habey, J. W. Handson, W. C. Hess, L. E. Hamsher, J. W. Hazell, G. W. Harris, John Hughes, G. Hughes, J. Hughes, A. Ivins, G. Inman, D. H. Johnson, H. C. Johnson, J. Kellett, J. M. Kidder, M. Kubitcheck, J. Klingaman, J. B. Krug, D. E. Long, D. E.

Martin, J. Middleton, A. S. Prescott, H. Pfirfer, L. B. Reed, J. Reed, J. B. Reed, H. Rhoads, A. Roads, J. Raifsnyder (H. L. Schraeder, L. S. Staunton, Ligonier), N. Selder, J. B. Selder, S. Sanders, A. Sanders, W. Swab, W. H. Thorn, G. M. Trusdall, D. Van Frank, Oscar Warren, H. C. Walker, L. Walker, F. S. Wilson, A. F. Wheeler, H. H. Watson, J. Williamson, F. G. Walker.

Company D of the 100th Regiment was recruited in Elkhart county, organized in August, 1862, and mustered in September following. The superior officers of this regiment belonging to Elkhart were: Colonels, A. Heath, Ruel M. Johnson; major, W. H. Venamon; Q. C., A. M. Tuckener; surgeon, W. C. Matchett; captain, J. W. Greisinger; lieutenants, Asa A. Norton, W. J. Myers and J. L. Winans; L. L. Sawyer, Emil. Firestine were sergeants; W. C. Reed, C. S. Terwilliger, W. B. Jones, H. C. Blaine, J. F. Grubb, S. R. Compton, J. Spiker and H. Mishler were corporals; and G. Arney, Xingu Parks and J. Swartz, musicians and wagoner, respectively. The names of the soldiers who were mustered into the service are as follows: J. Alvine, J. Bowers, J. H. Broderick, A. Brubaker, F. J. Blaine, T. Bickle, U. Bender, J. Brondage, J. Black, C. Coleman, J. Crull, L. Carr, W. A. Compton, L. J. Carr, T. Clay, P. Chivington, W. Every, J. Eyer, S. P. Eversole, E. S. Finch, J. Firestine, C. H. Gore, W. Gift, L. Hall, J. Harring, S. Johnson, F. W. Johnson, J. L. Keyport, C. R. Kingsley, J. C. Kine, R. Keller, E. Lusher, H. Longsdorff, J. Leedy, A. Myres, J. Mishler, J. Mills, G. W. Mott, S. Mott, Alonzo Miller, Isaac Myers, W. McDowell, J. Morningstar, C. Mann, J. Neigle, D. E. Newman, J. W. Niekart, J. Overhalt, J. W. Oaks, A. Ott, L. Ott, J. Pletcher, N. E. Palmer, T. Price, D. Pippenger, G. W. Peoples, N. Prickett, W. G. Rapp, S. Rodspaugh, W. W. Rowell, S. N. Russel, A. Rookstool, Joseph Rookstool, John Rookstool, S. Reinbold, J. Ruple, Isaiah Shultz, F. Streeley, H. E. Stebbens, H. H. Sheldon, Wm. Stadler, A. Skinner, Henry Swartz, A. J. Tallerday, Wm. Twiford, W. H. Trump, J. P. True, Isaac Voorhees, Wm. Vallance, G. W. Vannotte, M. Wilson, E. S. Williams, H. W. Watters, with the recruits of 1863-64, D. Andrews, S. Geisinger, J. Gephart and J. Spade.

Wakarusa, Oceola, Middlebury, Elkhart, Bristol, Benton and Goshen have had the honor of furnishing this company to the ranks of the Union's defenders. From the siege of Vicksburg in June, 1863, under General Grant, to Bentonville in 1865, this company shared in the honors of victory won by the regiment; and in the roll of honor, con-

taining the names of 464 fallen soldiers, Company D holds a first place. In Company K, of the 100th, were J. Q. A. Sherman and Frank Tupper, of Goshen.

The Twelfth Cavalry, or One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment, comprised among its officers, major, J. B. Cobb; captains, J. H. Pinney and B. F. Curtis; lieutenants, C. Fish, A. C. Nye, E. Hubbell and J. C. Hoops. With a few exceptions the entire Company D was recruited within Elkhart county. The names of the troopers, as given in the general roster, are: A. Buckers, H. Bennett, Garrett Bloomingdale, S. Beard, P. Broders, J. M. Carpenter, E. G. Carpenter, D. E. Carpenter, W. Crawford, H. Clayton, F. Cherry, A. Coyle, W. Decker, Eugene Devine, G. W. Dumond, J. Dallas, L. England, J. M. Elder, J. G. Fideka, M. Frank, J. Fry, J. Graham, W. H. Getting, M. Grimes, J. Garraghty, W. Huff, C. A. Harper, G. P. Huckett, P. Hurt, E. Hubbell, J. C. Hoops, H. Hovey, D. Higby, J. Huffman, H. Haskins, F. M. Johns, W. Kelly, A. J. Kitson, C. R. Kidder, C. E. Livingood, H. C. Leedy, N. Lavar, B. Lockard, W. N. Lamb, A. Misner, L. Mediam, J. Maguire, M. McKurusky, J. Maxwell, D. Markell, H. D. Markell, J. Myers, J. L. Martin, J. Misner, J. E. Merritt, W. Nailor, A. Neiswander, A. C. Nye, A. Peffly, C. Parker, N. E. Palmer, Elisha Pegg, A. Pennypacker, J. L. D. Pearson, G. Rodes, B. F. Radabaugh, H. Robinson, P. Robinson, J. W. Rifle, S. Reprogle, J. D. Settle, A. Stewart, H. Shinebarger, J. Searfoss, J. A. Sailsbury, H. C. Stephenson, J. Sparks, E. D. Sailsbury, F. M. Stewart, C. Schaffer, N. Smalley, N. Trusdall, J. Trainer, C. Tollerton, George Temple, M. Ulrich, C. Wertsbaugh, W. O. White, M. O. Waste, J. Wisong, P. Walsh, D. E. Warren, P. T. Wines, J. Wisong, F. Willabarger, P. Yoder, David Yoder, L. James, A. J. Lonycor, H. S. Larkin, E. Larkin, J. M. Miller, J. Nelson, P. Nelson, Val. Nie, L. M. Shaw and T. Twiford belonged to Company I.

Company E of the 129th Regiment was recruited within Elkhart county in 1863-64, and was mustered into service with the regiment, March, 1864. The officers belonging to this company were Captain S. McGuire, promoted major and subsequently lieutenant-colonel. He was succeeded in the captaincy by E. W. Metcalf. The lieutenancy was successively filled by Henry Clay, N. W. Sherwin, Martin L. Duck and W. Kelly. The non-commissioned officers and men comprised: Josiah Kronk, L. B. Grove, J. Clay, F. Molebush, R. W. Thomas, S. Tripp, J. Smith, H. B. Scolf, E. Leutz, J. W. Jamison, O.

H. Probst, J. H. Miller, J. Janes, D. K. Apple, W. Boyd, J. Burrows, A. Clay, F. Comes, J. S. Eyer, J. M. Eldridge, J. Freed, A. Frame, P. Fox, D. Gloose, A. J. Garver, B. Ginter, W. Gunton, B. Hall, W. Heaton, H. Hinebaugh, H. Haines, D. Hodge, S. Hartzog, J. Hine, E. Jukes, F. Johnson, M. B. Kulp, Isaac Kelmer, W. Kelly, J. Kelly, M. Krise, B. Lutz, S. Loux, T. Leipler, C. Morris, Cornelius Morris, C. Myers, J. Misner, W. Molebush, George Miller, M. D. McMaster, P. Market, L. McCumsey, G. Mock, C. Martin, J. Mobley, D. Ort, W. Overly, W. Potts, A. Parks, J. Richison, N. Ramer, S. W. Reist, D. Rosenberger, J. B. Rowley, W. F. Rowley, G. Robinson, A. J. Raught, Ross Reed, W. H. Reynolds, J. Stewart, Jacob Swartz, Amos Swartz, W. Smith, D. Shirk, D. Smeltzer, P. Seltzer, N. W. Sherwin, Michael Touhey, C. Teet, D. Trussle, W. Thuxton, W. Tully, W. Weed, C. Woodworth, H. Watson, with Jacob McMullen as the only recruit.

The 136 Regiment comprised Company K, furnished by Elkhart county. This company was organized May 21, 1864, for 100 days' service, under Captain Myron A. Hawks, Lieutenants George W. Best and Albert Yates. In the ranks were: J. E. Andrews, R. Alford, C. A. Allen, C. B. Broderick, H. Bechtel, U. A. Beardsley, H. Barber, J. F. Bemberger, D. W. Bonnell, S. Banninger, F. Burns, Tully Chamberlain, C. A. Crocker, B. F. Clay, J. A. Carmien, P. Culp, E. L. Cross, W. Carter, H. Druckamiller, E. J. Davis, Frank B. Defrees, M. L. Forbes, H. W. Farver, W. J. Fowler, B. S. Frazier, S. H. Grimes, C. E. Gardner, A. V. Goodspeed, E. H. Huggins, M. Hueston, M. C. Haney, G. Hapner, E. Hildebiddle, J. H. Huff, W. M. Hovey, J. Honk, T. S. Johnson, G. W. Kennison, G. Knox, J. C. Kittle, J. A. Lambs, W. H. Livering, W. H. Miller, A. J. Miller, D. C. Miller, W. Meader, T. D. Morse, E. W. McAllister, Z. A. McComber, G. E. McDaniels, G. W. Mount, J. McKinley, A. Nee, W. M. Olivine, H. G. P. Oblinger, D. Ott, J. W. Ott, L. A. Powers, L. H. Phelps, J. O. Pond, J. H. Rosswell, J. A. Roach, George Reynolds, L. S. Richardson, F. Rudy, J. K. Smock, E. O. Shaw, C. Shaw, F. E. Shaw, L. A. Schofield, A. J. Sherlock, J. F. Simpson, C. D. Sherwin, E. P. Shelt, J. B. Syphart, G. L. Thorpe, C. J. Thompson, Mahlon Thompson, G. W. Fiedemann, Ral. Tripp, H. Versalus, S. Van Tassel, E. Walburn, J. J. White, J. M. Woomer, F. F. Yeoman and G. Zimmer.

Company D of the 142d Regiment was organized in Elkhart county in September and October, 1864, for one year's service, and Thomas H. Chance was commissioned captain. The other officers from

the county were: Lieutenants, David Frankfoder and William Holland, promoted from 2d lieutenant and first sergeant respectively. The roster of enlisted men contained the following names: B. H. Curtis, D. R. Longnecker, C. R. Frisby, J. Holland, sergeants; W. J. Wolf, R. G. Bailey, J. Lechlitner, P. Weekes, D. H. Winbrener, J. Scott, I. Willis, H. W. Gore, corporals; A. B. Walverton and James Shewy, musicians; with privates, E. V. Adkins, S. Allen, A. Arnspacker, J. Bailey, A. Bell, J. W. Bowman, F. Blyly, J. Brambaugh, J. Balenline, J. H. Bryan, W. J. Blair, H. Bebe, J. Clark, D. Culp, A. D. Carry, F. O. Carry, J. C. Cunningham, J. Debelbus, J. W. Deming, J. Dunnivan, F. Dusheet, S. Eyer, W. Fletters, A. L. Frakes, D. Fuse, B. J. Funk, J. Grove, Sol. Gruber, H. Guipe, Jos. Hughes, M. W. Henry, W. R. Lindsley, P. B. Loweks, Wm. Matthews, E. Morris, J. B. Nolan, M. Rone, W. Shewy, Irvin St. John, J. Wittmyer, C. H. Whyte, C. F. Whitson and Wm. Wittmyer. Among the great majority of Elkhart men in this company were a few from the surrounding counties, and nine from neighboring states. Its principal duty was performed before Nashville.

The 152d Regiment held a fair representation of the military element of Elkhart county in many of its companies. In the roll of officers the following names appear: Major Waldschmidt, Captains H. W. Smith, J. W. Liveringhouse; Lieutenants E. Liebole, J. Scheckles, J. F. Carmien and C. M. Boyd. The roster of enlisted men contained the following names: First sergeant, J. S. Chase; sergeants, E. F. Manning, H. J. Corns, M. Hurd, C. Onderkirk; corporals, J. Zoover, A. Klinefelter, W. Bowld, S. Davis, M. Hartzog, W. Dagget, W. J. Smith, C. Barnhart; musicians, G. W. Keller and H. A. Rudy; privates, J. C. Allen, W. Blake, P. Culp, J. Confer, G. Compton, T. W. Corns, A. M. Cassida, J. Campbell, C. Confer, O. R. Everett, J. B. Eckhart, S. Ernsperger, H. Farver, W. H. Foster, H. Guy, H. Grissom, J. Garl, Wm. Hovey, J. R. Hawkins, R. Hilton, P. Heller, E. Hildebiddle, C. Hope, Eli Jenkins, A. Knee, D. L. Keggeriss, Wm. Kissinger, T. Longaker, G. P. Morse, J. Miller, C. Miller, Stephen Mouries, J. P. Prickett, T. Pendland, B. Probst, S. D. Plumbley, C. Ramer, C. Renninger, C. C. Rabins, W. Rosbrugh, I. F. Simpson, F. Strayer, I. Sheline, B. Stone, G. Stanger, S. Shively, D. Stewart, D. A. Shiner, A. Scott, W. B. Taylor, J. R. Thomas, E. Vesselius, C. T. Williams, and recruit Henry Vesselius.

In Company B were: J. H. Baker, J. Jarret, N. O. Kersey, J. B. Mock, A. Rhinehart, P. Slater and M. Thompson.

Company E was mainly composed of Elkhart men: D. M. Fravel, C. Klein, I. C. Fox, W. S. Pearman, J. Allison, J. Baumback, C. Wentworth, L. Beckner, S. Tefft, L. Zumbrun, J. H. Huff, J. M. Selders, M. H. Phelps, F. Abrecht, R. Alford, C. E. Brown, Felix Burns, G. A. Blood, N. Berkey, E. Berkey, W. L. Burroughs, J. Berger, J. D. Boyd, R. Brown, J. A. Carmien, C. Chivington, L. Croop, J. J. Cripe, E. D. Case, A. E. Doty, E. Davis, Sam Erb, J. Favinger, J. C. Grimes, B. Grant, J. Griswold, E. Hildreth, H. Helwes, J. W. Handson, C. F. Haskins, A. C. Jennings, T. Knight, G. Kreuger, D. Landaw, Lewis Liveringhouse, G. A. Losee, F. Lanther, A. Mayfield, H. Medland, H. Miller, A. J. Miller, L. W. Neusbaum, J. Nimrick, D. C. Newell, J. H. Newell, W. Overshott, F. Nay, J. Obrecht, L. H. Phelps, D. Poorbaugh, L. W. Peppley, S. Prough, A. Prough, G. M. Reger, E. Rehr, U. Snowberger, J. Spahr, W. Smith, W. Sparks, P. A. Slote, F. A. Stroup, S. A. Scalf, T. D. Thomas, L. Walter, F. Walter and W. F. Walker.

The 21st Battery, Light Artillery, comprised W. Harper, W. A. Miller, E. W. Cooper, J. W. Cornell, W. L. Cornell, E. Cole, J. Copeland, S. H. Eldridge, H. W. Hickson, W. J. Smith, B. L. Slight, G. A. White, D. Houser, W. Haggerty, H. H. Loomis, of Middlebury; C. L. Brant, J. A. Ashbaugh, G. Barnhouse, L. Coffin and W. Cornell, of Elkhart; W. Marker, E. L. Montgomery, and G. H. Miller, of Bristol; C. J. Werntz and E. M. Hubbell, of Goshen.

Of the entire number of men comprised in these regiments over three thousand volunteers, volunteer recruits and drafted men were from Elkhart county.

While the history of Elkhart county thus opens freely her pages to the names of her veterans, it should be remembered that there were as true patriots at home as there were in the field, and, too, their services were just as vitally necessary to the success of the cause. And, furthermore, impartial history must record that there were troubles and obstacles to be overcome here in this northern Indiana county. The righteousness of the war, although at this late date conceded by all without proof, was not recognized by all, at least not in the same degree; then, as now, there were men of conservative temper who, following the dictates of judgment or conscience, withheld their support, and some who even sympathized with the "lost cause." Then, too, when the draft became a military necessity, there was dissatisfac-

tion in some quarters. But all these instances are of minor consideration and, in the grand sweep of events toward the goal, hardly to be noticed more than the pebbles that ineffectively oppose the rush of mighty waves from the deep.

Not the least factor in the sum of loyalty was the work of the ladies. The boxes and bales of necessities and delicacies which they sent to the soldiers were simply amazing. Their busy fingers were always at work for their relief societies. Immediately succeeding the commencement of hostilities the women of Elkhart county resolved themselves into the "Soldiers' Aid Society," who met in October, 1861, adopted by-laws and organized for effective work in the field and at home. Among those prominent in this work may be mentioned Mrs. H. W. Bissell and Misses Reynolds, Abbott, Beardsley, Hudson, McCord, Martin, Miller, Powell, Stauffer, and many others. The pulpits spoke out, entertainments for the benefit of the soldiers were given by the different social, fraternal, literary, military and religious organizations, private individuals gave liberally of their means, and professional men gave not only of their means but their time and efforts, many of them going south to nurse the sick and wounded, and our unenlisted surgeons lent a free hand in army hospitals. Many thousands of dollars were dispensed among the families of soldiers, and those who gave in this manner are hardly less worthy of recognition than those who marched away in the ranks.

Coming to the Spanish-American war of 1898, we find that the patriotism and military spirit of Elkhart county had suffered no diminution through thirty years of peace. And though the companies organized within the county never realized their ambition to taste the real glory of war, they are none the less deserving because of the efficiency and alacrity which characterized their performance of duty from time of recruiting to the muster out. At the call of President McKinley the Third Indiana National Guards immediately started for the state capital, and was there reorganized as the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry. The regimental officers were Col. George M. Studebaker, Lieutenant Colonel W. T. May, and Majors G. W. Fraser, E. H. Fitzgerald (Goshen) and A. L. Coleman. Charles F. Cline, of Goshen, was sergeant major, and Joseph P. Hawks, of Goshen, was commissary sergeant, and on October 12, 1898, promoted to quartermaster sergeant.

The Elkhart county enlistments were divided almost entirely be-

tween companies C and E, which were recruited, respectively, at Goshen and Elkhart, while other companies of the regiment received scattered members from the county. Company C, which was mustered into service April 26, 1898, had the following officers: Captain, Elias D. Salisbury; first lieutenant, Charles Slade; second lieutenant, Joseph A. Collins; first sergeant, E. F. Gordeau; quartermaster sergeant, O. W. Bale. Lieutenant Slade died July 20, 1898, and Joseph A. Collins was then promoted to first lieutenant, and Sergeant Thomas H. Mew to second lieutenant.

Company E, of Elkhart, was officered as follows: Joseph E. Graves, captain; Norman E. Beall, first lieutenant; August Groll, second lieutenant; W. H. Hopkins, orderly sergeant; E. A. Lefebre, commissary sergeant.

The regiment left Indianapolis on May 10th, was encamped several weeks at Camp Thomas, Chattanooga, and on the 1st of June set out, under sealed orders, for Tampa, Florida. The eagerness and agility which the boys of this regiment displayed when breaking camp and loading their equipments on trains earned for them the title of "Indiana Tigers," which remained with them throughout their service. At Tampa the horses, ammunition and rations for the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh had been loaded on a transport and all was in readiness to start for the hostile shores of Cuba when a collision so damaged the transport that it could not accompany the fleet. This was the exasperating mischance which prevented the boys of Elkhart county from participating in the brief campaign which swept the tyranny of Spain out of the Greater Antilles. The regiment remained at Tampa till the last of July, was then stationed at Fernandina a month, and on September 1 started for Indianapolis, where it arrived the next day. A month's furlough was granted on September 10, and, reassembling at Camp Mount on October 10, they were mustered out on November 1.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE CHURCHES.

Religion crowns the statesman and the man,
Sole source of public and of private peace.

—YOUNG.

The pioneers of Elkhart county did not leave their religion behind when they settled here but brought it with them. In the first settlements which were formed there were not a sufficient number of any one sect to form a church by themselves, and so they worshiped together. The points of doctrine or practice which divided them were held in abeyance, persons of each sect yielded a little for the good of the whole, and in a spirit of union and Christian toleration they came together and each one tried to derive all the good he could from the meetings, exercises and discourses. For a time there were no church buildings, but schoolhouses were soon erected, rude log structures, and there in the winter, or in the open air in summer, the people assembled. We have elsewhere mentioned how some of the people at the mouth of the Elkhart came together in the home of Mrs. Beebe and there held prayer meetings. As yet there were no churches organized and no settled pastors, but ministers passing through were asked to preach and did so. An appointment was made at some dwelling house or schoolhouse, and at the time appointed a true pioneer community gathered. Some came on foot, some on horseback, and some with ox teams. If in the summer time, not only the children but some of the men came barefooted, bringing their dogs with them; and all, even some of the dogs, gave earnest attention to the services. There were no organ and no choir, but some one would lead in the singing, and as hymn books were scarce the reader would give out two lines of a stanza and the people would sing them, then another two, and so on. This was called "lining off" the hymn, and a variety of voices would join in the singing. There was not as much harmony and beautiful melody as now, but there may have been as much devotion. Some among the pioneers were accomplished singers, and when these met there was rich music. The court house was the place selected for many early religious

meetings, as such a notice as follows, extracted from the old Goshen *Express* of March 26, 1837, will show: "Rev. G. R. Brown will preach at the court house in this place on next Sabbath at 10 o'clock A. M., and at the schoolhouse in Benton, same day, 3 P. M.," and two weeks later it was announced that Rev. Adam Miller, "of the Baptist persuasion," would preach at the court house.

As we have made clear in an earlier chapter, the first Christian influences to penetrate the wilderness of northern Indiana was that emanating from the devoted priests who of their own initiative or close in the train of those who conquered the land for the King of France sought to win to their religion the souls of the heathen red men. Of course the names of the early fathers who may have passed over this country are not accessible, and the zeal with which they undertook their cause is the best monument of fame which they have left. Rev. James Marest is one who is known to have been in this county after Vincennes was established. Then there was Rev. Francis Cointet, who may be termed the first pastor of the Catholics of Elkhart county. This French priest no doubt ministered to the people of his own race, who had a small settlement in the county at the time the English settlers began pouring in. The successor of Rev. Cointet was Rev. Dr. E. B. Kilroy, who took charge of the mission of Elkhart county in 1855. At that time there were four Catholic families in Elkhart and about ten in Goshen. In speaking of his missionary labors he says, "during my travels I was often forced to sleep in nature's bedroom, the beautiful forests of northern Indiana. The roads were horrible then; but for the two years which I gave to constant travel over them the fatigues of those journeys were fully compensated by the genial welcome of my co-religionists, and people and ministers of other forms of Christianity. Indeed, many men who did not thoroughly acquiesce in the teachings of the church attended my Sunday mass, and the court houses of Goshen, Plymouth and Valparaiso were always crowded when I preached."

The first great Protestant denomination to take up active work in Elkhart county was no doubt the Methodists. Of course it is difficult to determine when and where and of what religious sect, if any, were the first religious services in the county, but the Methodists seem to have been the first to spread their organization over this part of the state. The Carey Mission, at Niles, was conducted under Baptist auspices, and perhaps some of their ministers held services in this county during the pioneer days.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH BUILDING

The first missionary of the Methodist church, who came here at the instance of the Ohio conference, was named Felkner, who is probably the circuit rider mentioned as having held a meeting in a cabin on Elkhart prairie in 1831, Aza Sparklin being the class leader and local preacher of that little denomination. In 1831 this county was included in the Indiana conference, and Rev. Nehemiah Griffith became the circuit rider who attended to the spiritual needs of all the people in this part of the state. The old-time circuit rider is celebrated among the men who participated in the founding of civilization in the Mississippi, and many men and women yet living within the limits of this county can remember the comings of the itinerant preacher to their neighborhood, and especially would they not be likely to forget such an important occasion as a visit of his reverance to their own home, when the best that the thrifty housewife could procure from her larder, always including some "yellow legs," was set before the man of cloth.

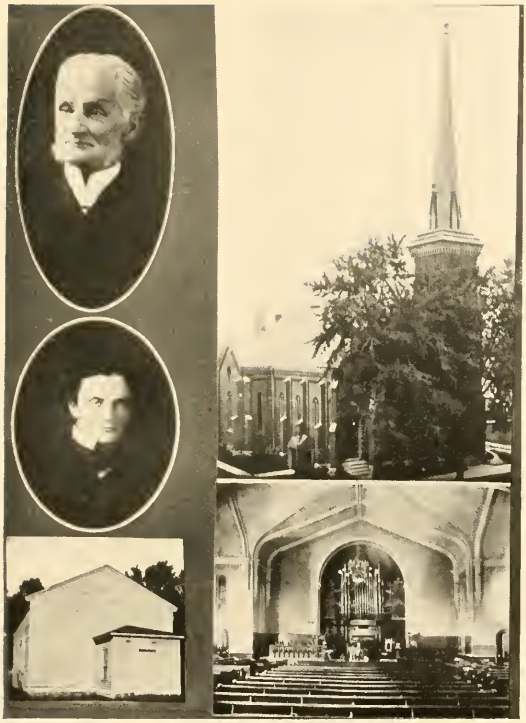
In 1832 Rev. R. S. Robinson was assigned to the post at Elkhart, and from that time the ministerial force was augmented to keep pace with the rapidly increasing population of the county. Some valuable information concerning early Methodism contained in an address delivered by Hon. J. H. Defrees on the occasion of the laying of the corner stone of the First M. E. church in Goshen, should be given here. According to Mr. Defrees, the first sermon preached in Goshen was in a building which had been erected by Dr. J. Latta on a lot between the residence of Dr. M. M. Latta and Dr. Jackson's office. Their first prayer meeting was held in the bar room of a hotel, and the prayers rendered by Sparklin and Waugh. William Waugh, Thomas and George McCullom, with their wives, lived then on the town plat and in the immediate vicinity, so that they formed the first little society. A Sabbath school was formed early in 1832, and in 1833 the entire class comprised only five or six men with a few women and children. But there were other Methodists in this part of the county, among them James Beck, R. W. Randall, James Frier and J. Myers, and toward the close of 1832 a meeting was held which decided upon erecting a church wherein they might worship in peace. This building was, in its architectural outline, very uninteresting; it formed a peculiar quadrant, forty feet square and only about twelve feet high, and cost $445. In 1840 no less than one hundred and fifty members were added to the congregational roster, as the result of a camp meeting held in Violette Grove, south of Goshen. In 1845 George Rumsey, Ebenezer Brown,

John Durlan, Asa A. Morton, James Anderson, Samuel Murray and Joseph H. Defrees, the trustees of the old church, which had been named the "Still house," resolved to desert this monument of James Beck's architectural genius, and with the co-operation of their brethren succeeded in raising the money sufficient to construct the building in which they continued till the dedication of the more imposing structure in 1874.

Coincident with, and often working alongside of, the Methodists in this county, were the Baptists. It will be remembered that Isaac McCoy, the founder of the Baptist mission at Niles, known as the Carey Mission, was one of the earliest visitors to Elkhart county, and named Christiana creek in honor of his wife. Gradually, as members of that faith increased, meetings were held. In November, 1836, a congregation of eleven persons was found at Goshen, under the leadership of Elder Adam Miller or Deacon William Stancliff. Another congregation was organized in January, 1839, at Benton, and within the course of a few years there were quite prosperous Baptist bodies in different parts of the county.

The Presbyterian church was not far behind the other pioneer denominations. A congregation was organized in Goshen with fifteen members, in 1838, and two years later one at Elkhart with ten members. Millersburg and Bristol some time later had churches. The name that is always mentioned with reverance in connection with the Presbyterian church of Elkhart county is that of H. L. VanNuys, who has been identified with both the pioneer and modern epochs of his church; who took charge of the church in Goshen in 1853, guided it through all its struggles and times of prosperity, and is still honored as the pastor emeritus.

In the memorial book published on the occasion of the jubilee anniversary of the First Presbyterian church of Goshen and of the pastorate of Rev. VanNuys, the history of the church is set forth with such interesting relation to other matters of historical importance that we quote liberally from its pages. "Very soon after the county of Elkhart was organized and its county seat platted, a Presbyterian minister preached the first Presbyterian sermon at the home of a Mr. Irwin in Benton in July of 1832. This man, Rev. Mr. Cory, a few weeks later, preached the first Presbyterian sermon in Goshen. In 1838 a Rev. Mr. Cook, of the New School, formed a church organization of fifteen members, and held it together for about two years. He was succeeded by the



REV. H. L. VAN NUYS, 1902

REV. H. L. VAN NUYS AS HE LOOKED IN 1852

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, 1852

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, 1902

Rev. Enoch Bouton, a minister and home missionary of the Presbyterian church, who found here practically no church organization; after holding service for a time in the old court house, he organized a small church, mainly of the families of Frederick and Leonard Harris, and Charles L. Murray, the latter from the state of New York. In 1842 they erected a neat frame house of worship on North Fifth street on the north end of the old Messick property now occupied by the Goshen House. The old subscription paper for the building is still extant, dated November 22, 1841, and is a somewhat remarkable document. There were fifty-three subscribers giving a total value of $578, a large portion of which was in work, lumber and other materials, one man, George Rowell, giving a plow, perhaps to prepare the field for the Great Sower. In 1892 but thirteen of these contributors were living and without doubt all have now received their reward.

"The second year of Mr. Bouton's ministry he was a commissioner to the general assembly of the church, meeting at Philadelphia. He returned from that meeting with a fever, by which he was taken away in the course of a few weeks. After his death the church was unsupplied for a period of two or three years, when the Rev. A. S. Kedsie, a minister of the Congregational faith, came here to reside, supplying the pulpit for a period of nearly three years. During his ministry the Presbyterian organization was abandoned and the Congregational form was adopted, and, mainly through the instrumentality of an itinerant evangelist—Avery by name—the membership was increased to perhaps forty. Immediately following that period, that pastor accepted a call to Kalamazoo and left the church vacant, and it remained so for three years and more.

"In the spring of 1851 Rev. James Johnson came to Goshen from Peru, where he had been pastor of the Presbyterian church. He supplied the pulpit so far as he was able, with the great burden of constant sickness at his home, until the death of his wife in the autumn of that year, after which he removed to Iowa. During the winter succeeding the church building was unoccupied. The following summer, that of 1852, it was given up to a private school.

"This completes the story of the precarious beginning of Presbyterianism in Goshen. Since the death of Rev. Bouton no stable Presbyterian organization existed, and even the Congregationalist organization fell away after the departure of Rev. Kedsie. Other church organizations in Goshen in 1852 were the Baptist, which had a small mem-

bership and a minister but no house of worship. The Methodist church had the largest membership, about one hundred and fifty, and what was then considered the finest church building between Ft. Wayne and Chicago. It was located at 211 North Main street. And such was the situation at the time of the organization of the present church.

"From that time to the present a history of the church is almost a biography of its pastor, for whatever it is now is his building, whatever of good it has accomplished he deserves the credit. The last Sunday of October, 1852, the Rev. H. L. Vannuys, a graduate of that year's class of the Theological Seminary of Princeton, came to Goshen from Elkhart by stage. He had made an appointment with the Hon. Thomas G. Harris to preach the next day in the Presbyterian church. The latter was a citizen of prominence, and a politician of note, who, being so engrossed in the heat of the troublous campaign then coming to a close, when Gen. Winfield S. Scott was defeated by Franklin Pierce, entirely forgot that he was being depended upon to arrange a service in the little neglected church on Fifth street. In the morning he met the young minister at the church, where the latter was awaiting a congregation, and after expressing his deep regret for the situation said they would arrange a service later in the day. The church was unfit for occupancy, the door having been left open, and a flock of sheep that had the freedom of the streets had used the room as a sleeping place, and the walls and benches had been chalk-marked by sacrilegious boys.

"At the hour of three that afternoon an audience assembled, quite filling the court room. It was a room a square of perhaps forty-five or fifty feet, the floor of brick and on a level with the ground. The preacher occupied the judge's stand. The choir, self-gathered after the audience assembled, was in the stall of the jury men at the judge's left. The windows were raised as it was a warm Indian summer afternoon, and a good number of people were at and around the windows listening. Such was the humble start of the church.

"The following week a meeting was held by a number of people inclined to the Presbyterian faith, the conclusion of which was a proposition that if Mr. Vannuys would remain and preach as their minister they would set about at once to putting of the church building in order for occupancy. And before the week was ended they began the work. They put a new roof upon the church, put a second coat of plaster upon the walls—they had had but one—took out two doors of the front and put in a central one covered by an outside vestibule and built the first

stay of a tower. They removed the rough benches and put in pews —nicely grained—and finished it up a neat and handsome room. The same pulpit remained; it had been built by Rev. Johnson's own hands. By the Christmas of that year the work was completed and the building consecrated to worship.

"All that winter services were held in the little church. When spring came there came with it talk of an organization. On Saturday afternoon, the 12th day of March, 1853, a meeting was held in the church pursuant to a call issued the preceding Sunday, to consider the interests of religion. There were fourteen present, all but three of whom belonged to the old congregation. The following persons, all of whom had been previously in connection with the church here or elsewhere, entered into covenant; Charles L. Murray and Ann M., his wife; James R. McCord, and Eliza, his wife; S. F. Abbott and Lois, his wife; Joseph D. Devor and Martha, his wife; Robert Lowry, Sr., Lee Sanderson, Orrin Curtis, Matilda Barnes, Marcia M. Harris and Margaret M. Miller.

"The following officers were chosen: Ruling elders: Robert Lowry, Sr., James R. McCord and Orrin Curtis; deacons: Joseph D. Dover and Lee Sanderson; trustees: Charles L. Murray, Orrin Curtis and Thomas G. Harris. Rev. Hervey L. Vannuys was chosen pastor. The organization was christened as 'The First Presbyterian Church of Goshen.'

"David G. Lowry, a son of Elder Robert Lowry, Sr., was the first member taken into the church; this was March 26, 1853. About the same time Miss Sophia McClure and Mrs. Lucy Cark were taken in as members. A little later Mrs. Mary Stevens and Dr. C. S. Ramsey and wife came from Indianapolis and presented their letters. Then Mrs. Jane McCabe, Mrs. Eliza Lowry, Miss Elizabeth Lowry and Mrs. Amanda Shepherd joined. Mrs. Orrin Curtis and Anthea Abbott united with the church about this time, but the date is uncertain. All these accessions occurred before the month of March elapsed, so that this new-born church early became a youth of goodly proportions and twenty-seven members.

"About 1860 the membership had outgrown the small building erected almost twenty years before and to get larger and modern quarters the trustees sold the old church to Fred Jackson for $750, and later purchased the lot on Market street, now Lincoln avenue, where the present church stands. Fred Jackson sold the old church to Adam

Yeakel, who moved it to its present location on South Fifth street, where it is now (1902) in use as their place of worship by the congregation of the German Lutheran church. Turned about, a steeple added, stained glass windows replacing plain glass, it is yet the same as when put in order back in the fall of 1852.

"The present structure was built in 1861 at a cost of about $12,000. John Werner, at present a member of the church, laid the foundation and superintended the brick work. What difficulties must have been encountered and overcome during this time of building can scarcely be imagined by members of this day, though fully realized then. It was the beginning of the Civil war and it is marvelous to think of such a great work going on amid the alarms and chaos of that nation-rending contest. It is related that while the masons were placing stone the pastor procured copies of a newspaper and read them dispatches about the battle of Bull Run then in progress."

These denominations may be called the religious pioneers in Elkhart county. Other creeds were certainly represented here about the same time, but rather in individual members than in organizations. During the fifties and sixties many churches were founded, the old bodies erected more substantial houses of worship in place of their primitive sanctuaries, and the various denominations such as we know them today became established. Among these early religious bodies should no doubt be included also the Mennonites, representatives of which sect are said to have come to the county in 1843. In the years subsequent to that time a very strong community of these people, adhering to simplicity of faith and practice, had been established in the county, and the Mennonites exert a considerable influence not only in religion but in business and general affairs.

So closely identified with the general settlement and upbuilding of the county in its church history that elsewhere in the work, especially in those chapters dealing with the early settlement and the history of the smaller centers, it has been related how the churches often formed the nucleus around which was built up a larger community; also in the history of the smaller centers we have named the various church denominations represented in each town and given such other facts as have been furnished concerning their present condition. In the remainder of this chapter some particular mention is made of some representative churches in the county.

J. S. Hartzler, of the Mennonite church at Goshen, has kindly fur-

nished some valuable facts concerning the history of his church in this county. It was possibly two years after the Amish Mennonites had made their first settlement in Elkhart county (1841) about four miles east of Goshen, that John Smith, a Mennonite of Medina county, Ohio, purchased a farm near what is now known as Harrison Center, southwest of Goshen, but it was not until the spring of 1845 that the Mennonites began to make settlements. At that time, says Mr. Hartzler, Bishop Martin Hoover, then eighty-five years old, with his son John, moved on a farm near Southwest. Few others of the faith came until the spring of 1848, when Pre. Jacob Christophel and Pre. Jacob Wisler, with their families accompanied by several other families, joined the colony. Ascension day of the same year being chosen as the day on which the first services should be held, sixteen persons, including the three ministers, were present, and the principal sermon was preached by Jacob Wisler. Bishop Hoover made a few remarks while seated. No one being present who was accustomed to lead in singing and others fearing that they would break down, their first service had no song.

From this time forward regular services were held every two weeks, sometimes in the schoolhouse, and sometimes in barns, private dwellings, etc. The Mennonite colony was increased in the summer of 1848 by the arrival, from Wayne, Medina and Columbiana counties, Ohio, of twenty-four families, among which were the Hartmans, Holdemans, Moyers, Smeltzers and others. By the summer of 1849 the congregation had increased so that a meeting house of their own was justified. Accordingly a log meeting house, twenty-six feet square, was built on the same ground now occupied by the Yellow Creek meeting house. This building once took fire from the stove pipe, four of the ceiling boards being burned and the girder for half the length of the building being charred, but the fire went out of its own accord and did no further damage. An addition of twenty-four feet in length was later made to this house, and in 1861 the old place of worship was moved away and the new frame edifice, still standing, forty by sixty feet, was put up in its stead.

Among the early leaders of this faith in Elkhart county was Daniel Moyer, who was chosen to the ministry and served in that capacity a number of years. He was an earnest preacher, but his earthly labors were brought to a sudden close by a collision on the railroad, through which he lost his life while on the way with two other ministers to visit the churches in Canada, in December, 1864. In 1853 R. J. Schmidt

and N. J. Sijmensma, two ministers, and their families and a number of their brethren and their families, on account of their faithful adherence to the doctrine of non-resistance, were compelled to emigrate from Holland, and settled in this county, where Bro. Sijmensma died a few years afterward, leaving the care of his charge to Bro. Schmidt, who still held services at stated periods, in the Holland language. After his death the remaining members united with the other Mennonite congregations. Trouble arose among the Mennonites of this county on account of the various ideas and practices brought from the different places represented by the new settlers, and from this schismatic difficulties have resulted the three factions known as Mennonites, United Mennonite Brethren in Christ, and the Old Order (Wisler) Mennonites.

In the Mennonite faction there are at present the following organized congregations in Elkhart county: Nappanee, under the care of Bishop David Burkholder and Noah Metzler. Holdeman, under the ministers Henry Weldy, John Hygema and Jacob Bixler. Olive, under Jacob Shenk. Yellow Creek, ministers Jacob Christophel and Jonas Loucks. Elkhart, ministers John F. Funk, Samuel Yoder, George Lambert, D. H. Bender. Goshen, ministers J. S. Hartzler and I. W. Royer. Salem, minister Jacob Christophel. Clinton, under John Garber, bishop, and Samuel Honderich, minister.

History of the German Baptist Brethren Church in Jackson Township.

By J. H. Warstler.

Unfortunately there do not seem to be any records of the early history of the Brethren church in the county, but they were among the first settlers in the county; and among them was Daniel Cripe, the first minister of the Brethren church in Elkhart county, who located on Elkhart prairie about 1828 or '29. The first church was organized about 1830 or '31, and Jacob Studebaker and Martin Weybright, Sr., were elected to the ministry, being the first ministers chosen in Elkhart county. And it is pretty clear that Daniel Cripe was the first minister of any denomination in the county.

From this organization the church spread over the county, and in the year 1856 a church was organized in the south part of the county, embracing the most of Jackson and Benton townships and a part of Kosciusko county. This organization was named "Solomon's Creek

congregation." It was organized with Frederick P. Loehr and Martin Weybright, Jr., as ministers, and Jacob Arnold, John Weybright, Joel Rush and Levi Wyland, deacons. In the year 1858 Daniel Shively was chosen to the ministry, and in the year 1862 F. P. Loehr was ordained elder.

After the church was organized the meetings were held in barns, schoolhouses and private dwellings until the year 1864, when the Brethren built one of the largest meeting houses in northern Indiana. This was at a time when volunteers for the Civil war were exhausted and drafts became necessary, consequently, commutation money in connection with the expense of building a house of worship, taxed the brethren very heavily and was a source of some annoyance, but they met and paid off the debt and now the church has no obligations which she is unable to fill.

Just about the time the house was completed, that is in the year 1864, Martin Weybright, Jr., was called to reap the reward of his labors upon earth, having been permitted to worship but once in the new meeting house, and early in the year 1865 Elder Loehr moved to Michigan, and in the latter part of the same year, Daniel B. Gibson, a deacon, moved in the congregation and after remaining about three years, moved away.

By the removal of Elder Loehr, Daniel Shively was left alone in the ministry until the month of June, 1866, when George W. Cripe was chosen minister. In the latter part of the same year, Peter Hammon, minister, moved into the church and remained about a year, when he moved away. In 1867 Joseph Hardman and George Domer, ministers, moved in, and in 1868, Lewis Muntz was chosen to the ministry. The same year G. W. Cripe moved into another congregation. In 1869 Jesse Calvert, minister, was received by letter of recommendation, and in 1871 Joseph Hardman moved away and Joseph Hartsough, also a minister, was received by letter of recommendation.

In 1872 Abraham L. Neff was elected to the ministry, and in 1873 George Domer moved away, and Davis Younce, minister, moved into the church. In 1875, Jesse Calvert, and in 1876 Joseph Hartsough moved away, so that in 1877 the ministers were D. Shively, Lewis Muntz, A. L. Neff and Davis Younce. To the deacons already named there were added by choice in 1856, Daniel Shively, and soon after David Coy. In 1858, as before stated, D. Shively was chosen to the ministry and in 1860 Josiah Rensberger and Ashley Furgeson were

chosen deacons. In 1861 Levi Wyland moved away and Eli Myers was chosen, and in 1863 he departed this life, and in 1863 Josiah Rensberger and Ashley Furgeson moved away, and the same year G. W. Cripe, Elias Cline and George Smith were chosen. In 1865 George Smith moved away and Christian Harshman was received by letter. In 1866, as already stated, G. W. Cripe was chosen minister, and Daniel Forney moved in, and in 1867 John Arnold and Cyrus Lentz were elected. In 1869 Jacob Arnold departed this life, and the same year Joseph Lautzenheiser and John Robinson moved into the district, and in 1870 Eli Harter also moved in. In 1872 Christian Harshman was disabled by a stroke of paralysis, and the same year Cyrus Lentz moved away.

In 1873 Joel Rush died, and Joseph Lautzenheiser and Eli Harter moved away, and in 1874 Michael Treesh and J. Henry Warstler were chosen. In the year 1876 Cyrus Lentz was received back by letter, making, in 1877, ten deacons, as follows: John Weybright, Daniel Forney, Christian Harshman (disabled), David Coy, Elias Cline, John Arnold, Cyrus Lentz, John Robinson, Michael Treesh and J. H. Warstler.

Since 1877, Lewis Muntz and Davis Younce have died, Davis Younce January 14, 1897, and Lewis Muntz a short time previous. Of the deacons mentioned the following have also died: Christian Harshman in 1887, Elias Cline in 1893, John Weybright in 1901, Daniel Forney also in 1901, David Coy in 1902. Cyrus Lentz and John Robinson moved away, and J. H. Warstler was elected to the ministry. Of the number only John Arnold and M. Treesh are still holding the office of deacon.

The first election since the above record was in 1878, when J. H. Warstler was called to the ministry. The next was in 1883 when Hiram Forney was elected deacon.

In 1881 William R. Deeter, elder, moved in and a few years after the congregation was divided, placing W. R. Deeter in the new congregation. In 1883 Andrew Cripe, a deacon, moved in; he moved in and out several times and finally in 1902 he moved in again, where he is at present. The same year Aaron B. Miller, a deacon, also moved in and in 1886 he left the church. September 4, 1886, Hiram Forney was elected to the ministry, and David M. Weybright to the office of deacon, and at the same time Davis Younce was ordained to the eldership. In 1887 Jacob Sheline, deacon, moved in and in 1888 Solomon

Rowdabaugh and Henry Baringer were chosen deacons. In 1889 Daniel F. Hartsough, minister, was received by letter and about the same time A. L. Neff moved away and James Neff was chosen minister, and George Lingofelter, deacon. In 1893 Elder Daniel C. Riggle moved in and the next year moved away. This year William Bussard, a minister, also moved in. In 1895 M. Treesh moved back. In 1896 Jacob Sheline moved away. In 1897 Daniel Shively moved away, also G. W. Lingofelter, and John W. Kitson was elected to the ministry and Abraham Morehouse, deacon. A few months later J. W. Kitson moved away. In 1898 Amsey E. Clem and John S. Neff were elected deacons, and A. S. Yoder, deacon, moved in, and Hiram Forney moved away. In 1899 A. E. Clem was elected to the ministry and Calvin Cripe and Elmer D. Umbenhower were elected deacons. In 1900 A. S. Yoder moved away. In 1901 Charles M. Arnold was chosen minister and Samuel Whitehead and Henry Ganger were chosen deacons. This year Daniel Shively moved back, and John C. Stout, a minister, came in. This year is also memorable in the history of the church by the loss, by death, of three deacons, viz.: John Weybright, Daniel Forney and E. D. Umbenhower. In 1902 Aaron Treesh, deacon, moved in, also A. L. Neff and J. W. Kitson returned. Henry Ganger moved away and David Coy died. In 1904 Calvin Cripe moved away. In 1905 Jesse Metz and J. Orby Weybright were chosen deacons.

By recapitulation we find that in all twenty-three ministers and forty-one deacons served in the church since its organization a half century ago, a total of sixty-four officers. Of these it will be seen that when the church was organized there were two ministers, ten were elected, and eleven received by letter of recommendation, or such as had moved into the congregation. Of the deacons, four when organized, twenty-seven elected, and ten received by letter of recommendation.

Again, of the whole number of officers 11 ministers have departed this life, leaving 12 still living. Of the deacons, 16 have died and 25 are yet living, making a total of 27 dead and 37 living. Nine of the ministers who are yet living are at present (1905) serving the church. They are the following: Daniel Shively, A. L. Neff, J. H. Warstler, James Neff, William Bussard, J. W. Kitson, A. E. Clem, J. C. Stout and C. M. Arnold. The three others of the 12 are in other congregations.

Of the deacons the following are still serving the church: John

Arnold, Andrew Cripe, M. Treesh, D. M. Weybright, Sol Rowdabaugh, Henry Baringer, Abe Morehouse, J. S. Neff, Sam Whitehead, Aaron Treesh, Jesse Metz and J. O. Weybright. John Arnold and Andrew Cripe, because of age, are excused from active service.

In 1877 a churchhouse was bought from the Presbyterian society in Waterford by the brethren and others, and moved to the Baintertown Cemetery, where it is still used and principally controlled by the brethren.

In the year 1879 the brethren built a new house of worship in the south end of the district, in Kosciusko county, and about 1884 the district was divided with the new house in the new district. In 1885 an old Methodist church house was purchased in New Paris. In 1888 another new house was built in Syracuse in the southeast part of the district.

In 1899 the old Methodist house in New Paris was sold, and a beautiful and substantial one was purchased from the Evangelical Association in Benton township, thus making four houses of worship in the congregational territory, two services each alternate Sunday at about the same hour, beside some kind of Christian work each Sunday evening and Sunday school at each place.

SOME ADDITIONAL FACTS.

By D. M. Weybright.

To the above may be added the fact how our good fathers and mothers used to care for and provide for the meetings, and for the comforts of those who attended the services. They not only took the meetings into their residences, but after the services were over, the good mothers would prepare a meal and all were invited to remain for dinner, the horses were fed and everybody made comfortable, and a most pleasant social intercourse was enjoyed. This had a remarkably good influence and added much to the success of the early Christian fathers, and the growth of the church.

In those early days, although the roads were nothing compared to what they now are, being rough, muddy, full of stumps, corduroy bridges across the marshes and low places, in many instances mere pathways through the forests; yet people in those days would go farther to church on foot, horseback, or in their lumber wagons, sometimes drawn by oxen, than they do to-day in their buggies and fine carriages, over good roads. It was not an unusual thing for them to walk from

six to ten miles, often carrying their children, and frequently in summer time they went barefoot, carrying their shoes until near the place of meeting, when they would stop and put them on. Children, even of large size, would go to the place of meeting barefoot, and even the men would sometimes go barefoot, the writer having witnessed this.

The good work of spreading the glad tidings of salvation was continued until the church had grown to a membership of about two hundred and fifty, when the territory was divided, and about one hundred members were allotted to the new organization; the church again increased to a membership of two hundred or over. The new organization also was successful and prosperous, having increased in membership, and to-day they have three substantial houses of worship within its territory; the last one nearing completion.

For a number of years the church had no Sunday schools, perhaps principally from the scattering condition of the residents of the country, the widely separated places of meeting, and the inconvenience of getting to the appointments. But on the 6th of August, 1871, a Sunday school was organized, and conducted with success, until to-day there is a Sunday school in operation at the several places of worship, and together with the Christian Workers' meetings, which were introduced in later years, they are considered an important auxiliary to the church.

On New Year's day, 1905, was dedicated in Wakarusa the beautiful house of worship of the Christian church, one of the modern edifices of the kind in this county, and in the successful completion thereof not only the members of the church but all the citizens of Wakarusa took a lively interest and now feel great pride in the institution. In fact the church was built as the result of general co-operation among the people interested, and represents the zeal and liberality of the people of Wakarusa. The cost of the edifice was nearly eight thousand dollars. The exterior structure was made from the durable and ornate cement blocks, and the interior furnishings, and the trimmings and decorative work are in keeping with the best ideas of modern church adornment. The building is heated by furnace and lighted by gas. The beautiful stained glass windows are dedicated to the Christian Endeavor, Band of Willing Workers, John Wire, Mrs. Jacob Walters, Mrs. Kate Wagner, Dr. Knepple, Thomas Price, Christian Wagner family, A. C. Culp and wife, B. F. Melvin and wife, Anthony Smeltzer and wife, Senior S. S., Junior S. S., Fred Trisinger and wife, and Joseph Eshelman, Sr. The Christian church of Wakarusa was organized December

27, 1867, and is thus one of the old and substantial church congregations of the county. Its present pastor is John M. Miller. A. C. Culp was the architect of the new building, and the building committee consisted of J. H. Dell, Dr. Sensenich and Joseph Eshelman, Jr.

GOSHEN CHURCHES.

First M. E. Church.—The present edifice was erected in 1874 at a cost of twenty thousand dollars, replacing the old brick church on Main street that had been built in 1846. Rev. M. J. Magor is minister.

Fifth Avenue M. E. Church.—This congregation dedicated its beautiful building on May 12, 1889. The increasing needs of the North Side Methodists, which could not be satisfied at the First church, led to the erection of this church. The pastor is Rev. J. A. Sumwalt.

First Baptist Church.—An imposing brick and stone structure, Washington and Sixth streets, erected in 1876. The church was organized in 1858, by eight ladies. Rev. J. V. Fradenburg is pastor.

First Presbyterian Church.—This church whose present pastor is Rev. E. A. Vannuys, nephew of Rev. H. L. Vannuys, has 464 members in communion, and on the church rolls are the names of 1,151 persons. The history of the church is given above.

St. James Episcopal Church.—This parish was organized March 26, 1859, and the present church building was completed in 1861. Rev. Frederick Welham is rector.

German M. E. Church.—This denomination was instituted in 1859, by Rev. Mr. Ruff. The first services were in private homes, then in rented quarters, and in 1864 a building was erected at Fifth and Purl streets, which, since remodeled, still serves as their house of worship. Rev. W. P. Rueckheim is pastor.

St. John's Catholic Church.—The members of this church still worship in the building erected in 1860. The priest is Rev. James Fitzpatrick. The first parochial school was built in 1867, and a brick schoolhouse was put up in 1881.

German Baptist.—Rev. George Swihart, pastor.

First Reformed Church.—Was organized in September, 1875, by E. R. Willard, with twelve charter members. The house of worship was on North Main street until 1892, when their present handsome church was erected on Fifth street. Their present minister is Rev. N. B. Mathes.

First English Evangelical Lutheran Church.—This church was

FIRST BAPTIST

GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN
ST. JAMES EPISCOPAL
SHARITH ISRAEL

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL

ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC

GOSHEN CHURCHES

organized January 27, 1876, and first worshiped in the German M. E. building, finally purchased and remodeled that property, and in 1894 came into possession of their larger building on South Fifth and East Madison streets. Rev. Luther Hogshead is pastor.

Sharith Israel.—This congregation was organized September 3, 1878, prior to which time the Jewish residents worshiped in private homes. The old Baptist church building was purchased and converted into their synagogue, and the first services held in 1878. A Sabbath school was organized in 1886, and in 1887 the congregation purchased the ground which is now the Sharith Israel Cemetery. A new church was erected in 1899. Rabbi H. Weinstein has served his people in Goshen continuously since 1881.

Trinity Lutheran Church.—The First Evangelical Lutheran church was organized October 27, 1861, the congregations in Harrison and Benton townships helping in support of the pastor. The old Presbyterian church was purchased and made the house of worship. From this congregation, in 1875, a portion formed the English church. The services are conducted in German and English, C. E. Clessler, minister.

First Christian Church.—This congregation was organized in 1886 in the building known as the Coliseum, and, until the completion of their building in the fall of that year, services were held in the Coliseum and in Mennonite Hall.

Mennonite Brethren Church.—Was organized December 27, 1883, and their house of worship was erected in 1894.

Wells Memorial Lutheran Church.—Organization was effected, with twenty-six charter members, January 26, 1892, and after worshiping in a store room on the north side, their present home was erected on Third and Oak Ridge streets. Rev. S. P. Fryberger is pastor.

German Baptist Brethren Church.—The work of this denomination began in Goshen in a mission tent meeting in 1895, and for several years the adherents of the faith worshiped in rented quarters. Growth of their membership justified the erection of a church, and on November 26, 1899, their present edifice, at Fifth and Clinton streets, built at a cost of five thousand dollars, was dedicated.

SOME ELKHART CHURCHES.

St. John's Episcopal Church.—The first Episcopal service was held at Elkhart about 1845, but the parish was not organized until May, 1868, and the first church building erected in 1873. The present beauti-

ful church was completed in the summer of 1896. R. R. Graham is pastor.

Trinity M. E. Church.—This congregation has a consecutive history extending over seventy years. The present beautiful church, on Second street, was dedicated February 10, 1890. Somerville Light is pastor.

Congregational Church.—This church was organized in 1869; for several years the members worshiped in the Baptist church, and the present church was completed in 1872. A. W. Ogilvie is pastor.

First Presbyterian Church.—W. J. Frazier, minister. Organized in 1840; this congregation for many years worshiped with the Congregationalists, having been separate since 1869.

First Christian Church.—Organization was effected October 23, 1878; their first home was dedicated in January, 1879; another building was erected in 1889, and this has since been moved, received two extensive additions and been entirely remodeled, the final dedicatory services being held in December, 1897. The pastor is W. W. Denham.

Castle U. B. Church.—The United Brethren have been identified with the religious progress of Elkhart since pioneer times, claim being made that one of their preachers delivered the first sermon ever heard in Elkhart. Rev. John Denham, of this faith, preached in this part of the country as early as 1830. J. E. Grimes presides over the church at present.

First Baptist Church.—O. V. Wheeler, minister. Was organized in 1856, a building was erected in 1860, and the present edifice, corner of Third and Pigeon streets, was completed in 1888.

St. Vincents Catholic Church.—The buildings of St. Vincent's parish, located on South Main street, consist of the large church, the new rectory, the sisters' home and parochial school. H. A. Boeckleman is the spiritual head.

First Lutheran Church.—Organized in 1873, services were first held in rented quarters, and in December, 1874, the present edifice, Marion and Ninth streets, was dedicated.

Watch Tower Evangelical Church.—The first meeting of this English society of the Evangelical church was held September 26, 1872, and in October, 1873, their church building was dedicated.

Methodist Protestant Church.—This church was organized in 1893, and a beautiful little house of worship was erected during the pastorate of Rev. Memminger.

German Evangelical Lutheran Church.—Was organized in 1874, and the first home erected in the same year, and on August 25, 1889, their present church edifice was dedicated.

Other churches with their ministers are as follows: Free Methodist, J. M. Jolly. Riverside Christian, J. A. Wood. Willowdale M. E., P. E. Greenwalt. Swedish Lutheran, Rev. Bowandes. German Baptist Brethren, J. V. Felthouse and E. L. Heestand. First Church of Christian Scientists. St. John's German Lutheran, Fred Ewald. Mennonite Brethren in Christ, C. I. Scott.

On Easter day, 1905, was dedicated at Elkhart the beautiful Evangelical church, one of the latest and most pretentious additions to the church architecture of the county. The magnificent new edifice was erected at a cost of $23,000. The property on which it was erected is valued at $6,300. The type is Spanish Gothic, the material is red pressed brick with Bedford stone trimmings. The church has a frontage of 84 feet on the south and the depth is 76 feet. The auditorium has a seating capacity of 900, and 500 may be accommodated in the Sunday-school room in the basement. Rev. L. S. Fisher, the present pastor, is a son of Rev. Joseph Fisher, the first Evangelical pastor in Elkhart. The church was organized in 1860, worshiping at first in a small frame chapel, and in 1868 erected a brick church, which was in use until the present edifice was completed.

The following has been furnished concerning the dedication of the Methodist church at New Paris.

"On November 29, 1885, the new M. E. church of New Paris, Indiana, was dedicated by the Rev. I. C. Pershing, D. D., of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, Female College. The church enterprise was commenced last spring. The subscription paper was written April 4, and the pastor began his arduous work of soliciting subscriptions for the erection of the building. While there were many who very much desired a new church there were few who had any hope of success and some thought it an impossibility to put up such a building as some of the starters of the enterprise desired. And even the pastor was reminded in a kind way by a professor of religion that the outsiders said the last spark of Methodism in New Paris had gone out. I suppose that is one reason why the outside friends were so liberal in donations.

"In May the advertisement was made for bids to erect the structure, and in June the contract was let. S. S. Whitehead, Dr. James Mathews and the pastor, Rev. W. R. Wones, were selected as the building com-

mittee. The work was commenced at once, and on July 3 the foundation was finished, the corner stone being laid the next day by the Rev. A. E. Mahin of Warsaw. The work was so ably and successfully pushed forward that in less than eight months the building was completed at a cost of $4,400. There was a subscription of $3,400, the old church building sold for $300, and $650 was asked for on the day of dedication, which amount was raised, and enough more to pay for building a fence around the lot, and to spout the building. It was estimated that over seven hundred people were in attendance on the day of dedication. Dr. Pershing pronounced it the neatest structure he ever saw for the money expended on it, while those who are mostly interested in the enterprise are more than pleased. Well may New Paris feel proud of her three church buildings. The new church is brick veneering. The main building is 35 x 58 feet, the audience room 34 x 46 feet, with two bay windows 8 x 18 feet, and will seat 250 persons. The class room, 10 x 28 feet, will seat 50 persons, and the gallery, 12 x 34 feet, 75 persons, making 375, and when well seated, according to plan, 400. The vestibule or entrance is at the southeast corner, and is 10 x 10 feet, surmounted by a belfry and tower, the whole 80 feet in height."

HON. ALBERT R. BEARDSLEY.

Hon. Albert R. Beardsley, prominent as a man of affairs, influential and active in political circles, and a leading factor in the commercial and financial activities of Elkhart, is a conspicuous character in the history of Elkhart county, both by reason of his personal achievements along the lines just mentioned and because of his connection with a family name which is one of the first to be mentioned in recording the founding of Elkhart.

Born in Dayton, Montgomery county, Ohio, November 7, 1847, Mr. Beardsley is a representative in the eighth generation of the Beardsley family that was founded in America by William Beardsley, who was born in England in 1605 and who landed among the Massachusetts colonists in June, 1635. From Massachusetts he transferred his home to the Connecticut colony, settling at Stratford, which town he assisted to establish and was named, probably, in honor of Stratford-on-Avon, where, according to tradition, was the original family seat of the Beardsleys. A man of ability and influence such as to mark him from his fellow citizens, William Beardsley became clerk of the general court at Hartford, serving as such thirteen years, was one of the founders of the first Congregational church at Stratford, and in many material ways

A. P. Beardsley

contributed to the growth and development of the new country. He was a pious Puritan, making his Christianity an integral part of his daily life, and in many of the old historical documents he is referred to as "the good man Beardsley." He died in 1661. His son Samuel was the first member of the family born on American soil. The intervening generations from this first American ancestor have each contained men prominent in industrial, professional and political affairs, a large number of the family having reached distinction in the professions of medicine, law and the ministry.

Captain Phineas Beardsley, who was the great-grandfather of Albert R. Beardsley, was a captain in the Revolutionary war, having enlisted, January 1, 1777, in the Seventh Connecticut Regiment and serving three years. Under him, in the same regiment, was his son, Elijah Beardsley, who not only served throughout the Revolutionary war, but was, according to family tradition, a member of the famous Boston Tea Party. The diary of this intrepid patriot, still preserved in the family archives, shows that he was with Washington during the memorable winter at Valley Forge and that his military experience took him to many other places that have become famous in the history of our country.

In the westward expansion which began soon after the close of the Revolution, and in accordance with the Beardsley characteristic to be pioneers, various members of the family took up their residence in Delhi, New York, and Elijah Beardsley, in 1814, went still further west and settled in Delaware county, Ohio, whence he afterward moved to Springfield, in the same state, where his death occurred October 2, 1826.

Elijah Hubbel Beardsley, a son of the Ohio pioneer just mentioned and father of the Elkhart business man, and younger brother of Havilah Beardsley, was born at Delhi, New York, September 10, 1807, being the youngest of fourteen children. When a boy he accompanied his parents to New Carlisle, Ohio, in 1837 went with them to Dayton, and in 1853 settled on Beardsley Prairie in the northern part of St. Joseph county, Indiana. Elijah H. Beardsley, who was a wagon-maker by trade and followed that pursuit during much of his active business life, died at Buchanan, Michigan, September 8, 1885, when seventy-eight years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Matilda Lemon, died in 1860.

It has been in keeping with such an honorable ancestral record that Hon. Albert R. Beardsley's career has been wrought out. There are other names pertinent to the record which might have been mentioned, but for the history of Dr. Havilah Beardsley, the founder of Elkhart, the reader is referred to other pages of this work, where the Beardsley name appears often and conspicuously.

The business career of Mr. Beardsley has been one of substantial success and progress from youth up. Equipped with a common school

education, in 1864, at the age of seventeen, he became a clerk in an Elkhart store. In six years he had saved enough from his earnings, and with capital from his father, to establish himself in a merchandising business of his own, and he conducted a very successful business for six years. From then until 1890 he had an active interest in the Muzzy starch factory. In 1890 becoming a stockholder in the Dr. Miles Medical Company, he has since held the office of treasurer and has been active in the management of the business. He is a director in the First National Bank of Elkhart, and for a number of years he has been a factor in the business and financial enterprises of the city.

While almost constantly busied with the practical affairs of life, Mr. Beardsley has at the same time revealed a high degree of public spirit and loyalty to city, state and nation. One of the prominent and well known Republicans of Elkhart county and of Indiana, he has for over thirty years taken a leading part in public and official life. In 1872 he was elected city clerk of Elkhart, was elected city treasurer in 1870, and from 1892 to 1896 was a member of the city council. In the wider sphere of state politics he was elected a member of the house for the sixty-first and of the senate for the sixty-fourth general assembly, and took a very prominent part in the election of A. J. Beveridge to the United States senate. In 1896 and again in 1898 he was sent as a delegate to the state Republican convention. In 1897 Governor Mount appointed him to the position of colonel on the governor's staff, which rank he also held during the official term of Governor Durbin. Mr. Beardsley is a member of the Century Club and the Kenwood Golf Club of Elkhart, and has identified himself very closely with the business and social life of his city.

HON. GEORGE T. BARNEY.

Hon. George T. Barney, the octogenarian lawyer of Elkhart, the oldest active representative of the Elkhart county bar, has enjoyed a career which for wide range of activity and usefulness to society has few precedents. Born at Willsboro, Essex county, New York, April 10, 1822 he is now several years past the age of fourscore, having, during the nine decades in which he has lived, witnessed the most important events since the founding of the nation and as one of the units which make up the nation he has himself borne no inconspicuous part of civic responsibility.

Mr Barney, himself a man of distinction in the affairs of life, is also a member of a family whose individual members have performed useful parts in their respective communities. The ancestral history in the paternal line goes back to Ireland, where was born his grandfather Samuel Barney, who at an early age, however, came to this country and married his wife at Salisbury, Vermont, at which place he lived till death. Samuel Barney, the father of George T., was

born at Whitehall, New York, lived in Vermont to the age of sixteen, then went to Willsboro, where he learned the trade of iron worker, and in 1833 moved to Birmingham, Ohio, where he was employed in the iron works a number of years, and where he died in March, 1862. He married Abigail Adsit, who was born in Willsboro Point, New York, a daughter of Jacob Adsit, who was an officer in the Revolutionary war and for his services received a bounty of eight hundred acres in New York. Mrs. Abigail Barney died in Elkhart in August, 1867, she and her husband having been the parents of nine children, all of whom they reared to adult life. These children are as follows: Richard, who died in 1853; George T.; William M., of Elkhart; Andrew J., of Milan, Ohio; Samuel, who died in Elkhart in 1902; Cordelia and Phoebe, both deceased, about 1882, who were teachers; Julia, who died about 1850; and Rhoda, who died at Florence, Ohio, in November, 1896.

Mr. George T. Barney, the second child and second son of the family, was about twelve years old when the family moved to Birmingham, Ohio, where he lived until old enough to do for himself. His first independent occupation was to carry the mail between Elyria and Oberlin, making the trip once a week on horseback, but after the first year he made the trip daily. Two years at this occupation, and then he began learning the carpenter's trade at Elyria and for the following four years did carpenter work in Ohio and Michigan. Then in 1847 came his experience as a soldier of his country. He enlisted in the American army and served under its victorious banner throughout the campagin from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, his service in the Mexican war covering eighteen months. In 1848 he moved to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he had his home a number of years, and where, on January 15, 1852, he married Miss Mary A. Gerona Musell, who was born in Springville, New York, July 21, 1834, and at the age of fifteen came to Kalamazoo, Michigan, with her parents, Austin C. and Lucy (Bugbee) Musell.

From Kalamazoo Mr. Barney went to Marquette on Lake Superior, where he followed his trade and became one of the prominent citizens of that place. In the spring of 1855 he was elected constable, in the following fall was elected sheriff of the county, and by re-election served two terms. Through the influence of General Cass he was appointed government timber agent for the upper district of Michigan, and while in that office was also appointed to make an enumeration of the Chippewa Indians in that section of the state. He also held the office of justice of the peace. In 1861, on the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, he enlisted in Company A, Michigan Volunteer Infantry, for three months' service, and was elected captain of the company, but was rejected for service on account of disability.

In 1863 Mr. Barney located at Ligonier, Indiana, whence he came to Elkhart and made permanent location in this city in August, 1866

At Ligonier he was engaged in the mercantile business with his brother, and was also in business the first two years of his residence in Elkhart. Having studied law and been admitted to the Michigan bar in 1861, soon after locating in Elkhart he took up the active practice of his profession, so that he has at this writing been a successful member of the bar in this county for over forty years, being the dean of the profession. In connection with the law he also writes fire and life insurance.

Mr. Barney has the distinction of being one of the very oldest Masons in the county or state. He took his initiatory degrees in November, 1850, so that he has enjoyed the fraternal brotherhood for fifty-five years. His other fraternal associations are with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Elks, of which order he is the oldest living member, and he is an esteemed member of the Century Club of Elkhart. He belongs to the Presbyterian church, while his wife is a communicant of the Episcopal church. One of the very few Mexican war veterans still living in this county, about 1867 he took part in the formation of the association known as the Indiana Mexican War Veterans and has taken a prominent part in the organization ever since, being elected to the office of president and being several times called upon to address the society at its reunions. In 1874, on the Democratic ticket, Mr. Barney was elected to the Indiana general assembly. In 1878 he was elected clerk of the Elkhart city court, serving four years. In 1900 he was elected a member of the Elkhart school board, serving three years.

Mr. George E. Barney, of Elkhart, who is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Barney, was born in Kalamazoo in November, 1852. They have traveled life's road together for over fifty years, having celebrated their golden wedding several years ago, and with their souls enriched with the associations of the past they linger happily in the last scenes of lives that have been useful and noble.

NORMAN SAGE.

Norman Sage, president of the First State Bank of Elkhart, is one of the oldest men in the city still actively connected with business affairs. Beginning the journey of life over eighty-six years ago, long before the first permanent settler had penetrated the forests which covered Elkhart county, he has in his lifetime been the witness of a most remarkable development and progress in his country and of such a series of great national events as few men have had transpire during the period of their own lives. Monroe was still president of the United States when Mr. Sage was born, he was a man of nearly thirty when the war with Mexico occurred, was a man of middle age during the Civil war, and altogether lived through eight decades of the last century. He has been intimately concerned with the business and civic

life of Elkhart since 1868, and is one of the most honored men of the county.

Born in Chautauqua county, New York, March 6, 1819, he was a son of Moses Sage. The latter, who was a native of and was reared and educated at Bennington, Vermont, was by occupation a merchant and miller and is also to be remembered as a Michigan pioneer, having settled at Adamsville, Cass county, in 1834. He erected there one of the first grist mills in all that part of the country. His death occurred in Cass county when he was seventy-two years old. Mr. Sage's mother was Nancy Goldsmith, a native of Connecticut, who lived to be about forty years of age.

There were just two sons in the family, the brother of Norman being Martin G., who was the older, and who died some years ago in Elkhart. A boy of fourteen years when he moved to Cass county, Mr. Sage's schooling was obtained principally in his home town of Fredonia, New York, and he had very little schooling after moving to the new Michigan country. When he and his brother had attained majority they went into partnership with their father, under the name of Moses Sage and Sons, conducting a large mercantile and milling business at Adamsville, Michigan. On the father's death the name of the firm was changed to M. G. and N. Sage, and was thus continued in Adamsville until 1868, when the brothers came to Elkhart, where they built and conducted for nearly thirty years the Harvest Queen Mill, finally leasing the property to other parties. They were also interested in several lines of manufacturing, holding a half interest in the starch factory, in a paper mill, and a wagon manufacturing plant. The Sage brothers made a noteworthy record for harmonious and effective co-operation in their various enterprises, they never seriously disagreed, their interests were always held in common until shortly before the death of the brother, when a division of property interests became necessary, and withal they demonstrated in a remarkable way the strength that comes from unity of action among brothers. Upon the organization of the St. Joseph Valley Bank Mr. Norman Sage was elected its president, and later, when he sold his stock in that institution, he organized the First State Bank, of which he is still the active executive head. He has considerable real estate in this city, and his business operations, past and present, have covered a very wide field. He was formerly interested in the Elkhart Hydraulic Company, was the treasurer of the Elkhart Gas, Light and Coke Company, treasurer of the Elkhart Straw Board Company, of the Globe Tissue Paper Company, the Baldwin Sage Wagon Company, Jones and Hill Chewing Gum Company, the Mussey and Sage Starch Company.

Essentially a man of affairs, and especially business affairs, Mr. Sage has never aspired to political activity, being content merely to vote for the man he thinks best qualified for office, regardless of poli-

ties. Fraternally he is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and formerly was connected with the Chosen Friends Society.

Mr. Sage married, first, in 1842, Miss Juno A. Adams, by whom there is one son living, Charles S. By his second marriage, in 1859, with Eliza J. Adams, he has a son and a daughter, Frank A., who is assistant cashier in the First State Bank, and Jennie G., who is the wife of D. H. Hotchkin, in the real estate and loan business in Elkhart.

LEVI E. PIPPENGER.

Levi E. Pippenger, who is engaged in general farming in Locke township, where he owns and operates eighty acres of land, was born in Union township, Elkhart county, February 3, 1865. His paternal grandfather, John Pippenger, was a native of Pennsylvania and was married in Montgomery county, Ohio, June 17, 1821, to Mary Cripe, also a native of the Keystone state. They came to Elkhart county in 1829 and settled on what was then called Elkhart prairie, now a part of Elkhart township, their home being two miles south of the present site of Goshen. There the grandfather took up land from the government and improved a farm upon which he remained until 1838, when he removed to the farm upon which Joseph L. Pippenger now resides, trading the land on Elkhart prairie for three hundred and twenty acres all in one body. There John Pippenger continued to reside until his death, which occurred in his seventy-eighth year, and through a long period he was numbered with the progressive farmers of the county, doing not a little to promote its agricultural development. His assistance also proved beneficial along other lines, as he assisted in the pioneer upbuilding of this part of the state. His wife died in Union township, when about seventy years of age. Their sons and daughters were: Daniel, Emanuel, Elizabeth, John, Magdalene, Susan, Christian, Mary, Catharina, Rebecca and Joseph. Of these only three are now living: Emanuel, Catharina and Joseph, although nine of the number reached adult age.

Joseph L. Pippenger, the youngest of the family, was born December 12, 1839, on the farm on section 21, Union township, where he now lives. When a boy he pursued his studies in one of the pioneer log schoolhouses common at that day and also assisted in the arduous task of clearing and improving a new farm. He remained with his parents until their death and then continued in charge of the old homestead.

He was married April 13, 1862, to Miss Polly Ann Skinner, who was born in Noble county, Indiana, December 2, 1833, a daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Black) Skinner, in whose family of nine children she was the second. She was reared in Noble county, Indiana —where she was born—and since her marriage has resided upon but one farm. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pippenger: Levi;

Emanuel, deceased; William, who was born September 13, 1867, and is at home; Edward, born February 8, 1870; Mary, wife of John Hartsaugh, of Union township; DeLoom, of Iowa, born November 17, 1874; Milo, who was born August 2, 1877, and is a mail clerk on the Lake Shore railroad, living at Goshen, Indiana; Amos, born March 21, 1881; Lizzie, who was born December 18, 1883, and is the wife of David Stouder, of Union township; and Clayton, who was born March 11, 1889. All were born in Union township.

Joseph Pippenger is now the owner of seventy-eight and a half acres of good land and at one time owned much more. He has been retired, however, for the past eight years, leaving the active work of the farm to others. He has resided upon this place for sixty-five years and everything about the farm is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood and his manhood. He belongs to the German Baptist or Dunkard church, has taken an active part in its work and contributes generously to its support. In politics a Democrat, he has served as trustee of Union township for about six years.

Levi Pippenger was a public school student in his youth and when not occupied with the duties of the schoolroom gave his attention to the farm work, assisting his father until twenty-one years of age. He has always carried on agricultural pursuits and has spent his entire life in Union and Locke townships. He now owns eighty acres of land in the latter and the well tilled fields are the visible evidence of his careful supervision and practical methods.

In 1883 Mr. Pippenger was married to Miss Mary Alice Neff, a daughter of Samuel C. and Lydia (Stouder) Neff, who were early settlers of this county. They lived for a year in Union township and then removed to the farm in Locke township which they now occupy. Four children have been born to them: Jesse, Eva, Morris and Chloe.

Mr. Pippenger, since attaining his majority, has taken an active interest in political questions and is regarded as an active worker in the local ranks of the Democratic party. He was elected trustee of Locke township in 1904 and is now serving in that capacity. He is a member of the German Baptist church and his interest in the material, social, intellectual and moral progress in the community finds tangible proof in his efforts for advancement along those lines.

MRS. ELIZABETH TROUP.

It has been well said that the destiny of a nation lies in the keeping of the mothers, and the part they play in the best life and highest welfare of any community is, if not the most conspicuous, certainly the most important. As a woman whose character has left a permanent record in her worthy children and whose life work is not less deserving of mention than the representatives of the sterner sex, a

biography of Mrs. Elizabeth Troup has a most fitting place in this history.

A native daughter of Elkhart county, where she was born November 1, 1843, she was the oldest child in the family of John and Joanna (Lindenman) Weybright, whose lives have been sketched in the personal history of William Weybright, elsewhere in this work.

Mrs. Troup was born on the famous Elkhart prairie, at a time when all the surroundings were in their primitive state, and she was reared during the days when the country was just emerging from its pioneer state into the later epoch of blossoming prosperity and fruit age. It has accordingly been her privilege to witness nearly all the phenomena of development and progress by which the county has been entirely transformed during the past half century, with its railroads, telegraph and telephone lines, its cities and all other marks of twentieth century civilization. Her girlhood was passed during the period when log-cabin schools were still found in the county, and she attended the old school which stood on the site of the "Big Church," and her first school teacher was Israel Wyland. Primitive indeed were the schoolhouses of that day as compared with the beautiful structures where the youth of this day learn the first lessons of life. Among other pioneer experiences she has spun wool into yarn, and she has in her possession three of the old-time coverlets which were woven in the year 1860. These souvenirs grow more valuable and precious with each succeeding year, and should always be preserved in the family as relics of a past time wonderfully different from this present age.

August 23, 1862, Miss Weybright was united in marriage with Peter Troup, and of the four sons and three daughters born of this happy union four are still living: Mary E. is the wife of Samuel Hisey, a farmer of Kosciusko county, and has two children, Roy and Wilma. Charley H., a carpenter and joiner living in Goshen, married Miss Ella Cripe and has five children: Merrill, Fannie, Ray, Mabel, and Elsie. Myrtle is the wife of Alpheus Neff, a farmer of Jackson township. Milo, who was born May 12, 1870, was reared as a practical farmer and is now successfully engaged in the conduct of his mother's place. He married Miss Emma Fuller and they have one daughter, Ardis Bernice. He is a Democrat and he and his wife are members of the German Baptist church.

Peter Troup, in whose death the county lost one of its most useful citizens, was born in Canada near Buffalo, New York, May 14, 1842, and at the age of eleven years came to Elkhart county, where he was reared to manhood. Industrious and honorable in all his transactions, he gained a large degree of success in material affairs and at the same time won the high esteem of all who knew him. He and his wife were liberal contributors in the building of the German Baptist "Big Church," and they could always be counted on for help in any cause which meant the advancement of religion and morality.

Mr. Troup in politics advocated the principles of the Democratic party, without desiring to hold any office, although he was an effective worker in the cause of good roads. His remains rest in the Baintertown cemetery, and his loving family have erected there a beautiful stone in his memory. Following is the obituary published at the time of his death:

"In the Solomon's Creek congregation, Elkhart county, Indiana, November 25, 1900 Brother Peter Troup, aged 48 years, 6 months and 11 days. The subject of this was born in Welland county, Canada, and moved to Elkhart county, Indiana, in his youth. He grew up among us to manhood, married a daughter of Brother John Weybright, united with the church in 1863, and remained an honorable member to his death. Brother Peter suffered long, but bore all with Christian patience. He called for the elders some time before he died, and was anointed in the name of the Lord. He leaves a wife (a sister) and six children, two brothers, one sister and other relatives to mourn the loss of a loved one. His family will miss him. Funeral services conducted by Elders D. Shively and D. Younce. Deceased was a brother to Brother Henry Troup, of Iowa, a minister."

Mrs. Troup, at home among her friends and children, can well rejoice in the happiness that life has brought her. Having performed her part well, she deserves all the blessings which have been bestowed upon her. It has been said that the happiest women, like the happiest nations, have no history, but in this brief genealogical record, preserved in permanent form in the history of the county, her children will find ever renewed pleasure in reading the events of her peaceful and quiet life, filled with good deeds and rich in the influences which come from character and true womanhood.

HENRY F. FRAZIER.

Henry F. Frazier, an architect of Nappanee, was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 8, 1849. His father died when he was but two years of age so that he learned nothing concerning the ancestral history in the paternal line. His mother, Mrs. Hannah Frazier, was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, and there spent her girlhood days in the home of her father, Samuel Frazier, of that state.

Henry F. Frazier is the only child of his mother's first marriage. He was about three years of age when he came with his grandfather, Samuel Frazier, to Elkhart county, Indiana, and with him he remained until twenty-one years of age. His preliminary education was acquired in the common schools and he afterward studied in the State Normal School at Terre Haute, Indiana, gaining a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of various branches of learning, so that he was enabled to gain a teacher's certificate and enter upon educational work as an instructor when nineteen years of age. He taught altogether for twenty years, of which five years were spent in the public schools of Nap-

panee—from 1882 until 1887. Mr. Frazier also worked at the carpenter's trade in early life, serving a regular apprenticeship and following that calling during the periods of vacation. In the meantime he took up the study of architecture and has devoted his time and energies to that profession for about fourteen years. He has planned most of the good homes of capitalists of Nappanee and also many fine structures in the towns of Bremen, Goshen and other places. Churches, schoolhouses and residences stand as monuments to his skill in this direction, and for fourteen years his attention has been successfully given to architectural designing.

August 8, 1882, occurred the marriage of Mr. Frazier and Miss Elizabeth Mast, a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Gingerich) Mast. They now have five children—three sons and two daughters: Clarence E., who studied under his father, now occupies a good position as chief draughtsman in an architect's office in Chicago; Dinah has successfully followed teaching for three years; Lois and Ralph are attending school; and Horace completes the family.

Mr. Frazier votes with the Democracy, but while keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day has no time nor inclination for public office. He has been a resident of Elkhart county since three years of age and is interested in its welfare, rejoices in its progress and co-operates in many measures for its advancement and improvement. He has a wide acquaintance in the locality where he has so long resided and he is to-day classed with the leading citizens of Nappanee.

JOHN H. BAKER.

John H. Baker, ex-United States district judge of Indiana, prominent at the bench and bar of Indiana for nearly half a century, and now living retired in his pleasant home in Goshen, was born in Monroe county, New York, February 28, 1832. In his long life of more than three score and ten years he has again and again proved his right to the distinguished honors which have been bestowed upon him, and in his age his character has the breadth and richness which are the fruit of varied and eventful experience in affairs of the world.

When still an infant his parents removed to the present county of Fulton, Ohio, which was then on the frontier, and as he grew up he assisted his father on the farm amid pioneer scenes. Educated in the primitive schools of the time and during only a few winter terms, he himself later became a school teacher and thus saved the money which enabled him, at the age of twenty-one, to take a course of two years study in the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio. When this literary preparation was completed he began the study of law at Adrian, Michigan, and, passing a satisfactory examination before the supreme court of Michigan, was admitted to the bar in 1857.

In the same year he located in Goshen and took up the practice

John H. Baker

of his chosen profession, and, soon gaining a good clientage, has never lacked both the emoluments and honors of the dignified and accomplished jurist. During the troublous times of slavery he unhesitatingly cast his lot with the new-born Republican party, and in 1862 was nominated and elected a member of the state senate. As was and is the case with nearly every attorney, he held a notary public's commission, and, by the skillful and overdrawn construction of the Democratic majority in the senate, a notary public was declared the incumbent of a lucrative office, therefore constitutionally ineligible to a seat in the senate, whereupon he was expelled from the body. After this brief legislative experience he returned to Goshen and resumed his practice with such ability that he soon became recognized as one of the ablest lawyers of northern Indiana.

In 1872 he was the aspirant for nomination to Congress from the thirteenth congressional district, but after a long contest in the nominating convention was defeated by a combination of the other three candidates. At the succeeding campaign, however, he was nominated by his party and after an exciting campaign was elected and saved the district by a very narrow margin from the Democratic tidal wave that swept the state in 1874. In 1876 he was renominated by acclamation and elected by a handsome majority of over two thousand, and again in 1878, nominated by acclamation, was elected by an increased majority. His record in Congress was an honor to himself and constituency, and his abilities and earnest efforts placed him on a plane with the most eminent statesmen in the house. When he retired he was the ranking Republican member on the appropriations committee, and had also performed important service on other committees. His high sense of integrity and right and his positive personality and strength made their impress not only upon his colleagues but upon the legislation of the period. He had earned the respect and esteem of the people of Indiana, and might have continued in his place in the house indefinitely, but at the close of his third term he declined another nomination and returned to Goshen to devote his energies to the needs of his large legal clientage.

When James A. Garfield became president he urged upon Mr. Baker the acceptance of the position of second assistant postmaster general, an office for which the latter was peculiarly well fitted because of his experience while in Congress in investigating the "Star Route" contracts. But in this case, as in subsequent proffers of high and honorable positions, he resolutely refused to resign his practice except for some office in direct line with his profession. In 1892 Judge Wood was promoted to the United States circuit bench from the United States district court, and to succeed Judge Wood in the district judgeship President Harrison appointed Mr. Baker, who was thus honored absolutely without solicitation on his part or that of his friends. When he assumed the duties of the office on March 29, 1892,

there came to this federal court an ideal jurist, thoroughly versed in the law and precedent, a man of broadest reading and culture, and possessed of a lofty conception of the duties of the court. He served with distinction as district judge until 1902, when he retired under the age privilege of the law, and has since been enjoying the wide esteem and fellowship of his friends and associates in Goshen.

Judge Baker was married in early manhood to Miss Harriet E. DeFrees, a daughter of J. H. DeFrees, of Goshen. Their one son, Judge Francis E. Baker, is now United States circuit judge. Mr. Baker and his wife are members of the Methodist church in Goshen.

DANIEL H. FISHER.

Emerson has said that the history of a country is best told in the lives of its people and this statement holds equally true of a town or community. Public progress is due to the citizens who recognize possibilities and utilize opportunities and to this class belongs Daniel H. Fisher, well known as an enterprising young man of Jackson township and the village of New Paris. The attractiveness of this locality as a place of residence is well indicated by the fact that many of the native sons remain here after attaining majority and when seeking their positions in the business world. Mr. Fisher was born in Jackson township, May 15, 1870, his parents being Harry and Matilda (Ryestraw) Fisher. The father was born in the province of Friesland, Holland, in the year 1811, and passed away in 1887. He acquired a good common school education and was a fisherman in his native land. He was married while in Holland and about 1853 he set sail from Amsterdam for England, and there he re-embarked at Liverpool, upon a sailing vessel bound for the United States. The anchor was at last dropped in the harbor of New York and he came at once to Elkhart county to make a home for his family. He had little capital and his early life here was fraught with some hardships and difficulties. Just as the party were leaving the train the mother fell and broke her arm, which added to their troubles. Mr. Fisher began as a laborer, scorning no employment that would yield him an honest living, but as time went on he prospered and when his capital had become sufficient he purchased a small tract of land which was unimproved. The only building upon the place was a log cabin, but with characteristic energy he began making a home for his family and placing his fields under cultivation. He added to the farm until he became the owner of eighty acres of very productive land in Jackson township. He was a supporter of Democratic principles and he and his wife were advocates of the Mennonite faith, holding membership in the church in Union township. They aided in the erection of the house of worship and contributed generously of their means in support of the church. Mrs. Fisher was a native of Friesland, born in 1833, and she is yet living

on the old homestead where she has now resided for many long years, while the county has emerged from pioneer conditions and taken its place with the leading counties of this great commonwealth. In their family were eleven children, ten sons and a daughter, of whom Daniel H. is the tenth in order of birth. With the exception of one son they are all living and are residents of Elkhart county.

Daniel H. Fisher was reared in the county of his nativity, remaining with his parents until he had attained his majority. His education was acquired in the public schools and in the summer normal schools and he began the profession of teaching in New Mexico when twenty-one years of age. He had no capital at that time, but nature had endowed him with a good mind and he also possessed a resolute will and laudable ambition. As he had brothers in the southwest he concluded that he would also try his fortune in that part of the country and borrowed money to pay the expense of the railroad trip to that point. In the winter of 1891 he started for Eddy county, New Mexico, and after filing a claim to some land he entered upon the work of teaching, which he followed in the same place for seven years, proving a capable instructor, who imparted clearly and concisely to others the knowledge that he had acquired. He won popularity as a teacher and citizen of the southwest, but in 1898 he returned to his home, making the journey by way of Galveston around Key West to New York, and then after spending several days in the eastern metropolis proceeded to Washington, where he also remained for a few days, visiting many points of interest in the capital. While he was in the southwest he made a trip to Old Mexico, and saw many points of historic and modern interest there.

In the spring of 1898 Mr. Fisher again reached Elkhart county and soon afterward established a farm implement business in New Paris. A short time later his brother Martin joined him in the enterprise and they extended the value of their operations by adding a stock of hardware, lumber, lime, cement, coal and building materials. The firm under the style of Fisher Brothers is now doing a large business, which will amount annually to about thirty thousand dollars. They have prospered by reason of their commercial integrity and earnest desire to please their patrons, combined with an enterprise that brooks no obstacles which can be overcome by perseverance. They have the entire confidence of the community and justly merit the success which is attending them.

Daniel H. Fisher was married August 20, 1902, to Miss Winifred Whitten, and they have an interesting little son, Harry W. Mrs. Fisher is a native of Elkhart county, born October 20, 1874, and is a daughter of William Whitten. She spent her girlhood days here and after attending the common schools continued her studies in the Milford high school, from which she was graduated. She was also a student in the Tri-State Normal and became one of the school teach-

ers on this section of the state, following the profession in Kosciusko and Elkhart counties. She has also been a student of instrumental music and she is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Fisher belongs to the Mennonite church, but is a teacher in the Methodist Sunday school, and has also been similarly connected with Mennonite Sunday school. He is a Prohibitionist in his political sentiments, and takes a strong stand in favor of temperance, doing everything in his power to promote the cause. He and his wife are most estimable people and the circle of their friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintance.

D. M. WEYBRIGHT.

D. M. Weybright, one of the best known citizens of Elkhart county, represents some of the most substantial factors which have entered into the growth and permanent progress of this county. In fact, a complete history of Elkhart county could not be written without prominent reference to the part which has been played by the Weybright family, from the earliest pioneer years up to the present. Material upbuilding, industrial activity, civic and social welfare, and the cause of religion and morality, have each in due proportion received from this family those impulses of power and influence which have resulted in advancement along the right lines and upward toward the highest ideals of civilization.

Mr. Weybright belongs to one of the most prominent German-American families of the county. To this element of her population Elkhart county owes more of her permanent prosperity than to any other class. Their phenomenal industry, their integrity of character, their loyalty to constituted authority and to the God-given principles of fundamental religion are known to all who have ever had dealings with them or witnessed the results of their life work. Mr. Weybright is proud to call Elkhart county his birthplace, and the scene of most of his subsequent activities. He was born September 4, 1854, the sixth in a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters, whose parents were John and Joanna (Lindeman) Weybright. Six of the children are living: Elizabeth, widow of Peter Troup, of Jackson township; William H., a prosperous farmer and citizen of the same township; Jacob F., also an agriculturist of Jackson township; D. M., next in order; John A., who is married and is engaged in farming in Van Buren township, Kosciusko county; Daniel W., married and a farmer in Jackson township.

John Weybright, the father, who at his death on May 20, 1901, was one of the oldest and most honored of the pioneer citizens of the county, was born near Dayton, Ohio, July 6, 1819, and when eleven years old, in 1830, accompanied his parents to Elkhart county. In that the year in which Elkhart county was organized, primeval nature

everywhere held sway over this beautiful region; the forests were untouched, the wild game had not been disturbed in their haunts, the red men were more numerous than the whites, and all conditions and surroundings were different beyond realization from the present. John Weybright attended log-cabin school, and at an early age was initiated into the methods of pioneer agriculture, using the old-time cradle and sickle to cut the grain, threshing it out with flail or treading, and fanning it out in the wind. That his youth was passed in an epoch which is only a historical memory to the present generation may be inferred from the following incident, preserved among the family reminiscences. Upon one occasion an Indian, in passing the Weybright farm, picked up a hoe and was making off with it when John's elder brother Martin, observing him, seized the wagon whip and overtaking the thief proceeded to administer a summary thrashing. After enduring stoically this condign punishment for a time, the red man turned upon his assailant and no doubt would have killed the youth if he had had a weapon. But the boy Martin, being very active and strong, managed to double himself up and, planting his feet on the Indian's breast and stomach, shoved him off, then jumped up and, recovering the hoe, made good his retreat.

The grandfather had entered a large amount of land from the government in this county, and John Weybright, emulating the industry and successful management of his father, accumulated considerable land in the county and was one of the most enterprising of the pioneer farmers. In the latter years of his life he had been a steadfast adherent of the Republican party, but he cast his first vote for the great exponent of Whig principles, Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe. Upon the death of grandfather Weybright, and on the day of the funeral and just after the interment, John Weybright, his wife, his brother Martin (whose wife was already a member), his brother Michael and wife, and his sister Lizzie and her husband Jacob Smeltzer, were all received into the communion and fellowship of the German Baptist church by Christian baptism. John Weybright was one of the foremost in the erection of the church in the southeastern part of Jackson township which is known everywhere as "The Big Church." Some of the timbers of this edifice are sixty feet in length and most of them came from the Weybright farm.

The mother of Mr. D. M. Weybright was born in Baden, Germany, July 9, 1817, and, at the great age of over eighty-eight years, is one of the oldest and most venerable women of the county, her length of years being equalled by her deeds of kindness to children and friends and by the elemental beauty and strength of her character. She was nine years old when she came across the waters to America and after several years' residence in Baltimore, Maryland, her parents came to Indiana. She resides with her son David.

Mr. D. M. Weybright was reared on the homestead which is still

his home, received his education in the common schools, and, trained to the life of farmer, has followed that occupation with almost unvarying success from early manhood to the present. He began at the age of twenty-one in the employ of his father at wages of sixteen dollars a month during the summer and seventy-five cents a day during the winter, and in this way accumulated about two hundred dollars capital the first year. It has been by a constant succession of such years of industry, thrift and capable management that Mr. Weybright has arrived at his present degree of prosperity, and no one begrudges him the comfortable circumstances which he has gained by his own diligent efforts. Not selfishly, not in the spirit or practice of self-gain at the cost of others' loss, has he sought to reach success. That beautiful ideal of social service, of counting one's own advancement as unworthy of effort unless at the same time mankind in general, and especially the immediate circle of family and friends, receives benefit—this has been the cardinal principle of his life work. He has practiced this manner of life because he has believed it in harmony with the Fatherhood of God and Brotherhood of Man, as exemplified in the Saviour who denied himself the pleasures and glory of divine life that he might come to earth and prove a means of salvation to men.

June 10, 1878, Mr. Weybright was united in marriage with Miss Emily C. Hinebaugh. Their wedded life has been blessed with four children. Arthur B., the eldest, was educated in the common schools and is now a practical and successful farmer; he married Miss Ida Peters, and they have one son, Clio Leslie. Harley F., who attended the common schools and who, in company with his brother Arthur, spent one summer in Utah, is now farming his grandmother's place. John Walter, who, after finishing the common schools, attended the Elkhart Business College, where he took his diploma in the bookkeeping course, is now with his brother Arthur. Ada J. lives at home, having completed the public school course and received her diploma. Mrs. Weybright, who was born in Ohio, September 19, 1852, is a daughter of Benjamin F. and Minerva (Bernworth) Hinebaugh. Her father died in March, 1902, but her mother is living in Jackson township. There were seven children in the Hinebaugh family and five are living. Mrs. Weybright is likewise a member of the German Baptist church in Jackson township, and a woman of such devotion to the Christian life that her example and works have proved the strongest influence for good in the rearing of her children.

On his thirty-second birthday, September 4, 1886, Mr. Weybright was elected deacon of the "Big Church," and from that day to this he has continued to fill this position and has been one of the most prominent workers in the church and Sunday school. He is a Republican in politics, and as a public-spirited citizen has always done his share toward promoting civic progress. In December, 1900, he was appointed a rural mail carrier from the central office at New Paris, and

through weather fair and foul he has performed his duties up to the present time.

The career thus briefly sketched has been replete with honorable effort and praiseworthy results, and it deserves a place of dignity in this work, where children and grandchildren will long refer to it and gain therefrom lessons of encouragement to work for like high ideals. In conclusion we reprint the obituary notice of the late John Weybright which was published in the Goshen *News-Times* on the occasion of his death:

"John Weybright was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, July 6, 1819, and died May 20, 1901, aged eighty-one years, ten months. He emigrated with his parents to Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1830, when about eleven years old, when the wild beasts and the Indians held almost undisturbed possession of this country. He saw the changes which have resulted in bringing this country up to what it is at the present day; he saw our cities and villages spring up from their infancy to what they now are; he saw the building of our first railroads, telegraph and electric lines, the introduction of the electric light and telephone.

"He was united in marriage to Joanna Lindeman, November 24, 1842. To this union ten children were born, nine of which he saw grow up to manhood and womanhood; one died in infancy. His aged companion, six children, twenty-six grandchildren, twenty great-grandchildren, one brother and one sister remain to mourn his loss. With his wife he moved to the place of his late residence in the autumn of 1845 and by hard work and economy they accomplished what they did. He was a man of peace and lived at peace with his fellow men. He never sued nor was sued by anyone, but was ever ready to yield rather than have difficulty. May we profit by his example.

"He united with the German Baptist or Brethren church in March, 1845, and remained a faithful member over fifty-six years. He was called to serve the church in the capacity of deacon in the autumn of 1851, in which capacity he served faithfully for almost fifty years."

WEYBRIGHT FAMILY REUNION.

It is a pleasing matter of record to find a family so long established in this portion of the middle west that their associations individually and collectively have become occasions of celebration out of the ordinary. In the east a family gathering under a roof which has sheltered five or six generations of kin is a common occurrence, while in this newer middle country such an event is impossible for historical reasons. Of interest as completing the family history of the Weybrights and also as forming an additional topic to the full history of Elkhart county, will be found the account of a Weybright reunion as

it appeared in the issue of the old New Paris *Record* of July 15, 1899. The article follows:

The annual reunion of the family of John Weybright occurred on Thursday, July 6, at the old homestead in the southern part of Jackson township, Elkhart county. It has always been the aim of the members of the Weybright family to hold these reunions on the natal day of Grandfather Weybright. On this occasion Mr. Weybright was eighty years old, and the members of the family once more gathered under the family roof and proceeded to enjoy themselves. Mr. and Mrs. Weybright have resided in the township for over fifty years, and have seen nine of their children reach the age of manhood and womanhood, seven of them are still living and were present, except one daughter who was unable to attend on account of her ill health—her absence being the only feature to mar the happiness of the occasion.

Eighty-two guests were present. Among those present from abroad were T. L. Hammond, wife and daughter, Ira Weybright and family of Milford; David Lamb and family and William Sheffield and family of Syracuse; C. H. Troup and family and Wayne Binkley of Goshen; Mrs. Kilmer and daughter of Wakarusa; Mrs. Girl of Cleveland, Ohio; M. Weybright of Warsaw, who recently returned from a two years' sojourn in California, the only surviving brother of John Weybright; Rev. Bussard, with wife, the minister of the neighborhood, was also present. The evening was spent in social intercourse, with music and song. A heavy-laden table, loaded with refreshments to satisfy the cravings of the inner man, was soon relieved of its burden, after which song services were held, the blessings of the Almighty Father were asked by Rev. Bussard, assisted by the members of the family. After having enjoyed the occasion one could not but wish that grandfather and grandmother Weybright might be spared that many more annual reunions of the family might be enjoyed with them as the guests of honor; but it must be remembered that one by one we are passing away, and ere long, if we so order our lives and live faithful, we will join in one unbroken family reunion in the blissful beyond, never to part again.

N. B. YODER.

N. B. Yoder, senior member of the firm of Yoder Brothers, whose commercial enterprise and ability have been one of the prime factors in bringing Wakarusa, within the last decade, to rank among the leading business centers of northern Indiana, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, March 12, 1864. He is the fifth child in the family of Henry B. and Elizabeth (Bixler) Yoder, detailed mention of whose lives will be found in the sketch of their son, Rev. A. B. Yoder, presiding elder of the Mennonite church of northern Indiana and southern Michigan. The Yoders are of German stock, inheriting from the

fatherland and transmitting through all the descendants that virility, industry and upright character which have made them men and women of influence and worth in every sphere of life.

A child when his parents moved to Indiana, Mr. Yoder has spent practically his entire life in Elkhart county. His education was begun in the common schools and was continued almost through the literary and scientific departments of the Valparaiso Normal. It was as a teacher that he began his independent career, and for sixteen years he followed what has well been called the most elevating of the professions. These sixteen years of pedagogic labor were spent in six different schools, and in that time it was his lot to fashion and mold for future usefulness the minds and characters of many score of boys and girls. One of the successful and prosperous men of the county at the present time, yet when he began life at his majority he was possessed only of a well trained mind and muscles and the ability to work hard and perseveringly, and that he has utilized this potential capital to the best advantage his position in business and social circles would amply prove. While teaching he spent the parts of four years in farming on rented land. He began his business career in 1893, when he engaged in the hardware business at Wakarusa in partnership with P. C. Messick and I. J. Leatherman. A year later Rev. A. B. Yoder, his brother, purchased the interests of Messrs. Messick and Leatherman. The brothers conducted the business one year, and in 1895 A. B. Yoder purchased a one-third interest in the establishment. In 1901 Rev. A. B. Yoder sold out his share to the other two members, who have since conducted the business on such a scale as to rank it among the foremost hardware houses in the county. The store, which is excellently situated for the conveniences of the trade and in a good building of brick, is filled up with a full line of standard shelf and heavy hardware, steel ranges and stoves of all kinds; another department is devoted to furniture and undertaking, Mr. A. B. Yoder having taken a full course in the Barnes Embalming School, receiving his diploma in 1900, and he attends to this department of the business.

Mr. N. B. Yoder owns one of the beautiful homes for which the town of Wakarusa is noted among all who have ever visited there. His residence, located on Wabash avenue, is modern to every detail, finished in hard pine and poplar, and delightful and comfortable in all its furnishings and appointments. The lady who presides so well over this home and who has in countless ways been a co-partner and helpmate for her husband both in his business and social life, was, before her marriage, Miss Clara A. Longenecker. They were married in Peabody, Kansas, May 25, 1892, and five children have been born to them, namely: Wave, deceased; Merl A., in the third grade of school; Worth N., Hattie, and Fern. Mrs. Yoder was born in St. Joseph county, this state, February 13, 1869, a daughter of Joseph and Esther (Leatherman) Longenecker. She was reared in her native county,

in the state of Ohio and at Peabody, Kansas, receiving her education in the common schools. Both Mr. and Mrs. Yoder are progressive people, awake to the manifold interests which claim the attention of mankind in this age, and have endeavored to broaden their minds and characters with each year of their lives. Mr. Yoder has traveled extensively and is a well informed man. He takes high ground on the subject of temperance, endeavoring by his franchise and personal influence to blot out the liquor curse, and in all other movements for the civic welfare his efforts are prompted by the same high degree of public spirit. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he has been teacher of the business men's class for the past five years.

JOHN McNAUGHTON.

Now retired from active participation in business, after having been identified prominently with the development and upbuilding of Elkhart county, especially of the city of Elkhart, for more than sixty years, Mr. John McNaughton is one of the few real "old-timers" whom time has left to this present day. He has been and is yet one of the leading men of Elkhart—strong in character, of which honesty and integrity have been foundation stones from youth up, and eminent in both private and civic life. Public-spirited by nature, from him has come for many years a definite influence in the direction of upbuilding and progress in every phase of Elkhart's history. It is doubtful if any other man has been so long and so intimately identified with the enterprises and activities which have been both the foundation and framework of Elkhart's substantial and permanent growth toward civic and industrial ideals. His name will always receive prominent mention in the history of Elkhart, since his vocation placed him in position to render on many occasions great service to that city.

Born in Cambletown, Argyleshire, Scotland, November 25, 1825, Mr. McNaughton, by both family and racial connections, inherited mental, moral and physical strength. His sister, who is living with him in the Elkhart home and who is several years his elder, is the widow of the late Hon. Joseph H. Defrees, one of the distinguished pioneers whose life work has so much to do with the early development of the county, and who was eminent as a business man, journalist and in public life, at one time being in Congress. Mrs. Defrees, whose maiden name was Margaret McNaughton, was born in Scotland, married for her first husband a Mr. Pearce and in 1865 married Mr. Defrees, whom she survives, being one of the oldest and most esteemed women of Elkhart county.

Mr. McNaughton was not reared in opulence, had almost none of the advantages and easy circumstances which are the lot of the average boy of the present day, and what he has accomplished both in material wealth and individual character is the result of his own labors and application. At the age of eight years he accompanied his father and

Mrs Margaret P. De Forest

John McNaughton

the other children to America, the mother having died at Cambletown, and two years after their home was located in Canada the father also died, since which time Mr. McNaughton has practically shifted for himself and been dependent upon his own resources. The family soon moved to Detroit, Michigan. From there he went to Niles, Michigan, later to South Bend, Indiana, and in 1843 arrived at Goshen. He located in Elkhart in 1851. Embarking in the grocery business, which he later enlarged to a general mercantile store, he had a very prosperous commercial career until 1865, since which time, up to his retirement, he has been in the real estate business. Many buildings in this city were originally erected by him and hardly a public enterprise of any importance has been undertaken without his co-operation and support. He was one of the nine men who built the dam in the river and thus gave one of the principal sources of industrial wealth to the city. He has helped by time and money nearly every factory that has been established in Elkhart during the last forty years. When the Lake Shore Railroad moved its shops to Elkhart it was partly upon his land and also with the help of a cash bonus from him that the extensive shops were erected. His public spirit has been manifested in numerous other ways, and during the many years of his residence he has been gratified to witness the almost complete transformation of his city, so far as buildings and improvements are concerned. While claiming no distinction as a philanthropist, and while he would be the last one to make mention of his generosity, he has for many years been a steady and large contributor to the needs of the worthy poor in the city of Elkhart.

In politics Mr. McNaughton, while a Democrat in principle and generally voting that way, has also shown his independence of views by voting for Republican candidates. He has the honor of having been the last president of the village of Elkhart before its incorporation as a city in 1875. He is one of the veteran Masons of the county, having joined the order fifty years ago, and at one time was also an Odd Fellow.

Mr. McNaughton married for his first wife, in 1853, Miss Jane A. Hiller, who died August 31, 1854. His second marriage, in 1858, was with Laura E. Davenport, a native of this county. She died in 1861. Such is a brief review of the active life of John McNaughton, and to omit the same from the history of the city of Elkhart would leave the city's history incomplete forever.

JOHN A. PENCE.

Stability of character and honesty of purpose are the salient features in the life record of John A. Pence. He needs no introduction to the readers of this volume because he is well known as an enterprising agriculturist of Jackson township and one who "stands four square to the world." He was born in Preble county, Ohio, September 8, 1847, his parents being Joseph and Susan (Weist) Pence. The

father, a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, was born in 1812 and died in October, 1851. By trade he was a mechanic, but through much of his life he carried on agricultural pursuits. His parents were natives of Scotland and with them he removed from the Old Dominion to Preble county, Ohio, during his early boyhood days, his father purchasing land in the latter place. He was there reared to farm life, and although he learned a trade he devoted much of his attention to the tilling of the soil in later years. He married Susan Weist, who was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1818, and died January 2, 1881. Her grandfather came from Germany to the new world and served his adopted country in the war of 1812, while her father, Henry Weist, was a soldier of the Mexican war. Mr. and Mrs. Pence were the parents of three sons and a daughter and of this number three are yet living. Nancy, the eldest, is the widow of J. H. Middaugh and a resident of Dayton, Ohio. Her husband was a sawyer. Mrs. Middaugh now has three daughters. Oliver, the youngest living member of the family, is a resident of Colorado Springs, Colorado, and is engaged in mining.

John A. Pence, the second of the family, was reared in his native county as a tiller of the soil and he supplemented his early education, acquired in the common schools, by study in Earlham College at Richmond, Indiana. He afterward engaged in teaching for one term in the county of his nativity. In early life he chose a companion and helpmate and was married to Miss Mary A. Yates, who belonged to a prominent family of Ohio. Her birth occurred in Miami county, that state, August 24, 1850, and she is the youngest of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, of whom five are now living, namely: Thomas Yates, who is a resident of Goshen, Indiana; Frances, the wife of Jacob Long, who was a soldier of the Civil war and is now a retired farmer living in Lena, Ohio; Sarah, the wife of Robert Weatherhead, a farmer living near Bristol, Indiana; Priscilla, the widow of Dallas Miller and now a resident of Clinton township, Elkhart county; and Mrs. Pence. The last named spent her girlhood days in the county of her nativity and acquired a common school education. Her father, Nezer S. Yates, was a native of Cape May county, New Jersey, born in 1801 and his death occurred in 1874. The name of Yates is of English origin and there were four brothers who came from England to America prior to the Revolutionary war, while two of the number acted as body guard to General Washington at Valley Forge, so that the children of Mr. and Mrs. Pence are entitled to membership with the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. The name of Yates figures conspicuously in the history of the state of Illinois. Ex-Governor Yates is a distant relative of this family and Lieutenant Governor Sherman of Illinois is also a relative of the family, his grandfather having been a brother of the father of Mrs. Pence.

Our subject and his wife were married December 9, 1869, and they began their domestic life in Miami county, Ohio, where they lived for some years. In 1877, however, they purchased what is known as the Pence homestead, residing thereon until 1884, when they removed to Jackson township, Elkhart county, and bought ninety-four acres of land, constituting their present farm. This was at one time the Ira Jackson homestead. Mr. Pence has made improvements in the house and has carried on his farm work along progressive lines. He keeps good grades of stock and everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance. The home has been blessed with a son and a daughter, both yet living. The latter, Pearl, is the wife of Omar Darr of Syracuse, Indiana, who is a carpenter and joiner by trade and they have a little daughter, Vera. Mrs. Darr was educated in the common schools to the age of fourteen years and then entered the Nappanee high school. She afterward became a student in the high school of Goshen, Indiana, from which she was graduated with the class of 1895. She afterward successfully engaged in teaching in this county for several years and she is now an active member of the church and an ardent worker in the cause of temperance. Ollie was educated in the public schools of Benton and is now a practical farmer and stockman. Ollie wedded Miss Ferne Judy, of the old pioneer family, and they make their home in Jackson township.

Mr. Pence votes with the Democracy and is a staunch advocate of Jeffersonian principles. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, with which he has been identified since 1872, joining the organization in New Paris. He has passed all of the chairs in the local lodge and is now affiliated with Goshen Lodge No. 34, I. O. O. F. He is likewise a member of Goshen Tent, K. O. T. M., and his son Ollie is a member of the Modern Woodmen Camp No. 7930, at Benton. Mrs. Pence belongs to the United Brethren church. Both our subject and his wife stand high in the esteem of all who know them and are well worthy of representation in this volume.

SOLOMON ROWDABAUGH.

Solomon Rowdabaugh whose integrity and strength of character have been strong elements in the successful career that makes him one of the prosperous farmers of Jackson township, and whose public spirit has been the motive element that has caused him to co-operate in many measures for the general good, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 7, 1843. He is the third in a family of four children—two sons and two daughters, born to John and Sabina (Shaw) Rowdabaugh, but only two of the children are now living, the elder being Elizabeth A., the wife of Noah Rasor, a prosperous agriculturist of Jackson township.

The father was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, Feb-

ruary 8, 1814, and died January 26, 1894. He came of an old Pennsylvania German family that was founded in the Keystone state at an early day. He was a cooper by trade and followed that pursuit in earlier life, but afterward gave his attention to agricultural interests. He remained a resident of Pennsylvania until after his marriage and in fact until 1851, when he left his native state for Ohio, settling in Montgomery county, about ten miles northwest of Dayton. The trip was made through the mountains in a wagon, and Mrs. Rowdabaugh, grandmother of our subject, says she will never forget the incidents that occurred in the journey. There were few railroads at the time and most of the travel was done by water or private conveyance. The family began life in Ohio by renting land and for ten years remained residents of Montgomery county. On the 1st of October, 1860, they came to Elkhart county, Indiana, and Mr. Rowdabaugh purchased eighty acres of unimproved land. Here he began life somewhat after the primitive manner of the times and he continued to carry on general farming up to the time of his death. His home was a log cabin which has been remodeled and still stands on the premises, one of the few remaining landmarks of pioneer days. He assisted in the building of the German Baptist church, known as the "Big Church" and he also aided in measures for the benefit of his township and county, being a gentleman of progressive spirit and helpful disposition. In politics he was a Republican and his religious faith was that of the German Baptist church. Into the minds of his children he instilled lessons of morality, truth and uprightness that have borne fruit in the honorable lives in later years. His wife was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, August 10, 1819, and is yet living, having now passed the eighty-sixth milestone on life's journey. She yet enjoys good health and her mental faculties remain unimpaired. She can relate many interesting incidents of early days in Ohio and Indiana, having for long years been a witness of the growth and progress of these states. She was a daughter of William and Susanna (Landis) Shaw, the former a native of England, whence he was brought to America when only two years old. He became a brick and stone mason and was always identified with building operations in that way. Mrs. Rowdabaugh spent her girlhood days in her father's home, there remaining until her marriage. To her husband she proved a faithful helpmate on life's journey and now that he has been called from this life she makes her home with her son Solomon. Although well advanced in years she is still able to attend church occasionally.

Solomon Rowdabaugh was a youth of about seventeen years when he became a citizen of Elkhart county, and here he has since remained. He began his education in one of the old-time log schoolhouses of Pennsylvania, conning his lessons upon an old wood bench and writing his exercises upon a desk that was made of a broad board resting on wooden pins, driven into the wall. There was an immense

fireplace in one end of the room. The methods of teaching were almost as primitive as the building, and the school was supported through private subscription. He has often written with the old-fashioned goosequill pen, which was made by the master. The schools which his mother attended were even more primitive in character. Both the mother and the son became familiar with all of the evidences of pioneer life and Mr. Rowdabaugh and his wife now have in their possession one of the old-fashioned coverlets which were used upon the beds at an early day, while his mother has a pair of fire tongs made in 1839 and a pair of snuffers used in connection with the candles which furnished the only means of illumination at that time. In his youth Solomon Rowdabaugh assisted in the active work of the farm from the time of early spring planting until after crops were harvested in autumn, giving his father the benefit of his services up to the time of his marriage.

Mr. Rowdabaugh has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Christina Weybright, and they had four children—a son and three daughters, of whom two are living: John Wesley, a practical agriculturist and a man of good business ability, is now secretary of the German Baptist board and also secretary of the New Paris Mutual Telephone Union. He married Miss Grace Rensberger and they have four children. Minnie is the wife of James D. Neff, a leading farmer of Kosciusko county, Indiana. After losing his first wife Mr. Rowdabaugh married Miss Mahala Longenecker, on the 10th of November, 1878, and they had twin children. The daughter, Lydia Florence, has attended the public schools to the present time and has also been a student in instrumental music. The son is deceased. Mrs. Rowdabaugh was born in Kosciusko county, October 5, 1862, and is a daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Brumbaugh) Longenecker, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ohio. In their family were seven children, of whom four are living: Catherine, the widow of Samuel Denlinger, and a resident of Montgomery county; Conrad, who is married and follows farming in Kosciusko county; Mahlon, who is married and is a resident farmer of Noble county, Indiana; and Mrs. Rowdabaugh. The last named was reared in Kosciusko county to the age of six years, when the parents removed with their family to Lawrence county, Illinois, but subsequently returned to the former county. Her maternal grandfather, Conrad Brumbaugh, was one of the first settlers of Elkhart county, making his home on Elkhart prairie. Both Mr. and Mrs. Rowdabaugh have the warm esteem of many friends. He is a Republican in his political views, but is content to do his public duty as a private citizen without seeking office as a reward for party fealty. A devoted member of the German Baptist church, he takes a very active and helpful part in its work, contributing generously to its support and doing everything in his power to extend its influence. He is one of the trustees and also a deacon of the church,

filling the latter position since 1887. His farm is a valuable property of one hundred and thirty acres, which is splendidly developed and many of the modern improvements upon the place are the evidences of his handiwork. What he has accomplished makes him one of the prosperous citizens of his community and his life record, honorable in all its relations, constitutes him well worthy of representation in this volume.

JOHN WESLEY ROWDABAUGH.

It is a noticeable fact that at the present age and in this period of progressive development and advancement it is the young men who are bearing the burdens of life, who are establishing new business methods and promoting the various activities wherein rests the commercial, industrial and agricultural prosperity of state and nation. Mr. Rowdabaugh, one of the enterprising young men of Elkhart county, was born in Jackson township, July 19, 1869, and was the second in the family born to Solomon and Christina (Weybright) Rowdabaugh, who are mentioned on another page of this work. At the usual age he entered the public schools and his close application to his studies gave him a thorough knowledge of branches of learning whereby he was well fitted for life's practical and responsible duties. He has a good command of language and as a writer is well known in connection with correspondence for various journals, including the Milford *Mail*, the *Farmers' Guide* and different newspapers of Goshen. He also reported the conference meetings of the German Baptist church in the years 1895, 1896 and 1902 as news matter, and his report of the last conference was given over the telephone to the Goshen papers, being taken down in shorthand at the other end of the line. His attention, however, has been chiefly given to agricultural pursuits and in all his farm work he is practical, methodical and systematic, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. Into another field of activity he has extended his labors, being now the secretary of the New Paris Mutual Telephone Union. His farm comprises seventy acres of productive land situated on sections 26 and 27, Jackson township, and a glance at the place indicates to the passerby the careful supervision of the owner.

Mr. Rowdabaugh was united in marriage to Miss Grace Parolee Rensberger, on the 30th of October, 1892. She was born in Elkhart township not far from the city of Goshen, March 22, 1874, and is a daughter of Samuel and Martha (Hess) Rensberger, in whose family were ten children—six sons and four daughters. Of this number eight are yet living: Josephine, who is a graduate of the Fort Wayne Medical College, is now the wife of Dr. John M. Hoover, an agriculturist of Elkhart township, and they both engage in the practice of medicine; Albert is a practical farmer of Clinton township, who married Miss Mary M. Smith; William, who wedded Miss Anna Worthington, is a

barber, residing in Las Animas, Colorado; Hiram, who wedded Miss Ella Miller, is living on the old homestead in Elkhart township; Melvin A., a resident of Union City, Indiana, is an agriculturist and also a minister of the German Baptist church and was one of the trustees of the North Manchester College; Chloe is the wife of Edwin Berkey, an agriculturist, living in Jackson township; Cephas, living in Los Angeles, California, is a member of the Heavy Artillery and served in the Spanish-American war, being sent to aid in the capture of Manila, then in the Philippine movements; Mrs. Rowdabaugh of this review completes the family. By her marriage she has become the mother of three sons a daughter, all of whom are yet living: Seth Earl, William Floyd, Bertha Marie and Solomon Carl, and the three eldest are now students in the public school.

Mr. Rowdabaugh exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party. He belongs to the German Baptist church, in which he has served as clerk of the official board for eight years. He is also vice president of the Farmers' Institute of Elkhart county for Jackson township. In all his work for public progress and improvement he has the endorsement and encouragement of his wife, and they are both deeply interested in church work, he having served as superintendent of the Sunday school. Mr. Rowdabaugh now has in his possession a copy of the Carlisle *Herald and Examiner*, which was issued January 1, 1840, and contains an announcement of the candidacy of William Henry Harrison for president of the United States. It also gives an account of the first session of the twenty-sixth Congress. Mrs. Rowdabaugh is the possessor of a fine ivory snuff box which was brought from Germany many years ago and is more than two centuries old. She also has a flat-iron which has been in existence for ninety-six years and is in weekly use. Both Mr. and Mrs. Rowdabaugh are well known in the locality where they reside and belong to that class of typical citizens who stand for improvement, progress, truth, justice and right.

REV. JOHN HENRY WARSTLER.

Devoting his life to the high and holy calling of proclaiming the gospel to his fellowmen and aiding them to follow principles which develop a noble character and high and honorable manhood and womanhood, Rev. John Henry Warstler as pastor of the German Baptist church, of New Paris, is now doing an effective work, his influence being of no restricted order. He is a native of Frederick county, Maryland, born June 24, 1840, his parents being John and Mary Ann (Gladhill) Warstler, in whose family were seven sons and three daughters. The father, also a native of Maryland, was born November 10, 1818, and died in 1898. He was reared and educated in the place of his nativity and became a cooper by trade. About 1864 he removed from

Maryland to Preble county, Ohio, where he remained for a few years, after which he took up his abode in Union City, Randolph county, Indiana. There he was married a second time and in that city his death occurred when he had reached the venerable age of eighty years. His early political support was given to the Democracy, but in 1860 he supported Abraham Lincoln for the presidency. Both he and his wife were members of the Lutheran church and Rev. Warstler now has in his possession as a cherished heirloom the catechism which his mother used. The Warstler family is of German lineage and in his life John Warstler displayed many of the sterling characteristics of the ancestry which come from the fatherland. His wife, also a native of Maryland, was born October 11, 1822, and died in 1860. She was an affectionate wife and mother, a kind neighbor and a devoted Christian woman. Of their ten children six are yet living; Rev. Warstler being the eldest. The others are: Josiah, who is married and follows farming in Jackson township; George W., who is married and is an agriculturist of Randolph county, Indiana; Jacob D., who is married and also lives on a farm in Randolph county; Martha E., the wife of Charles O. Ebel, a publisher of Terre Haute, Indiana; and Charles F., who follows agricultural pursuits in Marshall county, Indiana.

Rev. John H. Warstler in early life began working with his father at the cooper's trade and continued as his assistant up to the time of his marriage. He is what is termed a self-educated man, having acquired his knowledge largely through self-exertion and the devotion of his leisure hours to reading, study and investigation. From early life he entertained a strong desire to enter the ministry and was always a close and earnest student of the Bible. The years brought him the fulfilment of his hope and in the German Baptist church he has labored most faithfully, preaching the gospel as he understands it to the people who come under his teaching and exerting a wide and beneficial influence for the moral development of the communities in which he has lived.

Rev. Warstler has been twice married. On the 1st of November, 1860, he wedded Miss Mary E. Harshman, and they became the parents of ten children, of whom three sons and three daughters are yet living, namely: Flora E., the wife of D. T. Gripe, in charge of the city electric light plant of Goshen, Indiana; Charles E., who married Miss Nancy Holtzinger, and is section foreman on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad; Otha H., who wedded Miss Susan Renfrew, and is section foreman on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, making his home at Elkhart; Eliza C., the wife of U. S. Hoover, an agriculturist of Jackson township; Albert W., a farmer of Jackson township, who married Miss Ella Moorehouse; and Mary C., the wife of J. J. Kiefer, a farmer, residing at Middlebury, Indiana. The mother of these children, a native of Maryland, was born October

1, 1839, and is now deceased. She was a member of the German Baptist church. On the 15th of February, 1905, Rev. Warstler was married to Miss Ella Cline, who was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, June 17, 1851, and is a daughter of Elias and Martha Jane (Drake) Cline, in whose family were four daughters and a son, and only two are living: Margaret, the wife of Henry Judy, a farmer of Benton township; and Mrs. Warstler. The father was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1817, and died in 1893. He possessed much mechanical ingenuity which he exercised at the same time that he followed farming. He had little opportunity but made the most of his advantages throughout life. He remained in Virginia until he attained his majority and then came with his parents to Elkhart county, making the journey by wagon in true pioneer style, the family settling in Jackson township in 1837. It was a pioneer district into which they came, Indians being still found in the neighborhood, while various kinds of wild game roamed through the forests. The first home of Mr. Cline was a log cabin of pioneer style, and as the years passed he became a successful agriculturist. He gave his political support to the Democratic party and both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. She was born in Ohio, in 1820, and died March 23, 1905, at the age of eighty-five years, retaining her mental faculties unimpaired until the last. She was a kind and good pioneer mother, devoted to her family. She came to Elkhart county in 1830 and often related how she and her brother visited the Indian battlefield just south of Goshen, in Elkhart township, where the ground was strewn with the bones of the dead red men and where they also found many silver ornaments made by the Indians. These they brought home and showed their mother and she made them return them to the graves on which they had found them. Her life was characterized by good deeds to the poor and needy and to the sick and afflicted, and her memory is yet cherished by those who knew her. Mrs. Warstler always remained at home with her aged mother and performed willingly every service which she could do for her. Mr. and Mrs. Cline contributed generously toward the erection of the house of worship of the German Baptist church. In 1873 they located in the village of New Paris where they occupied a beautiful and attractive home, in which Mrs. Warstler now resides. Called to their final rest, interment was made in the Baintertown cemetery, where a beautiful monument has been erected to their memory.

In 1878 Mr. Warstler began his work as pastor of the German Baptist church and for a quarter of a century he has ministered in this way to the people of Jackson and Benton townships. He has also delivered many public addresses and sermons throughout the state and his life is devoted to the cause of the church of which he is now a most able representative. In politics he is a Republican on national

affairs and at local elections votes independently. His time is given in almost undivided manner to his church work and his efforts have been far-reaching and beneficial, ably supported by his good wife.

ALFRED LOWRY.

As present mayor of Goshen and for many years prominently identified with the manufacturing, business and public affairs of this city, Alfred Lowry's broad and self-attained individual success has likewise identified him in many useful ways with his city and community.

Born in New York city and having been left an orphan, he was brought to Elkhart county and reared to manhood in the home of William D. Platter at Waterford. Mr. Lowry has been a resident of Goshen since 1872. The Waterford and Goshen schools furnished him a fair amount of education, but as a matter of fact he has been earning his own way since boyhood, being a practical, self-made man, whose achievements in life have been due more to his own energy and persevering ambition than to any circumstances of fortune or heritage. He was introduced to the every-day world of labor by becoming an employe, while a boy, first on the farm, working by the month, and then in the Goshen Pump Company's factory, where in time he rose to the position of foreman. Having thus become thoroughly familiar with pump-making in all its branches, he became one of the organizers of the I X L Pump Company, and later of the I X L and Goshen Pump Company, the well known manufacturing corporation of Goshen, and held the offices of president and treasurer of the company. He withdrew from this business, however, in 1897, and became assistant cashier in the State Bank of Goshen, which institution he helped organize, and has been a director of the same since 1891. Mr. Lowry was one of the founders and, since its organization, has been a member of the board of directors of the Elkhart County Loan and Trust Company. While continuing to discharge his duties as cashier he is also interested in real estate transactions, and is the owner of valuable farm property, the management of which he directs. Mr. Lowry is a fine type of the successful business man who has gained each successive step through his own well directed effort and industry.

Mr. Lowry in politics is a stanch Republican, and, long noted for the public-spirited part he has taken in municipal and civic affairs, has a record of public service marked with the utmost fidelity to duty in the administration of public matters entrusted to his care. He served as a member of the Goshen common council, 1896-98 and 1900-02, and in 1904 was elected chief executive of the city, a choice which has proved most felicitous for the welfare of Goshen. Fraternally Mr. Lowry affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Alfred Lowry

From this brief review of his life his interests are seen to be varied and so important that his own welfare and success involve the well-being of others. The strength to carry these responsibilities has been given him, and he has made excellent use of the opportunities which have been vouchsafed to him.

LEWIS K. McCLURE.

Lewis K. McClure, who, applying his natural energy and business ability to the development of the resources of the county, has thereby won success, becoming a substantial farmer of Jackson township, was born in Elkhart county, March 7, 1853. His parents were John and Rachel (Lloyd) McClure, in whose family were six children, two sons and four daughters, Lewis K. being the fourth in order of birth. Only four of the number are now living and further mention is made of the family in the sketch of John F. McClure of New Paris, given on another page of this work.

Lewis K. McClure was reared in Elkhart county and at the usual age entered the common schools. The school system at that time was very imperfect, for pioneer conditions existed. He began his studies in a little log building standing on section twenty-two. It contained but one room and was furnished with slab benches. There were no desks before any of the seats, but a board was placed around the sides of the room, resting upon wooden pins driven into the wall. Upon this the older children wrote their exercises. The Elementary spelling book was used and an old-fashioned goosequill pen made by the master was found in the hands of the older pupils. The branches of learning taught were somewhat limited, being confined largely to reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar and geography. It is probable that Mr. McClure enjoyed the pleasures of the play-ground as thoroughly as he did the duties of the schoolroom. When not occupied with his text books during the summer seasons he aided in the work on the home farm and continued to assist his father until he had attained his majority, when his father gave him a horse and with this as his sole stock in trade he started out in life on his own account.

Mr. McClure, as a companion and helpmate for life's journey, chose Miss Delilah Immel, to whom he was married on the 15th of September, 1880. She was born in Jackson township, November 13, 1856, and is the fourth in a family of ten children, whose parents were Israel and Eva (Coughman) Immel. Her father was a native of Ross county, Ohio, and further mention of him is made elsewhere in this work. Mrs. McClure spent her girlhood days in the place of her nativity and acquired a common school education, after which she became a student in the Goshen normal school. Later she was a successful teacher of this county for seven terms, the scholars making good progress

under her direction, but she gave up her work in this connection in order to assume household duties at the time of her marriage to Mr. McClure.

The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm and Mr. McClure has continued to engage in agricultural pursuits since that time. It was in 1883 that he located on his present farm of one hundred and forty acres of productive and valuable land in Jackson township and he has since given his attention in undivided manner to the further development and improvement of this property. In 1904 he erected a pretty and modern country home, which forms one of the attractive features of the landscape. It was constructed in tasteful style and architecture, is well furnished and moreover is noted for its generous hospitality, which is greatly enjoyed by many friends of the family. In his farming operations Mr. McClure has been quite successful and he has striven to improve the grade of cattle raising, his specialty being Short-horns. He also raises Poland China hogs and his stock presents a splendid appearance, being well kept and of good breeds.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. McClure has been blessed with a daughter and a son. Maude, who was graduated from the public schools of New Paris in the class of 1897, entered the Milford high school in the year 1898 and was a student there for three years. She afterward successfully passed a teacher's examination in Elkhart county and later pursued a year's course in the New Paris high school. She next secured a position as teacher in the intermediate department of the schools of New Paris, where she remained for two years, when she continued her own education, matriculating in Danville normal, where she is now a student. She will have charge the coming year of the intermediate department of the New Paris high schools. She belongs to the New Century Club of New Paris. The only son, Lloyd, completed the course in the public schools near his home with the class of 1898 and then spent two years in the Milford high school and four months in the high school at New Paris. He then took the teacher's examination and after receiving his diploma he continued his studies in New Paris. His first school was in the home township, teaching there in the winter of 1902 and '03, and he has now followed the profession for three years. In the fall of 1905 he expects to enter the Danville normal to pursue the full scientific course. He is a thorough and zealous student, and Mr. and Mrs. McClure have every reason to be proud of their children, whom they have carefully educated and thus qualified for the important duties in life.

Mr. McClure votes with the Republican party, of which he has been a stalwart advocate since casting his first presidential ballot for R. B. Hayes. He has frequently been a delegate to county conventions and yet he is not a typical politician in the sense of office seeking,

preferring to leave that to others. He stands for all that is progressive in citizenship, honorable in business affairs and for faithfulness to the ties of friendship and of the home.

REV. ABRAHAM B. YODER.

Rev. Abraham B. Yoder, presiding elder for the Mennonite Brethren in Christ of southern Michigan and northern Indiana, one of the best known and most able of the ministers of that denomination, has been a highly esteemed citizen of Wakarusa for a number of years. Not only as an evangel of religion, culture and morality, has he directed his endeavors in performing the work of life, but, being possessed of good business sagacity and executive power, he has been known as a successful merchant in Wakarusa, and in various ways has identified himself with the life and activities of the communities where he has made his home.

Elkhart county also claims Rev. Yoder as one of its native sons, and he has been an honored member of the great family, both native and adopted, which has brought advancement and prosperity to the county during the past decades. Born in Olive township, December 24, 1867, he is the seventh in a family of nine children, seven sons and two daughters, born to Pennsylvania German parents. Henry B. Yoder, the father, was born June 3, 1829, in Mahoning county, Ohio, and died March 18, 1899, at his home near Wakarusa, Indiana. Elizabeth (Bixler) Yoder was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, August 30, 1833, and died at her home near Wakarusa, December 24, 1880.

Reared on the home farm and educated in the common schools and then the high school at Wakarusa, at the age of eighteen Rev. Yoder received a certificate to teach school and at once entered upon his profession in Locke township, where thirteen years of successful work as a practical educator shows how well he performed his duties. He also taught a year in the Elkhart Seminary, in which institution he taught language and church history and topical Bible study. At the age of twenty-eight he entered the ministry of the Mennonite Brethren in Christ Society, and of his nine years in the ministry he spent two at New Market, Iowa, where he had charge of several congregations. In 1901 he was elected by the annual conference as presiding elder of the Indiana and Ohio Conference, his field of labor being in southern Michigan and northern Indiana. He has ten circuits and sixteen churches to look after, so that he leads a very busy life and his devotion to the cause of upbuilding his church and religious culture in general has brought about some notable results in the last few years. Some years ago Rev. Yoder, with his two brothers, N. B. and A. B., established a hardware business in Wakarusa, and for seven years was one of the merchants of the town. The fire of October, 1898, resulted in the destruction of thirteen buildings comprising the main business

portion of the town, their place of business being burned and their resulting loss being five thousand dollars. He sold out to his brothers in February, 1901.

August 31, 1889, Rev. Yoder married Miss Mary M. Myers. They have one child, Ray O., born November 20, 1893, who is now in the seventh grade of the Wakarusa schools and is a bright all-around student, with perhaps special fondness for history and geography. Mrs. Yoder, who as a woman of culture and innate refinement, has been both an inspiring influence and helpful co-worker with her husband, was born in this county, February 12, 1869, being the tenth of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, born to Jonas and Mary (Barkey) Myers. The five children yet living are all residents of this county. Jonas Myers, who was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, is now aged seventy years and lives on a farm in Locke township. He and his wife are members of the Mennonite church, and his political belief is Republican. Mrs. Myers, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, over seventy years ago, is also still living. Mrs. Yoder received her education in the schools of Locke township. Mr. and Mrs. Yoder have a pretty and cosy cottage on Wabash avenue in Wakarusa and are held in high esteem among their many friends.

A strong Prohibitionist, Rev. Yoder has done all in his power for temperance and morality in his town. He is an able exponent, by practical life and conviction, of the creed of simplicity, righteous living and spirituality which forms the basis of Mennonite faith. The world is much the gainer for the past and present lives of this high-minded and wholesome-acting sect, and wherever Mennonite communities are found there abide integrity, respect for law, and high standards of moral conduct.

JOHN F. McCLURE.

John F. McClure, a farmer, who was connected with pioneer interests in Elkhart county, was born in Jackson township, November 20, 1850, his parents being John and Rachel E. (Loyd) McClure. The father was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, October 30, 1808, and died September 6, 1893. He was reared to farm life, spending his childhood and youth in the county of his nativity. Following his marriage he removed to Indiana, in 1850, accompanied by Louis Noble, making the journey in a covered wagon in true pioneer style. He settled in Jackson township, purchasing about one hundred and sixty acres of partially improved land, on which he built a log cabin. Deer were to be seen in the forests at that time and the village of New Paris was but a hamlet. Mr. McClure was a very enterprising and energetic man and through his well directed labors acquired three hundred and eighty-six acres of land in Jackson township, together with a nice property in New Paris. He adhered to the principles of the Presbyterian faith and advocated all measures for the growth and

development of the churches and for the betterment of mankind. He was a man of strong convictions and he daily instilled into the minds of his children lessons of industry and integrity, while his own life record was proof of the value and sure rewards of character. Mrs. McClure was also a native of Muskingum county, Ohio, and to her family was an affectionate and loving wife and mother. They became the parents of six children—two sons and four daughters, and those yet living are: Ellen, the wife of John Scrannage, an agriculturist of Clinton township; John F., who was the third of the six children; Lewis K., who is married and follows farming in Jackson township; and Rachel E., who resides in New Paris, Indiana.

John F. McClure was reared upon the old home farm and at the usual age entered the public schools, the little "temple of learning" being a log schoolhouse in Jackson township. The building is still standing and is now used as a house. There was one long desk and the room was heated by a box stove. The seats were made of slabs, resting on wooden legs, and the methods of teaching were also somewhat primitive, Mr. McClure having witnessed great changes in the school system of the county. He can remember many events of pioneer life here, including the building of the first railroad which crossed Jackson township. He was early trained to farm labor, becoming familiar with the work of field and meadow at an early age, and he remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, when he began renting land of his father so that his labors might more directly benefit himself. He continued to make his home, however, with his parents up to the time of his marriage, which occurred on the 31st of January, 1884, Miss Mary E. Vail becoming his wife. She was born in Ohio, May 9, 1857, and with her parents came to Indiana when a little girl, so that her education was acquired in this county. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and belongs to the Ladies' Aid Society, and has been a faithful and devoted wife and mother, encouraging and assisting her husband in every possible way. To this marriage has been born a daughter, Carrie E., who is now attending school and is in the seventh grade.

Mr. McClure is a stalwart Republican and proudly cast his first presidential vote for General U. S. Grant, since which time he has given his ballot for each nominee at the head of the ticket. He has frequently been chosen to represent his township in the county convention, but he has never sought or desired office for himself, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. For many years he continued to carry on agricultural pursuits, he and his sister Rachel owning one hundred and eighty-five acres of fine land in Jackson township. In March, 1904, however, he left the active work of the farm to others and removed to New Paris, locating in a modest home here in order to educate his daughter. While on the farm he always raised the best grades of stock and carried on his work along progressive

lines. The family are well known in New Paris and throughout Elkhart county and the hospitality of many of the best homes is freely accorded them.

REV. HENRY NEFF.

Rev. Henry Neff, active in the ministry of the German Baptist church and making his home in Jackson township, is of Swiss lineage, his ancestors having lived in Switzerland, the land of the Alps. He was born in White county, Indiana, January 23, 1837, his parents being Henry and Anna (Frantz) Neff, who had eleven children, but only two are now living, the sister of Rev. Neff being Mrs. Susan Arnold, the widow of Levi Arnold and a resident of Jackson township. Henry Neff was a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, born in 1798, a year before the death of George Washington. He became a tiller of the soil and remained in the Old Dominion until after his marriage. He wedded Miss Anna Frantz and four children were born to them ere their removal to the west. His educational privileges were meagre, but he managed to broaden his knowledge greatly through private study and investigation. He was an earnest student of the Bible and was also noted for his piety and his high standard of conduct. He was firm in his religious faith and each day led the worship around the family altar. It was in 1833, the year of the great meteoric display, that he and his family emigrated to the west with southern Indiana as their destination. The trip was made in true pioneer style, traveling in covered wagons across the swamps and through the wilderness. They took up their abode in White county, Indiana, where they were living at the time of the birth of Rev. Neff. For a few years only, however, they remained in that locality and thence came to Elkhart county, settling in Washington township. In 1840 they located in Jackson township, where Mr. Neff purchased eighty acres of partially improved land. The surrounding district was covered with a dense growth of timber and no roads had been laid out. The first home of the family was a little log cabin with a mud and stick chimney, while before the immense fire-place was a stone hearth. Henry Neff carried on agricultural pursuits year after year and became a successful man, accumulating six hundred and forty acres of land, so that he was enabled to give to each of his five sons an eighty acre tract. He thus assisted them materially as they started out in life and he also instilled into their minds in youth lessons of industry, integrity and honor, which made them upright and valuable citizens in later years. At that early day many of the residents of Elkhart county were worshipers in the German Baptist church and as the county became more thickly populated the original church was divided and subdivided, various congregations being established until the last offshoot of the church is that known as the Union Center church. Henry Neff, Sr., was then chosen by the congregation as its pastor and for about thirty years he

ministered to this growing flock. By his good words of admonition and his untiring labors the church prospered and grew throughout this long period. In early days the services of the German Baptists were held in the homes of the different members, but in 1858 the East or Whitehead house of worship was erected in Jackson township and it is now the oldest church of the denomination in Elkhart county. Mr. Neff's money aided very materially in the erection of this church and he always contributed generously toward promoting the cause of religion. His life was indeed honorable and upright and his memory is yet enshrined in the hearts of those who knew him. He passed away in November, 1808, amid the deep and widespread regret of a very extensive circle of friends. His wife, who was also a native of Virginia, was born near Roanoke City in 1804 and died in 1887. She was a kind and affectionate wife and mother, economical in her management of household affairs, and thus she proved of great assistance to her husband in the early days when their possessions were few. Great responsibility devolved upon her, for her husband's time was taken up almost wholly by his ministerial duties.

Rev. Henry Neff, whose name introduces this record, was a little lad of only about three years when he was brought to Elkhart county, and for sixty-five years he has resided here, witnessing its development as from the virgin forests there has emerged an advanced civilization. For more than a half century he has lived in Jackson township and during this period has witnessed many remarkable changes, including the introduction of the telegraph and telephone and the building of the extensive railroad systems that now cross and recross the state, while the beautiful cities of Elkhart and Goshen have developed from small towns and villages and other centers of learning and culture, of business activity and commercial enterprise, have sprung up. As has been said, great changes have occurred within the memory of Rev. Neff. He was at one time a pupil in the early pioneer school when the house was built of logs—a little structure eighteen by twenty-two feet. It was covered with a clapboard roof, through which a stove pipe extended from the stove to the open air. The desk on which the larger boys and girls wrote their exercises was formed by placing a board upon wooden pins driven into the wall, while the seats were made of split puncheons, in which large holes had been bored that wooden legs might be inserted, thus raising the bench from the ground. He wrote with the old-time goose quill pen fashioned by the master, and some of his early text-books were Webster's Elementary Speller, McGuffey's Readers and Davies' and Ray's arithmetics. Now the log schoolhouse has passed away, replaced by substantial frame and brick structures, and great improvements have been introduced in the methods of teaching as well as in the curriculum.

Rev. Neff was reared to the occupation of farming and after arriving at years of maturity he was married to Miss Elizabeth Brown,

the wedding ceremony being performed on the 6th of February, 1862. Mrs. Neff was born in Elkhart county, July 9, 1840, and is a daughter of Jacob and Lydia (Smith) Brown. By her marriage she became the mother of four sons and a daughter, all of whom are yet living, namely: Melvin D., a farmer residing in Kosciusko county, Indiana, who married Miss Etta Ruckstool; William Franklin and Charles A., who are upon the home farm; Josiah E., a farmer of Jackson township, who married Etta Conrad and has a son and a daughter; and Anna, the wife of William Clayton, a farmer of Jackson township, by whom she has three daughters and one son.

In 1892 Rev. Neff was elected minister of the gospel of the German Baptist church and labors with the Union Center congregation. He is loved by his people for his devotion to the cause and his consecration to the work and he enjoys the full respect and confidence of people of other denominations as well. He aims at all times to present the truth as he understands it and to assist his fellow men in drawing near to the path of life marked out by the holy scriptures. He makes his home in Jackson township, where he owns a valuable farm of over four hundred acres of land and he also has eighty acres outside of the county limits. His is a beautiful country residence, situated in the midst of attractive surroundings and he and his family are prominent socially, exercising a beneficent influence for the welfare and upbuilding of the community.

DANIEL A. SANDERS.

The expression "the dignity of labor" is exemplified in the life record of Daniel A. Sanders, who attributes his success to earnest work and close application. He is a man of strong force of character, purposeful and energetic, and his keen discrimination and sound judgment are shown in his capable management of one of the most important industries of Goshen, being president of the Sanders & Egbert Company. He was born in York county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1841. His father, Herman R. Sanders, was a native of Germany, being there reared, and after coming to America was married and took up his abode in York county, Pennsylvania, his death there occurring when he had reached his eightieth year. He was a shoemaker by occupation. His wife died at the age of sixty-six years. She bore the maiden name of Rebecca Gross, and by her marriage became the mother of three children, two sons and a daughter.

Daniel A. Sanders, the second child in order of birth in his parents' family, spent his boyhood days in the county of his nativity, during which time he attended its public schools. On reaching the age of twenty-one he left the parental home and started out on the active duties of life for himself, first serving a two years' apprenticeship at the stone-mason's trade, and for eleven years he followed that occupation. On the expiration of that period he engaged in the buying and selling of timber. The year

D. A. Sanders

1865 witnessed his arrival in Goshen, and in 1892, at the organization of the Lesh, Sanders & Egbert Company, he was made its vice-president and treasurer. In July, 1898, the firm name was changed to that of Sanders & Egbert Company, and of this Mr. Sanders was made president and general manager. Much of the success of this well known institution is due to his untiring efforts. This extensive corporation furnishes employment to from one hundred and fifty to two hundred men, and is one of the leading institutions of this section of the state. Mr. Sanders is also a director in the City National Bank and a director in the Elkhart County Loan & Trust Company of Goshen.

He married Frances Mary Miltenberger, and they have had two sons—Harry M., and Boyd W., who died at the age of fifteen years. Mr. Sanders gives his political support to the Democracy, and fraternally is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

WILBER L. STONEX.

Wilber L. Stonex, for many years prominent in legal and business affairs at Goshen, ex-president of the Elkhart County Historical Society, and who, out of pure love for the preservation of local annals and old-time records of his county, has devoted much time and labor to placing in literary form several important phases of the history of his county, was born at Sturgis, Michigan, March 5, 1852.

Mr. Stonex has a long and interesting ancestry, and is connected on the maternal side with one of the earliest as also most prominent pioneers of Elkhart county. His great-grandfather was Thomas Stonex, who was born, lived and died in Morton, Norfolk county, England; who had three brothers, Rowland, Benjamin and James, and one sister, Deborah; and who married for his second wife a widow Wright, who bore him one son, William.

William Stonex, the grandfather, who was born in England in 1791, married Elizabeth Tipple, and in 1830 emigrated to the United States, making a permanent settlement in Lawrenceburg, Indiana. He died in 1848, and was buried in Franklin county, Indiana.

One child was born to William and Elizabeth Stonex, William Garrett, whose birth occurred at 18 Chambers street, London, England, November 17, 1818, and who was twelve years old when the family came to America. Studying law at Lawrenceburg, this state, he was admitted to the bar in 1842, but soon afterward entered the ministry of the Methodist church, and at one time was pastor of that congregation at Goshen. In 1867 he transferred his religious allegiance to the Episcopal church. He died in Dexter, Michigan, August 12, 1897, and was buried in Goshen, where he was well known and much beloved. His wife was Mary Agnes Thomas, the youngest daughter of Thomas Thomas, whose name figures prominently in connection with the early history of this county and who was the first county clerk.

She was but a child when she came to this county, and she married Rev. Mr Stonex March 30, 1846. Her death occurred April 10, 1889, at the age of sixty-three years. The following children who grew to maturity were born of their marriage: Rev. Henry N. Stonex; Mary and Emma, unmarried daughters, who live at Dexter, Michigan; and Wilber L.

Owing to the itinerant character of his father's profession Mr. Wilber L. Stonex passed his youth in various localities and under varying influences. He received an excellent education, however, attending and graduating from Albion (Michigan) College in 1870 with the degree of A. B. (A. M., in 1880). He then taught one year in Immanuel Hall Military School, near Chicago, and in January, 1872, came to Goshen and entered the law office of the well known law firm of Baker and Mitchell. Pursuing his studies with characteristic energy, he was admitted to the bar in 1873, and has since been numbered among the able representatives of the Elkhart county bar.

Mr. Stonex married, December 20, 1883, Miss Eunice Bivins, who was born in Mishawaka, Indiana, a daughter of William L. Bivins, who twice served as postmaster at Goshen. His father, Chauncey Bivins, was a pioneer settler at Goshen. Mr. and Mrs. Stonex have one son, Arthur Bivins, and one daughter, Mildred. Mr. Stonex is a Republican in politics affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Episcopal church. He was a prime mover in the organization of the Elkhart County Historical Society, served several years as its president, has read before its sessions several valuable papers stored with historical data concerning this county, and has done much for the cause of preserving local history.

DAVID F. MILLER.

David F. Miller, a leading representative of industrialism in Nappanee, who is engaged in the manufacture of buggies, was born in Concord township, Elkhart county, September 22, 1862. His father, Joseph Miller, was a native of Pennsylvania and became one of the pioneer residents of Elkhart county, but was killed in 1865 when his son David was only about three years of age. The latter was reared upon a farm in Kosciusko county, Indiana, by J. H. Miller, with whom he remained until eighteen years of age, and during that time he mastered the branches of learning taught in the public schools and also gained an intimate and practical knowledge of farm work in its various departments. On starting out upon an active business career he worked as a farm hand, being thus employed for five years, but thinking that he might enter a business that would prove more congenial and more profitable he came to Nappanee in 1884 and began dealing in harness and buggies. He continued in that line until 1892, when he commenced the manufacture of carriages as a member of a

company, but in 1900 he purchased his partner's interests and is now conducting the business alone, employing about thirty men. He manufactures carriages, buggies and cutters, and the output of the factory is now quite large, as is indicated by the fact that so many workmen are retained in his services. Thoroughness and substantial workmanship are two of the qualities which characterize the output and have been a strong element in his success. His trade is growing and Mr. Miller has made for himself a creditable position among the leading manufacturers of Elkhart county.

A stanch Republican in his political views, Mr. Miller has acceptably served on the school board, and whether in office or out of it he labors consecutively and effectively for the welfare of the community. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias. He was married October 23, 1885, to Miss Alice Artz, a daughter of Ahab Artz, and a native of Elkhart county. They now have two interesting children—Vera and Walter, and in social circles they are well known, the hospitality of the best homes of this locality being freely accorded them.

EZRA G. LEEDY.

As the history of a nation is best told in the lives of its people, according to the words of Emerson, it is imperative that we make mention of Ezra G. Leedy, who is one of the representative agriculturists of Jackson township. He was born in this county May 4, 1861. His father, Christian S. Leedy, was a native of Ohio, born about 1821, and in the state of his nativity he was reared to manhood. Determining to seek a home elsewhere, he walked across the country to Elkhart county, taking up his abode in Jefferson township, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of partially improved land. He became one of the pioneer settlers of that locality, assisting in its early development and improvement and there he made his home until his death, which occurred in 1869. In his political views he was a Democrat and both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. Mrs. Leedy bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Garver and was born in Ohio, being a few years her husband's junior. She too lived for many years in this county, her death occurring in Elkhart township. By her marriage she had become the mother of nine children, seven sons and two daughters, of whom Ezra G. was the sixth in order of birth. Of this family seven are yet living, while four are residents of Elkhart county. Those residing elsewhere are Lewis G., an agriculturist, who is married and resides in Van Buren county, Michigan; Ira G., who is a horticulturist and is married and makes his home in Colona, Michigan; and Rufus, who is married and is a prosperous citizen of Moline, Illinois.

Ezra G. Leedy was reared in Jefferson township to the life of a farmer, early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall

to the lot of the agriculturist. His preliminary education, acquired in the common schools, was supplemented by a term's study in the college at Ashland, Ohio. He remained upon the home farm until twenty years of age and was then married to Miss Emma Clery on the 26th of February, 1880. She was born in Elkhart county, July 23, 1863, and is a daughter of Levi and Mary (Sickefoos) Clery. She acquired her education in the public schools and by her marriage has become the mother of a son and three daughters. Dwight L., who after attending the common school pursued a four years' course in the Goshen high school, is now a painter following his trade in Goshen. He married Miss Regina Zetler. Pearl M., who attended the public schools near her home, has spent three and a half years as a high school student and is now one of the successful teachers of the county. She also studied music to some extent at the Tri-State Normal School at Angola, Indiana. Mary E. was graduated as member of the class of 1902 from the New Paris high school under Professor Swart. Ida U. was graduated from the New Paris high school in the class of 1904 and to some extent has studied music.

It was in 1883 that Mr. Leedy located in Jackson township, where he owns one hundred six and two-thirds acres of land, on which he has erected a comfortable country residence. His farm is well improved and yields to him good crops, so that his business is now proving profitable. In politics he is a Democrat where national questions are involved, but at local elections he votes independently, regarding only the capability of the candidates. Both he and his wife are members of the Brethren church at New Paris and Mr. Leedy has served as one of its trustees, while he and his daughters are teachers in the Sunday school in the Evangelical church at New Paris.

The Leedy family in four states hold an annual reunion, and the Leedys of Indiana held their reunion the fourth Wednesday in August at Winona Park, Indiana, and there were about one hundred in attendance at this memorable occasion, which occurred August 23, 1905.

CHARLES H. MOORE.

Charles H. Moore, well known as one of the progressive and practical farmers of Olive township, is a scion of one of the old settlers of this county, and in his own industrious and successful career has continued the good work begun by his father during the pioneer period. Mr. Moore was born in Elkhart county, March 5, 1866. A son of John and Julia (Compton) Moore, he was the seventh in their family of twelve children, three sons and nine daughters, eight of whom are living and all residents of this county. Two of the sisters were teachers in this county, and Josephine, now the wife of Tabor Mitchell, taught for twenty years.

John Moore, the father, was born in New York state in 1820 and

died in 1901, after attaining the advanced age of eighty-one years. At the age of fifteen he left his native state and accompanied his parents on their arduous and pioneer journey through the woods to Indiana, where they arrived in time to experience all the primitive conditions which surrounded the earliest settlers. His active career was passed as farmer and stockman, and though he began life without cash capital, long before the close of his career he was rated as a prosperous man and one who wielded influence in his community. Many years ago he bought eighty acres of untouched timber land in Olive township, going in debt for it and erecting for his first habitation a log cabin. He improved his land into one of the model farms of the township, and by further purchase owned one hundred and forty-four acres in the township. He was a Democrat in politics and was a member of the Evangelical church. His father came from England, but the family stock is Scotch. The mother, Julia (Compton) Moore, was born in Indiana and died when her son Charles was nine years old.

Reared to manhood in this county and receiving a common school education, Mr. Moore began his independent career by purchasing part of the old homestead, and it is here that he has wrought out his successful career. He tends his land in an up-to-date manner, raises good stock, and is known as a thoroughly practical and efficient farmer.

August 15, 1884, Mr. Moore married Miss Harriet Zimmerman, and three children have been born to them. Clyde C., who has finished the common schools and taken two years of high school work, is his father's efficient helper and gratifies his taste for mechanics by doing all the work of that nature around the place. Madge E., the elder daughter, has taken the eighth grade of school work and also studied music. Mildred L., the youngest, is in the second grade. Mrs. Moore is a native of the far west, having been born in California, but since the age of six years has lived in Indiana, where she received a common and high school education. Mr. Moore is a Democrat in politics, and he and his wife stand high in the esteem and favorable regard of their community.

RUFUS C. EHRET.

Rufus C. Ehret is the enterprising gentleman who is manager and editor of the Wakarusa *Citizen*, the history of which bright little paper is given elsewhere in this volume. Of German lineage, and deriving from that source many of the determined qualities of character which have served him so well in his career, Mr. Ehret was born in Elkhart county, January 1, 1868, the eldest of four children, two sons and two daughters, born to Michael and Lydia (Seitz) Ehret. Three children survive. Sarah is the wife of George Austin, a farmer at Nashville, Michigan; and Homer E. is a farmer of the same locality, and married Miss Hattie Scott. The father, who was born in Ohio and now resides in Nashville, Michigan, was of German parents, and during his

active career has followed farming with marked success. He is an ardent Republican, and he and his wife adhere to the religious faith of the United Brethren Radical. The mother, who is also living, was born in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Ehret spent only the first two years of his childhood in this county, and thereafter until he was thirty-two years old was a resident at Nashville, Michigan. A common school education was supplemented by a course at the well known business school, Ferris Institute, at Big Rapids, Michigan. He was granted a teacher's certificate at the age of eighteen, and for fifteen years following taught school in the counties of Barry and Eaton, Michigan. He then went into the far southwest, to Socorro county, New Mexico, and for six months was employed as a bookkeeper in the mining camps of the territory. In the fall of 1901 he returned to Elkhart county and for a year was employed with Mr. Frank Brown, the attorney, and in the fall of 1902 took charge of the Wakarusa *Citizen*, a seven-column, quarto print which is a credit to the editor and the town of Wakarusa, and leads the van in many enterprises of concern to the progress of the town. The office has a Washington press, a Chandler-Price-Gordon job press, and on each Friday morning the issue of seven hundred copies is distributed to the many readers in the town and throughout the county.

Mr. Ehret married Miss Florence Wells, who was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, and was educated in the public schools and took a business course in a convent. Her parents are both living in Ontario. They have one little daughter, Florence Mildred.

A stanch Republican, Mr. Ehret cast his first vote for Harrison, and on all the public questions of the day he keeps himself intelligently informed, so that he is a pleasant gentleman to talk with. He was secretary of the Wakarusa Improvement Association, an organization designed to encourage the location of factories and other industries in Wakarusa. During his residence at Nashville, Michigan, he was treasurer of his town and township two different terms. Since locating in Wakarusa he has gained the highest esteem of the citizens through his public-spirited citizenship, his upright conduct, and genial disposition. He edits his paper with clearness and force, yet with utmost regard for propriety and taste, and neatness and thoroughness seem to characterize everything he undertakes.

DAVID W. NEIDIG.

David W. Neidig, who with the exception of the first five years has spent his entire life in Elkhart county and who in recent years has been identified closely and prominently with county affairs and with the business and financial life of Goshen, is the cashier of the State Bank of Goshen.

Born near Columbiana, Columbiana county, Ohio, May 8, 1853,

D. W. Meidig

a son of William and Maria C. (Greenamyer) Neidig, natives of the same county, Mr. Neidig is in the fourth ancestral remove from the Neidig, whose first name is not now recalled, who came from his native German fatherland and founded the family in America. The son of this emigrant was David, who was among the early settlers of Columbiana county, Ohio, coming there from Pennsylvania. The parents, who married in Columbiana county, in 1858 left there and came to Elkhart county, settling about two and a half miles southwest of Goshen, and later on they moved into Goshen, where they died, the mother in August, 1897, at the age of sixty-four, and the father in October, 1898, aged seventy-one. The father, although by trade a blacksmith, followed farming the greater part of his life, and passed his later years in retirement from active pursuits, having prospered in business affairs. He was a Republican, and he and his wife were Methodists. Their three children are Mrs. Melissa I. Miller, David W., and Charles E., who is a lumberman in Goshen.

Coming to this county when five years old, Mr. Neidig has spent practically all his life here. He passed childhood and youth on a farm, and went to school in Waterford, later attended the Northern Indiana College at Valparaiso, also the Goshen high school, and completed his education in Mt. Union (Ohio) College. When he was twenty-two years old he got a teacher's certificate and for eight terms was the master of a country school. From the schoolroom he entered the law office of Vail and Neidig in Goshen, where he took up abstract work. December 19, 1881, he became deputy county recorder, and after he had held that office five years he was elected, in November, 1886, recorder of Elkhart county, having been the Republican nominee for that office. His term as recorder ended in November, 1891, and in the July following, on the incorporation of the State Bank of Goshen, Mr. Neidig was elected cashier, which position he has continued to fill to the present time.

Mr. Neidig's fraternal affiliations are with the Knights of Pythias and he is a Master Mason. An active Republican for many years, he was once secretary of the Republican county committee and twice chairman of that body. He has served two terms as a city councilman of Goshen, and for three years was a member of the Goshen school board, being treasurer two years and president one year.

Mr. Neidig married, in 1883, Miss Edith M. Hoffman, of this county. They have one son, Edward W., who is seventeen years old and is a student in the Culver Military School.

WILLIAM B. PRATT.

William Brooks Pratt was born in Battle Creek, Michigan, May 23, 1853. His parents were Frederick B. and Charlotte E. Pratt. Spending the greater part of his youth as well as mature years in Elk-

hart, he received his education in public and private schools in that city and also from private tutors. After finishing school at the age of eighteen, in 1871, he entered the retail hardware business, and in 1873, with his father started the business of F. B. Pratt and Son, manufacturing carriages. He has been continuously identified with this industry to the present time, and has been president of the Elkhart Carriage and Harness Manufacturing Company for twenty years. He has also been connected with several other manufacturing companies for a number of years.

The Elkhart Carriage and Harness Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Pratt is president, has the beginning of its history at a date about thirty years prior to this writing, when F. B. Pratt and Son commenced making carriages in Elkhart. This business has since grown and prospered, being "the largest manufacturers of vehicles and harness in the world selling to consumers exclusively." Their methods of transacting business does away with the jobber, their dealings being directly with the consumer, wherever he may be located, to whom the desired goods are shipped and their quality and excellence thus become, on examination, their own salesman. The present extent of the business is familiar to the citizens of Elkhart, there being two large factories, one at Beardsley avenue and Michigan street, and the other at Pratt and East streets. Mr. William B. Pratt is president and secretary of the company, and George B. Pratt, vice president and treasurer.

Mr. Pratt has been a member of the Presbyterian church since the age of sixteen, and a trustee since he was twenty-one. Always interested in the religious, moral and educational advancement of his community, he was for several years president of the local Young Men's Christian Association, and for a number of years was a member of the Y. M. C. A. state board.

Mr. Pratt is a member of several local clubs, is a member of the National Association of Carriage Manufacturers, a member of the National Association of Implement and Vehicle Manufacturers and of the National Association of Advertisers.

Mr. Pratt married, in 1880, Miss Grace A. Tutt, a daughter of Hon. Francis R. Tutt, of South Bend, Indiana. They have one daughter, Mary Brooks Pratt, born in Elkhart, October, 1884.

P. A. EARLY.

P. A. Early, deputy prosecuting attorney of Nappanee, is a native of Germantown, Montgomery county, Ohio, born on the 13th of July, 1854. His ancestral history can be traced back to Virginia where lived his grandfather, John Early. The latter, a native of the Old Dominion, removed to Montgomery county, Ohio, where he spent his remaining days, following the occupation of farming. His son, Joseph B. Early, who was also born in Virginia, was a young lad at the time of the estab-

lishment of the family home in Ohio. He was married in Montgomery county to Miss Lydia Myers, who was there born and is now living in Ashland, Ohio, at the age of seventy-four years. In early life Joseph B. Early engaged in teaching school and also followed agricultural pursuits. About 1857 he removed to Wabash county, Indiana, but was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, his death occurring there in 1860. His widow afterward brought her family to Elkhart county. They were the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, but one son and one daughter died when about six years of age. The surviving daughter is Sarah, the wife of Guilford Leslie of Ashland, Ohio.

P. A. Early, the eldest member of the family, was only about three years of age when taken by his parents to Wabash county, Indiana, and when a youth of six years his father died and the mother removed to Elkhart county where she was again married. He remained with her until he had attained his majority and his education was acquired in the public schools. When he had sufficiently mastered the branches of English learning in order to pass an examination he secured a certificate and began teaching, this profession being followed in Wabash county for two years. He also engaged in farming in Wabash county for seven years and in 1883 came to Nappanee. Here he turned his attention to merchandising, first as a dealer in hardware but at this writing is proprietor of a drug store. He employs a man to conduct the business, while he gives his attention largely to the practice of law. He entered upon the study of law in 1888 and in 1892 was admitted to the bar, since which time he has been in active practice with a constantly growing patronage. He is now deputy prosecuting attorney of Elkhart county and also state attorney, occupying the latter position for about ten years. The public and the profession accord him a leading place in the ranks of the legal fraternity, and he is known as a conscientious, earnest and painstaking lawyer, whose devotion to his clients' interests is proverbial.

On the 15th of October, 1875, Mr. Early was married to Miss Eliza Gilbert, a daughter of Israel and Mary (Horning) Gilbert. They became the parents of three children, but Maud, the eldest, is deceased. Nora M. is at home and Clyde is an undertaker of Chicago.

In his fraternal relations Mr. Early is a Mason and a Knight of Pythias and is true and loyal to the teachings and tenets of these organizations. Since age gave to him the right of franchise he has given his political support to the Republican party, takes an active interest in its work and has served on the town board and in other local offices aside from those in the direct line of his profession. His devotion to the public welfare is above question and the qualities of his manhood aside from his professional and official relations are such as commend him to the confidence and good will of those with whom he is associated.

GEORGE L. LAMB.

George L. Lamb, prominently known in Nappanee and throughout the county as proprietor of the large novelty furniture manufacturing plant in that city, was born in Alliance, Stark county, Ohio, February 18, 1862. His parents were David W. and Ann (Zelly) Lamb, both born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The father, who was a mechanic and cabinet-maker, came to Elkhart county in 1864, locating on a farm in Locke township and identifying himself with the agricultural interests of the county. He is still living, and makes his home with his son George; the mother is deceased.

Having lived in this county since he was two years old, Mr. Lamb is both well known and has made himself an important factor in the industrial affairs of the county. He was reared and educated in Locke township, and began his business career in Goshen, where the firm of Chamberlain and Lamb were formerly well known manufacturers of brushes. This became later the Latta-Lamb Company, which continued the making of brushes and furniture until 1895, at which date Mr. Lamb became the sole proprietor of the plant at Goshen. In 1900 he came to Nappanee and established his present business, which has since grown to very large and profitable proportions, with a large annual output and with a force of employes numbering about thirty-five. Novelty furniture and brushes are the principal articles of manufacture, and their wholesale trade covers a very large territory. Mr. Lamb is progessive and enterprising to an unusual degree, as his business record would indicate, and stands among the men of that class who have been responsible for the very rapid growth and development of Nappanee as a manufacturing and business center.

Essentially a business man, he has never, however, neglected the other interests which claim the attention of every man who occupies a worthy place in his community. He is a public-spirited citizen and a stanch Republican, has fraternal affiliations with the Knights of Pythias, and is a trustee and elder in the Presbyterian church at Nappanee.

Mr. Lamb married, in 1872 at Goshen, Miss Carpenter, who was taken away by death in 1881. Three daughters were born to them: Anna Grace, Lulu May and Mabel Irene. Mr. Lamb married for his present wife Clara Warren.

WILLIAM H. WEYBRIGHT.

William H. Weybright is the owner of an excellent and well improved farm in Jackson township and is a representative agriculturist, manifesting in his life many sterling traits of the German ancestry and at the same time displaying unquestioned loyalty to America and her institutions. He also belongs to one of the pioneer families of Elkhart county, and his birth here occurred December 26, 1848. He is the eldest son of a family of ten children, whose parents were John

and Joanna (Lindeman) Weybright. The father was born in the city of Dayton, in Montgomery county, Ohio, July 6, 1819, and his life record covered more than eighty-one years, his death occurring May 20, 1901. He spent the first eleven years of his life in his native county and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Elkhart county, Indiana, traveling in pioneer style in covered wagons. They settled on Elkhart prairie and in that section of the state there were few homes, much of the land being still in possession of the government. His father entered a claim and the family began their life in the state in a log cabin, which stood near the Elkhart river. The floor of the building was of split logs or puncheons and the house was heated by the old-time fireplace. The Indians roamed through the forests and often stopped at this pioneer home, but they manifested a friendly spirit toward its inmates. There were many deer and wild turkeys to be had so there was no lack of meat on the pioneer board. Mr. Weybright of this review assisted his father in threshing grain, which was stamped out by the horses on the barn floor. He has seen the reaping done with the old-fashioned hand sickle and other primitive farm machinery used. The father was a miller by trade but spent most of his life as an agriculturist, and although he performed manual labor that is not required at the present time because of the improved machinery he ultimately acquired a gratifying measure of success. As his financial resources increased he made judicious investment in property until he had large landed interests in both Kosciusko and Elkhart counties. He was well known for his strict honesty and upright purpose, and he took great pride in rearing his children to habits of integrity and industry—habits which in later years have borne rich fruit in upright life. In his political views he was a Whig and in his early life cast his presidential vote for William Henry Harrison when the rallying cry of the Whigs was "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." Following the dissolution of the party he never took any active interest in politics. He was reared in the faith of the German Baptist church and was one of the prime movers in organizing what is known as the "Big Church" in Jackson township, giving liberally of his means toward its erection and support. He was one of the deacons of the church for many years. Much of the timber for the building came from the forests on his land and some of the huge timbers were eighty feet in length. Mr. Weybright also gave liberally for the building of other churches in his locality and he was a God-fearing man, who taught his children lessons of love, charity and benevolence. His wife was born in Germany, July 9, 1816, and was a little maiden when brought to America by her parents. She is yet living at the advanced age of eighty-nine years, residing with her son David on the old homestead, and her mental faculties are unimpaired. She is one of the worthy pioneer mothers of Elkhart county and her memory forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present.

Mr. Weybright of this review was reared in Elkhart county and the first school which he ever attended was held in a little log building sixteen by twenty-four feet. The desk was formed of a board resting upon wooden pins driven into the wall and the old-fashioned goose-quill pen was largely used. He attended school during the winter months and in the summer months he worked upon the farm, giving his father the benefit of his services until he had attained his majority.

Mr. Weybright wedded Miss Susanna Geyer in 1873. She was born and reared in Elkhart county and has been a devoted and faithful helpmate to her husband. Both her parents are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Weybright began their domestic life on a farm of eighty acres, on which they are yet living. He first rented this property but soon after his father gave him the land, to which he has since added until he now has a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Jackson township, supplied with modern equipments and conveniences and all the necessary buildings for the shelter of grain and stock. He has in his possession two of the old parchment deeds which were executed by President Martin Van Buren and bear the date of August 10, 1837.

To Mr. and Mrs. Weybright have been born four children, two sons and two daughters, and the family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death. Dora A., the eldest, is the wife of John Stout, a farmer and minister of the German Baptist church, living in Jackson township. They have a little daughter, Ruth. John Orba is an agriculturist of Jackson township and was recently elected to the office of deacon in his church. He has been married twice, first wedding Miss Maud Berry, by whom he had a son, James William. His present wife bore the maiden name of Bertha Culler. Charlie F. is employed in the house of Allbaugh Brothers, Dover & Company, on Franklin street, Chicago. Nina Edith is the youngest and attends the home school. Mr. and Mrs. Weybright are both members of the German Baptist church, taking an active interest in the church and Sunday school and he is now serving as one of the trustees of the church at Syracuse, Indiana. Both are representatives of old pioneer families here and they have spent their entire lives in the county, where they are widely and favorably known, having a very extensive circle of friends.

HARRY M. SANDERS.

Entering upon his career of business activity less than ten years ago, Mr. Harry M. Sanders has in the meantime displayed such executive ability and thorough comprehension of modern business affairs that he stands in the front rank of Elkhart county's men of success and enterprise. In the history of Elkhart county industries is found some detailed mention of the extensive manufacturing plant known as the Sanders & Egbert Company, wholesale manufacturers of hardwood

HARRY M. SANDERS

lumber at Goshen. Mr. Sanders is a director and stockholder in this concern, having been identified with its management since it was organized under the present name, and is also connected with several other companies at Goshen which would at once be named as representative of their class of business activity.

A son of Daniel A. and Frances M. (Miltenberger) Sanders, the father being president of the Sanders & Egbert Company, Mr. Harry M. Sanders was born in the city of Goshen, January 17, 1875. When he had completed his education in the Goshen schools and at Eastman's Business College in Poughkeepsie, New York, the door of business opportunity being open to him he at once entered and has sought success in the field of industrial enterprise. He has confined most of his attention to the lumber trade and manufacturing. He became a member of the firm of Lesh, Sanders, Egbert and Company, and since 1898 has been connected with the Sanders and Egbert Company. He is also secretary and a director in the Sanders, Hay and Neidig Company, is a director of the State Bank of Goshen, and assistant secretary of the Elkhart County Loan and Trust Company. These interests connect him with the foremost financial and manufacturing enterprises of the county, making him, at the close of his third decade of life, a factor of power and influence in directing the business current of the county. Mr. Sanders also owns and operates a valuable farm in this county.

June 16, 1897, Mr. Sanders married Miss Annie Louise Heckert, of York, Pennsylvania, a daughter of D. Phillip and Annie Heckert. Mr. and Mrs. Sanders have a happy little family of three children, whose names are Annie Virginia, Daniel Heckert and Mary Christine. One of the prominent Masons of the state, Mr. Sanders has active affiliation with Goshen Commandery No. 50, K. T., and as a thirty-second degree Mason is a member of the Indianapolis Consistory and belongs to Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at the same place. Like so many young men of the twentieth century, Mr. Sanders directs his political action along the lines of independent judgment rather than by partisanship, although in national politics he has always voted the Republican ticket. Socially prominent, Mr. Sanders and wife are among the best known and most highly esteemed young people of Goshen.

A. B. YODER.

A. B. Yoder, junior member of the well known and prosperous hardware and furniture firm of Yoder Brothers at Wakarusa, is possessed of like enterprise and business ability with that which has made the name of Yoder conspicuous in business and civic affairs in this county. Geniality and courtesy form a very valuable stock-in-trade for one who enters a mercantile career, and it is to these qualities that Mr. Yoder ascribes much of his success, although they alone would

not have been enough had he not also used perseverance and boundless industry in getting started.

Mr. Yoder, who was born in Olive township, this county, March 2, 1870, and who has been identified with the county by practically a lifelong residence, was the seventh child in the family of Henry and Elizabeth (Bixler) Yoder. Educated in the common schools and the Wakarusa high school, he spent all of the first twenty-one years of his life in this county, and in 1891 went to Whiteside county, Illinois, where he spent two years in farming and one year as a postoffice employe. In the fall of 1893 he returned to Wakarusa, and since then has been identified, in increasing prominence, with the business affairs of this thriving town. Accepting a place in the general store of Adam Domer at wages of twelve dollars a month, by integrity and diligence he was not long in advancing to a position of independent effort. Mr. Yoder is one of the men of present-day prosperous circumstances who at the beginning of their careers found it worth their while to accept any work which would afford an honest livelihood, relying upon individual ability and hard work and experience to raise them from lower to higher places of responsibility. After remaining with Mr. Domer until 1895 he purchased an interest in the store of the Yoder Brothers, going in debt for the major part of his stock, but in the subsequent ten years he has not only lifted every incumbrance of financial nature but has extended and broadened the scope of the business until the firm of Yoder Brothers is one of the foremost of its kind in Elkhart county.

Mr. Yoder married Miss Clara Ehret, September 18, 1895, and one daughter and one infant son have been born to them, the daughter being Joy Oma, who is in the first grade of school. Mrs. Yoder was born in Olive township, this county, January 7, 1871, a daughter of Jacob F. and Mary (Morris) Ehret, who are still living, being pioneer settlers in this county. The Morris family is noted elsewhere in this work as having been identified prominently with early Elkhartian history, the first election following the organization of Olive township being held at the Morris home and the ballot box being the sugar bowl in daily use at that home. Mrs. Yoder was educated in the public schools of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Yoder have a pretty cottage home on Hanover street, and their hospitality and social worth make them prominent factors in the social life and activities of the town. They are members of the Mennonite church, he being a trustee and steward in the Wakarusa society. He is also one of the strongest supporters of the Prohibition party in this part of the county, and his position on matters affecting the civic and moral welfare of his community is well known to all.

JOHN RIDDLE.

For the past ten years numbered among the substantial and successful agriculturists and public-spirited citizens of Elkhart county, Mr.

John Riddle, of Olive township, has been a valuable addition to the civic life and material activities of this county and belongs to that class which will be most prominently mentioned in connection with the history of the county during these first years of the twentieth century.

Born in Knox county, Ohio, on Christmas day, 1856, he was the seventh of his parents' ten children, four sons and six daughters. Those yet living are: Lydia, formerly a teacher, now the wife of John W. Miller, a retired resident of Chicago Junction, Ohio; Archibald, married and a farmer of Huron county, Ohio; Sybil, wife of Fremont Miller, a farmer of Seneca county, Ohio; Philander, who is a farmer and lives with his family in Huron county, Ohio; John, next in order; Lunetta, wife of George Hatch, a farmer of Ohio; William, who is married and is a farmer in Huron county.

The parents were John and Amanda (Thornton) Riddle. The father, a native of Pennsylvania, came to Ohio at an early enough date to be classed as a pioneer, and, being a well educated man, taught school for a number of years in Richland and Knox counties. Successful in business affairs, he was the owner of two hundred acres of Ohio land at the time of his death, which occurred in Ohio when he was about sixty-four years old. His political affiliations were first with the Whig party and later with the Republican, and he and his wife were close communion Baptists. The mother, who was born in New York state, became a resident of Ohio at the age of twelve and spent the rest of her life there, both she and her husband being interred in Huron county.

The first eight years of Mr. Riddle's life were spent at his birthplace in Knox county, and from that time until he took up his residence in Indiana he lived in Huron county. A common school education, with one term in the schools of Attica, Ohio, sufficed for literary preparation, and his practical efficiency and common sense have supplied all the remaining requisites for a successful career. Without cash capital he began at the age of twenty-one as a renter on his father's estate, and continuing in that relation until he was twenty-six years old, he progressed steadily by industry and strict attention to business and put himself in line for continual advancement.

October 7, 1883, Mr. Riddle married Miss Sarah A. Fink, a daughter of Peter and Mary (Clouse) Fink, she being one of their nine children, all of whom are living. Mrs. Riddle was born in Elkhart county, December 18, 1856, and after completing the work of the common schools received her teacher's certificate when sixteen years old. She also took instruction in the Valparaiso Normal and began teaching in Locke township. Her successful record as teacher covers thirteen terms in Indiana and two terms in Seneca county and one in Huron county, Ohio. Her pleasing personality and genial manner, combined with her ability, have made her successful both in educational work and as a homemaker.

In the winter of 1895 Mr. and Mrs. Riddle located on the old Fink

homestead in section 2, Olive township, which property, after renting four years, they purchased. They have remodeled the old home into one of the comfortable and pretty country residences of the township, and all the surroundings betoken the enterprising management and efficiency of the owners. The farm has one hundred and ten acres, and commodious barns and other buildings afford all the conveniences and shelter for stocks and crops. Mr. Riddle likes good stock and keeps some excellent grades on his place, favoring the Poland China hog and the heavy draft horses.

Mr. Riddle is one of the firm supporters of Republicanism in his part of the county, having stood for those principles since casting his first vote for Garfield. In religion he adheres to the faith which his good parents practiced, and in social relations and all the varied ways in which individuals mingle with each other he and his wife have enjoyed the constant esteem and regard of all friends and acquaintances.

ALBERT CHRISTIAN YODER, A.B., M.D.

Albert Christian Yoder, M.D., physician and surgeon, with a good general practice at Goshen which he has built up within the three or four years of his residence in this city, was born on a farm over in LaGrange county, November 11, 1867. He comes of a substantial family that has been established in northern Indiana since the pioneer epoch. His grandfather, Christian C. Yoder, who married a Miss Herschberger, was a native of Pennsylvania and of German parentage, as was also his wife. In the early days they traveled across the country by wagon and made settlement in LaGrange county, Indiana, whence they later moved to McPherson county, Kansas, where both died.

Noah C. Yoder, the father of Dr. Yoder, was also born in LaGrange county. He died at the age of fifty-three, on February 26, 1897, having been born January 14, 1844. He married Anna Mary Margaret Lambright, who was born in Germany, September 10, 1845, but who was brought to America by her father, Peter Lambright, when she was three or four weeks old. Her father settled at first in Holmes county, Ohio, later came to LaGrange county, Indiana, where he died. Dr. Yoder's parents were married in LaGrange county, March 22, 1866. His mother still resides on the old homestead, being sixty years old. They had four children, of whom Albert C. is the oldest.

Amid the rural surroundings of LaGrange county as it was thirty years ago Dr. Yoder grew to manhood, alternating his youthful activity between the farm and the country school. One would naturally infer that the Doctor was a bright student, since at the age of sixteen he was awarded a teacher's certificate, and thereafter for several years he instructed the youth of a country school, following that occupation altogether for five years. One intervening year he attended the LaGrange high school. In the spring of 1890 he entered the Indiana

State Normal School at Terre Haute, where he completed the four years' course and was graduated in 1893. During the six succeeding years he was principal of the high school at Vincennes, Indiana. During this time, however, he was on leave of absence for the purpose of attending the University of Indiana, where he was graduated in 1899 with the degree of A. B. In the same year he entered Rush Medical College in Chicago and took the sophomore year's work, after which he taught his last year in the high school of Vincennes, closing in the spring of 1901. In the following July he re-entered Rush Medical, and October 2, 1902, graduated with the degree of M. D. September 26, 1902, he located at Goshen, and in the brief period since then has gained a very satisfactory practice in this city and adjacent country. He stands high among his fellow practitioners, being secretary of the Elkhart County Medical Society, and has membership in the Indiana State Medical and the American Medical associations.

Dr. Yoder affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, the Woodmen of the World and the Modern Woodmen of America, and in religion is a member of the Methodist church. He was married on Christmas day of 1894 to Miss Flora Marie Brookie, and the two children born to them are Dwight Brookie and Albertine Marie.

ALBERT MUTSCHLER.

Albert Mutschler, treasurer of the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company at Nappanee, is an able representative of the enterprise and business progressiveness which have been at the foundation of that city's substantial and rapid growth within the last decade. His comparatively brief career in connection with business life has been characterized by the alertness and executive force which are essential to present-day success, and have brought him into a prominent position among the men of affairs in this county.

Mr. Mutschler, who is the third child in the family of George and Sarah (Froelich) Mutschler, whose biography appears on other pages of this work, was born in the town of Millersburg, this county, September 30, 1871, and was reared to manhood in his native town. Receiving his elementary education in the common schools of Millersburg he later attended the State Normal at Terre Haute and began his business career with his father at Millersburg. He later was a clerk in Stutz and Donaldson's general store, and then was a clerk in the office of his father's manufacturing plant in Goshen. He came to Nappanee as manager of the Nappanee Furniture Company in 1894, and held that position until the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company was organized in 1902, at which time he was chosen to his present office of treasurer of this latter company. His further business interests are in the flour mills, and sawmill and the furniture plant, all of Nappanee, enterprises which furnish, altogether, employment to about three

hundred men. As told in a more specific article on other pages, the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company is one of the leading industrial establishments in the county, increasing the resources of the county and affording employment to many men, and Mr. Mutschler's connection with this concern, as with his other affairs, has given him a large field for the exploitation of his energies and business acumen.

Mr. Mutschler is a Democrat in politics, is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias fraternity, and is a member and trustee of the Methodist Episcopal church and a leading worker in the Sunday school. Having resided in the county all his life, he is naturally deeply interested in its welfare, and his public-spirited citizenship has been manifested on many occasions.

He married, June 10, 1897, Miss Elizabeth Ulery, who is the daughter of John D. and Mary (Whitehead) Ulery. Three children have been born of their marriage, Mary, LaMar and Carlyle.

GEORGE W. HAY.

Few men are more widely or more favorably known in the enterprising city of Goshen than George W. Hay, the buyer for the Sanders & Egbert Company. For a number of years he has been an important factor in business circles, and his popularity is well deserved, as in him are embraced many characteristics which go to constitute valuable citizenship. As a member of this long established and well known firm he has done much to build up one of the leading industries of the city, and contributes in large measure to the progress and success of every movement which has for its object the general good.

George W. Hay is a native son of Elkhart county, Indiana, his birth occurring on the 9th of January, 1860, a son of Joseph and Hattie (Erbaugh) Hay, both natives of Montgomery county, Ohio. In 1859 they took up their abode on a farm in Elkhart county, and there the father spent his remaining days, passing away January 4, 1890. He was of Pennsylvania German descent. His widow is still living. Their son, George W., the second in their family of four children, two sons and two daughters, was early inured to the duties of farm life, and during his boyhood days attended the county schools and also the city schools of Goshen. After attaining mature years he engaged in the occupation to which he had been reared, and followed agricultural pursuits until 1892, when he engaged in buying timber, and at the organization of the Sanders & Egbert Company he became a member of the firm, and is now their well known and efficient buyer. Throughout his entire business career he has been interested in farming, and he still owns the old homestead, a valuable tract of eighty acres located two miles west of Goshen.

In 1887 Mr. Hay was united in marriage to Ellen Miltenberger, a daughter of William and Elizabeth Miltenberger, and they have two

Geo. W. Hay.

sons, Clover and George W., Jr. Mr. Hay is a life-long Republican, and for a number of years has taken an active part in political matters. His life has been one of industry and perseverance, and the systematic and honorable methods which he has followed have won him the support and confidence of many.

AMOS C. LEHMAN.

A representative of those important mercantile interests which form an integral part of the material prosperity and resources of the town of Wakarusa, Mr. A. C. Lehman is a young business man who, a native of another state, has in recent years transferred his energy and ability to the excellent field of commercial enterprise presented by Wakarusa, and here has built up one of the foremost mercantile establishments to be found in western Elkhart county. The "Busy Store" is a first-class emporium which attracts the best class of customers from the town and surrounding country, and in its genial proprietor, up-to-date methods of conducting such a store, and the uniform excellence of the goods offered for sale the public has expressed its satisfaction and appreciation by affording a large share of its trade.

Mr. Lehman was born in Livingston county, Illinois, March 26, 1873, being the sixth in the large family of seventeen children, nine sons and eight daughters, born to Peter Y. and Lydia A. (Good) Lehman. Thirteen of the children are living, as follows: David G., who is married and is a well known auctioneer residing at Goshen; Sarah, wife of Samuel L. Blough, a farmer of Marshall county; Isaac G., who is married and is engaged in the manufacture of medicine at Elkhart; Noah A., married, and in the furniture and undertaking business at Nappanee; Lizzie, wife of Harrison Miller, a farmer of Concord township; Amos C.; Susie, a resident of Goshen; Peter G., for the past six years a resident of San Francisco, where he is a barber; Reuben, a salesman at Nappanee; Rhoda, of Goshen; Alpheus, in his brother's store in Wakarusa; Luella, and Harrison, at home.

The father, who was born in Ohio, is a minister and bishop of the Mennonite church, and one of the prominent citizens of this county, where he has resided since 1873. He is a man of broad mind, of noble and unselfish ideals, interested from a practical standpoint in the humanizing influences which make mankind better, and has given much of his time and effort toward promoting the cause of temperance. His wife, a native of this state, is still living.

Being but a child when the family came to Elkhart county, Mr. Amos C. Lehman was reared to manhood in this county, receiving his education in the common schools, and at the age of nineteen became a clerk in a store at Wakarusa. He possessed seven dollars and a half at the beginning, and his salary was six dollars a month and board. His employer was William Maurer, the general merchant, to whose

wise directions and kindly consideration Mr. Lehman attributes much of his subsequent success. He remained with this merchant five years, his salary having been advanced several times in the meanwhile, and in 1897 he engaged in merchandising on his own account at South Bend. After seven months' successful experience there he returned to Wakarusa and went into the buggy and bicycle business, which he continued two years. At the conclusion of that period he purchased the interests of William Yarian, of the firm of Freed and Yarian, general merchants, and in January, 1904, bought the entire control of the business. Since then he has conducted one of the best stores in town, carrying a full line of dry goods, clothing, shoes, men's furnishings, notions, groceries, and, having long since acquired the full confidence of the trading public, has extended his business so that the annual sales will now foot up to forty thousand dollars a year. Such an extensive trade makes it possible for him to change his stock entirely in the course of a short time, and thus his customers are certain of getting fresh and modern lines of goods at his establishment, which is well named "The Busy Store." Another business aphorism which he thoroughly believes in and practices is "Goods well bought are half sold," and to the application of this principle of judicious wholesale buying he attributes much of his large trade. He now employs six persons in the store, which of itself speaks much for the extent of his concern. Although a man of native modesty, as to matters concerning his personal success, it must afford him as well as his friends much gratification to contrast his present situation with his lot in 1892, when he began as a clerk at six dollars a month, and such steady and substantial progress could only result from the integrity of character and persistent industry and strict attention to business.

June 4, 1896, Mr. Lehman married Miss Bertha Ehret, and two sons have been born to them, Joyce, aged three, and Theodore. Mrs. Lehman was born in Elkhart county, September 16, 1874, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Morris) Ehret, and received a common school education. She and her husband are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Wakarusa. They have a comfortable and pretty cottage home on Elkhart street, and its interior and exterior show the taste and refinement of both Mr. and Mrs. Lehman. A Republican in politics, casting his first vote for McKinley, he has taken considerable interest in party affairs and has been selected as a delegate to county conventions.

J. O. KANTZ.

J. O. Kantz, attorney, of the Elkhart county bar and a well known resident of Nappanee, was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, November 12, 1857. His paternal grandfather was Philip Kantz, who was likewise born in the old Keystone state and who was of German lineage. Jacob Kantz, the father, was a native of Pennsylvania and

was a cabinet-maker by trade. He came to Indiana in 1866, locating near Bristol in Elkhart county, and his remaining days were here passed, his death occurring in Bristol in 1904 when he had reached the venerable age of seventy-nine years. His wife bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Ammiller and was also a native of Pennsylvania. She was of English, Swedish and German lineage, and her death occurred in Elkhart county in 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Kantz were the parents of ten children—seven sons and three daughters, of whom two died in childhood.

J. O. Kantz, the sixth in order of birth in this family, was brought to Elkhart county by his parents in 1866 when a lad of eight years, and in 1867 he went to Michigan, where he remained until 1872. He pursued his early education in the graded schools of Bristol and afterward continued his studies at Goshen and at Hillsdale, Michigan. Having completed his education he engaged in teaching school for ten years in Elkhart county, spending about five years of that time in Nappanee. His leisure hours were devoted to the study of law and when he had largely mastered the principles of the science of jurisprudence he successfully passed the examination which secured his admission to the bar. Since 1887 he has engaged in practice, and a liberal clientage has been accorded him, for the public recognize his ability to handle successfully involved and important litigated interests. He has made a close and earnest study of law, and his knowledge is broad and comprehensive, while his careful preparation of each case well prepares him for practice before the courts, but at all times urges compromise methods rather than litigation.

In 1884 Mr. Kantz was united in marriage to Miss Flora E. Truex, a daughter of Jesse and Susannah (Cotner) Truex. They have become the parents of three children—Thomas E., Grace M. and Pansy B. Mr. Kantz belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and in his political views is independent. He, however, adheres strongly to temperance principles and he is well known in the county as a man of honorable motives, sincere and trustworthy, and he well merits the high esteem in which he is uniformly held.

Attorney Kantz is an antiquarian of more than passing notice. As a conchologist, he has a rare and beautiful collection of shells from different countries. As a numismatist he has one of the most valuable collections of ancient coins, of the foreign lands, as well as the rare coinage of the American mints, to be found in northern Indiana. He has two excellent specimens of Roman coins, during the reign of Julius Caesar, one taken from the ruins of Pompeii and Herculaneum, and has a dollar of the United States coinage bearing the date of 1798, which coin he was offered $35 for. He has a few excellent specimens of the old Continental script, which is very rare in the twentieth century. In pottery he has a few unique pieces of Mexican pottery. In his office will be seen a collection of "ye olden time" relics, which

would make glad the heart of a connoisseur of such rarities, among them an old flintlock musket, which saw service in the war of 1812-'14 and the Revolutionary war—he has a sworn affidavit to the fact stated. One especial specimen which caught the notice of the writer was a Chinese scimeter, which is enclosed in a carved ivory scabbard, which shows such skill in carving that one is led to think it was of the ancient Japanese or Hindoo skill in difficult carving. As to the stone age, some rare and perfect specimens were seen of battle axes, cleavers, darts, pestles, etc. This rare collection represents over twenty years' research by Mr. Kantz.

JOSEPH A. FREED.

Joseph A. Freed, whose business connections in the town of Wakarusa have given him a prominent position in affairs, is one of the native sons of Elkhart county who, on growing to manhood, have assumed the robe of responsibility and have relieved the older generation from the weight of care and labor connected with the direction of the business and industrial interests of the county.

Mr. Freed was born October 10, 1864, and was the fifth of seven children, four sons and three daughters, in the family of Andrew and Elizabeth (Moyer) Freed. All the children are living, and residents of Elkhart county. The father was born in Ohio in 1827 and died in 1880, having followed the occupation of a farmer, but the mother is still living, with her home in Wakarusa.

Mr. Freed was reared and educated in this county, and since he has made his own way in life he is justly termed a self-made man. In 1884, at the age of twenty, he went to Illinois, and hired out to a farmer at the wages of twenty dollars a month, so that his subsequent prosperity has been built up through his industry and good management. On returning to Wakarusa he began work as a carpenter and continued that four years, was then engaged in threshing and in any line of occupation by which he could gain an honest living. In 1894 he entered the employ of Adam Domer as clerk in his store, and after the store was sold to C. Stutz and Son a month later, he continued with the new firm for nine months, and then for a year was with William Maurer, the next owner of the business, so that Mr. Freed was identified with the same business under three successive owners. In the spring of 1896 Mr. Freed, in partnership with Willis O. Yarian, opened up a general store. Eighteen months later A. C. Lehman purchased the Yarian interests, and it was Freed and Lehman for four years and a half, at the end of which time A. C. Lehman became sole proprietor. Mr. Freed then bought the shoe house of Jacob Pletcher, and after remaining in the old building on the west side of Elkhart street eight months the conditions of his business warranted a removal to better quarters. His present location shows one of the neatest and

most attractive shoe stores in the county, and he has built up a fine trade, which in the gross will amount to eight or ten thousand dollars annually. He is accounted among the successful and progressive business men of the town, and his public-spirited influence is always felt in movements for the upbuilding of this community. His residence is on Elkhart street, where he has a pleasant cottage home.

October 18, 1888, Mr. Freed married Miss Mattie Freed. Of their four children three are living: Hazel will soon enter high school and has also taken instrumental music; Edgar, who is an all-around student, is in the sixth grade; and Mary, the youngest, is in the fourth grade. Mrs. Freed was born in Elkhart county, May 13, 1872, a daughter of Daniel and Anna (Nusbaum) Freed, and received her education in the county schools. She is a member of the Mennonite church. Although as a rule he casts the weight of his influence and his ballot for Republican candidates, Mr. Freed maintains an independent attitude in political matters. He has been sent as a substitute delegate to state conventions. He affiliates with Tent No. 84, K. O. T. M., at Wakarusa, and is sentinel in the local order.

W. F. STANTON.

W. F. Stanton is vice-president and manager of the Warren Hill Company at Elkhart. This company controls the largest dry-goods emporium between Chicago and Toledo, and since 1900 its business has trebled in amount and value. Mr. Stanton has had almost a lifelong career in mercantile business, and the success with which he has directed all his enterprises gave him prestige even among such merchant princes at Charles A. Stephens of Chicago.

Born in LaSalle, LaSalle county, Illinois, April 16, 1857, Mr. Stanton inherits much of his executive ability and energy and enterprise from most worthy Irish parents, John and Bridget (Ratigan) Stanton, who came from their native land and were married in New York state, and in 1850 became early settlers of LaSalle county, Illinois. The father was a very successful jobbing salesman and general business man. He was an officer during the war of the rebellion, and was appointed by the governor of Illinois to look after the bounty-jumpers. He was well known in his community and state.

The fourth of his parents' seven children, Mr. Stanton was reared in LaSalle county and was educated in St. Patrick's College, at LaSalle, an institution under the control of the Christian brothers. Graduating in 1873, he then engaged with the firm of Fellner Brothers, and within two years' time became manager and had full charge of the business until the firm closed out in 1879. He then moved to Galesburg, Illinois, and went into partnership with R. Baskerville in the dry-goods business. Starting with a capital stock of forty-four hundred dollars, they did forty-six thousand dollars' worth of business in one year. Mr.

Stanton was one of the prosperous business men of Galesburg until 1897, for seventeen years, and then sold out his mercantile interests and became associated with the life insurance business in Chicago, with headquarters in the Ashland block. The Warren Hill Company is a credit to the business activity of Elkhart, carries a stock of one hundred and sixty thousand dollars value, does an immense trade with all the surrounding country, and half a million dollars represents the annual trade of the firm. One hundred and eight persons are employed in the business, and the goods displayed and sold are of metropolitan variety and quantity. Mr. Stanton is essentially a business man, and has gained his success along substantial lines. He has a wide acquaintance among the dry-goods men of the country.

Mr. Stanton is a Democrat in politics, and while a resident of Galesburg served six years on the county board and the same length of time in the city council. He has always been interested in public affairs, and his support has never been refused to any enterprise undertaken for the true public welfare.

Mr. Stanton married, in 1883, Miss Mary E. Sullivan, daughter of Mortimer and Ellen Sullivan, of Kewanee, Illinois. They have six children: W. F., Jr., who graduated from the Elkhart high school and is manager of the cloak and suit department in the Warren Hill Company; Ada May, who is a graduate of St. Mary's school, Monroe, Michigan; Helen, in high school; and Harold, Frances and Warren G.

FRANKLIN MILES, M. D., LL. B.

Dr. Franklin Miles, president of the Dr. Miles Medical Company and proprietor of the Dr. Miles Grand Dispensary, both of which are among the representative institutions of Elkhart, has for many years been prominent before the American public, and his name is not unknown in many foreign countries. He has devoted his entire career to medicine; he began his preparation when a boy, spent many years in training and study before he took up actual practice, and throughout his subsequent busy years has been an ardent student of the great science of healing. To few men has success come in such abundant measure as to Dr. Miles, and from the restrictions which bound the work of a purely local practitioner he has extended his professional services to thousands all over this country and even to foreign lands.

Born at Olmsted Falls, near Cleveland, Ohio, Dr. Miles is descended from ancestors who were not only among the very first settlers of northern Ohio, but belong among the early colonists of the United States. The progenitor of his family in America was Richard Miles, whose connection with New England history dates from 1637. He came from Hertfordshire, England, and in this country took a prominent part in the affairs of Boston and Milford and New Haven, which were the successive places of his residence. His wife was Katherine Constable. The son

Franklin Miles M.D.

of this pioneer was Captain John Miles, whose life history centers about New Haven, Connecticut, and whose wife, Elizabeth Harriman, bore him a son who was also called Captain John Miles, who was the father of John Miles who lived in Wallingford, Connecticut. The John Miles of Wallingford married Sarah Ball, and had a son Daniel, who married Ann Daily. Charles Miles, the son of Daniel and Ann Miles, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and thus forms another prominent link in the ancestral chain. He married Ruth Thompson, and the line of descent from them is through their son Erastus, who married Laura Carter and was the father of Charles J. Miles, who married Electa A. Lawrence and had three children, Franklin, the subject of this biography, and Katherine and Charles.

In the maternal line Dr. Miles' ancestry is of equal length. His mother, Electa A. Lawrence, was a daughter of Ralph Lawrence, son of Jonathan, son of Thomas, son of Joseph, son of Peleg, son of John, son of Robert, son of Robert, who lived in Lancastershire about 1150 A. D. John Lawrence was the progenitor of the family in America, having come from Wisset, Suffolk, England, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. The Lawrence lineage goes back to the dukes of Normandy.

Coming down to more recent times, we find several very prominent characters in Dr. Miles' ancestry. Major Lorenzo Carter, a great-grandfather, arrived at Cleveland, Ohio, as early as 1796, established a trading post there, and built and owned the first hotel, a frame house, in the place. He was also part owner of the first lake vessel owned at that port, and this vessel formed a part of Commodore Perry's fleet which gained the famous naval battle on Lake Erie. Major Carter was a historical figure in the early years of Cleveland, where for a long time his voice had the prestige and authority of written law. He wielded great influence among the Indians, and he captured and held prisoner in his own house the first man, an Indian, to be hanged in the state of Ohio. He was the owner of several hundred acres of land on which has since risen the city of Cleveland.

Judge Erastus Miles, the doctor's paternal grandfather, moved to Newburg, now a part of Cleveland, about 1814. A successful merchant, then postmaster and later associate judge, he was another figure that loomed large in the affairs of Cleveland during the early half of the last century.

Charles Julius Miles, the father of Dr. Miles, at the age of twenty-three was appointed clerk of the Ohio legislature, later entered merchandising, and after pursuing this vocation some years was appointed supervisor or chief customs officer for the port of Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, a position which he honored for many years.

Dr. Miles is deservedly proud of such distinguished ancestry, especially since his own career has been in keeping with the records of those who have gone before him, and the facts of his own very successful life may well be set down at this point.

At the age of seventeen a student in the well known Williston Seminary at East Hampton, Massachusetts, later within the walls of the equally famed Phillips Academy at Andover, his higher education was obtained in Yale University, from which he graduated in the scientific course, and in Columbia College, New York, where he graduated with the degree of LL. B. Though his preparation up to this point had been for a career in the law, predilection led him to the study of medicine, his studies along that line being begun in the University of Michigan. He later matriculated in Rush Medical College at Chicago, from which, after his graduation, he entered the Chicago Medical College. Determined to go to the limit of thoroughness in preparation for the greatest vocation to which man can turn his energies, he was next pursuing his investigations in the Illinois State Eye and Ear Infirmary of Chicago.

After having spent the first twenty-seven years of his life in preparation for his life work Dr. Miles began the practice of medicine in Chicago, where he soon gained a large and lucrative practice and rose to first rank among the physicians of that city. Since entering upon active work in his profession his constant devotion to all phases of his calling has never ceased, he has always been an ardent student and equally enthusiastic investigator along original lines. Soon after commencing the practice of medicine he was led to believe that derangements of the brain and nervous system exerted a much more important part in the production of disease, both acute and chronic, than was usually supposed. Impressed with this idea, he began a series of original investigations which resulted in many important discoveries and brought him an immense practice in chronic diseases. Day and night, year in and year out, alike regardless of the allurements of pleasure or the laws of health, he applied himself to his ever increasing practice and the prosecution of research into the mysteries of the nervous system. In 1873 he began a special study of the relations existing between the eye and the brain, and the brain and the heart, stomach and other organs, and his investigations enabled him to effect many remarkable cures. Meanwhile, having developed the wonderful discoveries in medicine which have made his name famous, he decided to establish a medical laboratory for the preparation of his remedies.

In the year 1887 he founded the Dr. Miles Medical Company at Elkhart. Prior to this date his great remedies blessed only the people whose physician he was. Since then his remedies have become known throughout the United States, Canada, and many foreign countries. Tens of thousands of suffering humanity have been benefited by his marvelous discoveries in medical science. The medical laboratory of the Dr. Miles Medical Company, at Elkhart, is one of the finest and largest in the country. The success and broad usefulness of this institution led to another. In order to extend economical treatment of patients at their homes, Dr. Miles established, also at Elkhart, the Dr.

Miles Grand Dispensary. Here skilled specialists sift evidence of disease and prescribe treatment by mail according to the science of Neuropathy—the latest and most successful development of the healing art. Dr. Miles is the originator of the neuropathic method. His Grand Dispensary has won a world-wide reputation for curing difficult and obscure classes of disease.

Dr. Miles has also enriched the medical literature of his time, among his valuable contributions being the following: "Nervous and Chronic Diseases;" "Diseases of the Heart, Stomach, Liver and Kidneys;" "Cure of Dropsy, Epilepsy, Hysteria, Insanity, etc.;" "Neuropathy, or Curing Diseases Through the Nerve Centers;" "Headache and other Nervous Diseases;" "The Cure of Headache Without Change of Occupation;" "The Use of Spectacles in the Treatment of Brain, Nerves, Head, Lungs and Stomach," and many other articles.

Pre-eminently a specialist, and as such a notable figure in medical circles, at the same time Dr. Miles has that breadth of character and catholicity of sympathies which draw men to him from every walk of life and enable him to wield great influence in diverse spheres of activity. With all his great success and ample learning he is kindly and simple in tastes, without a touch of aloofness, and has his friends by the thousands. He is the ideal physician, and his life work has spread its beneficent power to all classes and degrees of mankind.

Of some points in the life history of Dr. Miles apart from his professional career, it will be of interest in this work to state that he has been identified, more or less closely, with Elkhart since 1861. His father was a merchant in Elkhart in the early days, and died here in 1864. Dr. Miles is a Master Mason, and is an ex-president of the Century Club of Elkhart. He has been twice married, and has one son and two daughters.

I. O. WOOD.

I. O. Wood, who has been closely identified with the business and civic activities of Goshen for the past fifteen years, who twice in that time has held the office of county treasurer, who has been president of the Carnegie Goshen Library since its founding, and whose public-spirited citizenship is acknowledged throughout his city and county, was born on his father's farm in Wabash county, this state, April 17, 1855. His parents were John J. and Elizabeth (Penrod) Wood, both natives of Ohio, and who were married in Indiana and spent many years as farmers of Kosciusko county, where the father died; the mother is now living in Saginaw, Michigan. Of the family ancestry, Mr. Wood's great-grandfather, William Wood, was born in England, emigrated to this country and settled in Kentucky and later in Ohio, where was born his son William, the grandfather.

Mr. Wood, who was one of seven children, was reared on the home farm near Warsaw, attending the district schools and those at Leesburg,

He attended the normal school at Warsaw and at the age of nineteen taught school, which he continued two years. He was then in a drug store in Leesburg, after which he went on the road as a commercial salesman for a wholesale grocery firm in Toledo, and for nine years sold goods over Indiana and Ohio. In 1890 he came to Goshen and purchased an interest in the lumber firm of Lesh, Penrod and Company, which was a reorganization of the John H. Lesh and Company. A short time afterward he sold his interest and formed a partnership with John Penrod under the firm name of Penrod and Wood, who soon built up an extensive trade in hardwood lumber, selling and shipping to all parts of the world.

In 1898 Mr. Wood was elected to the office of county treasurer, entering upon his duties January 1, 1899, and in 1900 he was re-elected to this office, each time being a candidate on the Republican ticket. As has been told in other parts of this history, Mr. Wood was a prime mover in the efforts which brought about the founding of the Goshen public library, was one of the committee which went to New York and induced Mr. Carnegie to donate twenty-five thousand dollars for the enterprise, and since then, as president of the library board for five years, has been very active in making the institution one of wide-reaching influence to his city. He is president of the Home Telephone Company, and is vice president of the Elkhart County Trust and Loan Company. He has received thirty-two degrees in the Masonic order, being a member of the Mystic Shrine and Knights Templar, and his local affiliation is with Goshen Lodge No. 12, F. & A. M.

January 2, 1881, Mr. Wood married Miss Effie Roberds, of Warsaw, and their one child, Elsie, is the wife of T. M. Hatch.

WALTER S. HAZELTON.

Walter S. Hazelton, known throughout the county for his prominence in connection with business and financial affairs, was born in Strafford, Vermont, December 1, 1840. He is a member of one of the old American families. John Hazelton, the progenitor of the family in America, came from Bradford, England, and was one of the founders of the town of the same name in Massachusetts. The farm on which Mr. Hazelton was reared had for five generations been occupied by his direct ancestors. His father, Thomas Hazelton, was born on the old homestead and followed farming as his vocation. He married Silva Kibbling, who was born on an adjoining farm, and by her he became the father of thirteen children.

Walter S. Hazelton, who was the youngest of these children, began his education in the country schools of Vermont, and at the age of eighteen entered Norwich University, spending the fall and spring terms there for two years, teaching during the winters and doing farm work in the summer, which was the process by which he gained his advanced

education. He soon laid aside his books to enter the service of his country, enlisting in May, 1862, in the Rhode Island Squadron of Cavalry. He was in the army about a year, and saw some eventful experiences. At Martinsburg, Virginia, he was part of a detachment which intercepted Longstreet's ammunition train and also captured one hundred and twenty-five men besides large quantities of arms. He participated at the battle of Antietam, and skirmishes and scouting expeditions were almost daily routine duties.

Returning home, he remained with his father and mother until the death of the latter in the spring of 1864, at which time he went to California, where he spent a number of years. At Cashville he clerked in a general store three years, was then in like business for himself five years, and on selling out moved to Sacramento and engaged in the same line of business there for five years. Mr. Hazelton established himself in business at Elkhart in December, 1875, at first in the grocery line, then in dry-goods, boots and shoes, and lastly, continuing up to 1892, confined himself exclusively to dry-goods. On retiring from merchandising he became vice president of the St. Joseph Valley Bank, and is now its cashier.

As one of the Civil war veterans of the county, Mr. Hazelton is a member of Shiloh Post, G. A. R., at Elkhart. He is a charter member of the Masonic lodge at Elkhart, and has attained the Knight Templar degree in that order. He also belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a member of the Century Club, the best known organization of business men in Elkhart. Politically Mr. Hazelton always has been an ardent Republican and has served six years as a member of the Elkhart city board of education, one term as a member of the board of county commissioners of Elkhart county, and is now serving his fourth year as a member of the Elkhart city council.

October 20, 1872, Mr. Hazelton married Miss Livonia L. White, who was born in the town of Middlebury, this county, being a niece of Dave White of that town and a daughter of John White. They were married in California. Their only child is Eva M., the wife of Dr. H. B. Kurtz, who is a rising young physician and surgeon of Cleveland, Ohio.

ADAM R. HARTMAN.

Adam R. Hartman, a prominent farmer and old settler of Locke township, living on section 12, was born in Ashland county, Ohio, March 25, 1847, and is the fifth child and fourth son in the family of Adam and Elizabeth Hartman, the former a native of Germany, who came to this county at an early day, settling in Harrison township, where he remained for about two years. He then moved to Union township, where he improved a farm, but his last days were spent in Harrison township, where he died at an advanced age. As a pioneer settler he not only witnessed the development of the county, but assisted materially

in the changes that were wrought and which brought about its present improved condition and prosperity. Every matter of progressive citizenship received his endorsement and in as far as possible he gave to it his material assistance. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Elizabeth Ramer was born in Pennsylvania and passed away in Elkhart county. They were the parents of seven sons and three daughters, and with one exception all reached manhood or womanhood, namely: Samuel, who is engaged in dealing in produce south of Elkhart; Tobias, who was born in Ohio and is a member of the firm of Hartman Brothers; Peter, of Louisiana; Adam R., of this review; Jacob, a merchant of Nappanee; John, who is also a member of the firm of Hartman Brothers; Emanuel, deceased; Catherine, the deceased wife of David W. Bechtel; Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Netrone, of Newton, Kansas; and one that died in infancy.

Adam R. Hartman was but a babe when brought by his parents to Elkhart county, where he was reared and educated in Union township, pursuing his studies in a log schoolhouse such as was common in frontier settlements. His training at farm work was not meagre, for he early assisted in the work of field and meadow and continued to give his father the benefit of his services until he started out in life on his own account. He began working by the month as a farm hand, and was thus employed up to the time of his marriage, which occurred December 1, 1870, the lady of his choice being Miss Nancy Brenneman, a daughter of the Rev. George and Annie (Burkholder) Brenneman. She was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, March 6, 1847, and it was in the Buckeye state that the marriage was celebrated, after which Mr. Hartman brought his bride to Union township, Elkhart county. There they resided for a short time and then removed to Olive township, where they lived for four years, after which they again resided in Union township and later in Nappanee, where Mr. Hartman engaged in the livery business for two years. On the expiration of that period he removed to the farm on which he now resides and has here carried on agricultural pursuits for twenty-four years, having a good tract of land which he has placed under a high state of cultivation. He was also engaged in the milk business for seven years and at one time raised cattle quite extensively and his various business interests have been well conducted, bringing him a good financial return.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Hartman has been blessed with six children: Annie, deceased; Amanda, the wife of Amos Weldy, a farmer of Locke township; George, who is engaged in the milk business in Chicago; Cora, the wife of W. H. Shaum, manager of Crystal Springs Creamery Company; Frank, a minister of the Evangelical church, located in Lancaster, Illinois; and Irvin, who is assisting in the operation of the home farm.

Mr. and Mrs. Hartman are members of the Mennonite church and Sunday school, and his political support is given to the Republican party,

the principles of which he has advocated since attaining his majority. Although his life has been quietly passed, largely in agricultural pursuits, there are yet elements in his character that are worthy of emulation, for in his relations with his fellow men he has ever been straightforward and reliable.

ELIAS FISHER.

Elias Fisher is numbered among those who have long lived in Elkhart county, and as an early settler has been a witness of much of the development and progress of this section of the state. He lives on section 14, Locke township, where he has a good farm. He was born in Morrow county, Ohio, March 3, 1842. His father, Absalom Fisher, was a native of Virginia and when a young lad he was left an orphan, after which he removed to Monroe county, Ohio, with a sister. Later he became a resident of Morrow county, that state, and in 1851 came to Elkhart county. He was married twice in Morrow county, his second marriage being with Miss Charity Rush, a native of that county. On coming to Indiana they established their home in Locke township in 1851, and the father carried on agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred August 8, 1866. There were four children, two sons and two daughters, by the second marriage, all of whom grew to adult age, and there were three children of the first marriage.

Elias Fisher is the eldest child of the second marriage and was nine years of age when he came with his parents to Elkhart county. The days of his boyhood and youth were spent upon the old homestead farm in Locke township and through the winter months he attended the public schools, while during the remainder of the year he assisted in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. He was married September 30, 1865, to Miss Matilda Ann Ferguson, a daughter of George and Mary (Salsbury) Ferguson. She was born in Lake county, Indiana, her people having been early settlers of that part of the state.

Mr. Fisher purchased the old homestead in Locke township and for a long period engaged in general farming there. In 1871 he turned his attention to the lumber business, buying timber which was sawed, and for four years his energies were directed to that line. He then added to his farm and he now has two hundred and twenty acres of land in Locke township, all in section 14. He still carries on general farming and dairying and he likewise raises stock, Short Horn registered cattle and Poland China registered hogs. He is thoroughly familiar with all departments of farm work and his efforts have brought him very creditable success.

In 1904 Mr. Fisher was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 2nd of July of that year. They were the parents of nine children but three of the number died in infancy. Those still living are: Edward E., a farmer of Locke township, who married Alva Etta Lockwood, the granddaughter of the first settler of Locke

township—Samuel Locke—in whose honor the township was named; John L., who married Cora Snyder, and resides in South Bend; Joseph B., who is living on the old homestead farm; Mary Viola, the wife of William E. Overholser, a farmer and teacher of Locke township; George Absalom, at home; and Harley Roscoe, also at home.

Mr. Fisher gives his political support to the Democracy and has held a number of township offices, including those of assessor and justice of the peace. He has ever taken an active interest in public affairs, and during the fifty-three years of his residence in this county has rejoiced in what has been accomplished and has given his support to many measures for the general good. He is a man whose personal worth has endeared him to many friends and as an early settler he deserves representation in this volume, for during more than a half century he has lived within the borders of the county.

Joseph B. Fisher, the third son of the family, was born December 19, 1879, and pursued his education in Elkhart College and the high school at Nappanee. He engaged in teaching school for one term in Locke township and he is deeply interested in educational and church work and in all movements for the betterment of the community. His political views and labors endorse Democratic principles, and he is a recognized leader in the local ranks of his party, serving at the present time as chairman of the township central committee. He is also an interested and zealous worker in the Union church, teaching in the Sunday-school and doing all in his power to promote the cause of Christianity. He spent one year on the Pacific coast, visiting California, Washington and Oregon, and he also went to New Mexico, Wyoming, and other western states. Travel has greatly broadened his knowledge and he is to-day a young man of broad general information and marked capabilities, widely recognized in the community as an enterprising citizen and one whose worth has made him a valued factor in the political, business and moral development of his community.

CHARLES WESLEY MILLER.

Charles Wesley Miller, attorney general of the state of Indiana, was born on a farm near the village of Galena, Floyd county, Indiana, February 4, 1863 and comes of one of the oldest families in the state. On the maternal side his ancestors, of English descent, settled at Cape May, New Jersey, about 1800. In 1817 his great-grandfather, Jacob Garrison, moved to Floyd county, Indiana, where he was a pioneer and prominent citizen. Accompanying him on this early migration was his daughter, Experience Smith, Mr. Miller's grandmother, who was then seventeen years of age. Of great natural vigor and strength of character, she was a remarkable woman in many ways, and was ninety-seven years old when her death occurred in Floyd county in January, 1898. On the paternal side the family is of German lineage. Grandfather

Chas. W. Miller

Jacob Miller moved from Pennsylvania to Floyd county, Indiana, in 1807, and from the wilderness wrested a homestead on which was born, in 1819, Jacob B. Miller, the father of Charles W. Miller. Both the father and mother are still living, having celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in 1891.

Reared on the homestead farm in Floyd county, at an early age Mr. Miller began his training in the school of useful endeavor. The country schools supplied his first educational equipment and by spending the summers at farm labor until he was sixteen years old he was enabled at that time to begin his college career. This he also carried to successful completion by teaching during the winter and selling books and fruit trees in the summer vacations. His higher education was obtained in the private school of Prof. W. W. Pinkham at Paoli, Indiana, and in the Ladoga Normal School, and when he was ready to begin active preparation for the law he entered the University of Michigan and graduated from the law department in 1884. Immediately taking up active practice, he formed a partnership with John H. Binford at Greenfield, Indiana, and this continued until he came to Goshen in January, 1885. In 1892 he formed a law partnership with Francis E. Baker, and the firm of Baker and Miller continued until the senior partner was elevated to the supreme bench of Indiana, on January 1, 1899. At that date J. S. Drake became Mr. Miller's partner, and later S. C. Hubbell was admitted, the firm thenceforth being Miller, Drake and Hubbell. As a member of these successive law firms Mr. Miller was interested in almost every lawsuit of importance in Elkhart county, and also had an extensive practice in other counties of northern Indiana.

Politically an ardent Republican, and a quiet though effective worker for his party, Mr. Miller has given of his time and energies to political affairs for many years. He has served as chairman of the Elkhart county central committee and for many years a member of the executive committee. In 1888 he was elected mayor of Goshen, having the distinction of being the youngest mayor in the state of Indiana at the time, and he served two years with credit. He has been a delegate to all the Republican state conventions since 1882, and was a delegate to the Republican national convention which nominated Harrison in 1892. His ability as a lawyer and prominence in state Republican circles brought him forward in 1902 as the logical candidate for attorney general, and election followed his nomination, and in 1904 he was re-elected. Mr. Miller has also made his influence felt in business affairs. He is president of the State Bank of Goshen, and is interested in several other business and industrial enterprises. Fraternally he is a thirty-second degree Mason and Knight Templar, and a member of the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Miller was married in Goshen in June, 1887, to Miss Sarah Elizabeth Perkins.

Born without either the handicap or advantages of wealth, placed

at an early age face to face with the realities and difficulties on the road to success, largely self-educated and gaining his entrance upon a professional career as a result of steady industry and unceasing application, Mr. Miller seems to have deserved every advancement and reward which have come to him in professional and public life, since they have been won through force of character and eminent ability and are the fitting prizes for those who make obstacles of chance and circumstance but stepping stones to the attainment of their laudable ambitions.

CHARLES FRANCIS PALMITER.

Charles Francis Palmiter, who carries on general farming on section 14, Locke township, is a native of Wisconsin, his birth having occurred in Rock county, September 15, 1840. His father, Silas Palmiter, was a native of New York and emigrating westward established his home in Wisconsin when it was still a territory, arriving there about 1838. He cast in his lot with the early settlers and experienced the usual hardships and trials of frontier life. His death occurred in 1844 when his son Charles was but four years of age. He left children, of whom the subject of this review is the youngest.

When only twelve years of age Charles F. Palmiter started out in life on his own account, and whatever success he has achieved and whatever privileges he has enjoyed are attributable to his own efforts. He first worked by the month as a farm hand, and removing from Wisconsin to Iowa he settled in Chickasaw county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when his patriotic spirit was aroused and he enlisted in 1861 as a member of Company B, Seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He was a private in that command and he served faithfully and loyally until July, 1865, when the war having ended he received an honorable discharge. He participated in many important engagements, including the battles of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, the siege of Atlanta, Savannah and the celebrated march under General Sherman to the sea. He afterward went with the Carolina campaign and on to Washington, where he participated in the grand review, the most notable military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere. Following the close of the war he returned to Iowa and once more took up the pursuits of civil life as a farmer. There he resided continuously until 1894.

In June, 1894, Mr. Palmiter was married to Mrs. Nancy Lockwood-Rush-Fisher, a daughter of Daniel Lockwood. Her father was born in Vermont and was a son of Samuel Lockwood, who was the first settler of Locke township in Elkhart county, and it was in his honor that the township was named. Mrs. Palmiter was born in that township, January 29, 1851, and has always lived upon the home farm there. She was first married to Jackson Rush and there was one child by that union who died in early life. Following the death of her first husband she

became the wife of John Fisher and they had five children, four of whom are yet living: Charles, Elmer E., Junetta and Aragona Ophelia. Mr. Palmiter was also previously married, having in Iowa wedded Miss Lydia Hurley, by whom he had three children yet living, namely: Mary, William and Charles.

The home farm of Mr. and Mrs. Palmiter comprises one hundred and twenty acres of well improved land on which is a fine modern brick residence, good barns and other substantial buildings. These in turn are surrounded by the well kept fences, and everything about the place is indicative of the careful supervision and progressive spirit of the owner, who, following farming throughout his entire life, has the experience and business capacity that make him one of the successful agriculturists of his community. Mr. Palmiter belongs to Wakarusa Post, G. A. R., and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. In politics he is a Republican, having supported the party since age gave him the right of franchise, his first vote being cast for Lincoln. He has ever performed his public duties as a private citizen without hope of official reward in recognition of his party fealty. He has lived for many years in this county and is one of its self-made men whose prosperity is the direct result of labor and enterprise, guided by sound business judgment.

JOSEPH N. FREED.

Joseph N. Freed, who is a practical and progressive farmer of Locke township, living on section 12, was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, January 24, 1853, his parents being Daniel and Anna (Nusbaum) Freed, both of whom were natives of Ohio and became early settlers of Elkhart county, casting in their lot with the pioneer residents who were reclaiming this district for the purposes of civilization and were planting the seeds of its present prosperity and progress.

Joseph N. Freed was only about two years old when he was brought to this county by his parents and here he was reared on the home farm in Olive township, attending the district schools through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he worked with his father. His attention was given to the cultivation and improvement of the old homestead until he was twenty-seven years of age, when he was married in December, 1880, to Miss Sevilla Yoder. They became the parents of three children—a son and two daughters: Maud M.; Dora M., now the wife of Lloyd Knowlton; and Francis E., at home. The wife and mother passed away and Mr. Freed has since wedded Sarah Davidhiser, who is also deceased. There were three children by that marriage, but Manford A. is the only one now living.

At the time of his first marriage Mr. Freed located on a rented farm in Locke township, after which he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, comprising eighty acres, and it has now been his home for twenty-four years. He has engaged in general agricult-

ural pursuits and stock-raising and his fields are well tilled, while in the pastures are seen good grades of cattle and horses. His interest in political questions is manifest by the active support which is given to the Republican party. He is a member of the Mennonite church and advocates all measures for intellectual and moral as well as material development in this part of the state. For fifty years he has lived in the county and is numbered among its early settlers, having been a witness of the great changes that have occurred and have made this one of the leading counties in the commonwealth.

JOHN STAUFFER.

John Stauffer, who is now living a retired life in Nappanee after many years' connection with agricultural interests, and who is well known as an early settler of the county, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, December 15, 1828, and has therefore reached the seventy-sixth milestone on life's journey at this writing in the summer of 1905. His father, Jacob Stauffer, was a native of Pennsylvania, and when a child was taken to Columbiana county, Ohio, by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Stauffer. There he was reared and married, and while living in the Buckeye state he followed farming. He came to Elkhart county in 1852, settling about three miles from Nappanee, and his remaining days were passed here, his death occurring when he had reached the age of eighty-one. His early political views accorded with Whig principles, and later he joined the ranks of the new Republican party. He held local offices, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity, and his labors in behalf of public progress were effective and beneficial. While in Ohio he married Elizabeth Hoffman, a native of that state, who lived to be seventy-seven years of age. They were the parents of two sons, Henry Stauffer living to be about seventy-six years of age, his death occurring in Nappanee.

John Stauffer, the younger son, was reared in the state of his nativity and lived at different times in Columbiana, Portage and Stark counties, and from the last named came to Elkhart county in 1852. He had no capital when he arrived here, but he possessed what is far better—a determined spirit, laudable ambition and willingness to work. He and his brother farmed together, improving a farm one mile east and two miles north of Nappanee. The brother was married when he came to Elkhart county, but Mr. Stauffer did not marry until 1854, when he wedded Abigail Winder, a native of Portage county, Ohio, and a sister of his brother's wife. They lived in common with his brother and family until sixteen years had passed without keeping a book account, and then they divided the property which they had accumulated and improved without an unpleasant word, John Stauffer retaining possession of the old farm while his brother took another farm. He continued to engage actively in agricultural pursuits until 1884, when he took up his abode in

the residence that he now occupies in Nappanee. He purchased eighty acres of land now within the corporation limits of the town, and he has since divided a part of this into town lots, all of the eastern and northern part of Nappanee having been built upon his land. He has now laid out two additions, and his labors have proved an effective force in the material improvement and substantial upbuilding of the place.

Mr. and Mrs. Stauffer have become the parents of five children: Florence E., who is the wife of Charles Whitman, agent for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company at Nappanee; Horace R., who is married and lives in Indianapolis, Indiana, was a graduate of Rush Medical College and engaged in life insurance business; Wallace W., who is conducting a grain elevator in Nappanee; Cora A., the wife of Charles Kimey; and Nellie L., the wife of Claud Stoops, owner of the Nappanee Telephone Company. The wife and mother died in 1893, her death deeply regretted by many friends as well as her immediate family.

Mr. Stauffer has been a lifelong Republican and is active in the work of the party, believing it the duty of every true American citizen to uphold and promote, to the best of his ability, the political principles in which he believes. For over a half century he has been a resident of Elkhart county and few are more widely known. He is numbered with the honored pioneers, and in the evening of life he receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded those who have advanced far on life's journey. In spirit and interests, however, he is not old, but seems yet in his prime, and is a companionable gentleman, a progressive citizen and a delightful friend.

TOBIAS HARTMAN.

The name Hartman has become almost synonymous with the history of commercial progress and industrial development in Nappanee for the firm of Hartman Brothers has been a moving spirit along many lines of business and the upbuilding of progress. Tobias Hartman as a member of this firm needs no special introduction to the readers of Elkhart county's history. He was born in Ashland county, Ohio, September 7, 1842, and is the third in order of birth in a family of nine children, whose parents were Adam and Elizabeth Hartman and who are mentioned on another page of this work in connection with the history of Jacob Hartman. When about five and a half years of age Tobias Hartman was brought by his parents to Elkhart county and spent his boyhood days in Harrison and Union townships in a manner similar to that of most farmer lads of the period. He acquired his education in one of the old-time log schoolhouses such as were a familiar feature of the landscape in every frontier settlement. He worked with his father in the fields during the periods of vacation, gaining practical knowledge of agricultural pursuits, and when he started out in life on his own ac-

count he secured employment as a farm hand, thus working up to the time of his marriage.

It was on the 14th of February, 1864, that Mr. Hartman was united in wedlock to Miss Elizabeth Brundage, who was born in Canada April 10, 1842, and is a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Gayman) Brundage. She was reared in the country of her nativity and came to Elkhart county in 1862, when a young lady of twenty years. Mr. and Mrs. Hartman have become the parents of four children: Daniel, who carries on agricultural pursuits in Union township; Mary Ann, the wife of H. L. Snyder, of Weiser, Idaho; Sarah, the wife of Frank Walters, of Nappanee; and Henry, who is conducting a grain elevator at Nappanee.

Mr. Hartman, entertaining strong views on the temperance question, is giving his political allegiance to the Prohibition party. Local improvement and national progress are causes both dear to him, and in matters of citizenship he manifests a public-spirited interest. He is preeminently a business man, alert and enterprising, and has wielded a wide influence in commercial and industrial circles. He is also a factor in agricultural life, for he is the owner of two farms, one in Wabash county, Indiana, and another in Union township. With his brothers, Jacob and John, he was also interested in a furniture manufacturing business conducted under the name of the Nappanee Furniture Factory, having been one of the directors and trustees of the company for several years. Whatever he undertakes he carries forward to successful completion, knowing that a desired result in business can be obtained through persistency of purpose and guided by common sense and supplemented by unabating energy.

J. A. COOK.

J. A. Cook, of Elkhart, is the only representative of a family which has been conspicuously associated with the history of Elkhart county from the earliest pioneer times to the present. Elsewhere in this work are narrated many facts about the various individuals of the Cook family, and without some reference to them no history of the county could be written.

It is with Mr. Cook's grandfather, James Cook, that the annals of this county have first to deal. Of English descent and a native of Maryland, he came to Elkhart county in 1830, little more than a year after the tide of immigration had touched the county, and from that time until his death at the age of sixty-three years he was prominently identified with the development of the county. He was a pioneer merchant and dealer in lands and real estate, his influence and actions being felt in many quarters of the county.

A year or so subsequent to the arrival of this pioneer there also came to this county, from Ross county, Ohio, where he was born in 1826, a boy of seven years, John Cook by name, a son of the pioneer, and himself also a pioneer. Spending the remaining years of his boy-

J. A. COOK

MARTHA COOK

JOHN COOK

hood in this county, educated at White Pigeon, Michigan, he became identified with the commercial affairs of both Goshen and Elkhart as a general merchant, later entered the First National Bank of Elkhart as cashier and some time later became vice-president, was also interested in paper manufacturing, and altogether was one of the foremost business men of the county up to the time of his death at the good old age of seventy-five years. Having lived in the county nearly seventy years and having been identified with nearly every phase of its business growth and development, his death was naturally felt as a loss to the entire county.

Mr. Cook's mother, who died in the fifty-fourth year of her life, likewise belonged to a family which deserves prominent mention in the records of this county. Her maiden name was Martha Winder, a native of Ross county, Ohio, and her father, John Winder, was one of the early settlers of Goshen and was one of the first men to conduct a store in that town.

Mr. J. A. Cook, who was the elder of two sons of his parents and the only one living, was born at Goshen, July 23, 1849, and has spent practically all his life within the limits of Elkhart county. He received his educational advantages in Goshen, at Yonkers, New York, and in Hillsdale College, Michigan. Entering the employ of the First National Bank of Elkhart in the capacity of errand boy, he was successively promoted to clerk, to bookkeeper, was cashier for a time, and since 1901 has held the office of vice-president, the First National being one of the oldest and most substantial financial institutions of the county. His entire attention is given to the duties of this office and to the management of his father's estate.

Mr. Cook married, in 1884, Etta Barger, who was born in this county, a daughter of William Barger. By their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Cook have become the parents of two children, Martha and John, but the daughter was taken from them by death on April 1, 1904, when nineteen years old, just at the entrance upon a bright and beautiful womanhood.

Having spent all his life in this county, Mr. Cook is very much interested in all that concerns the general welfare and lends his influence to every movement for the betterment of city and county. Fraternally he is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and in politics is a stanch Republican.

SAMUEL D. COPPES.

Samuel D. Coppes, president of the Farmers and Traders Bank and prominently connected with many other financial, commercial and industrial interests of Nappanee, at the beginning of his career had no other capital than the inherent powers of his own character. His history is inspiring and exemplary of what the poor young American may

accomplish with the talents that are given him by nature and with the opportunities that surround him in this republic.

Born in Medina county, Ohio, March 22, 1842, Mr. Coppes belongs to a family of German descent which has resided some generations in this country and which has always been noted for the solid worth and integrity of its members, though not, until this generation, distinguished for acquisition in material affairs. The grandfather, Rev. Samuel Coppes, who was also a physician by profession and followed the occupation of farming, was born in Philadelphia and came to Elkhart county in 1848. As a missionary of the Mennonite church he made many trips from Indiana to Ohio, and was one of the founders of the Mennonite church west of Goshen, and an elder and deacon in the same. He died in Medina county, Ohio, when about seventy years old.

Jacob Coppes was the father of Samuel D. Coppes. He, a native of Pennsylvania, moved to Medina county, Ohio, where he married Sarah Fravel, also a native of Pennsylvania, Berks county, and they came in 1848 to Elkhart county and located on a farm in Harrison township west of Goshen. He had lost his farm in Ohio and during the first years in this county was a renter, finally buying the farm in Locke township where he lived until his death, at the age of sixty-four. He and his wife had ten children, three of whom died in childhood, and those that grew up were named as follows: The oldest son, Daniel, was killed in the war of the rebellion while serving in Company K, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, as lieutenant, having been promoted to that rank from a private; Samuel D. is the next in the family; Eliza and Saloma are both deceased; Lucinda is the wife of John C. Mellinger, of Chicago; John D.'s biography will be found on another page; Frank is president of the Coppes, Zook and Mutschler Company of Nappanee.

Mr. Samuel D. Coppes, who was the third child and second son, was five years old when he came to Elkhart county. Reared on his father's farm, with limited school advantages procured in the district schools, at an early age he began to contribute his part toward the support of the family. Along in the fifties the neighbors quite often saw him hauling a load of wood to Goshen, for one of his first occupations was chopping and selling stove wood in the Goshen market, and when not busied at this he performed farm duties and any other labors that afforded a means of honest support to himself and the family. He lived at home until he was twenty-two years old, and lent material assistance toward giving his younger brother and sister a start in life.

He continued to farm in this county until 1869, in which year he went to Missouri and remained four years. Returning to this county in 1873, he bought a farm in Locke township for four thousand dollars, giving his note at six per cent interest in payment. Industry and good management enabled him to clear off all incumbrances on this place within eight years, and from that time forward his material interests have increased at a substantial rate. Selling the farm and moving to

Nappanee, he entered the firm known as Mellinger and Coppes Brothers, lumber and box manufacturers. On the withdrawal of J. C. Mellinger the firm became simply Coppes Brothers, and about 1890 Mr. S. D. Coppes withdrew and in the following year bought the bank of Bechtel and Son, which was then, as it has since been, known as the Farmers and Traders Bank, one of the solid and conservative financial institutions of this county. Mr. Coppes is the owner of four excellent farms, one of them being conducted by his son Frank. He built, in 1891, the well known Coppes Hotel in Nappanee, which holds a front rank among the public houses of this county. Its first cost was twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Coppes was also the prime mover in the building of the fine opera house in Nappanee, was interested in the flouring mills, and was one of the principal promoters of the water works and electric light plant which are among the improvements that have placed Nappanee, in civic enterprise and development, alongside the best cities of northern Indiana. Public-spirited as he is, and deeply interested in every matter that concerns the welfare of his city and county, Mr. Coppes has never seen fit to aspire for public office and has accomplished most for the community in the capacity of a private citizen. He has been a lifelong Republican.

March 12, 1864, Mr. Coppes married Miss Elizabeth Berlin, who was born in Ohio, a daughter of John D. Berlin. Nine children have been born of their marriage: Minnie is deceased, as is also Jesse, the fourth child, who died at the age of two years; Harvey is mentioned at length on other pages; Frank, as already mentioned, is a farmer; Clara is the wife of J. W. Rosbrugh, in the boot and shoe and men's furnishing goods business at Nappanee; Della is the wife of Charles Mutschler, of the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company; Lillian is the wife of Dr. Charles Inks, a practicing physician of Nappanee; Myrtle is the wife of Harley Rickert, of Nappanee; Fred is assistant cashier of the Farmers and Traders Bank.

HARVEY E. COPPES.

Harvey E. Coppes, who was born in Elkhart county, November 20, 1869, is the second child of Samuel D. and Elizabeth (Berlin) Coppes, the history of whose interesting lives has been narrated elsewhere. Coming of a family whose members through all the generations have been stanch and true to the highest principles of moral conduct and business integrity, and the son of a father whose influence and activity have for many years been felt in business and civic affairs of southwestern Elkhart county, it is but natural to expect in Mr. H. E. Coppes the same pre-eminent ability and executive force, and a brief review of his career shows this confidence to be well founded.

Educated in the common schools of this county, where he has lived all his life, he entered upon his business career as a bookkeeper with the firm of Coppes Brothers, manufacturers, later was head bookkeeper for Coppes Brothers and Zook, and, having advanced in busi-

ness experience and already proved his mettle as a man of affairs, in 1891 he and his father bought of Mr. Henry Bechtel the Farmers and Traders Bank. Two years later he was made cashier of this institution, and has held this position to the present time. This is a private bank, with splendid resources of about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and its reputation for soundness and stability has never been assailed. Although intimately connected with the conduct of this institution and devoting most of his time thereto, Mr. Coppes has also identified himself very prominently with many other enterprises in Nappanee. He was one of the organizers and promoters in the erection of the splendid opera house in Nappanee and is a director in the company which controls the same. He is a director in the Home Loan Association, is city treasurer of Nappanee, and served as town clerk two years. A stanch Republican in politics, he has interested himself in party affairs as well as in those things that concern the entire public life of his community. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and his life has been well balanced, each interest, whether of business, civic or social nature, receiving its proper share of attention.

Mr. Coppes married, in September, 1894, Miss Nellie L. Rosbrugh, who is a daughter of Enos and Nancy (Parker) Rosbrugh. Mr. Coppes and wife have one son, Ward R.

DR. J. C. FLEMING.

Dr. J. C. Fleming, physician and surgeon of Elkhart, in which city he was born December 2, 1873, has made the best of the opportunities which have crowded into his life and at an early age has reached a prominent place in his professional career. Dr. Fleming is a modern practitioner, thoroughly trained in the systems which comprise the present-day sciences of medicine and surgery, and equipped with all the skill and ability which spell success in the profession. Having enjoyed the highest advantages in preparation, he has in actual practice demonstrated his talent for real accomplishment in his high vocation.

Dr. Fleming is a son of M. F. Fleming, a native of Rome, Michigan, who now resides in Elkhart and is an engineer on the Lake Shore Railroad, being one of the oldest and most trusted employes of that road. The mother, who is also living, was before her marriage Rosetta Smallwood, born in this county and of one of the pioneer families.

Dr. Fleming, who is the older of his parents' two sons, obtained his preliminary education in the Elkhart public schools, from which he was graduated in 1891, and soon thereafter entered the medical department of Northwestern University, at Chicago, where he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1895. He enjoyed the exceptional honor and advantage of being chosen a resident physician at the Cook County Hospital, Chicago, a position which he filled during 1895-96. In Janu-

ary, 1897, he located in Elkhart and since that date has been caring for a profitable and increasing practice in this city.

Dr. Fleming has membership with the Elkhart County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, the Tri-State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association. Fraternally he affiliates with the Royal Arcanum and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the board of trustees of the Clark Hospital in Elkhart, and is owner of the well known Fleming Block in this city, Nos. 115-117 Marion street, an office block which he erected in 1902. He enjoys an excellent practice in surgery, of which he makes a specialty.

Dr. Fleming married, in October, 1896, Miss Nellie M. Eby, daughter of the Rev. J. W. and Elizabeth Eby. They have one son, Millard, who is five years old.

JOHN M. BRUMBAUGH.

John M. Brumbaugh, whose career as a man of affairs and varied interests presents some points of unusual prominence from a biographical standpoint, was born on a farm in Kosciusko county, Indiana, June 16, 1849. He is a son of William and Catherine (Miller) Brumbaugh, who were married in 1844, and the father died August 21, 1856, and the mother, in California, June 16, 1900. The father was born May 23, 1819, and the mother December 6, 1825. They were the parents of two sons and three daughters, but one of the sons, Henry C., died in California, September 22, 1885. The daughters are Mary E., Annie E. and Emma.

Mr. Brumbaugh spent the first sixteen years of his life in his native county, living there after his father's death until his mother sold the farm and with her children moved out to Marion, Marion county, Kansas. Mr. Brumbaugh spent twenty-seven years of his life in Kansas, and was identified quite prominently with the official life of the state. He was a clerk in the Kansas state treasurer's office at Topeka two years. He lived five years at Concordia and during that time served two years as Kansas state fish commissioner. During his residence in the Sunflower state he was known as one of the stanch and steadfast Republicans, unshaken in his allegiance by the populistic movement which swept into its ranks so many members of both of the old parties. In 1891 Mr. Brumbaugh met the noted Mary E. Lease in joint debate on the topics of land, finance and transportation, and also took prominent part in many other phases of the campaigns of those years, appearing frequently in joint discussions with Populist orators. In this connection he established a reputation as a debater and fluent speaker and showed himself a master of many of the important problems of the day. Mr. Brumbaugh is a well educated man, although the common schools furnished his early advantages, his native intelligence and prac-

tical study of every-day affairs supplying many deficiencies which are often observed even in college graduates. He taught school for ten years of his career. Mr. Brumbaugh took up his residence in Elkhart on April 22, 1892, and has lived there ever since. For three years he was engaged in farming in Osolo township, and also filled out an unexpired term as trustee of that township. Well versed in economic subjects and in political affairs, it was but natural that he should turn his attention to the law. He pursued his studies as opportunity offered and was admitted to the bar of this county in 1898. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1899, and still holds that office.

Mr. Brumbaugh married, in 1879, Miss Lora M. Johnson, a daughter of Guy C. Johnson, deceased. She died February 22, 1900, leaving two daughters, Frances E. and Kathleen, who are both members of the Presbyterian church and very popular members of society. In November, 1904, Mr. Brumbaugh married for his present wife, Marie Engle. Fraternally Mr. Brumbaugh affiliates with the Modern Samaritans of the World.

HON. JAMES S. DODGE.

James S. Dodge, circuit judge of the thirty-fourth judicial district of Indiana, having been elevated to the bench by the votes of the people at the November election of 1904, has spent most of his life within the limits of Elkhart county, where native ability and intense application to duty and rugged honesty have raised him to a place of commanding influence among his fellow citizens.

Born in Morrow county, Ohio, August 24, 1846, at the age of three years he accompanied his parents to this county. A year later, in 1850, he was deprived of the tender care of his mother, who before her marriage was Mellissa Shaw, a native of Pennsylvania, and in 1856 death took away also his father, Charles Dodge, who was a native of New York state. Thus left an orphan when ten years old, he returned to his mother's people in Ohio, and during the remainder of his boyhood remained with relatives, working on a farm and attending the common schools. The quiet course of early youth was broken by the Civil war, and unable to withstand the promptings of his patriotic spirit when the armies of Lee were beginning their great campaign into the north, in June, 1863, he enlisted as a private in Company M, Third Ohio Cavalry, for three years' service or till the close of the war. He joined his regiment at Chattanooga, September 17, on the day before General Bragg attacked Rosecrans at Chickamauga, and, finding himself in the midst of all the stress of war but without the drill or practical knowledge of the soldier's life, thereafter, beginning with his participation in the battle of the 18th of September, he gave continuous and faithful service to the cause as a member of the gallant Third Ohio Cavalry until the close of the war. Among the subsequent battles in which he participated with his regiment were those of Mission-

James S. Wadsworth

ary Ridge, Rocky-faced Ridge, Snake Creek Gap, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, and the battles around Atlanta. When the latter place was lost to the Confederacy the victorious brigade of which the Third Ohio was a part was ordered to follow Hood back to Nashville, where it took part in the decisive battle of December 15-16, 1864, at which the Federals under Thomas defeated the Confederates who were making a last stand under Hood. The Third Ohio was employed in the pursuit of the scattered southern forces, taking part in Wilson's raid to Selma, thence to Columbus and Macon, Georgia, and at the latter place the regiments forming the brigade were disbanded in July, 1865, and at Nashville the men were given their honorable discharge. Mr. Dodge participated in the raid and liberation of Union prisoners at Andersonville, and also in the pursuit and capture of Jefferson Davis. He did not escape the dangers of war altogether, and saw his full share of hardships. At Chickamauga he received a sabre wound, and while in the rear of Atlanta a yet more severe wound, but his youth and rugged constitution caused him to suffer only a brief disability from these wounds. At Farmington, Tennessee, a horse was shot from under him, but he at once jumped upon a riderless Confederate steed and kept up with his regiment. Enlisting as a private, he became an orderly sergeant toward the close of his martial career.

In September, 1865, returning to Elkhart, at which time he was still under age, Mr. Dodge attended the city high school one term, and, having obtained a teacher's license in November, for the two following winters taught school in Penn township, St. Joseph county. In the early part of 1866 he began the study of medicine under the direction of the late R. J. Haggerty, of Elkhart. By alternate attendance at and teaching school for three years, his ambition reached its first goal on March 31, 1869, when he graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan. At once entering upon his professional career in Elkhart, he was known as a very successful medical practitioner there up to 1884, in which year, having previously carried his studies into a new field, he was admitted to the bar. He soon rose to prominence in this new profession and also in the realm of political activity. In 1892 he received the Republican nomination for congress, but in that year of Democratic landslides all over the country he also suffered defeat. Subsequently proposed as a proper nominee for governor, geographical location played against him in the convention and he failed of the nomination. In 1904 his party placed his name on the ticket for the office of judge of the thirty-fourth judicial district, and he was elected November 8. A man of earnest convictions, of broad learning, with the dignity and aplomb which preclude bias or pettiness from his character, Judge Dodge holds the confidence of the people to an unusual degree and has already justified the wisdom of his choice

to a position on the bench. An eloquent and logical speaker, he has also participated effectively in numerous campaigns.

Mr. Dodge has long been very active and prominent in G. A. R. circles. He is affiliated with Elmer Post No. 37, G. A. R., at Elkhart, and has aided in establishing many other posts. He is a past department commander of the Indiana G. A. R. He and his family worship in the English Protestant Episcopal church.

In May, 1875, Judge Dodge married Miss Jeannette J. Peck, a native of New York. They have two children, James S., Jr., and Bernice F., now a student at the University of Chicago. The son, who was born in Elkhart, July 2, 1876, and was reared here, graduated from the city high school in 1896, then entered the University of Indiana, where he completed a scientific course and graduated in 1900, and then took a technical and practical course in hydraulic engineering in the University of the State of Washington. Studying law under the direction of his father, he was admitted to the bar in 1901, and has since been in active legal practice in Elkhart. He was married in 1903 to Miss Winifred W., daughter of Dr. A. L. Fisher, of Elkhart.

JOHN ENDERS.

Industry, frugality and thrift, coupled with strictest honesty, are the cardinal characteristics of the German-American farmer who has attained prosperity in this land of opportunity. There are numerous examples of this well-to-do class of citizens in Elkhart county, and in nine cases out of ten such men, when they came to this country, brought next to nothing as far as cash capital is concerned, but many times compensated for this lack by the sturdiness and independence of their characters and their ability to take hold of life in a new country and accommodate themselves to all the circumstances of a rapidly growing industrial and business world. Such a man is Mr. John Enders of Olive township, whose career from the beginning to its present-day successful culmination it is the purpose of this sketch briefly to delineate.

Born in Hesse-Darmstadt, September 17, 1842, he was the fourth of six children, two sons and four daughters, born to Conrad and Mary (Stumpf) Enders. His brother and two sisters are still living: Conrad is married and a farmer in the native fatherland; Elizabeth is the widow of William Warner, a former agriculturist of Union township, this county; Mary is the wife of Christ Eisenach, a carpenter and joiner living in the city of Elkhart. The father and mother both died in their native land, the former at the age of sixty-eight and the latter when eighty-three years old. The longevity of the mother's family was quite remarkable, her father attaining the great age of ninety-nine years and her mother living to be ninety-two years old. Both parents were members of the German Lutheran church.

Reared in his native land to the age of seventeen, Mr. Enders

then bade adieu to his home and friends and on March 4, 1860, took passage on a sailing vessel at Bremen, whence after a voyage of thirty-five days the vessel landed him at Baltimore, Maryland. Without more than twenty-five dollars in money when he set his foot on American soil, among a strange people where he had decided to make both home and fortune, he was thenceforth compelled to rely upon his own resources and those elements of solid and honest training which he had received while under the parental roof. His sister Barbara (now deceased) being then a resident of Canada, he made her home his first destination, and after remaining with her and her husband three months they all came to Elkhart county, where they arrived in July, 1860. On his arrival here young Enders was in debt to his sister and brother-in-law to the sum of $19.84, and it has always been a matter of satisfactory memory that he liquidated this debt with some of his first earnings in this county. That has been one of Mr. Enders' worthy characteristics —to pay every obligation, whether of money or duty—to the last farthing, and this trait is not the least among those qualities which have made Mr. Enders universally admired and respected in his county.

Although amply educated in his own tongue, he realized that he must acquire facility in the use of the English language before he could make the substantial progress which he desired. Therefore he entered the public schools, but since the methods of instruction were hardly fitted for his special needs he soon left the schoolroom and entered upon the practical career of daily work and contact with the affairs of life. Mr. Enders is a man of thought and observation, and while not schooled according to the modern methods one almost immediately feels the strength of his character and his breadth of mind when coming into his presence. During the first two years spent in this county he took successive jobs of clearing land, at first a five acre tract, then ten acres, then fifteen, for two years, and in addition to accomplishing this laborious task after his characteristic thoroughness and adroitness, he spent the few hours of the day not devoted to this strenuous toil in studying an English-German dictionary and regular grammar and with its aid reading all the books he could get his hands on.

The first purchase of land which he made in this county was forty acres, but he had to go in debt for most of this. Persistent industry paid off this obligation by 1872. His first home was a primitive log cabin, which he erected in 1867, and he has experienced many other pioneer conditions that are now no longer a part of life in this part of the world. On selling his first forty acres he purchased his present eighty acres in section 12 of Olive township. The development which this estate has undergone through the work and management of Mr. Enders is almost inconceivable at the present time. Near his beautiful two-story brick residence stands a small, weatherbeaten frame house and also a little barn, which were the improvements in the way of buildings when he bought the place in 1877, and the difference between

these structures and the present large and comfortable buildings which make up his homestead tell in a most graphic manner the story of his material progress and prosperity. His large bank barn is seventy-two by forty feet in ground dimensions, with eighteen-foot posts. Fences are in excellent condition, a thousand rods of tiling drain his land, there is a splendid orchard, and general appearances in whatever way you look speak of thrift, good management and solid worth.

Mr. Enders shows his interest in the progress of the years with their panorama of events and his desire to make permanent record of the fleeting scenes of life by keeping a diary of his own affairs and experiences and also some of the things which happen in the world about him. He has followed this custom faithfully since 1872, and, in his wonderfully neat penmanship, has recorded all his business transactions, the state of the weather and many other matters of interest to himself and family. The keeping of such a record is of itself an indication of the system and co-ordination of details which have figured so prominently in his attainment of success.

On September 16, 1866, Mr. Enders married Miss Nancy Fink, and in the years since that happy event their home has been blessed by the advent of seven children, three sons and four daughters, five of whom are still living: Mary is the wife of Abram Hunsberger, a prosperous farmer of Olive township, and they have three children, Clem, Ray and Ferne; Mrs. Hunsberger was a successful teacher five years. Albert, a farmer of Olive township, married Miss Ellen Eby and has three children, Oma, Florence and Ruth. Clara is the wife of Charles Shutts, a farmer of Olive township. John, who completed his literary education at the Northern Indiana College at Valparaiso and who taught four years in his home district and is now a successful teacher in the city of Elkhart, carrying a three years' license, is, in addition to his other work, reading law and contemplates taking up active practice in the near future; he married Miss Helen Dodson. Clayton, who is likewise a well educated young man, has directed his energies to farming in Olive township; he married Miss Myrtle Boose of Wakarusa.

Mrs. Enders was born May 1, 1849, her birthplace being in Olive township only a mile east of where she and her husband now reside. She was reared and educated in this county, and since her marriage has proved an admirable helpmate to her husband in the making of a model home and also in the proper rearing of her fine family of children. Mr. Enders and wife are members of the German Evangelical society. He identifies himself prominently with all matters of local, township and county progress, and the weight of his influence can always be counted upon in the prosecution of a worthy cause. By fulfilling conscientiously and fairly all the duties which a lifetime brings, by standing firmly on the foundation of his own character and keeping himself independent so far as possible from chance and circumstance, by maintaining all his relations with family and society on the highest plane of honor,

he has earned the respect and esteem of all who know him, and the life career of John Enders deserves enduring record in the history of his county.

EDWARD LIENHART.

Edward Lienhart, a self-made, successful business man and influential citizen of Wakarusa, has in the course of ten years, beginning even on borrowed capital, built up a business enterprise which is well on a par with any similar establishment in the larger cities of northern Indiana and which is recognized as the leading furniture and undertaking house in this part of the county. Conservative in business, having learned through wide experience to make each step carefully and surely, but in regard to public advancement and progress most liberal-spirited, Mr. Lienhart is a typical representative of the class who are winning success by judicious and most creditable methods and who are the power-wheel in every up-do-date community.

Mr. Lienhart was born in Perth county, Ontario, Canada, March 9, 1861, being second in a family of four children, three sons and one daughter, born to George and Eve (Baker) Lienhart. He has a brother and sister living, Adam, who is a blacksmith of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and Lizzie, who is the wife of Irving Welsh, of Grand Rapids, Michigan. The father, who was born in Canada and died in Kalamazoo at the age of sixty, was a skillful blacksmith, for twenty years being foreman of a large establishment in Kalamazoo, and was very successful in his business affairs. Politically he was a Republican, and he and his wife, who was born in Germany and died in 1865, were members of the German Lutheran church.

Having been brought to Elkhart county at the age of three years, his parents coming here before locating at Kalamazoo and living about three years in Wakarusa, Mr. Lienhart has been identified with the county for the greater part of his life. Losing his mother when four years old and his father not many years later, as an orphan boy he had to face the world alone. After his common-school days were over he took a course in the normals at Wakarusa and at Fort Wayne, and when he began earning his own way at the age of sixteen he was entirely without capital. Entering upon his career as teacher, he taught in one township (Madison) in St. Joseph county for thirteen years, and for two years in Elkhart county, one year in the town school of Wakarusa. He concluded to enter the medical profession, and for that purpose spent eighteen months studying under the preceptorship of Dr. Sensenich, the well known physician of Wakarusa. By that time, however, he had decided on a business life, and he went into the business of an undertaker. He has two diplomas, one from the Massachusetts College of Embalming and the other from the Barnes School of Embalming at Chicago, and also holds his state license as embalmer issued on examination. In the spring of 1896 he erected a small frame structure on West

Waterford street, and there began with a small equipment compared to his present day establishment, having borrowed money both for building and for purchasing his first stock. In 1807 he added a stock of furniture, and each succeeding year has witnessed a steadily increasing success in every department of his enterprise, indicated in the erection of new buildings and broadening out along all lines. To-day his business is housed in a brick structure one hundred and forty by twenty-two feet, two stories, with cement floor, containing a most complete stock of furniture, house furnishings, kitchen ranges, pianos, and a fine line of caskets. In 1904 he purchased an elegant $1,800 Cunningham hearse and erected a large barn forty-five by thirty-five feet, with galvanized iron roof. Out of debt, with a gilt-edged credit established, with an annual volume of trade reaching twenty thousand dollars, Mr. Lienhart may well be proud of his successful career, for it was without a start based on capital and by dint of industry and conservative management and business integrity and fair treatment that he has gained and merited his present condition. In addition to his principal business, he is owner of a cottage home, a well improved farm of one hundred acres in Madison township, St. Joseph county, and also a half section in Davison county, South Dakota, two miles from Mitchell, the county seat. He is thus one of the most substantial business men of his part of the county. Eminently public-spirited, he has always taken much interest in his town and county as civic communities, and his influence is found on the side of progress. He is a Republican in politics and cast his first presidential vote for James G. Blaine.

March 26, 1882, Mr. Lienhart married Miss Annettie Shaum. They have a large and happy family, who have always been under the best of home influences and those who have entered practical careers are showing good ability and prospects of fine success. The children named from oldest to youngest are as follows: Calvin Irving, who is a graduate of the Wakarusa high school and also attended Elkhart high school, is now a successful teacher in Olive township and intends to embark in the real estate business, being already owner of a section of land in Colorado; Lizzie Ursula, who was educated in the home high school, is a modiste; Emma Elnora, who will enter high school in 1906; Mable May, in the seventh grade; Edna Ruth, in the fourth grade; Dewey, also in school; and Albert Karl and Goldie Marie, the youngest. Mrs. Lienhart was born in Wayne county, Ohio, February 15, 1863, was reared to the age of thirteen in her native state, and thereafter in Indiana, receiving her education in the public schools. Her father, Joseph Shaum, lives in St. Joseph county and is a prosperous farmer. She is a member of the Women's Relief Corps and one of the esteemed ladies of Wakarusa.

ALPHA C. CULP.

Alpha C. Culp, of Wakarusa, a native son of Elkhart county and resident here most of the years of his life, has made himself conspicu-

ously useful as a factor for the upbuilding of his community, and business and industrial affairs have felt the impulse of his activity in and about Wakarusa for a number of years.

Mr. Culp was born in Elkhart county, May 25, 1862, being the third in a family of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, whose parents were Josiah and Susannah (Culp) Culp. Of the ten, five are living. Amos is a carpenter of Wakarusa; Reuben is a farmer living in Olive township; Lydia is the wife of A. L. Moyer, a farmer of St. Joseph county; Sarah is the wife of Andy Matz, of Marshall county, Indiana. The father, who was a native of Ohio and now resides in Marshall county, this state, located in Elkhart county about 1857, and was a successful agriculturist here for a number of years. He is an ardent Republican, and he and his wife were Mennonites. The mother died at the age of forty-one.

Mr. Culp lived on a farm until attaining his majority. A common school education, since supplemented by close observation and application to all matters connected with his advancement in the world, has sufficed him for his career. As early as the age of thirteen he began learning the carpenter's trade as apprentice under his uncle, and until 1893 followed with little break his trade in Wakarusa and vicinity. He began taking building contracts at the age of twenty-one, and as one goes about this part of the county numerous beautiful residences may be pointed out as the result of Mr. Culp's skill and workmanship.

July 19, 1884, Mr. Culp, who was then twenty-two years old and at the auspicious beginning of his career, married Miss Emma Kronk. Mrs. Culp, whose father is one of the leading citizens of Wakarusa, was born in this county and was educated mainly in the Wakarusa schools. After his marriage Mr. Culp spent one year in Elkhart, but then returned to Wakarusa and resumed his career as contractor. It is with considerable satisfaction that Mr. Culp can point, from the viewpoint of his present condition, back to the time when he was twenty-two years old and with a cash capital of less than one hundred dollars, and it is due entirely to his industry and skill that he has become a substantial and well circumstanced citizen of the county. During those first years of his career he worked at his trade during the open seasons and during the winter was in the lumber business. He has made considerable furniture, being a skilled cabinet maker, and he possesses and treasures dearly some of the first pieces which he made.

The handsome Christian church at Wakarusa, which was dedicated in January, 1905, is perhaps the most conspicuous monument to Mr. Culp's skill as an architect as also to his excellent executive ability and management displayed through all the chapters of the church's history. This beautiful edifice was built at the very low figure of $7,314.12, and is one of the buildings to which the citizens of Wakarusa point with commendable pride. Mr. Culp was a prime mover among the people of

his denomination in securing the erection of a new church home, made the first proposition for its construction, and, when this was rejected, persisting in his plan, and with the constant co-operation of the Sunday school and other public-spirited members of the congregation, he finally consummated the erection of a church which will long be among the most creditable of this town's architectural ornaments.

A stanch Republican when it comes to politics, Mr. Culp cast his first presidential vote for James G. Blaine, and has never since wavered in his support of his party. He has often been selected as delegate to county conventions, but further participation in practical politics has been denied him because of his busy career.

In 1893 Mr. Culp became connected with the Schafer and Mishler Lumber Company of Wakarusa. Two years later he followed the company to South Bend, where he remained eighteen months, until the dissolution of partnership, and he then accepted a position with Sanders and Egbert of Goshen. He has been very successful in business affairs, and he and his wife are now just in the prime of life where they can most enjoy the fruits of success.

Fraternally he and his wife affiliate with the Knights and Ladies of Columbia at South Bend. They are members of the First Christian church at Wakarusa, and Christian ideals and influences have always permeated their home life. He is chairman of the board of trustees, and was chairman of the building committee during the erection of the new church building. He has been superintendent of the Sunday school five years, and takes especial interest in Christian work among the young people.

Mr. and Mrs. Culp have no children of their own, but in the goodness of their hearts have adopted their little niece Flossie. She is in the public school, bright in her studies and with fondness and talent for music, so that her foster parents have recently purchased a piano for her delectation and musical culture. Mr. and Mrs. Culp are people of aspirations, with desires reaching beyond their local confines and limitations and are constantly seeking to broaden their lives. In line with such ambitions they made a trip to the Pacific coast in 1902, visiting Los Angeles, San Francisco, Ogden, Salt Lake City, Grand Canyon, and other points of interest included in their three months' itinerary.

FRANK W. BROWN.

Frank W. Brown, who was admitted to the bar and located for practice at Wakarusa in June, 1899, has during the subsequent six years built up a most gratifying business in his profession and in real estate, loans, insurance, etc. A man of fine executive ability, an organizer as well as a manager, a good representative of the profession which has been most potent in shaping the civic and political destinies of our republic, commanding the highest esteem among all classes of his fellow

citizens, Mr. Brown, though still young in years, fills a prominent place in Wakarusa and this county.

It is also a pleasure to list Mr. Brown among the native sons of Elkhart county, for he was born on a farm in Olive township June 28, 1869, being the third of eight children, three sons and five daughters, born to William and Anne (Bell) Brown, and six of the children are yet living. The father, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1838, is still living in this county, although retired from active affairs. During earlier years he followed the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he was a skilled workman, and has also farmed a large part of his life. Educated in the common schools, the father remained in his native state of Pennsylvania until he was nineteen years old. When he began his career he was without a dollar, and has made all his worldly possessions by industry and judicious economy and management. After coming to this county his first purchase of land was forty acres in Olive township, and he went in debt for most of this, but he was favored by prosperity until at one time he owned two hundred and sixty acres, while his present estate consists of one hundred and forty acres and is one of the handsome and well improved farmsteads of the township. He is a Republican in politics and has supported those doctrines since casting his first vote for Lincoln. He was a soldier of the Civil war, serving thirteen months with Company C, Thirteenth Indiana Volunteers, being in the engineering corps, and was under General Terry at the capture of Fort Fisher. Mrs. Anne Brown, the mother, was born in Indiana and died in 1876.

Mr. Brown spent the first eighteen years of his life on a farm. Well advantaged from an educational standpoint, he received his diploma from the common schools at the age of fifteen, and at nineteen was graduated from the Wakarusa high school. He also got a teacher's certificate, but has never been an active member of the profession. In the spring of 1889 he left Indiana and located near Sterling, Illinois, spending a short time on a farm there, and then went out to California, where he employed himself as farm hand, teamster and in various sorts of work for three years. On his return to his native county he took a position in a clothing store in Wakarusa, and for the following three years sold clothing, groceries and dry goods. In 1896 entering the law department of the University of Michigan, he pursued the full course there and graduated in the class of 1899. In June of the same year he located in his home town of Wakarusa, where he has been steadily climbing the road to legal success. He is a member of the Elkhart County Bar Association.

A loyal Democrat, he cast his first vote for Cleveland and has been an effective worker in his party. In 1900 he was candidate on his party's ticket for state representative, and in 1904 was candidate for prosecuting attorney. Fraternally he is a member of the Maccabees tent at Wakarusa.

Mr. Brown married, August 12, 1894, Miss Dora E. Letherman. They have two little sons, Vance M. and Donald. Mrs. Brown was born in this county December 21, 1873, was educated in the common schools and graduated from the Wakarusa high school, became a teacher, teaching in St. Joseph county three years and in one of the grades of the Wakarusa schools for three years, and is thoroughly at home in all departments of social and domestic life. Her father is still living, but her mother is deceased, and she is the youngest of eleven children, all of whom are living. She is one of the active members of the Ladies' Aid and of the Search Light Club, which is a social and literary club with high aims and like accomplishments and is one of the important organizations of its kind in the county.

Mr. Brown has been an active factor in the business enterprises of his town ever since locating here. In 1901 he organized the local telephone company known as the Wakarusa Telephone Exchange, which has already over two hundred subscribers and has connections with Nappanee, South Bend, Goshen, Elkhart, Millersburg, New Paris and other local points, besides the surrounding country. The company is capitalized at ten thousand dollars, with the following officers: C. W. Miller, president; C. C. Piatt, vice president; and Frank W. Brown, secretary, treasurer and manager. Mr. Brown's office is located over the Exchange Bank. He has a nice law library, and is in every way equipped for the successful conduct of his profession and his business enterprises.

WILLIAM B. HILE.

William B. Hile, the well known attorney of Elkhart county, and prosecuting attorney for the thirty-fourth judicial district, has by sheer force of will and persistent energy and industry worked his way to a leading position at the Elkhart county bar. Strength of mind and body, power of concentration, and general executive ability have been distinguishing points in Mr. Hile's career, and his associates often refer to him as a "hustler," which in its definiteness of application is the highest compliment that can be paid to a man of enterprise.

Born in Ransom, Hillsdale county, Michigan, June 23, 1871, he comes of an excellent family and ancestry. His parents are George W. and Mary A. (Stauffer) Hile, his father a native of Summitt county, Ohio, and his mother of Center county, Pennsylvania. His paternal grandfather, William Hile, who was born in Pennsylvania and was of German lineage, settled near Akron, Ohio, where he was a blacksmith, and then a short time before the Civil war moved to Hillsdale county, Michigan. His wife's name was Sarah Zerbe, who was born in Amsterdam, Holland.

George W. Hile, the father, is a veteran of the Civil war, having served three and a half years in the Sixty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, until he was severely wounded, losing an eye at the battle of

William B. Hile

Missionary Ridge, after which he was honorably discharged from service. He has lived in Hillsdale county, Michigan, since his marriage, and has had a successful business career, for many years having been traveling salesman for the Walter A. Wood Machinery Company. He is an active Republican. He was married in Ohio, and his family consists of four sons and one daughter.

Spending his early years of boyhood on a farm and acquiring his preliminary education by attendance at the district schools, Mr. Hile even then had made a beginning of serious occupation, working for his father or the neighbors by the day or month. He left school at the age of fifteen and took charge of his father's farm, which he managed about four years. Coming to Elkhart in the fall of 1889, he began work in the bakery of Hile and Chamberlain, his uncles, continued at that during the winter and for the following summer drove a delivery wagon in and around Elkhart. For over four years, until September, 1895, he was in the office of the engine dispatcher of the Lake Shore Railroad. Having in the meantime made up his mind to follow the legal profession and having carried on his studies to this end while at other employment, on leaving the railroad office he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, and by working his way through to pay expenses he graduated in 1898, prepared to enter upon the active practice of his profession. He came back to Elkhart and opened a law office in partnership with E. A. Baker, who had been his classmate and roommate in college, and they soon came into possession of a large practice. A stanch Republican in politics, in 1900 Mr. Hile was nominated and elected prosecuting attorney for the thirty-fourth judicial district (Elkhart and LaGrange counties) and was renominated and elected for the second term in 1902.

In 1903 Mr. Hile married Miss Esteela M. Stone, of Elkhart. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

FRANK P. ABBOTT.

Prominent in the business circles of Goshen and esteemed in every relation of life, Frank P. Abbott was born in Essex county, Massachusetts, and is of English descent. His grandfather, Benjamin F. Abbott, was a native of Providence, Rhode Island, but spent the greater part of his life in Massachusetts. His son and the father of our subject, William W. Abbott, was born in the last-named commonwealth. In 1862 he came to Elkhart county Indiana, and five years later, in 1867, took up his abode in Goshen, where he engaged in the manufacture of pumps. When about forty-five years of age his health began to fail, and he retired from the active duties of business, his life's labors being ended in death when he had reached the sixty-fourth milestone of earth's pilgrimage. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Susan B. Rand, was a native of Massachusetts and a daughter of Parker Rand of that state.

She, too, was of English descent, and her death occurred at the age of seventy-five years. In their family were six children, three daughters and three sons, but one of the number died in infancy and the youngest daughter died at the age of eighteen years. Those living are: Frank P., whose name introduces this review; Mrs. Fannie Chamberlain; William H., a resident of New York city; and Mrs. Ruv Stockton, of New York.

Frank P. Abbott was about six years of age when brought by his parents to Elkhart county, Indiana, and to its public schools he is indebted for his early educational privileges. He remained at home until his marriage, which occurred on the 27th of October, 1880, when Jennette Hascall became his wife. She is a daughter of Chauncey S. Hascall, one of the early settlers and pioneer merchants of Elkhart county, having been one of the first to engage in that line of trade in Goshen. Mrs. Abbott is his eldest living daughter, and was born in Goshen August 29, 1854, and she, too, received her education in its public schools. She has become the mother of ten children, and the eight now living are Ruby, Ellis, Florence, Frank, John, Jennette, Dorothy and William. The two who have passed away are Nellie and Gertrude.

After entering upon his business career Mr. Abbott spent three years as a clerk and in driving a delivery wagon, and for several years also worked for his father in his pump manufactory. In 1881 he went to the south and in New River, Tennessee, was superintendent in a pump manufacturing plant, which he conducted until 1884, in that year entering the employ of John H. Lesh & Company, buying logs and selling lumber. In 1890 the Lesh, Prouty & Abbott Lumber Company was organized at East Chicago, of which Mr. Abbott became the manager, and at the death of Mr. Lesh became the president and general manager of the company. In addition thereto he also has interests in several large lumber companies in the south, and is vice president of the State Bank of Goshen, also a director in the Elkhart County Loan & Trust Company, of Goshen. Throughout his entire career his business ability has been constantly manifested in one phase or another, showing unlimited possibilities, and the extensive concerns of which he is now the head are monuments to his wonderful power. He is a stanch and lifelong Republican, and has ever taken an active interest in public affairs.

FRANK JACKSON.

Perhaps no character stands out more conspicuously in the early history of Elkhart county than that of the famous old Indian fighter, pioneer, landowner, farmer, man of affairs and public position, Col. John Jackson. Rugged and forceful in character, picturesque in personality, a man of action and influence, he has left the impress of his life and deeds upon this county in a way that challenges studied attention and brings one again and again to the consideration of his career. His per-

Preemption

CERTIFICATE

No. 579.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting.

Whereas John Jackson of Elkhart County Indiana

has deposited in the GENERAL LAND OFFICE of the United States a Certificate of the REGISTER OF THE LAND OFFICE at Fort Wayne

whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said John Jackson

according to the provisions of the Act of Congress of the 21st of April 1820 entitled "An Act making further provision for the sale of the Public Lands for the North West quarter of Section One, in Township Thirty five, of Range Six, in the District of Lands subject to sale at Fort Wayne Indiana" Containing One Hundred and Seventy One Acres and Thirty four Hundredths of an Acre

according to the official plat of the survey of the said Lands returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said John Jackson NOW KNOW YE, that the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, in consideration of the Premises and in conformity with the several Acts of Congress in such case made and provided, Have given and granted, and by these Presents, Do give and grant unto the said John Jackson

and to his heirs the said tract above described TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same together with all the rights, privileges, Communities, and appurtenances of whatsoever nature, thereunto belonging unto the said John Jackson

and to his heirs and assigns forever

In Testimony whereof I Andrew Jackson

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, have caused these Letters to be made PATENT and the SEAL of the GENERAL LAND OFFICE to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington the Second day of August in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and Thirty one and of the Independence of the United States the Fifty Sixth

Andrew Jackson

By I Donelson

Commissioner of the General Land Office

Recorded [illegible] 39.

sonal history and the results of his work in this county have been described at length in other portions of this volume, and are referred to here only as an introduction to the life history of his grandson, Frank Jackson, whose own career has been replete with the activity and success which has marked the Jackson family throughout, and who, furthermore, deserves particular mention and interest from the citizens of this county from the fact that he resides on the veritable old Jackson homestead which was settled by Colonel John over seventy-five years ago.

Frank Jackson was born in Jackson township—named after Colonel John—March 13, 1847. His father was Ira Jackson, a son of the pioneer, and his mother was Susan A. (Smith) Jackson, he being the third in their family of five children, three sons and two daughters. He is the only representative of this branch of the family now living.

Ira Jackson, the father, was born in Ross county, Ohio, November 18, 1819, and it was not until October 16, 1903, that this county was deprived of this venerable citizen. He had accompanied his parents to this county when ten years old, his father bringing the family in covered wagon and in true pioneer style across the swamps and through the dense forests which interposed all the way between their Ohio home and their destination in the not yet organized Elkhart county. At the edge of Elkhart prairie, in what later became Jackson township, Colonel Jackson entered a hundred and sixty acres of government land. This was the limit of the amount which could be taken up by one individual, but the Colonel acquired a great block of land in that vicinity by having his friends make entries which he later purchased. Frank Jackson lives on the original one hundred and sixty, and his home is on the identical spot where stood the log cabin erected in 1828. One of the valuable souvenirs in his possession is a walking cane, carved from a log which once formed a side of the log cabin, and on which is the following inscription:

"Col. John Jackson,
Settled on Elkhart prairie
Feb., 1829."

Among the other interesting relics preserved at the Jackson home is a long sickle bar from one of the first McCormick machines ever used in the county. A notable collection of old deeds such as can hardly be duplicated anywhere forms another feature of the historical archives which Mr. Jackson is zealously preserving. There are ten of these parchment deeds, seven of them executed under the hand and seal of President Andrew Jackson, being dated in 1831 and 1832, and the other three deeds were executed in the years 1837-38 by President Martin Van Buren. These documents are the first titles ever drawn to a large area of land in this part of the county, and their historical interest and value will increase from year to year. Mr. Frank Jackson has some of his father's old transcribed books in arithmetic, which were all written

with a goosequill pen and are dated in 1838-40. This was in the days when the pounds, shillings and pence signs were used in the examples instead of dollars and cents.

Indians and wild animals and game were equally plentiful during the first years that the Jackson family lived in this county, nearly all their land was turned over by the old-style wooden plows and ox teams, grain was threshed out by the treading process or the flail, flax skutching and the use of spinning wheels were familiar customs, and all the various modes of life described elsewhere in this volume were experienced and witnessed to by the Jackson family.

Ira Jackson was throughout life one of the stanch and ever-ready supporters of old-fashioned Democracy. Fraternally he affiliated with the Masonic lodge, No. 12, at Goshen. He and his good wife were members and active supporters of the Methodist church. The mother of Frank Jackson, who was born in New York state January 16, 1823, and who came to Elkhart county when a girl of fifteen years, died September 10, 1889, after a happy wedded life of forty-eight years.

Mr. Frank Jackson acquired his education in the common schools and from one term in the Goshen high school, and from youth up has won his way by strenuous application and hard labor. He lived at home until his majority, at which time he entered the employ of his brother, a merchant in Ligonier, as salesman, and four years later invested his capital in business and was for twenty years one of the enterprising and successful business men of Ligonier. At the request of his father he returned to the old homestead and resumed agricultural pursuits, to which he has devoted his energies up to the present time.

October 6, 1875, Mr. Jackson married Miss Emma Dunning, and the five children born to them are all living. William C., who completed his education in the Ligonier high school and who is now connected with a large clothing house of Chicago, married Miss Harriet Andrews and has one child, Stanley. Ira B., who was educated in the Ligonier schools, is also connected with a large clothing firm, but makes his home with his parents. Clara, who received her education in the Ligonier and Goshen high schools, graduated as professional nurse from the Baptist Hospital at Chicago and is now on constant duty as one of the successful nurses in that city. John R., a mechanic and resident of Waterford Mills, married Miss Pearl Castetter and has a little daughter, Virginia. Arthur D., the youngest of the home circle, is in the fifth grade of the public schools and is one of the brightest students, his grades always averaging over ninety.

Mrs. Jackson, who was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, January 20, 1854, is a daughter of Louis J. and Anna (Huber) Dunning. There were six children, two sons and four daughters, in the family, and the four still living are: Jesse L., postmaster at Ligonier, and is married; Lucinda, who resides at Goshen and is the widow of William A. Jackson, a brother of Frank; Mrs. Frank Johnson; and Elizabeth, a resident of

Ligonier. Mrs. Jackson's father, who was born at Millerton, Dutchess county, New York, in 1815, and died April 23, 1900, was one of the able men of this locality and came from an old New York family whose antecedents and record are of the best. His grandmother was a sister of William Cullen Bryant, and the family was represented by several of its members in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Jackson's father was a Republican in politics. Her mother, also a native of Fairfield county, Ohio, died October 31, 1901, and they were both members of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Jackson came to Noble county with her parents when she was five years old and was reared there, receiving her education in the Ligonier schools.

Mr. Jackson is a Democrat in politics, and has fraternal affiliations with Lodge No. 185 of the Masons at Ligonier. His wife is a member of the Methodist church. The Jackson farm contains one hundred and forty-three acres, and their frame residence is, in part, one of the oldest if not the oldest house in Elkhart county.

J. S. INKS, M. D.

Dr. J. S. Inks, engaged in the practice of medicine in Nappanee, where his capability has found ready recognition in a large patronage, was born in Columbus, Franklin county, Ohio, April 14, 1848. His paternal grandfather, Jehu Inks, built near Benton, Indiana, a sawmill and corn cracker—the first of the kind in the locality—and thus contributed to the early material development of the county. Thomas Inks, father of Dr. Inks, was likewise a native of Franklin county, Ohio, and was brought to Elkhart county in 1829, when he was a young lad. Here he was reared amid the usual surroundings and conditions of pioneer life. He learned the trades of stone and marble cutting and later he engaged in merchandising. He made his home for some years in or near Wakarusa and built the first house in that place. In 1848 he removed to Ohio, but after a short time returned to this county, where he remained until 1862. In response to the country's need, he then enlisted for service in the Union army and for three years followed the stars and stripes upon the battlefields of the south. With the exception of seven years his entire life was spent in this county, and he was numbered among the pioneer settlers of Elkhart county, who ever manifested a sincere and helpful interest in its progress and improvement. His political allegiance was given the Democratic party. In early manhood he married Elizabeth Moore, whose family came to Elkhart county about 1838. Mr. Inks passed away at the age of seventy-seven years, while his wife died at the age of seventy-five years. Their family numbered four sons and three daughters, and with the exception of one who died in infancy all reached adult age.

Dr. Inks, the second child and eldest son, was a pupil in the public schools of Elkhart county, also attended the first normal school of Elk-

hart county, in Elkhart City, and completed his more specifically literary education in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. Choosing the medical profession as a life work, he prepared for practice by a course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago, the medical department of the Illinois University, and was graduated with the class of 1884. He practiced through the succeeding four years at Wakarusa, Elkhart county, and then came to Nappanee, where he has since remained, his practice growing with the passing years until the extent of his business indicates in unmistakable terms the large measure of confidence reposed in him by the public.

On the 9th of May, 1879, Dr. Inks was married to Miss Mary Yant, a daughter of Andrew and Eveline (Tower) Yant. Three children have been born to them: Ella, the wife of Elmer Gore, of Elkhart county; Charles A., a physician, who is associated with his father in practice; and Nellie, who died in childhood.

Dr. and Mrs. Inks hold membership in the German Baptist church and are deeply interested in its work and the extension of its influence. He gives his political support to the Democracy, and under President Cleveland served as United States examining surgeon for six years. He is also surgeon for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and he belongs to the County, State and American Medical Associations, whereby he continually broadens his knowledge and promotes his usefulness through the interchange of ideas and experiences in the meetings of those organizations. Dr. Inks was the first health officer elected in Nappanee and is still the incumbent of this office.

GEORGE STUCKMAN.

George Stuckman, for many years an honored and respected citizen of Elkhart county, was born in Union township, February 22, 1838. His father, Martin Stuckman, was a native of Pennsylvania and in early manhood came westward to northwestern Indiana, establishing his home in Elkhart county when Goshen contained only a few log cabins and when the work of improvement and progress seemed scarcely begun. His was the first marriage celebrated in Union township, and he cast the first vote in the township. In fact his name is closely associated with the early history of the county, and is now found upon the roll of honored dead. He took a helpful part in promoting early improvement and aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present upbuilding and prosperity of this portion of the state. He passed away at the very venerable age of ninety-seven years.

George Stuckman was born, reared and educated in Union township and taught school for twenty terms, following that profession successfully through the winter seasons, while in the summer months he engaged in farming. He had the ability to impart clearly and concisely to others the knowledge that he had acquired, and he did much to ad-

vance the standard of education in this part of the state. He has for a number of years been extensively engaged in bee culture and now has one hundred stands of bees, making a specialty of the raising of queen bees, which he ships to all parts of the United States and to Canada. He has made a close study of the business and has comprehensive knowledge connected with the apiary and of the best methods of caring for the bees and the honey.

George Stuckman was united in marriage to Miss Emma McLaughlin, who has made a notable record as a teacher. She has taught more than one hundred terms, and in addition to her educational work that has covered more than a half century, she has reared a family of two sons and a daughter. She began teaching at the age of fourteen years in 1851, in a little log schoolhouse about three miles from Milford in Kosciusko county, the building being fourteen by sixteen feet. Nearly all of her teaching since that time has been in Elkhart and Kosciusko counties. She was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, and removed to Milford with her parents in 1845. She did not have the privilege of attending school after she was fourteen years of age, and she took advantage of county normals such as were provided for teachers in the earlier days, and in later years she availed herself of the advantages of the Northern Indiana Normal School, living for twelve years at Valparaiso and attending school there between terms. She has always kept abreast with the best thought of her profession by reading the educational periodicals and keeping in close touch with those whom she knew to be efficient in the work. As a result she is to-day in demand by trustees who seek the best instructors. While in Valparaiso she wrote monthly articles on government and school discipline for the college school journal. She has also traveled quite extensively throughout the west and has thus broadened her knowledge and experience. To Mr. and Mrs. Stuckman were born seven children, of whom four have passed away. William was one of triplets, the other two having died. He was quartermaster in the regular army and is now in New York city. Edwin D. is engaged in the practice of medicine in Nappanee. Ethel is the wife of Melvin Strycker, of Chicago, and is a musician and teacher of music of considerable note.

George Stuckman is now practically living retired. He is a strong temperance man and is a stanch supporter of the Prohibition party. He has never used either tobacco or liquor in any way, but has kept his life clean and pure in thought, purpose and conduct. He belongs to the Progressive Brethren church, and his Christian principles have been a permeating influence in his relations with his fellow men. He has been a life-long resident of Indiana, having spent almost the entire time in Elkhart county, and he is well known in this portion of the state.

Dr. Edwin D. Stuckman, the younger son of the family, and now an active and successful physician of Nappanee, was born in Locke township, Elkhart county, March 10, 1868. He was reared at the place of

his nativity, and after attending the common schools he pursued a course of instruction at Mount Morris, Illinois. He afterward engaged in teaching for seven years, spending two years of that time at Lesterville, South Dakota, about sixteen miles northwest of Yankton. Entering the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, he was graduated in pharmacy in 1892, and then preparing for the practice of medicine and surgery he completed a course in the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis by graduation on the 29th of March, 1895. He located at New Paris, where he remained for three years, and since that time has been in Nappanee, where as a general practitioner he has built up an extensive practice that is profitable and creditable. He is continually adding to his knowledge through research and investigation, and his efficiency is accepted by general consent throughout his community.

In September, 1892, Dr. Stuckman was married to Miss Savilla Neff, a daughter of William and Mary (Flory) Neff and a native of Elkhart county, Indiana. Dr. and Mrs. Stuckman now have one son—Edgar. Since proudly casting his first presidential vote, the doctor has been an advocate of Republican principles, and has taken an active interest in the work of the party. He is a member of the Elkhart County Medical Society and is well known throughout this part of the state as a gentleman of strong purpose and laudable ambition, who in his chosen calling has already demonstrated his right to rank with its foremost representatives.

DANIEL J. TROYER.

Daniel J. Troyer, for several years city attorney of Goshen and recently appointed probate commissioner of Elkhart county, was born on his father's farm in Clinton township of this county, May 20, 1860, and throughout his career he has been identified closely with his native community. Of a family which has numerous honorable connections in various parts of the country, containing names of some early settlers of Elkhart county, he was a son of John D. and Catherine (Egli) Troyer. The father, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, was a son of David and Elizabeth (Plank) Troyer, both natives of Holmes county, where David Troyer died at the age of nearly eighty-five years. Going back still another remove in the ancestry, there was Joseph Troyer, who was of Swiss lineage, and from his native state of Pennsylvania had become an early settler of Holmes county, Ohio. Catherine (Egli) Troyer, the mother of Mr. Troyer, who was born near Canton, Stark county, Ohio, was of German parentage, and her father, Christian Egli, settled in Clinton township of Elkhart county along in the early forties, where he continued to make his home until his death about twenty-five years ago. John D. Troyer, the father, came to this county, a single man, in 1858, was married soon after, and settled on a farm in Clinton township. In 1881 he moved to Michigan, and ten

D. J. Troyer

years later moved to Milford, Nebraska, where he is now engaged in the contracting business.

Reared on a farm and obtaining his preliminary education in the country schools, Mr. Troyer enjoyed excellent educational privileges and is one of the thoroughly learned men in the legal profession of this county. He attended the Indiana State University and later the Normal College at Danville, Indiana. Securing a teacher's certificate when seventeen years old, for twenty-four years he was known as one of the prominent educators of this county. He was principal of the Benton schools two years, was one year in the North Side school in Goshen, and for a number of years a member of the faculty of Goshen high school. While teaching he took up the study of law, studying with A. S. Zook and then with E. A. Dausman, and was admitted to the bar in 1899. At the death of Llewellyn Wanner he purchased the law library of the estate and opened his office in Goshen. For two years he was associated with the firm of Miller, Drake and Hubbell, but in January, 1905, he again engaged in practice alone. He was a member of the Goshen city council two years, and since May, 1902, has served as city attorney, having been twice elected to the office. In the fall of 1904 he was appointed probate commissioner for Elkhart county. In politics Mr. Troyer has always voted and advocated the cause of the Republican party.

One of the prominent fraternity men in Goshen, Mr. Troyer has affiliations with the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Maccabees, the Knights and Ladies of Columbia. He has taken an especially active part in Odd Fellowship, having for the past four years served as member of the legislative committee of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, and for some time has been secretary and a trustee of the subordinate lodge at Goshen and treasurer of the encampment. He is a member of the Reformed church in Goshen.

In 1881 Mr. Troyer married Miss Etta Brown, of Clinton township. Their living children are two daughters. Myrtle M., the elder, who was formerly principal of the Wakarusa schools and taught one year in the Goshen schools, is now the wife of V. V. Swartz, Goshen, Indiana. Miss Pearl is a stenographer in her father's office, and the only son, John, died at the age of six years. Mrs. Troyer is a daughter of Amos and Ann (Evans) Brown, who were early settlers of Clinton township, where they both died in 1892.

JACOB HARTMAN.

The firm of Hartman Brothers is well known in Nappanee, and of this business combination Jacob Hartman is a representative. He was born in Elkhart county, September 6, 1849, and is a son of Adam Hartman, a native of Germany, who came to this county at an early day, settling in Harrison township, where he remained for about two years. He

then removed to Union township, where he improved a farm, but his last days were spent in Harrison township, where he died at an advanced age. As a pioneer settler he not only witnessed the development of the county, but assisted materially in the changes that were wrought and which brought about its present improved condition and prosperity. Every matter of progressive citizenship received his endorsement, and in as far as possible he gave to it his material assistance. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Elizabeth Rainer, was born in Pennsylvania and passed away in Elkhart county. They were the parents of seven sons and three daughters, and with one exception all reached manhood or womanhood, namely: Samuel, who is engaged in dealing in produce south of Elkhart; Tobias, who was born in Ohio and is a member of the firm of Hartman Brothers; Peter, of Louisiana; Adam R., a representative farmer living about three and a half miles west of Nappanee; Jacob of this review; John, who is also a member of the firm of Hartman Brothers; Emanuel, deceased; Catherine, the deceased wife of David W. Bechtel; Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Mettever of Newton, Kansas; and one that died in infancy.

Jacob Hartman, the seventh child and fifth son of this family, was reared upon his father's farm in Union township and continued to assist him along agricultural lines until twenty-one years of age, when he started out to make his own way in the world, following both farming and carpentering for a year. On the expiration of that period he began business on his own account at Hapton, Kosciusko county, joining his brother Samuel in the ownership and conduct of a mercantile store. This was in 1871 and they conducted the business until 1873, when they removed to Locke, where they carried on a similar enterprise until 1875. In that year Samuel Hartman sold his interest to his brothers, Tobias and John, the firm name of Hartman Brothers being retained. Soon after they established a branch store at Nappanee when the town was organized and carried on both stores until 1883, when they removed the stock at Locke to Nappanee. Here they have since continued as Hartman Brothers. This was one of the first stores in the town and is now the largest enterprise of the kind at this place. They conduct a general mercantile establishment, carrying clothing, groceries, dry goods, boots and shoes, notions, carpets and queensware. In fact their store is well equipped with a large line of goods and the business has grown to gratifying proportions. Hartman Brothers are recognized as leading and influential men of the town and in connection with their store they own an elevator and are largely interested in shipping grain. They furnish employment to from fifteen to twenty men and their enterprise has been an important factor in the upbuilding and improvement of Nappanee

Jacob Hartman was married in 1877 to Miss Alwelda J. Farrington, a daughter of William and Calissa Farrington. Mrs. Hartman was born in the Empire state and became a resident of Kosciusko county

in her girlhood days. She died in February, 1895, leaving two sons and two daughters: Arthur F., who married Cinderella Emmons and is engaged in the banking business in Nappanee; Melvin F., who wedded Sarah Bellman and is in the employ of Hartman Brothers; Iva L., who is engaged in clerking in the store; Diana B., who is engaged in bookkeeping in the store. On the 11th of September, 1896, Mr. Hartman was again married, his second union being with Osa E. Heckaman, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah Heckaman of Kosciusko county. There is one child by this marriage, Russell H., now five years of age.

Jacob Hartman takes no active part in political affairs but is a Prohibitionist in principle. He is well known in the county, having spent his entire life here, and his business prominence is the result of carefully directed effort, unfaltering diligence and strong and determined purpose. He has become well-to-do, yet the acquirement of a competence has not alone been the goal for which he was striving, for he belongs to that class of representative American citizens who promote the general prosperity while advancing individual interests.

JOHN HARTMAN.

John Hartman, of the firm of Hartman Brothers, general merchants at Nappanee, is a native son of Elkhart county, who has found in the business conditions here all the opportunity necessary for successful accomplishment. He was born in Union township, December 11, 1851, and in a family of nine children was the sixth in order of birth. He early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, for upon the farm he was reared and at an early age he began assisting in the work of the fields. His education was obtained in the public schools and he continued to render his father aid in the work of the farm until twenty-one years of age. He then began working for his brother in a store and about a year later was admitted to a partnership under the firm style of Hartman Brothers. They have one of the largest department stores in the county and have been very prosperous since instituting this business. Theirs is now the oldest established enterprise of Nappanee, and in volume and importance their trade has kept pace with the growth of the town. They are also interested in the grain business owning an elevator and shipping grain.

In July, 1879, John Hartman was married to Miss Rebecca Peters, who was born in Pennsylvania and is a daughter of William Peters. They have three children: Lillie, Barnetha and Horace. Mr. Hartman exercises his right of franchise in support of the Democratic party and its principles and he served for two terms or four years as township trustee in Locke township. He was also a member of the town board for about six years and is now occupied in that capacity. His interest in the general welfare is manifest in tangible effort for the

public good. He is an active, wide-awake man, furthering worthy public measures, and at the same time conducting private business interests with an ability that has insured success.

SUMNER ARTHUR EDMANDS, M. D.

Sumner Arthur Edmands, M. D., who has within the past few years added himself to the number of able medical men of Elkhart county, is a young physician of thorough training in his profession, of broad and expert experience, and his skill and knowledge have already advanced him to a place where he is recognized among the best of Goshen's physicians and surgeons.

Born November 21, 1870, during a brief residence of his parents at Buchanan, Berrien county, Michigan, he is a son of John and Emma (White) Edmands, both natives of the state of Massachusetts and married in that state. The paternal grandfather, Samuel Sumner Edmands, was a shoe manufacturer and banker at North Brookfield, and was also connected with the Boston and Albany Railroad. The maternal grandfather, N. J. White, of English and Scotch descent, followed the occupation of horticulturist and was also a music instructor. The parents of Dr. Edmands, leaving Massachusetts, went to Michigan, locating first at Buchanan and then at Kalamazoo, where the father still lives. The mother died when her son Sumner was three years old, and the father afterward married again.

Dr. Edmands was reared in Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he attended the high school and then spent two years in the Baptist college at that place. For his professional education he matriculated in Rush Medical College in Chicago, and was graduated from that institution in 1896. For the following five years he practiced at Mendon, Michigan, and came to Goshen in 1901. Progressive in his ideals, he has never been content with his attainments, and since leaving school has taken two post-graduate courses to fit him more thoroughly for his work—one in gynecology in Chicago under Dr. A. R. Martin and one in bacteriology in Rush Medical College. He gives some special attention to surgery, although his practice is of a general nature. He follows his profession closely and is connected with various professional organizations—the Elkhart County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, the Kalamazoo Academy of Medicine, Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

Dr. Edmands has achieved his own success, and, having been dependent on his own resources and labored for his self-support since he was ten years old, he should be classed among the self-made men of our country. Circumstances, however, have not handicapped him to any great extent in his career, for he has always succeeded well in his undertakings. In his graduating class at medical college, numbering two hun-

dred and thirty-five, he was honored by election as president of the class and his scholastic standing made him valedictorian.

Dr. Edmands married Miss Hettie Essig. Dr. Edmands' brother Samuel is a graduate of Worcester Polytechnic Institute and is now an electrical engineer and a professor in Pratt Institute, Brooklyn.

BENJAMIN C. BENDER.

Benjamin C. Bender, one of the young and progressive citizens of Goshen, where he has spent practically all his life, now serving his second term as city clerk, was born in this city July 16, 1875. His parents were Jacob J. and Mary Ellen (Crary) Bender. His father, though now a resident of Chicago, lived for a number of years in Goshen, and followed the vocation of traveling salesman.

Mr. Bender was reared and educated in Goshen. Entering upon his business career at the early age of eighteen, he then began as a commercial traveler in the interests of A. F. Kent and Sons, of Jamestown, New York, manufacturers of hosiery, and later sold silks for Brainerd and Armstrong Company, of New York. While on the road he became afflicted with rheumatism and was ill for several years. He then held the position of bookkeeper and cashier for the Goshen Milling Company until his election to the office of city clerk, which took place at the spring election of 1902, and two years later he was re-elected. He is an excellent official and has discharged his duties with a painstaking care that is satisfactory to all concerned.

Mr. Bender is a stanch Republican, and fraternally is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knight Templar Masons. He was married in 1902 to Miss Maud C. Divine, of Reading, Michigan.

GEORGE W. ELLIS.

George W. Ellis, who for over fifteen years has been the efficient incumbent of the office of county superintendent of schools for Elkhart county, has devoted almost his entire active career to educational work.

Born in Berlin, Holmes county, Ohio, September 15, 1850, Mr. Ellis was the third eldest of the eight children who comprised the family of James and Mary (Thompson) Ellis. This worthy couple, who were born in Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish lineage, and were reared in that state, were married in Ohio and many years lived at Wilmot, where the father died in 1871 aged forty-eight, and the mother in 1897 at the age of seventy-four. Two of their children are now deceased. The father, who was a blacksmith by trade, entered the Union service as first lieutenant of Company K, One Hundred and Sixty-third Ohio Infantry, but after four months' service was sent home with health permanently impaired, and he never regained his full strength. In politics

he was a Republican, and was a man of influence and known for his integrity in his home community.

Reared at Wilmot, Ohio, where he first attended school, later studying at Smithville and at Mt. Union (Ohio) College, Mr. Ellis procured his educational and professional equipment by alternately teaching and attending school, so that he is really a self-educated man and has won by his own efforts the place he occupies as an educator. Mr. Ellis has been a citizen of Goshen since 1884. Soon after coming here he became principal of the South Fifth Street school, and held that place four years, until elected, in June, 1889, to the office of county superintendent, where successive re-elections have maintained him ever since.

Mr. Ellis is a Republican in politics, and fraternally is a Master Mason and a Knight of Pythias. He was married in Ohio in 1874 to Miss Ella Brey, and their family consists of four children, one son and three daughters.

MARTIN HENRY KINNEY.

Martin Henry Kinney, prominent for a number of years in the public affairs of the county, is now serving as clerk of the Elkhart Circuit Court. The third generation of the family to reside in this county, he himself was born near the town of Bristol on May 27, 1862, a son of Benjamin F. and Catherine (Layton) Kinney, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. His father accompanied his parents to Elkhart county when he was twelve years old, the family being one of the first to cast in their lot with this portion of northern Indiana, and both father and mother have lived nearly all their lives in the county, being farming people and still living near Bristol. There were just two children, and the younger, Charles L. Kinney, is ex-county surveyor and is now a contractor and surveyor residing at Bristol.

It is a circumstance worthy of note that both the father and mother and Charles L. Kinney as well as Mr. Martin Kinney himself have all, at different times, taught school in the same schoolhouse in this county. Martin Henry Kinney first attended the public schools of the town of Bristol, and later took a scientific course at the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, where he also studied law. He has had eight years of school teaching experience, his last teaching being as principal of the Bristol schools. He was admitted to the bar on March 4, 1897, and has been more or less actively identified with the legal profession ever since. He resigned his place in the Bristol schools to become deputy clerk under George H. Fister, clerk of the Elkhart Circuit Court, and continued as deputy under Clerk Louis N. Dennert, being deputy for eight years. In the fall of 1902 he was elected to his present position of clerk of the Elkhart Circuit Court, and has most capably filled the office to the present time, his present term to expire

Martin H. Kinney.

on January 1, 1907. He has always been a stanch and active Republican.

Mr. Kinney married on leap-year day, February 29, 1888, Miss Gertrude Swinehart, of this county. They are the parents of three children, Joyce, Clare and Paul. Mr. Kinnay affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, the Maccabees and the order of Elks.

WILLIAM BARGER.

William Barger retired a few years ago from a life of well spent activity and usefulness and is now one of the men past the age of threescore and ten who have given the best years of their careers to the business and industrial development of Elkhart and who may be considered the founders and authors of much of the present stability of the city.

Born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1831, the next to the youngest child of George Barger, who was of German stock, and Margaret (Shock) Barger, whose nine children all grew to maturity, at the age of three years the son William went with his parents to Seneca county, Ohio, and spent the years of his boyhood and youth in that county, receiving his education in the country schools. Although reared on a farm, he learned the carpenter's trade and followed it for some years. In 1856 he located in St. Joseph county, Indiana, and during the three years of his residence there he gave his efforts to the clearing up of a timber farm. In 1859 he identified himself with the city of Elkhart, and for twenty-five years thereafter was a well known contractor and builder. During that period he erected his full share of the private and business houses of this city. In 1885, in partnership with his son, he began the manufacture of paper boxes, and his connection with this very successful enterprise continued until 1900, when he withdrew permanently from active business and has since lived retired. His business career has been very successful, and in the forty years during which he was so prominently identified with the business life of this city he accumulated a large amount of property. He assisted in the organization of the Elkhart Building and Loan Association, which later became the St. Joseph Valley Association. In this and in many other ways he has promoted the development and upbuilding of Elkhart.

Mr. Barger married, in 1855, Miss Cynthia J. Cherry. Their wedded life has lasted over forty years, and in these years seven children were born to them, namely: Olinda B., Etta, Clementina, Franklin, William H., James R., and Adelbert, who died in infancy. Mrs. Barger died in 1896, and in 1898 Mr. Barger was married to Mrs. Carrie M. Castetler of Elkhart.

Reared in Democratic opinions and casting his first vote for those principles, in 1860 Mr. Barger became a Republican, and, voting for

Abraham Lincoln, for his second term, has ever since cast his ballot for Republican candidates. He has served on the city council of Elkhart. A loyal Methodist, the first church of that denomination in Elkhart was partly built by him, and he is now a trustee and class leader in the church and has been treasurer of the Sunday school ever since coming to the city.

GEORGE W. HAUENSTEIN, M. D.

George W. Hauenstein, M. D., has been successfully engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery at Elkhart since 1893. Since first opening an office he has never lost ground in his profession either from the standpoint of skill or patronage, and the sphere of his work is continually getting broader.

Dr. Hauenstein was born on a farm in Baugo township, January 20, 1866. His parents were Rudolph and Anna (Myers) Hauenstein, both of whom were born in Switzerland and were brought to the United States in childhood. The father, who had passed all his years from boyhood in this county, died in 1888 at the age of seventy years, while the mother, who was reared in Ohio, is still living on the old homestead in Baugo township, being in good health despite her eighty-four years. They had eight children, of whom a daughter died at the age of twenty.

Reared on a farm, Dr. Hauenstein obtained his early education in the country schools, and for a few years he taught school. Having chosen medicine as his profession he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Chicago and on his graduation from that well known school in 1893 he at once located for practice in Elkhart, where he has found a fruitful field for his labors and has made full use of his ample opportunities. He is a member of the Elkhart City and the Elkhart County medical societies and also of the Indiana Medical Society.

Dr. Hauenstein married, in 1892, Miss Effie Funk, and to them has been born one child, Russell F. They are members of the Methodist church, and are among the well known and highly respected citizens of the city of Elkhart.

ANDREW JACKSON CARPER, M. D.

Andrew Jackson Carper, M. D., is noted all over northern Indiana not only as one of the foremost among the general medical practitioners of this section of the state but more particularly as a specialist, who for years has treated with remarkable success cancers, eczema, and various chronic and habitual diseases. A man of intense convictions and with a correspondingly broad personality, thoroughly skilled in his profession, Dr. Carper has gained a deservedly high reputation for ability and among the people of Elkhart county in general has infused a complete confidence in his powers as a specialist and general practitioner.

Dr. Carper was born November 2, 1844, on a farm in DeKalb

county, Indiana, a son of Adam and Elizabeth (Cobler) Carper, both of whom were born in Pennsylvania of German descent and, coming from Ohio, settled as pioneers in DeKalb county about 1840. They remained there the rest of their lives, the father being a farmer.

The seventh in a family of six sons and four daughters, Dr. Carper spent the first twenty-six years of his life on the home farm. After attending the country schools and later the high schools of Auburn and Butler, at the age of twenty-two he obtained a teacher's certificate, and for the following ten years was a country schoolmaster. In the meantime he was preparing for a more extended career by studying medicine, and in 1873 he began practice at Roan, Wabash county, where he continued four years, was then located at Liberty Mills ten years, followed by five years at Niles, Michigan, and in 1891 he located in Elkhart. He graduated from Fort Wayne Medical College in 1882. Dr. Carper has given study and attention to his specialties for the last twenty-five years, and the cures which he has affected, notably in carcinomatous cases, all of which are treated without the use of the knife, have been such as to place his fame beyond the reach of envy or cavil.

Dr. Carper affiliates with the Modern Woodmen of America, and to whatever cause he gives his adherence he offers support with the same earnest zeal that characterizes all his professional work.

He married, in 1870, Miss Hattie S. Steele, and they are the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter.

H. C. FIDLER.

H. C. Fidler, proprietor of a dry goods store in Nappanee, was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1848, and traces his ancestry back to Gotlieb Fidler, who came to America in 1710, landing in New York. He was the progenitor of the family in the United States and his descendants are now numerous. Henry Fidler, father of our subject, was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, and by occupation was a farmer, engaging in the tilling of the soil throughout the period of his active business career. He married Miss Hannah Chall, who was also a native of Pennsylvania and was descended from German ancestry. He died in the Keystone state at the age of sixty-two years, while his wife passed away at the advanced age of eighty years. In their family were ten children—six sons and four daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity.

H. C. Fidler, the fourth child and second son in that family, is indebted to the public school system of his native state for the educational privileges he enjoyed and which prepared him for meeting life's practical and responsible duties. He continued upon the homestead farm until eighteen years of age and at that time secured a position as clerk in a little general store in the coal regions of Pennsylvania. There

he remained for a year, after which he returned home and two years attended school. He then accepted a clerkship in a general store in Minersville, Pennsylvania, where he remained for four years, on the expiration of which period he again returned home. In 1872 he started for the west, locating at South Bend, Indiana, where he became a salesman in the dry goods store of A. S. Leip & Brother, remaining in their employ until the fall of 1874. At that time he once more took up his abode in Pennsylvania, where he continued to reside until the spring of 1878. In that year he again located in South Bend and for one year clerked for D. M. Shirley. In the spring of 1879 he went to Elkhart City, where he acted as salesman for Broderick Brothers & Hazelton, continuing with that house until the fall of 1882, when he embarked in business on his own account at Wakarusa in partnership with William Maurer. That connection was maintained for about nine years or until the spring of 1891. In the fall of 1892 he established his business at Nappanee as a dealer in dry goods, and for thirteen years has conducted his store here with a fair measure of success. He carries a large and well selected line of dry goods and has always studied the wishes of the public so that by his earnest desire to please, his reasonable prices and his honorable business methods he has secured a gratifying patronage.

In August, 1892, Mr. Fidler was married to Miss Clara E. Leib, a daughter of Daniel and Peary (Doane) Leib and a native of Lagrange county, Indiana. The two children born of this marriage died in infancy.

Mr. Fidler has now been a resident of Elkhart county for twenty-six years and has manifested a keen and zealous interest in the welfare and progress of this part of the state. In his political views he has been a life-long Republican. He holds membership with the Christain church and his career has been actuated by honorable motives and determined purpose. Those who know him intimately give him their friendship and those whom he has met in business and public life entertain for him respect and esteem

A. ELMER MANNING.

A. Elmer Manning, the present sheriff of Elkhart county, was born on a farm about four miles east of the city of Elkhart, February 22, 1863. His father, Anthony C. Manning, a native of Ohio, came to this county during its pioneer epoch, leaving his home in the Buckeye state when a young man and taking up his abode within the borders of Jefferson township, there being at that time no railroads in the county, and he with other early settlers would float flour on rafts down the Elkhart river to St. Joe, Michigan. He took an active and prominent part in the development of this part of the state, aided in transforming its wild lands into productive farms, and in other ways promoted

A. E. Manning

the progress and advancement which made a once wild region the home of a prosperous people. After many years of hard labor on the farm, however, Mr. Manning retired from agricultural pursuits and removed to Elkhart, in the council of which city he served several years, and in addition also served his township of Concord as assessor two terms and his county as sheriff from 1861 to 1862. He was twice married, becoming the father of two daughters by his first wife, while to the second union, when Sarah Stockdale, the mother of our subject, became his wife, five children were born, four of whom are still living. She, too, preceded him in death, passing away at Elkhart, where he also was called upon to lay down life's labors, at seventy-eight years, dying in the faith of the Methodist church. His political support was given to the Republican party.

When but ten or twelve years of age A. Elmer Manning accompanied his parents on their removal to Elkhart, where he grew to years of maturity and received his education in its public schools. On reaching the age of eighteen years he began work for the Western Union Telegraph Company, in their construction department, where he remained for eighteen years, and for the two following years was a member of the police force of Elkhart. For a similar period he was in the employ of C. G. Conn, of the band instrument factory. On the expiration of that time, in 1902, he was elected sheriff of Elkhart county, by a majority of 701, to which position he was re-elected in 1904 by 2,325 majority. He takes an active interest in political affairs, as a representative of Republican principles, and with a full appreciation of his duty and a patriotic love for his country, keeps well informed on the issues of the day and gives his support to all measures which he believes for the public good.

Mr. Manning was married in 1885 to Lillie B. Metzger, of Elkhart, where she received a public school education. Mr. Manning is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

ETHAN L. ARNOLD.

Ethan L. Arnold, of Elkhart, a young attorney who has already made his way into prominence at the bar of the county, and who is one of the influential and active members of the Democratic party in the county, was born on a farm in Cass county, Michigan, January 18, 1875. He is a grandson of an early settler of Michigan, George Arnold having come with a brother from Vermont and located in Michigan along in the early days. On his pioneer homestead was born Alvin F. Arnold, the father of the Elkhart attorney, who was reared in his native state and continued the occupation of farming until he moved to Elkhart about 1883 and took up the business of construction contractor. He and his wife, Sarah A. (Keene) Arnold, who is

also a native of Michigan, are well known and highly esteemed residents of Elkhart, Ethan L. and another son being their only children.

Having lived in Elkhart since he was eight years old, Mr. Arnold naturally feels as much at home in the city as though he were a native son. He was educated in the city schools, after which he took a commercial course in the Elkhart Business College, and in 1891 he entered the law office of Chamberlain and Turner, where he remained, as an employe and student, until 1902. Admitted to the bar in 1900, he has since been in the active practice of his profession, he and Forest E. Hughes being the members of a well known and prosperous law firm.

As has been mentioned, Mr. Arnold is one of the vigorous exponents of Democracy in this county. He has served as chairman of the Elkhart city central committee, and as vice chairman of the Democratic county committee. April 17, 1905, Mr. Arnold was appointed a member of the Elkhart board of public works, and by the board was elected its president. He affiliates with the Modern Samaritans of the World and is a member of the Century Club of Elkhart.

By his marriage, April 28, 1900, to Miss Lotta M. Rhoades, of White Pigeon, Michigan, he has two children, Elizabeth and Leon.

JACOB H. DELL.

Jacob H. Dell is one of the citizens of Wakarusa who would be most quickly selected in answer to a request for the names of the representative men of affairs and influence in the community. A man of strength of character and high ideals, he has not only achieved a high degree of success and prosperity in material affairs, but has gained a place of eminent usefulness and esteem in his community.

Mr. Dell is one of the best informed men in Wakarusa concerning the history of this part of the county. He is so not only by long personal experience and observation but also by praiseworthy interest in those details of life and progress which mark the course of every locality from its beginning to its attainment of distinct dignity in the civic and business centers of a county or state. Having lived in the county from pioneer times to the present, and having identified himself so thoroughly with the county's affairs, Mr. Dell is known and esteemed not only in Wakarusa and vicinity but throughout the county.

Born in this county February 21, 1844, Mr. Dell was the third of the nine children, five sons and four daughters, of Jacob and Mary (Cripe) Dell, the names of both parents being familiar in the early as well as later annals of the county. The family is of Scotch-Irish and German lineage. Mr. Dell is now the oldest of the six living children, his brothers and sisters being as follows: Nancy, wife of Daniel Culp, of Nappanee; William, a resident of Wakarusa; Mary, wife of J. E. Roose, a farmer near Wakarusa; Solomon, a rural mail carrier at Wakarusa; Catherine, wife of David H. Moyer, a carpenter and joiner.

The senior Jacob Dell was born in the state of Pennsylvania, was a carpenter and joiner by trade as well as a practical farmer, and in 1834, when northern Indiana was little better than a wilderness, came out and cast his lot in with the pioneers of Elkhart county, putting up his first log cabin near the village of Goshen. Politically first a Whig and then a Republican, he was an ardent supporter of the principles he stood for, and was a man of more than ordinary influence in his community. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. He attained the advanced age of seventy-six years. His wife, who was also a native of Pennsylvania, and who also lived in Ohio to her ninth year, was a daughter of one of the first men to be mentioned in connection with the early settlement of this county. Her father located near Goshen in 1829, when the red men were more numerous than the whites in this country.

Mr. Dell spent the first twenty-one years of his life on his father's farm, and in that time he laid a good foundation for a useful and successful career. He well remembers and can give a good description of the little log-cabin school that he attended, a structure exactly typical of those that are very minutely described in the general history of this work, and he had many of the experiences in gaining an education that are there narrated. He used a goosequill pen fashioned out by the schoolmaster's hand, and an Elementary speller and McGuffey's reader were the books from which he gained the principal sources of his early training, never having had an arithmetic and securing his ready and practical acquaintance with the principles of that branch of knowledge almost entirely by personal application and study. The school that he attended was supported by subscription. A character well grounded on industry and intelligent ambition was the only capital on which Mr. Dell made his start in life. Thirty-seven cents a day for hard manual labor is a very small reward, but that was the size of his first wages. Mr. Dell, who has been identified with the sawmill and lumber industry since early days in this county, is an authority on the conditions of forestry as they were fifty years ago. He, like many others, recalls with regret the frightful devastation which has been wrought in the once great forest areas of this county, and how the magnificent lumber trees were either destroyed purposely in order to clear up the ground for agriculture or were sacrificed at ridiculously low prices.

Mr. Dell took jobs at clearing the forests, and after his marriage went into partnership with Christian Wernitz in the sawmill business. That was in 1868, and their mill was located on the present site of Wakarusa, no village existing here at the time except the Old Salem postoffice a mile or so to the northeast. The entire territory of Olive and Harrison townships was densely wooded with the finest kind of lumber trees. Mr. Dell has lived in the vicinity of Wakarusa since 1854, thus spending the principal part of his boyhood as well as man-

hood there, and from an incipient community consisting at best of three or four "shacks" has witnessed the town "Knee-deep-in-the-mud" attain a population of eleven hundred. His enterprise and capable business management have brought their reward in material welfare. His sawmill is one of the best equipped in the county, having a capacity of fourteen thousand feet per day, and he has had as many as seventeen teams and ten men in his employ. During the month of February, 1905, he paid out a thousand dollars for labor.

October 25, 1865, Mr. Dell married Miss Barbara Pletcher. Eight children have been born of their marriage, only three of whom are living. William A., who was educated in the common schools of Wakarusa and is now a capable carpenter and joiner, married Miss Eva Boose and has five children, Nora, Alma, Ira, Jacob and Alma. William A. Dell is a stanch Republican. Rosa E., who is a graduate of the Wakarusa high school and taught five terms of school in this town, is now a student in Christian College at Meriam, this state. Hattie was one of the graduates of the Wakarusa high school in 1905. Mrs. Dell, who is one of the most esteemed home-lovers and home-makers in the town of Wakarusa, was born in the state of Ohio, was brought to Indiana when a child, and received her education in the common schools. She and her husband are members of the beautiful Christian church which is one of the most recent additions to the public architecture of Wakarusa, and they have always done their share in all the work of the society.

A stanch Republican in political affairs, having cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, Mr. Dell has not only firmly supported his political principles but has been one of the ablest upholders of civic improvement and advancement in community and county affairs. His fellow citizens have sent him as delegate to various county conventions. As trustee of Olive township for five years he effected many notable improvements, erecting two schools in the country and the major part of the excellent public school in Wakarusa. He was treasurer of the school board four years. Having been a pupil of the log-cabin school days, he is the more thoroughly able to appreciate the changes that mark the present school system, and his entire influence is always thrown for the continued advancement of education. Mr. and Mrs. Dell reside in a beautiful and comfortable cottage home on Waterford street.

DANIEL DOERING.

Daniel Doering is one of the public-spirited and enterprising young business men of Elkhart county, was born and has lived in this county practically all his life, and since arriving at mature years has identified himself in a peculiarly efficient and beneficial way with the life and affairs of his community of Wakarusa. He was born in Union township, August 10, 1864, and was the fifth of twelve children, whose

parents were John A. and Anna (Heinnerich) Doering. Eleven of the children are still living: Alvina, wife of John E. Sloat, a harness-maker at Nappanee; George, who is married and living at Wakarusa, being also in the harness business; Emma, wife of Enos Newcomer, a jeweler of Nappanee; William, married, a jeweler in Nappanee; Daniel; Anna, wife of George Miller, a teacher and carpenter at Goshen; John H., married, who is a dealer in vehicles at Wakarusa; Henry, who is married and is a fireman on the Lake Shore Railroad; Sarah, wife of William Bigler, who is a mail clerk on the Lake Shore and resides in Goshen; Calvin, in partnership with his brother in the buggy business at Wakarusa; Paulina, a student in the business college at South Bend.

John A. Doering, the father of this family, was born in Hesse-Cassel, Germany, July 16, 1830, and is now living in Nappanee. Formerly a tailor, he turned his attention to farming, at which occupation he gained unusual success. He came to America when sixteen years old, and after living in Columbiana county, Ohio, three years, came to Elkhart county. In this county he was one of the early settlers, and he purchased eighty acres of land and by industry and careful attention to details paid off all indebtedness against it and in time was in comfortable circumstances. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and his wife are members of the German Reformed church. His wife was born in Germany in 1836 and died in 1897.

Mr. Doering was reared on his father's farm in Union township and lived there till he was twenty-two years old, having in the meantime acquired his education in the common schools with some high school work. He had two hundred dollars when he began his independent career, and he has made a fine showing in his business career. Learning the trade of carpenter and joiner, he followed it actively two years, then for two years earned a living as driver of a milk wagon, and in August, 1880, entered upon a seven years' business connection with Mr. Newcomer, at first as apprentice and later as partner in the jewelry business. In 1896 he established a jewelry store in Wakarusa, and during the subsequent years has built up a fine trade in this line.

December 25, 1894, Mr. Doering married Miss Chloe McCloud, and they are the parents of three sons, namely: Clio, a bright little fellow who is in the third grade of school and has never missed a day's attendance or been tardy; Ward, also in school; and Dwight. Mrs. Doering was born in Kansas, January 9, 1874, being a daughter of Mitchell and Sophronia (Clyde) McCloud, and was educated in the Nappanee high school, also having studied music. She is one of the enthusiastic religious workers of her community, being a member of the Methodist church, secretary of the Home Missionary Society and of the Ladies' Aid Society and also a teacher in the Sunday school. Mr. Doering and family reside in a pleasant little home on Elkhart

street, and they enjoy the highest esteem of all their many friends and acquaintances.

Mr. Doering owns one hundred acres of the old homestead, and his present material circumstances are a great honor and credit to the ability and management he has displayed in the transactions of a busy career. As a stanch Democrat and having cast his first vote for Cleveland, he has been a delegate to the county convention and has also served as chairman of the Democratic county committee, being one of the prominent and influential Democrats of the county. He has served two terms as a member of the town council, and in 1904 was elected a member of the Wakarusa board of education, being at present secretary of the board. He is president of the Wakarusa Improvement Association, which was organized in January, 1905, for the promotion of the industrial and commercial interests of the town. Fraternally he affiliates with Lodge No. 287, K. of P., at Nappanee. He as well as his wife is a loyal and active worker in the Methodist church, and has been identified officially with the Wakarusa church for many years. He has served as superintendent of the Sunday school four years. He has the unusual record of never having missed attendance a single Sunday in seven years, which is evidence enough that he displays the same interest and attention in religious work that he does in connection with business affairs. And it is due, without doubt, largely to this zeal in behalf of any cause which he may espouse that his life has been productive of such excellent results. In the church proper he is a member and secretary and treasurer of the board of trustees.

THOMAS S. YATES.

Thomas S. Yates, now retired from a career of most successful activity as a builder and contractor during a period of over half a century, practically all of it in Elkhart county, is one of the men of mark, of great usefulness and worth in material and civic life, who by no means should be omitted from a history of the county.

Born in Miami county, Ohio, April 27, 1826, so that he is now in the shadow of his eightieth year, he comes of a family noted for its vitality, its prominent participation in the affairs of business and industry, and the integrity and personal worth of its individual members. His father was Nezer Yates, who was born about four miles from Cape May, New Jersey, at the age of four years was taken by his parents to Clermont county, Ohio, where he was reared to the age of nineteen, then moved to Miami county, Ohio, was married, settled in a log cabin home, where he made the beginning of a very successful career, improved an excellent farm, and died when seventy-three years and ten days old, having been born in 1801 and passing away in 1874. Tracing the family history to other generations, there is Thomas

Yates, the father of the last-mentioned, who was also born in New Jersey and was a son of William Yates, who descended directly from an English emigrant that located in this country some time in the seventeenth century. Priscilla Sayres, the mother of Mr. Yates, was born and reared in Pennsylvania, later came to Miami county, Ohio, where she died at the age of forty. Her father, Thomas Sayres, was a Virginian by birth and of English descent. Nezer and Priscilla Yates had eleven children, two of the sons dying young, the rest grew to mature years and eight of them married. The father married a second time and by that union had one daughter.

Mr. Thomas S. Yates, the oldest of his parents' children, was reared and educated in his native county, and at the age of eighteen began learning the carpenter and builder's trade, which he followed continuously for fifty-four years. He has been a resident of Elkhart county over half a century, having located in the southern part of Jackson township near Milford in September, 1853, bringing his family there in the following December, and on April 4th of the next year took up his permanent abode in Goshen. No one else in the county has a building record that can compare with his. Dwelling houses and other classes of building all over the county attest his diligence and skill, and in his time he has seen many changes in the methods of construction as well as in the tools and equipment for conducting his work. The Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist, Episcopal churches in Goshen are monuments of his craft; also the old Jackson house; the remodeling of the court house and jail was intrusted to him; he superintended the building of the county asylum; remodeled the Hotel Hascall; built the old high school that was burned in 1875, and the woolen mill, besides a great number of private residences. Many of the elegant homes out on Elkhart prairie were constructed by him, among them those of John Violett, John Smiley, Jacob Yoder, which were the finest private homes of their day. As may be inferred from the preceding, Mr. Yates has had a busy and very successful career; at the same time he has had misfortunes, having lost all his property in 1862 and beginning the struggle of life all over again.

In 1849 Mr. Yates married Miss Jane Wyland, a daughter of Daniel Wyland, whose brother Jonathan built and was the proprietor of the Wyland mills in Jackson township, which are mentioned at the proper place in the general history of the county. Mrs. Yates was born in Greene county, Ohio, in 1830, and was reared in Miami county, where she married. The five children of their marriage are as follows: Miss Frances, who is at home; George, of Elkhart; Alice, wife of Henry Smith, of Chicago; Maggie, a trained nurse in Redoak, Iowa; and Maud, wife of Harvey Smith. Mr. Yates is a lifelong Republican, and in the Baptist church of Goshen has long been a very active member having filled all the lay offices in the same.

CHARLES A. WEHMEYER.

Charles A. Wehmeyer, whose name is always mentioned in connection with the leading lawyers of Elkhart county, is one of the men of self-achievement of whom this history furnishes several conspicuous examples. To his own initiative, to his diligence and perseverance, combined with his native ability, is due his success in life and in a profession which demands unusual talents of mind and character.

Born on an Elkhart county farm in 1867, so that he has been throughout his life identified with the county, he was thrown on his own resources at the age of fourteen, and since that period of incipient youth has been winning his own way. At the age of sixteen he transferred the scene of his activities from the country to Goshen, and by dint of much effort gained an education in the high school of this city. He was only sixteen years old when he was granted a certificate to teach in the county, and thus equipped he taught two terms in one of the district schools of the county. Beginning his law studies under Baker, Defrees and Baker, he obtained admittance to the bar in 1889, and since that date has been engaged in active practice in Goshen. He is now a member of the firm of Vail and Wehmeyer, and besides his strictly legal work he discharges the duties of fire insurance inspector for Goshen and vicinity. In politics he is a Republican, and his fraternal affiliations are with the Elks and the Maccabees.

Mr. Wehmeyer married, December 31, 1891, Miss Kate A. Myers, who is a daughter of Jesse H. Myers, one of the pioneers of this county.

CHARLES A. DAVIS.

Charles A. Davis, for over thirty years identified with the business and manufacturing interests of Goshen, where he has resided practically ever since he was fourteen years old, is senior proprietor of the well known firm of C. A. Davis and Son, whose lumber yards have for many years supplied much of the building industry of this county.

Born October 4, 1846, on a farm in Concord township just two and a half miles east of the city of Elkhart, on the banks of the St. Joseph, he is the son of Colonel Henry G. and Cynthia (Tibbits) Davis, his father a native of Massachusetts and having earned his title during the war of the rebellion.

His younger years spent on the farm, where he attended country schools, in 1860 Mr. Davis came to Goshen to make it his permanent home, and with the exception of three years, 1878-79-80, spent in the lumber business in Chicago, he has lived here ever since. He attended school at Notre Dame University one year and took two years in the college at Kalamazoo, Michigan. All his ambitions for a business career have centered in the lumber industry, and while yet on the farm he preferred getting out logs from the timber to any other form of farm labor. On beginning his active career he established a sawmill in

C. A. Davis

Jefferson township, but four years later came to Goshen, where for about twenty-five years he operated a sawmill on the hydraulic canal, cutting all kinds of hardwood lumber that grow in this vicinity. In 1890 he became connected with the retail lumber business by purchasing an interest in the lumber yard of Smith Brothers, and when this business was sold out in 1898 Mr. Davis started a yard of his own at his present location. He carries all grades of lumber and manufactured building supplies, and his flourishing trade makes him one of Goshen's most substantial business men. Among his business associates in the past have been John B. Drake, now deceased, Charles W. Niedig for two years, and more recently his son Clyde H.

A Republican in politics and long known as a public-spirited citizen, Mr. Davis has served two terms in the city council and in November, 1900, was elected a county commissioner, taking his seat in 1901, and in 1904 was re-elected for another period of three years, and during 1904 was president of the board. Fraternally he is a Master Mason and is a demitted member of the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Davis married, in 1871, Miss Henrietta Crider, who is a daughter of the late Benjamin H. Crider. Three children have been born of their marriage: Blanche, Clyde H., and Donald B., who died when twelve years old.

ISRAEL IMMEL.

Israel Immel, one of the enterprising, practical young men of New Paris, whose progressive spirit has been an element in the upbuilding and growth of this section of the county, was born in Elkhart county, February 22, 1870, and is the ninth in a family of ten children—four sons and six daughters, whose parents were Israel and E. (Kaughman) Immel. The father was born in Ohio, April 30, 1819, and passed away November 12, 1875. He was reared in Ohio, spending the early part of his manhood in that state, after which he came to make his home in Elkhart county, Indiana. He followed the occupation of farming and he gave his political support to the Jacksonian Democracy. Successful as the years passed, his labors enabled him to acquire a valuable property and at his death he was the owner of four hundred acres of rich land in Jackson township. He was one of the honored pioneers of the locality, arriving here when the red men still roamed through the forests and when deer and other wild game was to be had in abundance. Hardships and trials fell to the lot of those who established homes on the frontier, but the Immel family bore all cheerfully and bravely in the endeavor to secure a good farm and obtain through its cultivation a substantial financial reward. Mrs. Immel was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, March 21, 1837, and passed away December 25, 1902, when sixty-five years of age. She was a member of the German Baptist church and was laid to rest by the side of her husband, beautiful stones marking their last resting place. Of their family five

are yet living: Delilah, who is the wife of Lewis McClure, an agriculturist of Jackson township; Matilda, the wife of Joseph Kaughman, of Jackson township; David L., who is living in Elkhart City; and Minnie E., who is engaged in dressmaking in Goshen, Indiana. Lewis, who was married and an agriculturist of New Paris, died August 8, 1905.

Israel Immel was reared in his native township, early becoming familiar with the labor of the home farm and in the public schools he obtained his education. He is well known in Elkhart county and that his life has been honorable and straightforward is indicated by the large circle of friends which he has. He remained with his mother until twenty-three years of age, carrying on agricultural pursuits afterward on his own account for ten years. He inherited a tract of land of sixty acres in Jackson township after paying to the other heirs the sum of five hundred dollars. In his farming operations he has always been practical and systematic, placing his land under a high state of cultivation and carrying on his work in a most careful and successful manner.

Mr. Immel has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Elva Sheline, who lived but a short time, and he married Miss Ota Clayton, on the 29th of April, 1896. She was born in Kosciusko county, December 27, 1873, and there largely spent her girlhood days. Her parents were Samuel and Hannah Clayton, who are still residents of Milford, Kosciusko county.

Mr. Immel votes with the Democracy and he cast his first presidential ballot for Grover Cleveland. He is recognized as one of the local leaders in the ranks of the party, doing all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. In 1900 he was elected a trustee of Jackson township, and during his service he did much to advance material improvement of his locality. He favored the employment of good teachers and the erection of good schools and during his incumbency five iron bridges were built and three stone bridges. He watched carefully the interests of the general public and often through personal sacrifice promoted the welfare of the community. In 1900 he erected on the north side of New Paris a pretty, modern cottage, surrounded by thirteen acres of land. The lawn is well kept and everything about the place indicates the thrift and enterprise of the owner. Mr. and Mrs. Immel are young people worthy the regard that is uniformly extended them and they certainly deserve mention in this volume.

VALENTINE BERKEY.

Valentine Berkey, for fifty years prominently identified with the business, industrial and civic affairs of Elkhart county, at this writing being chairman of the county council, known as one of the oldest and most active lumbermen in the county, as well as a very successful farmer, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, May 29, 1833. The family,

of Dutch stock, has been long established in Pennsylvania, his grandfather, Peter Berkey, being also native to that state. His father, Daniel P. Berkey, who was born also in Somerset county, was a farmer by vocation, and after retiring from active pursuits came to Elkhart county, in 1866, where he died in his eighty-sixth year. He was an active member of the German Baptist church. His wife, Fannie Huffman, was born in the same county of Pennsylvania and lived to be about eighty years old. Five of their children reached adult age; namely, David, deceased; Andrew, a resident of this county; Valentine, Mary, wife of Lewis Berkey, of Elkhart county, and Peter D., another well known citizen of this county.

Reared in his native county and receiving his education in the district schools, Mr. Berkey was about twenty-two years of age when he came to this county, in 1855. Locating in Elkhart township, for about two years he was best known as a practical thresherman, after which he followed the carpenter's trade for some years. In 1857, after his marriage, he located on a farm in Harrison township and was engaged in farming there until 1880, in which year he moved to a farm in Elkhart township, and from there, in 1890, came to his present home in West Goshen, and has not been actively engaged in farming since that date. Mr. Berkey is perhaps best known to the people of the county through his connection with the lumbering interests, having carried on his operations in this line, in connection with farming, for the past forty years. In a single season he has transacted business involving two million feet of lumber. He is now a buyer for the Sanders-Egbert Company of Goshen, and for some years he was with John Lesh, the lumber king of Elkhart county. He still owns a farm of one hundred and seventeen acres in this county, and also has real estate interests in Kansas.

A lifelong and active Republican, Mr. Berkey has filled various civil offices in this county. He was township trustee for eight successive years in Harrison township, was township assessor and the incumbent of other local offices, and at the present time is member and chairman of the county council, the important administrative body which by recent act of legislature has been given a prominent place in the civil government of the county.

Mr. Berkey was married in 1857 to Miss Hetty Miller, and they have spent a happy married life of nearly fifty years. She was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, October 14, 1835, being the only daughter of Jonas and Barbara (Hay) Miller, who were born in Pennsylvania and were both reared in Montgomery county, Ohio. Mrs. Berkey's father died at South Bend, and her mother married again. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Berkey. Those still living are as follows: Austin; Ida, wife of O. S. Compton, of Pasadena, California; Ira, married and located in South Bend; Ella, wife of Jesse Heefner, of Goshen; Nettie, wife of Elijah Brakes, of Goshen; Floyd V., in Logansport. The deceased children were Monroe J., who died at the age of

forty years; Nora Belle, who died aged four years; Alvin, who died at the age of twelve; and Clermont, who was seven years old at the time of his death.

MELVIN URIAH DEMAREST.

Melvin Uriah Demarest, in the real estate and brokerage business at Elkhart, has been intimately identified with the financial and business affairs of this city for a number of years. But not alone as a merchant and an official in one of the leading banks of the city is he known to nearly everyone of his fellow citizens, but also in public, fraternal and other affairs has his great interest been shown, and without doubt he is one of the broadest-gauged men of Elkhart.

Born in Broadalvin, Fulton county, New York, December 14, 1852, he was a son of David U. and Lucy C. (Johnson) Demarest. When he was but a lad his parents located in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, but soon returned to their old New York home and remained there till the close of the Civil war, when they once more sought a home in the west, settling at Coldwater, Michigan. The parents still live at Coldwater, where the father followed his trade of cooper until advancing old age compelled him to forego the activity upon which he so long depended for his living and which served as the basis for his comfortable circumstances.

The career of M. U. Demarest is that of a man who has made his own way since he was eleven years old, and who is therefore a self-made man in the best sense of the term. In 1874, when a little past the age of majority, possessed of a fair common school education and with an ambition which meant success, though confronted with all obstacles, he came to Elkhart and took a clerical position with the dry-goods house of William Proctor. Three years later he became a partner with J. B. Davenport in the dry-goods business at LaGrange, this state. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Demarest accepted of Mr. H. E. Bucklen the position of advertising agent, and for the following ten years traveled in the interests of that great proprietary medicine company, Elkhart being his home and headquarters. His business connection with the Bucklen house was severed on account of the serious illness of his only daughter, who has never been fully restored to health, and on whose account he thought it best to give up the life of traveling man. He took this step in September, 1891, and has since been actively associated with the business and financial affairs of Elkhart. During the following winter, with Charles N. White, he purchased three bankrupt stocks of groceries and participated in one of the liveliest mercantile wars ever known in the grocery trade of Elkhart. Then in August, 1893, he inaugurated a successful coal business under the name of the Independent Coal Company, and energy, faultless business methods and full public confidence characterized this flourishing business during the eight years in which he was connected with it. He finally sold out the business. In September, 1893, coincident with the inception of the coal business, he was appointed receiver

for the Eagle Knitting Company, and his executive ability enabled him to make a prompt and most satisfactory settlement of the matters of this company. Another enterprise which he organized, but which was barren of profitable results, was the Elkhart Bridge Company. In May, 1904, Mr. Demarest organized, together with Col. Thomas Snell, of Clinton, Illinois, and others, the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Elkhart. Those in control of this institution saw fit to continue its existence only a brief time, when they went into voluntary liquidation, and the stockholders having secured a controlling interest in the St. Joseph Valley Bank, of which he was formerly a director, they effected a reorganization of the latter institution, of which he was a director and was elected cashier. This is one of the strongest banking houses of the county. Mr. Demarest resigned as cashier in March, 1905.

A lifelong Republican, Mr. Demarest has taken more or less active part in local politics, and has been especially interested in the welfare of his city. From 1894 to 1898 he served in the common council from the third ward. In June, 1899, he was elected a member of the school board of the city schools, and at this writing is president of the board. Mr. Demarest is one of the best known Masons of northern Indiana, being now past eminent commander of Elkhart Commandery No. 31, K. T. For years he has been a leading member of the well known Century Club, of which he was secretary from 1897 to 1899, and is now a member of the board of directors.

Mr. Demarest married, in April, 1876, Miss Ida Belle Gore, of Elkhart. Their daughter and only child is Minnie Belle, who is one of the popular young ladies in the social circles of this city.

J. L. HIVELY, D. O.

J. L. Hively, D. O., represents the osteopathic school of medical and surgical practice, and though a recent resident of Elkhart he has gained a large following and is one of the successful osteopaths of northern Indiana.

Dr. Hively is a native son of Elkhart county, having been born on a farm in Concord township, February 4, 1866, a son of Peter S. and Elizabeth H. (Cowan) Hively, both now deceased, the mother having passed away only about two years ago. The name Hively is of German origin, and Cowan is Scotch, which is a good admixture of races. Dr. Hively was just four years old when his father died, and he is the youngest of the nine children born to his parents.

Reared on an Elkhart county farm, he attended the country schools during his boyhood and later was a pupil in the Elkhart city schools. Leaving the farm at the age of twenty-three, he thenceforth for eight years followed railroading, and then applied himself to preparation for the medical profession. In January, 1901, he graduated from the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, Missouri, with the degree of

D. O. For a while he was located at Idaho Springs, Colorado, was a year at Denver, and on January 8, 1903, located permanently at Elkhart, where he has gained professional prestige and a very satisfactory practice.

Dr Hively affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. He was married in 1892 to Miss Ruth Hart, of Elkhart, and they are very popular in the social circles of this city.

CHARLES L. MONGER.

Charles L. Monger, of Elkhart, has won success in business from a start without capital or influence. He is one of the prosperous men of the city at this time, owns a considerable amount of profitable real estate, cares for a large wholesale lumber trade on the road, and in general is known as a man of enterprise and ability and of excellent public spirit.

Born in Rockingham county, Virginia, September 25, 1867, a son of William H. and Margaret (Vauters) Monger, both of old Virginia families and both now deceased, Mr. Monger at an early age gained extensive experience in the lumber business owing to the fact that his father operated a sawmill and manufactured large quantities of lumber. For education he enjoyed the advantages of country schools and the public schools of Mt. Crawford. Starting out for himself at the age of twenty-one, he left Virginia and came to the city of Elkhart in the spring of 1889. He became assistant blacksmith in the Elkhart Carriage and Harness Manufacturing Company, and during the sixteen months that he was thus employed at manual labor he attended evening classes in the business college, and later this was supplemented by a three months' course in the commercial department of Lebanon Normal at Lebanon, Ohio. With this equipment for a commercial life added to his native ability in that line, he became bookkeeper for Newman Brothers, manufacturers of sash, doors and blinds and house furnishings, and was with them two years and a half. While with them he had been given the opportunity to go out on the road for the firm, and this opportunity having been well improved, he thus began his career as a traveling salesman. In 1894 he began selling lumber to the wholesale trade on commission, and he has continued this with increasing success to the present time. He has achieved his own success, for when he came to Elkhart some fifteen or sixteen years ago he made the trip on borrowed money, and his own efforts have been the basis for his business prosperity. A firm believer in the material prosperity of Elkhart, he has been willing to invest his capital in this city, and in 1904 completed the Lexington building, a handsome business block on Lexington avenue, and in 1905 erected the elegant Monger building, a four-story and basement office building, occupying ground

C. L. Monger

MONGER BUILDING

space fifty-six by one hundred and seventeen feet and which is thoroughly modern in all respects.

December 27, 1893, Mr. Monger married Miss Anna Titus, and at once moved into the residence which he had built in preparation for this event. They have two children, Ralph L. and Ruth. They are members of the Methodist church.

CHARLES W. FRINK, M. D.

Charles W. Frink, M. D., the son of a man who has cast distinction on the medical profession in Elkhart county, and himself one of the most prominent members of the medical fraternity in this county, was born over in LaGrange county, on a farm, January 20, 1863, a son of Charles S. and Anabel (Vermilye or Vermilje) Frink.

On his mother's side Dr. Frink is of pure Dutch descent, representing the present generation of the family which Johannes Vermilye, of Holland, established in this country during its colonial epoch, and it is a matter of record that this Johannes Vermilye was one of the twenty-three original grantees of the old town of Harlem, New York city.

His father, Dr. Charles S. Frink, who was a son of Nathan Frink, a native of New York, was born in New York state and in early life came to Indiana, married and settled in LaGrange county. He held the office of county recorder several years. He studied medicine, graduating from the University of Michigan just before the Civil war, and volunteered his services to the Union cause. He made a distinguished record as surgeon, became lieutenant colonel, and served as medical director of the Twenty-third Army Corps. Locating in Elkhart at the close of the war, he continued in active practice here until his death, in 1893, at the age of fifty-six. He was a member of the American Medical Association and also of the state society, was a prominent G. A. R. man and a member of the Loyal Legion, was a Mason, and took a very active part in church work as a member of the Methodist denomination, being secretary of the board of trustees and contributing largely to the erection of the edifice where he worshiped till his death. Twice married, by his first wife he had a son and a daughter, the latter now Mrs. D. J. Yoder, a widow, living in Elkhart. For his second wife he married Angeline S. Lowe, of Philadelphia, who now survives him and lives in Elkhart. The children of the second union are Lauer S., Arthur S., Ralph M., Mrs. Z. F. Benfer, of Chicago, and Miss Emily.

Dr. C. W. Frink was reared in Elkhart and has spent most of his active career here. Graduating from the Elkhart High School in 1880, he entered the office of S. M. Cummins, D. D. S., and spent two years in the study of dentistry. He then spent one year each in Hillsdale College, Michigan, and DePauw University in Indiana. Then in 1884 matriculating at Rush Medical College, Chicago, he graduated from that well known institution in 1887. For the following four years he prac-

ticed at Indianapolis, and for one year of that time was deputy coroner of Marion county. He came to Elkhart in 1891, joining his father and continuing a joint practice until the latter's death in 1893, and since then has carried on his large practice alone. He does a large amount of professional business as surgeon and medical examiner, being surgeon to the Big Four and the Indiana Electric Railroad companies, and is medical examiner for the Mutual Life of New York, the New York Life, the Massachusetts Mutual, the Northwestern of Milwaukee, the Connecticut Mutual, the Mutual Benefit of New York, the Manhattan, and served other life insurance companies. He is a member of the county and state medical societies and of the American Medical Association, and also of the American Academy of Railway Surgeons. His religious connections are with the Presbyterian denomination.

Dr. Frink married, in 1889, Miss Maud Robinson, of Indianapolis. They are the parents of three children, Charles R., Miriam and Maurice M.

ALBERT N. CHAMBERLAIN.

Albert N. Chamberlain is well known throughout this county and this section of the state as the proprietor of the A. N. Chamberlain Medicine Company, manufacturers of the A. N. Chamberlain remedies, which have achieved a reputation as reliable and efficacious medical specifics. The Chamberlain's Immediate Relief, pills and salve, have held their places as a medicine for over half a century. The business was established by Mr. Chamberlain and his father in 1850, and is the oldest and longest continued enterprise of the kind in this county.

Mr. Chamberlain was born in Onondaga county, New York, in what is now the city of Syracuse, December 27, 1832, a son of Milo and Elizabeth (Smith) Chamberlain. Each of the parents was twice married and had children by each union. When Albert N. was a year old his parents moved to Geneseo, Livingston county, New York, where he was reared, being educated in the Geneseo schools and Temple Hill College. He was in the printing business a while at Nunday Valley and also in a tin shop, and in 1850 he drove through the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he was engaged for a time in preparing milk tanks, and in the same year arrived in Elkhart. At this point receiving news of ill luck on the part of his brother in California, he remained in this city and went to work at the tin trade. He and his father had come here together, and they soon established the medicine business which the son has since continued with such remarkable success. Mr. Chamberlain has resided on lot 1 in Elkhart continuously since 1851, and is numbered among the oldest residents of the city.

Mr. Chamberlain married, May 17, 1859, Miss Mary Sanders, of Bristol, Indiana, who died December 24, 1883. She was the mother of the following children: Eva, who died in infancy; Garrie, deceased; Albert, deceased; Laura, Mrs. G. W. Evans, of Fort Wayne; Milo R.,

Deane S. and Mary E. On May 9, 1888, Mr. Chamberlain married Lovina Spencer, who is his present wife.

While a stanch Republican, Mr. Chamberlain has never held nor aspired to office. He has been a Master Mason since 1858, and various members of the family have taken a prominent part in the order for many years. Mr. Chamberlain has been identified very intimately with the affairs of Elkhart since he came here, and the first jewelry and notion store in town, on the corner of Main and Jackson, was conducted by him, although for only a short time.

STEPHEN MARION CUMMINS, D. D. S.

Stephen Marion Cummins, D. D. S., who has successfully practiced dentistry in Elkhart for over forty years and whose realm of activity and usefulness has also extended beyond his profession and connected him with the public life of his city, was born in Ederton, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1839. His parents, William S. and Isabella M. (George) Cummins, were both born in Pennsylvania, the father being Scotch and the mother Scotch-Irish, and they lived and died in Pennsylvania.

Dr. Cummins, after being in the public schools, at seventeen years of age began the study of dentistry, which profession has been his life work. He lived in Bluffton, Indiana, from 1859 to 1861, was then located a short time in Warsaw, and on May 24, 1862, located permanently in Elkhart, which has been the field of his dental practice since. He has long borne the reputation of being one of the most skillful dentists in this part of the state, and his training for the profession was unusually thorough, his last course having been taken at the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, at Cincinnati, where he was graduated with the degree of D. D. S. in 1870. He is a member of the Indiana State Dental Society and the Northern Indiana Dental Society.

Dr. Cummins has identified himself closely with the public affairs of his city, and he was elected and served one term as mayor, in 1885-86. He has been a Knight Templar Mason over thirty years, and is now a member of Elkhart Commandery No. 31, and is also affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His religious associations are with the Episcopal church.

Dr. Cummins married, in 1861, Miss Helen M. Case, who is a native of Indiana. Two of their children are living, and one died in infancy. Helen M. is the wife of V. W. VanFleet, of Elkhart, and Franc D. is the wife of R. C. Barney, of Elkhart.

WILLIAM H. RIBLET.

William H. Riblet, the genial proprietor of Hotels Golden and Merchants at Elkhart, hostelries which his able management has brought to a place of well deserved distinction among the public houses of the city

and county, has been prominently identified both in the semi-public capacity of landlord and as a citizen with Elkhart for the past twelve years.

Born in Hanover township, Ashland county, Ohio, December 9, 1859, Mr. Riblet was a son of Emanuel and Margaret (Hannawalt) Riblet. His parents were born, reared and were married in Ohio, and then settled down in life on a farm in the township where William H. was born, and there they lived until death. Thirteen children were born to them, and of these five are now deceased.

The father being a farmer by vocation, Mr. Riblet spent his boyhood and youth on a farm, and likewise it was the country schools which furnished him his first scholastic training. He attended the Normal School of Ada, Ohio, three years, and when twenty years old became a teacher in the public schools. After three years' experience in Ohio he went to Kansas and taught two years in the country schools of Jefferson county, and then for seven years was principal of the Perry schools, that state. On leaving Kansas and taking up his residence in Elkhart county Mr. Riblet continued his educational work as principal of the East Elkhart schools, a position which he filled with eminent satisfaction for eight and a half years, only resigning to become proprietor of Hotel Golden. Assuming control of the hotel on December 28, 1901, he has since improved every department of the institution and increased his patronage to practically the full limit of the house. The hotel is excellently well situated for the traveling public, and the conveniences and comforts are such as to attract a profitable business. In May, 1905, Mr. Riblet secured control of the Merchants' Hotel, which is now being conducted along lines that are proving very satisfactory to the traveling public.

As an educator Mr. Riblet gained a noteworthy success, and his retirement from that field meant the loss of a very able instructor and executive. But his services to the cause of education have not been entirely discontinued, since for the past three years he has been a member of the Elkhart board of education and is thus still identified with educational affairs.

In 1887 Mr. Riblet married Miss Clara F. Clouse, whose many excellent qualities of heart and mind have made her an ideal wife and assistant in the career of her husband. They are the parents of three sons, Earl, Roy and Guy. The family attend the Presbyterian church, and in politics Mr. Riblet is a Republican.

JOHN W. FIELDHOUSE.

In viewing the mass of mankind in the varied occupations of life, the conclusion is forced upon the observer that in the vast majority of cases men have sought employment not in the line of their peculiar fitness, but in those fields where caprice or circumstances have placed them, thus explaining the reason of the failure of ninety-five per cent of those who enter commercial and professional circles. In a few cases it seems that

John W. Fuldhouse

men with a peculiar fitness for a certain line have taken it up, and marked success has followed. Such is the fact in the case of John W. Fieldhouse, now a well known capitalist of Elkhart, where for many years he has been extensively engaged in the real estate business.

Mr. Fieldhouse was born on a farm near White Pigeon, Michigan, October 15, 1850, his parents being William and Hannah (Barker) Fieldhouse. The father was born in England and emigrated to the United States when a young man, the voyage across the Atlantic being made in 1832. He settled near White Pigeon, Michigan, becoming one of the pioneer residents of that locality, and there he carried on farming. His death occurred there in 1882, while his wife, also a native of England, died in 1887.

Mr. Fieldhouse acquired his education in the public and high schools at White Pigeon, and was reared to farm life, assisting in the development of the fields when not engaged with the duties of the schoolroom. In 1871, when twenty years of age, he came to Elkhart with his brother and entered the retail meat business. Two years later his brother died and Mr. Fieldhouse continued the business alone, gradually extending his efforts until he became an active factor in the live-stock business, making shipments to Chicago and Buffalo. In 1883, however, he disposed of his interests in that line and turned his attention to real estate dealing, with an office at No. 113 West Lexington avenue. Here he has since erected a beautiful stone office building in which he carries on business. Since he started in this business he has purchased, platted and placed upon the market nine separate additions to Elkhart, located as follows: First addition, north of Jackson street and east of Main street; second addition, West Jefferson street from Third street to Saint Joseph river; third addition, north of Franklin and west of Leitch street; fourth and fifth additions, West Jackson street, contiguous to North Fifth and North Sixth streets; sixth addition, west of Willowdale, between the Adamsville and Edwardsburg roads in the north part of the city; seventh addition, east of Elkhart river and between East Lexington avenue and Jackson street; eighth addition, Crawford street, west of Main street; and ninth addition, West Indiana avenue. Nearly all of these additions have been built up by Mr. Fieldhouse, and the buildings erected have been sold on monthly payments, thus making it possible for many people to gain homes who could not have done so had the transaction been carried on on a strictly cash basis. In all of these projects Mr. Fieldhouse has been very successful. One of the additions which he made was upon river bottom land, which he purchased and transferred into a beautiful residence district, after expending twenty-five thousand dollars in filling up the tract, the dirt which he hauled thereto being from three to fourteen feet in depth. This addition is now adorned with many beautiful homes, and altogether he has erected about two hundred residences in Elkhart. In connection with the improvement of these different additions he has purchased and sold other property aggregating as much as that already

mentioned, and his business is constantly increasing, having reached its highest point during the last two years. As a speculative dealer he has certainly been very successful and his efforts have been of marked value to the city, changing unsightly lots into beautiful residence districts. He was also vice-president of the Saint Joseph Valley Bank for fifteen years, and is a stockholder in several manufacturing industries of the city.

In political affairs Mr. Fieldhouse is also well known, being a stanch supporter of the Republican party. He served for four years in the city council of the third ward, and in 1888 was elected county commissioner for a term of three years. In 1901 he was re-elected to that office, and served until January 1, 1904.

In Elkhart, Indiana, in 1876, Mr. Fieldhouse was married to Miss Mary J. Hubbard, and they have three children: Mrs. Annetta Frank, Mrs. Carrie E. Mathias and Charles H. Fieldhouse.

Such in brief is the history of John W. Fieldhouse, classed to-day with the representative men of Elkhart. He has ever discharged his duties with marked ability and fairness, for he is a most loyal, public-spirited citizen. As a business man he has been conspicuous among his associates, not only for his success but for his probity, fairness and honorable methods. In everything he has been eminently practical, and this has been manifest not only in his business undertakings, but also in social and private life.

ORVILLE C. PUTERBAUGH.

Orville C. Puterbaugh is, at the time of the compilation of this history, serving as township trustee of Concord township. In this state the township trustee is perhaps the most important civil official in the list of county officers, for upon the efficiency of this person depends the welfare of the township's schools as also numerous other matters of near concern to every citizen. Mr. Puterbaugh represents the public spirit, the excellent common sense, the good business ability and the broad-mindedness with which every such official should be clothed, and his career in office has been characterized with fidelity to his constituents and able management of all interests intrusted to his care.

Mr. Puterbaugh is a lifelong resident of Concord township. He was born on a farm just a few miles south of the city of Elkhart, November 6, 1863, a son of Henry and Mary (Lloyd) Puterbaugh, who are now both deceased. Puterbaugh is a German name and Lloyd a Welsh, thus indicating the composite racial lineage of Mr. Puterbaugh. His parents were born in Ohio, the mother in Miami county, the father in Huntington county, and on leaving that state they settled in Elkhart county, on section 20 of Concord township. They effected this settlement in 1848, a date which places them among the very early settlers of this section of the county, for at the time there were no homes in their immediate neighborhood, Elkhart was a small village, and the father helped to lay out several of the roads in his vicinity. He was one of the successful

farmers of the township, and passed away, honored and esteemed, in 1888, aged sixty-seven years, while his good wife survived a year longer and was sixty-eight years old. They were members of the Dunkard church. There were seven children in the family; namely, George, deceased; Mary, now Mrs. Stone; John, who is a farmer near the old homestead; Amsey, deceased; David M., who was county assessor at the time of his death about a year ago; Mrs. Hannah J. Kurtz, of Marshalltown, Iowa, and Orville C.

Reared on the farm, gaining his education first in the country schools and then in the Elkhart high school, Mr. Puterbaugh first gave his serious attention and energy to farming, which he followed for five years; then became a dealer in agricultural implements at Elkhart, from 1892 to 1896, and when fire closed him out of business in the latter year he entered the employ of the Elkhart Carriage Company as a harness-maker, a trade which he had learned some time previously. Two and a half years with this company were followed by similar employment in the harness department of the Indiana Buggy Company, and he also followed the same line of pursuit in other towns. Returning to Elkhart in November, 1903, he became connected with the well known real estate and law firm of Vail and Wehmeyer.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Puterbaugh was elected to the office of trustee on that ticket in November, 1904. Fraternally he affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married in 1886 Miss Margaret E. Cripe, and of their two children the daughter, Nina Fay, is deceased, and the son, Ernest, is now seventeen years old.

E. W. HESS.

E. W. Hess, in the real estate and insurance business at Goshen as a member of the well known firm of Inmel, Hess and Foulks, is identified most intimately with Elkhart county, her affairs and her history. Born on a farm in Elkhart township south of Goshen, October 4, 1861, he is the son of Moses N. and Mary Ann (Beckner) Hess, whose respective parents were among the very earliest settlers of Elkhart county. Balser Hess, which is a familiar name in Elkhart county annals and which appears on other pages of this volume, was the grandfather of Mr. E. W. Hess. It was another Balser, and the father of Balser, the Elkhart county pioneer, who founded the Hess family in America, coming directly from Germany to Pennsylvania. Balser Hess, the grandfather, came from Pennsylvania to Elkhart county about 1830, and was one of the settlers who chose as their place of residence the beautiful Elkhart prairie, his place being situated about two miles south of Goshen and on the Elkhart river. He continued to make his home in Elkhart township until death called him away at the advanced age of eighty years. He was a sturdy character, of the true pioneer type, and well

deserves remembrance in the history of his county. He was the father of a large family of thirteen children.

Moses N. Hess, a son of the pioneer, was born September 28, 1818, and lived in this county from 1830 until his death on December 12, 1880. His wife, a native of Virginia, was a daughter of Daniel Beckner, who came from Virginia and was a pioneer settler in Elkhart township, whence several years later he moved on to Webster county, Missouri, where he died. Moses N. Hess was a farmer and a minister of the German Baptist church. In 1848, when the gold excitement had penetrated Elkhart county as well as all other parts of the country, he drove from Goshen across the wide intervening country to San Francisco, and remained in California five years, returning with considerable gold as a reward for his labors. He then continued to follow farming on Elkhart prairie the rest of his life. Successful in his undertakings, he left a good estate, and was a man of influence in his community. A Republican in politics, he never held nor aspired to office.

With a grandfather and a father of such sterling worth and integrity, it is not surprising that Mr. E. W. Hess has found a sphere of large usefulness in his county. Reared on the farm and attending the country schools, for some years he followed the occupation to which he was reared, settling on the farm where he was born, in 1885, and continuing as a successful agriculturist until 1893, in which year he moved to Goshen. For the first year he clerked in a hardware establishment. He was elected trustee of Elkhart township in 1895 and during his term in that office gave his time and energies without stint to the improvement of the schools and other matters entrusted to his official care. In 1900 he engaged in the real estate and insurance business, and is now a member of the firm of Immel, Hess and Foulks. He has always been a Republican and has taken an active part in politics. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

August 30, 1885, Mr. Hess married Miss Lizzie Berkey, and they have three daughters, Lottie A., Romayne O. and Mary A.

SAMUEL F. SPOHN.

Samuel F. Spohn, known to every farmer and horseman of northern Indiana as the proprietor of the Spohn Medical Company at Goshen, whose specifics for the prevention of contagious diseases among horses and live stock generally have been the means of saving thousands of dollars annually to stockmen and whose preparations have a reputation established through years of successful use, is himself a native product of Elkhart county, having been born on a farm in Concord township, August 16, 1855. His father was Daniel Spohn, of German lineage, and his mother, Mary M. (Nodle) Spohn, both of them natives of Ohio. The father came to this county in 1844 and the mother two years later, and they were married here, after which they

settled down on a farm. There were six children, four sons and two daughters, in their family. The father died in 1858, when Samuel was but three years of age, and the noble mother, who survived until 1893, and who was a woman of great force and sweetness of character and also of unusual business ability, remained on the farm and reared her children to good and useful lives.

Reared on the farm and receiving his preliminary training in the country schools, Mr. Spohn, after having the privileges of some schooling at the Northern Indiana Normal at Valparaiso, obtained a license to teach when twenty years old, and in the following year began his career as teacher, which he continued for some time, and is remembered as one of the good teachers of this county. He taught from 1877 to 1885, and in the latter year was elected county superintendent of schools, a position which he held for two terms of two years each, and in that time advanced the welfare of the county schools to a point much beyond any they had previously attained. After leaving this office in 1889 he went into the life insurance business. Having made a thorough study of chemistry, bacteriology and infectious diseases, about this time he began devoting his efforts and experiments to perfecting a preparation which would cure and prevent contagion among live stock. The result of his endeavors was seen in October, 1894, when he placed on the market Spohn's Distemper and Cough Cure, which in the subsequent ten years has taken rank above all other horse specifics, and is sold throughout the United States and Canada, in Australia, and in London, Paris, Vienna and other great centers of the world. Its value is unquestioned and its use in the finest stables of the country as well as on the farm proves its effectiveness as the one great horse remedy.

In his successful career Mr. Spohn always lays great emphasis upon the assistance and co-operation which have been so freely rendered by his life companion, whose inspiring influence has been ever present with him. He was married on July 20, 1887, to Miss Mary Maud Bonham, who is a native of Noble county and one of the six children, four sons and two daughters, born to William and Elizabeth (Hadley) Bonham, both of English lineage. Mrs. Spohn is a woman of many accomplishments, before her marriage having been a school teacher and also a music instructor, teaching five years in Noble county, and since becoming a wife has assumed and conducted in a most pleasing degree her household. They have two children, Carlisle Bonham and Dan M. Mr. Spohn affiliates with the order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias.

CHAUNCEY B. STIVER.

Chauncey B. Stiver is proprietor of the Stiver furniture and undertaking establishment in Goshen. One of the more recent additions to the business circle in this city, he has displayed the enterprising and

progressive spirit which is behind all commercial success, and this combined with his thorough preparation for his line of business has placed him among the foremost of Goshen's men of affairs.

An Elkhart county man by birth and lifelong residence, Mr. Stiver was born in Jackson township, on his father's farm, October 20, 1871, his parents, Michael and Mary (Miles) Stiver, natives of Ohio, having been residents of Jackson township for the past fifty years. Their four sons are all residents of this county.

Mr. Stiver was educated in the country schools and lived on the old homestead until he was twenty-one years old, at which time he came to Goshen and began working in an undertaking establishment to learn the business. He subsequently took a course of professional training in schools in Chicago and Indianapolis, after which he located at Leesburg in Kosciusko county and opened a furniture and undertaking store. Four years later, in 1899, he sold out at Leesburg and came to Goshen, buying out a firm and establishing himself in the business which he has since carried on with marked success.

Mr. Stiver married, in 1893, Miss Dora B. Forney, and they have two sons and one daughter. Politically Mr. Stiver is a Democrat, and he has fraternal affiliations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Maccabees.

CHARLES E. FRANK.

Charles E. Frank, county attorney and a successful member of the Elkhart county bar, was born March 11, 1871, on a farm in Cleveland township, this county, but since the age of three years he has lived in the city of Elkhart. He is a son of George W. H. and Mary C. (Reigle) Frank, who for many years have resided at 806 South Main street, where they own a nice property with nearly an acre of ground. The father was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 28, 1835, and the mother was born near Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1842. They were married in Elkhart county, where the respective parents of each were early settlers, the fathers being both ministers of the Evangelical church.

Mr. Frank, who is the oldest but one in a family of four sons and one daughter, was reared in Elkhart and educated in the city schools. He was still a boy when he entered upon independent life, accepting a position with the Elkhart Carriage and Harness Manufacturing Company in 1884, and for the following four years was in charge of the stock rooms of that company. He then became a reporter for the Elkhart Daily *Truth*, and for a few months was city editor, until he resigned to become clerk in the carpet department of the George Vinnedge and Company's store. Two years later he withdrew from this store and took up the study of law. His studies were carried on in the

Charles D. Frank

offices of Hubbell and Conley at Elkhart, and on November 13, 1894, when twenty-three years of age, he was admitted to the bar and at once began his professional career. A short time later he was appointed deputy prosecutor, a position he held between four and five years, and about a year after leaving that office he was appointed county attorney, being now in his third year as such. At the same time he cares for a profitable and increasing private practice.

Mr. Frank affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a member of the Century Club of Elkhart. He married, September 26, 1900, Miss Nettie J. Fieldhouse, a daughter of John W. Fieldhouse, whose personal history appears on other pages of this work.

EMERY L. JONES.

Emery L. Jones, at the head of the extensive furniture house of E. L. Jones Company in Goshen, and who has been identified with some line of the furniture business since youth, was born at Lowell, Michigan, September 4, 1863, and when a boy moved with his parents to Grand Rapids, in which place and in Lowell he received his education and became fitted for the practical affairs of life.

For seven years he sold furniture on the road, and after that became interested in the manufacture of furniture. In 1887 he established his residence in Goshen, and since then has been one of the leading and progressive business men of this city. In 1892 he purchased an interest in the furniture firm of J. F. B. Kauffman, which later became Cosby and Jones, and in 1900, on the retirement of the Mr. Cosby from the firm, the style became E. L. Jones Company, under which title the business is still conducted. The Jones furniture house is an exclusive furniture establishment. The stock is distributed over three floors, each one hundred and sixty-five by twenty-two feet. The window displays in this store are metropolitan in arrangement and effectiveness, and the universal verdict is to the effect that no better grades of goods can be found anywhere else in the county than at the Jones store. First-class business methods, enterprise and upright dealings have brought Mr. Jones a large share of business success, and he is one of the men who are pushing Goshen to the front as a commercial center.

Mr. Jones married Miss Edith A. Moulton. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen.

H. A. BUTTERFIELD.

Among the citizens of Goshen is numbered H. A. Butterfield, who is engaged in the livery business and is well known throughout the county as a stock buyer. Goshen numbers him among her native sons,

his birth occurring in this city on the 4th of March, 1857, his parents being J. P. and Julia C. (Watkins) Butterfield, both natives of New York. The father was of English descent, and is said to have been a direct descendant of Sir Edward Parker of that country. In 1855 the family home was established in Elkhart county, Indiana, and here the father was extensively engaged in the stock business, buying and shipping. He was well known throughout the community as a successful business man, upright in all his dealings, and at all times enjoyed the confidence of his many friends. He was deeply interested in the public affairs of his community, and served as councilman of the first ward of Goshen. His political support was given to the Democracy, and fraternally he was a worthy member of the Masonic order. His death occurred when he had reached the age of about sixty-four years, while the mother reached the seventy-fifth milestone on the journey of life.

H. A. Butterfield, the only child of this worthy pioneer couple, was reared and received his education in the schools of Goshen, and following in his father's footsteps began the stock business during his boyhood days. When only fifteen years of age he engaged in that occupation with his father, and after the latter's death succeeded to the business, continuing in its conduct for about twenty years. He has purchased stock all over the county, shipping the same to different places, and at one time five men were engaged in buying for him. In 1890 he expanded his operations to embrace the livery business, building his large and commodious barn, which he well equipped, and in addition also conducts a hack and cab line. He is one of the prominent business men of Goshen, and has attained his prestige by personal effort and the correct application of the powers which are his.

In 1888 Mr. Butterfield was united in marriage to Anna Beck, and three children have been born to them, Harry, Mary and Joseph. Mr. Butterfield gives his political support to the Democratic party. He is interested in all that promotes good government, and served as councilman of the first ward for two terms. He is a member of the Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Knights of Pythias fraternities. For forty-eight years has Goshen been his home, and he is thus widely known among her citizens and is held in uniform regard.

JOHN HALE.

John Hale, for over twenty-five years a resident of Goshen, and throughout this period actively identified with the city's business and industrial affairs, is now vice-president of the well known I. X. L. and Goshen Pump Company, a manufactory that has contributed much to the industrial wealth of the city and has made a prosperous record. Mr. Hale in his successful career has combined practical mechanical skill with good business and executive ability, and these qualities have been the basis on which he has built his success.

Born in Three Rivers, Michigan, March 20, 1854, Mr. Hale is the son of a Michigan pioneer, David S. Hale, who, born and reared in New York state, came to Michigan about 1838, and thereafter followed the occupations of farmer and merchant in that state until his death. The mother, whose maiden name was Mary A. McMurtrie, a native of Pennsylvania, was the father's second wife. He was married three times and was the father of fourteen children.

Mr. John Hale, who was the fourth son of the second marriage, was reared and educated at his native town, lived there until twenty-four years old, and then in 1879 became identified with Goshen as a resident. He spent two years and a half with E. W. Walker in the manufacture of pumps, and this line of industry has continued to engage his attention almost exclusively for over twenty-five years, so that in comprehensive knowledge of the business in all its details he hardly has a peer anywhere. After leaving Mr. Walker he was with the old Goshen Pump Company two and a half years, then in 1885 went with the I. X. L. Company as shipping clerk, was advanced to superintendent of the finishing and shipping department, and still holds this position, in connection with the vice-presidency of the consolidated I. X. L. and Goshen Pump Company, having become vice-president in 1899.

Mr. Hale married, in 1879, Miss Emma Coup, a daughter of Daniel and Sarah Coup. They have one daughter, Bernis. Mr. Hale is a stockholder in the Home Telephone Company and takes an active interest in all business and civic affairs of his city and county. A Republican in politics, he was elected and served four years as councilman from the second ward, being one of the men who have administered the affairs of Goshen with such credit to the municipal welfare.

JAMES ALBERT SNAPP, M. D.

Dr. James Albert Snapp, one of the leading physicians of Goshen, is a representative of one of the oldest families in America, the line of descent being traced back to the original emigrant, a Schnepp, who came from Scotland during the early epoch of American history, and the family were numbered among the early settlers of the Virginia colony. The paternal grandfather of the doctor, William Snapp, was a native of West Virginia, and was a farmer by occupation. His son and the father of him whose name introduces this review, David Snapp, also claimed that commonwealth as the place of his nativity, and he, too, followed the tilling of the soil as a life occupation. In 1862 he took up his abode in Kosciusko county, Indiana, and there he still resides, loved and honored by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance. His wife bore the maiden name of Patience B. McMillin, and was born, reared and educated in Logan county, Ohio, her parents being Thomas and Mary McMillin, natives of Scotland. Mr. and Mrs.

Snapp became the parents of three children, one daughter and two sons, the former of whom, Lizzie, is a trained nurse, residing in Bellefontaine, Ohio, and the son William is assistant fire chief at Huntington, Indiana.

J. A. Snapp, the youngest of his parents' three children, was born in Pierceton, Kosciusko county, Indiana, November 2, 1864, and in the public schools of his native city received his early educational training. After completing the course in the Pierceton high school he entered the Jefferson Institute at Logansport, and for a few years after leaving the latter institution was engaged in teaching school. In 1887 he entered upon the study of medicine in the office and under the preceptorship of Dr. H. O. King, and in the fall of the same year entered the Detroit College of Medicine, from which he graduated in 1891. In that year he located for practice at Millersburg, Elkhart county, Indiana, where he remained until 1897, and the following year was spent in Pueblo, Colorado, coming thence to Goshen in May, 1898, where he has ever since remained. His heart and mind have been wholly in this great work, and he has built up an enviable reputation for skill in his chosen line of endeavor.

In September, 1892, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Snapp to Emma Barnard, who was born at Millersburg, Indiana, August 4, 1869, a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Barnard. To them were born two daughters, Gladys and Marian, but the younger died at the age of three years. The doctor is a member of the Elkhart County, the Indiana State and the American Medical Associations, while fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias.

CYRUS SEILER.

Cyrus Seiler, who since 1870 has made his home in Elkhart, where he is now engaged in the real-estate business, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1842, his parents being John and Lucetta (Reinoehl) Seiler. The father was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, and when sixteen years of age removed with his parents to Wayne county, Ohio. In 1863 he became a resident of Auburn, DeKalb county, Indiana, where he died in 1888. He was a brick, also a stone mason by trade, and for many years engaged in business along those lines. His wife was a native of Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, and when nine years of age was taken by her parents to Stark county, Ohio. She spent her last days in the home of a sister in Clark county, Illinois, where she died in 1897.

Cyrus Seiler was reared in West Lebanon, Ohio, where he acquired the greater part of his education and also learned the trade of a brick mason under the direction of his father. He attended the Greensburg, Ohio, Seminary in 1860. He was about twenty years of age when on the 18th of August, 1862, he enlisted in response to his country's call

Cyrus Seiler.

for aid and became a member of Company A, One Hundred and Fourth Ohio Infantry, under Colonel James Riley at Massillon, joining the Army of the Ohio. His regiment belonged to the so-called Squirrel Brigade and the first engagement in which he participated was in the Cincinnati division of that city against the threatened invasion of General Kirby Smith. Later he was active in service in Kentucky, afterward went to Knoxville, Tennessee, and followed the enemy as far as Cumberland Gap. His regiment subsequently started toward Atlanta and participated in the battles of Resaca, Iron Mountain, Big Shanty, Kennesaw Mountain, and Jonesboro. Then instead of going with Sherman to the sea, the Fourth and the Twenty-third Corps, of which Mr. Seiler was a member, were sent back to take care of Hood and oppose his northward advance. Thus engaged he took part in the battles of Columbia and Franklin and the siege and battle of Nashville. They then were transferred to Washington, from whence the One Hundred and Fourth went down the Potomac and up the Chesapeake Bay to Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and afterward to Wilmington, Goldsboro, where they met Sherman's army, and continued to Raleigh, North Carolina. Mr. Seiler's regiment was detailed to go to Greensboro from Raleigh and received the arms from Johnston's army, which had surrendered. After the performance of this duty they were detained there for two weeks on special duty and then came to Cleveland, Ohio, where Mr. Seiler was mustered out June 27, 1865.

Following the close of the war Mr. Seiler went to West Lebanon and soon afterward joined the family at Auburn, Indiana, where he attended school in the fall of 1865. That winter he taught school, after which he attended the Commercial College at Fort Wayne. Later he again engaged in teaching in Ohio and in Illinois and in 1867 he came to Elkhart. He then taught school in this vicinity and in southern Michigan for a few years and in the fall and winter of 1869-70 he was a student in the State Normal School at Terre Haute, Indiana, being one of the first pupils there.

In the latter part of 1870 Mr. Seiler located permanently in Elkhart, where he began work as a brick mason and dealer and became one of the most prominent contractors in this section. He erected a large number of stores, residences and other buildings, including the Grand Opera House and water works. Among his last contracts were the building of the United Brethren church and the immense plant of the Elkhart Carriage & Harness Company. In 1884 he was elected county treasurer, serving for four years, and at the close of his term he returned from the county seat and embarked in the grocery business on Main street, in Elkhart. He also resumed contracting and building, but later abandoned active operations along those lines and turned his attention to the real-estate business in connection with D. M. Best under the firm name of Best & Seiler, which relation was maintained for three years, since which time he has been carrying on business alone

with excellent success. While living in Elkhart, in partnership with Silas Treash, Mr. Seiler, in 1873, compiled and published the first directory of Elkhart and of Goshen, Indiana. Copies of these are still preserved and are interesting documents.

In November, 1870, in Bristol, Indiana, Mr. Seiler was married to Miss Emma L. Boyer and they have three children: J. Frank; Nellie E.; and Edna A. Mr. Seiler is senior past commander of Shiloh Field Post, G. A. R., and is president of the board of trustees of the Trinity Methodist church of Elkhart. He has twice been a member of the board of education, serving for one term as president of that body, and he has several times been a member of the city council, representing the fourth ward. He has also been elected to office on the Republican ticket, being a staunch advocate of the party and its principles. Such in brief is the life history of Cyrus Seiler. In whatever relation of life we find him—in the government service, in political circles, in business or social relations—he is always the same honorable and honored gentleman, whose worth well merits the high regard which is uniformly given him.

GEORGE B. SLATE.

Among the prominent business men of Goshen who have attained success and are counted among the most worthy and honored citizens is to be mentioned George B. Slate, the efficient manager of the Western Rubber Company. He was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, April 17, 1866, a son of Nathaniel and Louise (Eberly) Slate, both also natives of that county and of German descent. In their family were six children, three sons and three daughters, but only three of the number are now living, the brother and sister of our subject being Frank and Anna E.

George B. Slate, the youngest child in the above family, was ten years of age when the family removed to Millersburg, Elkhart county, Indiana, where he grew to years of maturity and received his education in its common schools. Remaining at home until twenty-one years of age, he then began work as a telegraph operator at different places on the line of the Lake Shore Railroad, continuing in this occupation for about five years. On the expiration of this period he entered the passenger and ticket department, and for fifteen years was the efficient and well known ticket agent at Goshen, but was then transferred to South Bend as city passenger and ticket agent. After remaining there but a short time he resigned that position to assume the one he now holds, as manager of the Western Rubber Company. This enterprise is now one of the important ones in this section of the state, and under the able management of Mr. Slate, an energetic and thorough business man, promises to reach to greater proportions.

In June, 1897, he was united in marriage to Ina, a daughter of Josiah W. and Frances (Nusbaum) Kronk, and one daughter has come

to brighten and bless their home, Frances Louise. Throughout the period of his residence in Goshen Mr. Slate has taken an active part in its affairs, having served as its treasurer and alderman, and is now serving his second term as a member of the board of education. Fraternally he affiliates with the Masonic order and with the Knights of Pythias, while politically he is a stanch adherent of the principles of the Democratic party. He is a zealous and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and his has been an honorable career, well worthy of emulation.

FREDERICK ARNOLD HERRING, M. D.

At the age of ninety-three years Dr. Herring is one of the best preserved, physically and mentally, of the men, few in number, who have attained to his age in the county. He is a typical representative of the German race, honest and upright in word and deed, energetic and enterprising, and of a decidedly practical turn of mind. Cordial in manner, apt in expression and well versed in the knowledge of men and events gathered in many years of intellectual observation, one seldom meets a more interesting octogenarian. He owes his nativity to Lennep, an old town in the Rhine province of Prussia, where he was born October 30, 1812, his parents being Frederick Conrad and Magdalena (Heinrich) Herring, the former of whom was born in Lemgo, province of Lippe, Prussia, a town that was founded by the Romans in the year 10 A. D. Frederick Conrad Herring was a merchant, who dealt in a fine line of wool zephyr almost exclusively, and which commodity became widely known for its fineness and superior make. He became the father of eight children, and he and all his children with the exception of Frederick Arnold and a brother always made their home in the fatherland.

Frederick Arnold Herring was given the advantages of an excellent educational training, receiving a thorough drill in Latin, Greek and Hebrew, also in chemistry and botany, and afterward attended a special school that was purely botanical in its instructions, there becoming thoroughly familiar with all the flora of his native and other countries and with their pharmaceutical uses and effects. In 1842 he married Amelia J., the daughter of Christopher Wolff, she being a native of Elberfeld, Germany, where she was born June 24, 1815, and there educated. She died in Goshen in 1893. To this union the following children were given: Frederick A., Mary A., Johanna A., John H., Paul, Christina J. (now deceased), Nathaniel A. and Elizabeth. The eldest son, Frederick A., was a well known attorney of Chicago and a member of the law firm of Johnson, Herring & Brooke. He is now deceased.

In 1855 Dr. Herring and his family crossed the water to America, and after resting a short time at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, continued

their journey to Goshen, which place has since been their home and where he has continued in the practice of medicine with eminent success. He belongs to what could properly be called the Germanic Botanic School, and as many of the requisite medicinal plants which grow in Europe and other countries cannot be had in this country or cannot be found in regular commerce, Dr. Herring raises them in his garden, where he propagates such plants as he desires. By this means he is insured of strictly pure herbs, which under his watchful care and skillful compounding produce instant and desirable results. He has made a specialty of treating diseases of many organs, and his success in this respect has been phenomenal. He has been a life-long student, not only as relates to his profession, but in topics general, and being patriarchal in appearance he reminds one of the alchemists of old seen in some of those rare paintings by the old masters. He believes in the doctrine of the Apostolic Baptist church, which is of Greek origin, one of the beliefs of this sect being baptism is a saving ordinance and that it consists in immersion three times backwards. In his political views he is broad and liberal, voting for the men and measures and not confining himself to the support of any party, a strong advocate of the abolition of slavery of the mind as well as the body.

Dr. Herring has spent over one-half century in this midst, leading a quiet, unostentatious life, scarcely ever seen outside his office or garden. During many years he has been recognized as one whose patriarchal appearance, the example of whose moral and religious life and the success of whose practice of his profession have made him justly celebrated in neighboring states and even in the far west as well as at home, where he is revered by young and old as a kind, benevolent Christian gentleman, a model and honored citizen and an intelligent and highly learned physician. In the lore of the ancients, in antique and modern history, in philology, philosophy and botany, but especially in his familiarity with the history of the Christian church from the earliest times down to the present and in his broad Christian work in this county and abroad, he has few equals anywhere and perhaps not a superior. Of him and his worthy wife it can truly be said: "Their presence is like a sweet odor in the land; their memory shall be a precious treasure; their children shall rise up to honor and bless them."

MARTIN K. AND WILLIAM B. KREIDER.

Kreider Brothers have practiced medicine in Goshen for the past quarter of a century, and as specialists and general practitioners have long been reckoned among the foremost representatives of the medical profession in northern Indiana.

Martin K. Kreider, M. D., the elder brother, was born on a farm in Wayne county, Ohio, January 18, 1847. His parents, Jacob and Anna (Overhalt) Kreider, of Pennsylvania German stock, were born

respectively in Pennsylvania and Ohio, the parents of each being pioneers to Ohio and living and dying in Medina county. Jacob Kreider was a blacksmith by trade, but also followed farming. He died in Medina, Ohio, in March, 1896, at the age of seventy-eight years, but the good old mother, now aged eighty years, still lives on the old homestead in Medina county. There were eleven children born to them, and the nine who grew to mature years are still living.

Dr. Martin K. Kreider, like so many successful professional and business men, was brought up on a farm and began his education in the country schools. He later attended a school at Smithville, Ohio, and at the age of nineteen came to Elkhart county with the intention of teaching school, which he did, and very successfully, for nine consecutive winters, while in the meantime he studied medicine. About 1876 he entered the old Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, but after one course transferred to the Chicago Homœopathic College, where he was graduated in April, 1878. Locating in Goshen, he became a partner of the late well known physician, W. A. Whippy, M. D. In 1880 was formed the partnership with his brother which has been since continued with such excellent results.

Dr. Martin K. Kreider has taken several post-graduate courses, and by these means and by constant research has kept himself abreast of the wonderful progress that medicine and surgery have made during the past few decades. Although not limiting himself to one branch of his profession, he does considerable surgery and is noted for his skill in this work. In the line of his profession he has membership in the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Homœopathic Society, and belongs to the American Society of Orificial Surgeons and the American Homœopathic Association. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and in politics a Republican.

In 1869 Dr. M. K. Kreider married Miss Saloma Hoover, and the four daughters born to them are all living.

Dr. William B. Kreider, the younger member of the firm, was born on a farm in Wayne county, Ohio, February 3, 1849, and, like his brother, was reared on the homestead farm in Medina county. After attending the country schools he was sent to the Mennonite college at Wadsworth, Ohio, and later took a course in a commercial college at Madison, Wisconsin. With this preparation he became a bookkeeper for the Singer Manufacturing Company in Chicago, and while holding that position he also pursued his medical studies. After a time he entered the Chicago Homœopathic Medical College, and in 1879 was graduated. After a short period of practice at Vincennes, Indiana, he came to Goshen and since then has been associated with his brother. After he had practiced for ten years he went abroad and at Vienna, the greatest medical center of the world, he took a course which further broadened him for a successful professional career. On his return to the United States he began specializing in the treatment

of the ear, eye and throat, and, in connection with a general practice, has established a reputation for skill in these special lines. He is a member of the American Ophthalmological, Otological and Laryngological Society, and also of the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Homœopathic Association. He has been president of the city board of health.

A Republican in politics, he has represented his ward in the city council one term. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and is superintendent of the Sunday school. Dr. Kreider married, in 1872, Miss Nettie C. Wickham, a daughter of Dr. W. W. Wickham. Their one son, Noble, is a musician.

JOEL P. HAWKS.

The name borne by Joel P. Hawks is one which is ineffaceably traced on the history of Elkhart county, and which figures on the pages whose records perpetuate the principal events from the early days down to the present time. After many years of toil and activity he died April 8, 1905, at his home in Goshen, where he had been living retired. His was a quiet, helpful life, and he was widely known as a respected and prosperous citizen and as one who had won success through honorable business methods.

He was born in Phelps, Ontario county, New York, February 9, 1822, being a grandson of Paul Hawks, who is supposed to have been born in England, and a son of Cephas Hawks, a native of Deerfield, Massachusetts. The last named came to Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1835, taking up his abode at Waterford, and he was numbered among the pioneer millers and merchants in the county, there having been but two merchants in Goshen at that time. He was thus engaged until his life's labors were ended in death, passing away in 1858. His wife bore the maiden name of Cloa Case, and she, too, was a native of Deerfield, Massachusetts, and was of Scotch descent. Her death occurred when she had reached the age of about seventy-six years. In their family were eleven children, six sons and five daughters, and ten grew to years of maturity, were married and reared families of their own—Eliza, Calista, Frank, Albert, Dwight, Sarah, Cephas, Eleazer, Joel P. and Mary. Harriet died when young, and all are now deceased. Eleazer's widow and only son reside in Neenah, Wisconsin, where the son is engaged in the manufacture of paper; Dwight has a son living in St. Paul; Mary has one daughter living at Richmond, Indiana; and Albert has a son at Coldwater, Michigan.

Joel P. Hawks received his first schooling in Michigan, whither he had removed with his parents when but six years old, and when fifteen years of age he accompanied them on their removal to Elkhart county. When the time came for him to assume business responsibilities he entered his father's store at Waterford, and was his partner

until the latter's death, after which, with two brothers, Cephas and Eleazer, he continued the business until 1893. In 1865 they moved their stock to Goshen, where they were also engaged in the milling business, which was moved to the city two years later, in 1867. Eleazer Hawks died in 1891, and his brother Cephas in the following year, and in 1893 the business went into the hands of the sons, C. and E. Hawks. After fifty-three years of active business life Joel P. Hawks put aside put aside its cares and responsibilities, and thereafter lived in quiet retirement, enjoying the fruits of his former toil.

In 1844 he was united in marriage to Sarah, a daughter of Ebenezer Brown, who came to Elkhart county in 1834, and ten years later, in 1844, was elected the sheriff of the county. Mrs. Hawks was born in Benton, Yates county, New York, June 7, 1824, and was but ten years of age when brought by her parents to Elkhart county. She was the second of her parents' four children, and by her marriage has become the mother of seven children—Alice, deceased; Emma, the wife of John Mayberry, of Gas City, Indiana; Dwight, a druggist of Goshen; Minnie, the deceased wife of Henry Butler; Mabel, at home; J. F., Jr., also at home and a manufacturer; and Laura, deceased. The children were all born in Elkhart county, where the father had made his home for the long period of sixty-seven years, and during all these years had been an indefatigable worker for its best interests. When but fifteen years of age he went behind the counter, and there spent the most of his life. For two years, from 1852 to 1854, he was a resident of California. He was a life-long Republican, his first presidential vote having been cast for Fremont, and he ever since continued to support its ticket. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, having united with that denomination before their marriage, she when fourteen and he when sixteen years of age.

J. M. COVER.

J. M. Cover, a veteran school teacher of this county and now the proprietor of a wagon manufacturing, blacksmith and general repair shop in Goshen, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, October 22, 1858. A man of self-achievement, who has progressed on the road to success only by the concentration and exertion of all his native and acquired ability, unaided by advantages of inheritance or chance, he therefore stands on his own foundation and is deserving of the esteem and respect which are accorded him by all his friends and business associates.

A son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Berkey) Cover, his father a blacksmith and who died when his son was but three weeks old, Mr. Cover was reared in the family of his maternal grandfather, Joseph Berkey, during the first ten years of his life, and since then he has shifted for himself, experiencing many of the ups and downs which are the usual

lot of one thus early thrown on his own resources. The first two years after leaving his grandfather he spent working for his board and clothes in the employ of an uncle. Then going to Johnstown, Pennsylvania, he secured employment in one of the rolling mills there, becoming well versed in mechanical pursuits and at the same time saving his money until he had enough to continue his schooling, which had hitherto been very meager. Securing a license to teach before he was sixteen years old, being at the time the youngest teacher in the state, he thereafter spent the winter in instructing the children of the people in the mountain districts of western Pennsylvania and during the summer was employed at his regular trade of carpenter. In the meantime he also had the opportunity of attending the State Normal school for twelve weeks. From Pennsylvania Mr. Cover came to Elkhart county, in 1876, when about eighteen years old, and then for nearly twenty years he was one of the best known and most successful teachers of this county, his work being mainly in Clinton township. The editor of this volume was at one time a pupil of his and can testify to his ability as an instructor. About 1892 Mr. Cover went into his present business of manufacturing wagons and buggies and conducting a general blacksmith and repair shop, an enterprise which he has made very successful.

Well known in Goshen and actively interested in all movements for the welfare of the city, Mr. Cover at this writing represents his ward in the city council, and is always ready to consider a measure or enterprise which will mean a better city and will make for its permanent development. He is a Republican in politics, fraternally is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Maccabees, and is a member of the Methodist church.

In 1882 Mr. Cover married Miss Nancy L. Weaver, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Hoover) Weaver. Mr. and Mrs. Cover are parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, Myrtle, Zipporah, Edith, George, James and Jay.

CHARLES G. CONN.

Charles Gerard Conn, whose career in its many phases has been identified with gallant service in the Civil war, manufacturing and large business enterprises, journalism, city, state and national politics, and with many other interests of society in general, was born in Ontario county, New York, January 29, 1844. His grandfather, James Conn, was of Irish stock and a New York state farmer. His parents were Charles J. and Sarah (Benjamin) Conn. The father moved from his native state of New York to Three Rivers, Michigan, in 1850, and a year later identified himself with Elkhart. Well educated, broad-minded, and a man of culture and ability in many directions, on coming to Elkhart he transferred his attention from agricultural life to the field of education, becom-

C. G. Conn

ing city superintendent of schools. For twenty-five years he was best known in northern Indiana for his successful work as an educator, and only retired from the profession on account of failing hearing. He was at one time superintendent of the LaPorte city schools. He died in 1888, having followed photography during his later years. His wife passed away a year previously, and they were parents of two sons and two daughters.

A boy of six years when the family moved to Michigan, and only a year older when he first knew Elkhart as his home town, Mr. C. G. Conn has spent practically both the formative and the active period of his life in this city. He had scarcely finished the training which the public schools of Elkhart furnished when he was called, yet a boy of seventeen, into the sternest field of human action. May 18, 1861, against his parents' wishes and protests, he volunteered his services in behalf of the Union of States, and on June 14, 1861, was mustered in as a private in Company B, Fifteenth Indiana Regiment, soon thereafter becoming a member of the regimental band. After participating in the engagement at Greenbrier, West Virginia, in the Elkwater Valley campaign, in the federal movements through Kentucky and Tennessee to Nashville; in the second day's battle at Shiloh; at Corinth, Tuscumbia, Florence, Wartrace, McMinnville, Vervilla, from Nashville he returned to Indiana to re-enlist. A fine regiment of sharpshooters was just being organized at Jackson, Michigan, and other points of the state, and he therefore enlisted, for this service, at Niles, Michigan, in Company G, First Michigan Sharpshooters. Enlisting on January 12, 1863, he was soon made first sergeant, was promoted to second lieutenant on August 8, 1863, and a little later, when only twenty years old, became captain of his company. It was faithful and conspicuous service of the highest order of merit that thus placed him, before attaining his majority, in command of men who were mostly his seniors, and the ability and bravery he displayed throughout his soldier career gave his comrades ever increasing confidence in their young leader. From the time of his re-enlistment until his final discharge he was in constant arduous service. He was in the movement which drove Morgan out of Indiana; four months assisted in guarding prisoners at Fort Douglas, Chicago, after which he joined Burnside's corps, Army of the Potomac; at the battle of the Wilderness received a flesh wound, but continued his command, and was at Spottsylvania, North Anna, Bethesda church, Cold Harbor, and all the encounters about Petersburg, and in the assault, July 30, 1864, was wounded and taken prisoner. As a prisoner he was sent first to Danville, Virginia, and then to Columbia, South Carolina. At Goldsboro he and a fellow officer made an unsuccessful attempt to escape, being pursued by bloodhounds and recaptured. Another attempt, while at Columbia, resulted in like failure. On the approach of Sherman through the Carolinas the prisoners were moved to safer quarters, but Captain Conn and two other officers had themselves buried. This artifice, too, failed of success, and he was compelled to languish in captiv-

ity until the end of the war. After intense hardships and sufferings he was released with thousands of other prisoners and returned to Indiana, where, on July 28, 1865, he received an honorable discharge.

For a short while after the war Mr Conn conducted a bakery and grocery establishment in Elkhart. Being what might be called a practical musician, with great natural gifts in that art and greatest fondness for all its manifestations, he soon became identified with the line of manufacture which has made his name more familiar to the world at large than any other phase of his versatile career. He invented his famous "elastic face mouthpiece" for cornets, which became so popular that he could not manufacture them fast enough. Beginning his manufacturing with himself as practically the only workman and with a lathe made from a sewing machine table, he was soon compelled by rush of orders to expand every part of the industry and become the directing head of a force of employes. The story of his persistent efforts and struggles to make financial ends meet while he was getting started as a manufacturer has often been told and is familiar to all his friends and acquaintances in northern Indiana. Having effected a wonderful improvement on the old-style cornet by means of his mouthpiece and by dint of shrewdest sort of business management getting a foothold in the uncertain field of manufacturing enterprise, he then set himself to the study of the cornet with a view to bringing out the highest latent powers of that instrument. He secured patent after patent, each one representing some advance toward perfection in the cornet, and in time he produced what is known to the world of music as the "Conn Cornet," undoubtedly the instrument nearest to perfection in sonority, strength and quality of tone and in ease of mechanical manipulation. All the other modern brass band instruments are now manufactured in Mr. Conn's establishment, and their supremacy of excellence may be gauged by what would be, to all unprejudiced persons, the last and final judgment—the fact that they are used by Sousa's Band and have received the highest honors at all the recent world's expositions. The manufacturing establishment for the production of the Conn instruments is mentioned in the history of manufacturing elsewhere in this work, and at this point it is only necessary to state that this industry has become, during the last quarter of a century, one of the foremost sources of the industrial prosperity which has marked the city of Elkhart.

This alone would entitle him to distinction and would be regarded a sufficient accomplishment to be called a life work by any man; yet Colonel Conn has extended his efforts to the great public questions which concern the welfare of the country, to the social and economic problems of America, and to practical humanitarianism. In the early days when his business was just emerging from a small factory into one where success seemed sure, the Democratic party at Elkhart nominated him for mayor. Contrary to the general course of municipal politics up to that time, he was elected, and gave the city such a practical, progressive and beneficial administration that it is still a high standard for others to be measured

by. He was re-elected to the office, and was soon slated for further advancement in political honors. A normally Republican district gave him a seat on the Democratic side of the lower house in Indianapolis, where he was connected with important constructive legislation and gave much attention to the solution of the labor problems. In 1892 the thirteenth district, through its representatives assembled in convention at Michigan City, placed his name on the Democratic ticket as nominee for Congress. In James Dodge, also a prominent Elkhart citizen and one of the most influential Republicans of the district, Mr. Conn had an opponent worthy of his steel, but the result of the hotly contested campaign was that Mr. Conn went to Washington to represent the people of this district.

As congressman Colonel Conn was a man of mark from the time he took his seat, and both as a legislator and reformer left a lasting influence. It was in the field of journalism that he found the power needed in his assault upon some of the strongholds of municipal mismanagement which he found fixed upon the capital city. He purchased the Washington *Times*, the morning newspaper now owned by Frank A. Munsey, and instituted a campaign against vice and crime which for years had run riot in the city. Directing his attack first upon the police association and the police force, he aroused public attention to the existing conditions, and, after bitter conflict, overcame the inertia of the powers for law and order, caused the dens of vice to be vacated, the gamblers driven from the city and crime reduced to a minimum. The severe strictures made upon the police force by the *Times* resulted in an indictment for libel against Colonel Conn, but the forces of persecution failed in their purpose and the Colonel was acquitted at the trial. Having accomplished for the capital city what he started out to effect, he then sold his newspaper and returned to Elkhart.

Before going to Washington he was well known in journalistic circles of northern Indiana, for in September, 1890, he founded the Daily and Weekly *Truth*, which now for fifteen years has held an enviable position among the newspapers of this county and state. Mr. Conn is still identified with this enterprise as proprietor, and the history of the *Truth* will be found elsewhere in these pages. Since his retirement from Congress he has sought no further political honors. In 1900 he supported with personal effort and money the candidacy of McKinley for president, and did much to get out the biggest Republican vote in the history of Elkhart county. He is a man of independence of thought and action, but when any cause appeals to his judgment he gives it such loyal and able support that there can be no questioning the sincerity of his motives or the effectiveness of his efforts in the final results. He is a man of great strength of character, positive in his convictions and strong in his individuality, and never fails to follow a course which he believes to be right. This was demonstrated in his own career. At one time realizing that the fondness for intoxicants was growing upon him, he considered the question as he lay in a sleeping car, traveling westward from Boston. He

thought to himself, "What's the use? What else does it bring but shame and misery? I am never going to drink another drop." Raising himself from his berth he threw his bottle out of the window, and to the resolution thus made he has strictly adhered.

A philanthropist, but always keeping his own personality in the shadow behind his generous acts, he has directed his efforts and the wealth which represents his life work into various channels of humanitarian uplift, but paramount with his desire to aid others has always been his wish that the recipients of his kindness should remain in ignorance of the giver. He is particularly helpful to those in his employ when they need his assistance, but does not believe in indiscriminate giving, the result of which would merely promote mendicancy.

Throughout almost his entire life Colonel Conn has retained his residence in Elkhart, and his love for his home city is indicated by a remark which he once made: "And just to think I left this place to go to Congress." He is pre-eminently an Elkhartian, and no locality is so dear to him as this city, which has witnessed his many successes from the days when friends and all predicted failure for his ventures until the time when the support of C. G. Conn behind an enterprise is almost a certain guarantee of final success.

Colonel Conn married, in 1867, Miss Kate Hazleton, by whom he has one daughter, Sallie.

JAMES S. DRAKE.

James S. Drake, one of the ablest representatives of the Elkhart county bar, for many years a fellow practitioner with present Attorney General Miller, was born on a farm in Holmes county, Ohio, February 18, 1852, a son of James L. and Susan (Hayward) Drake, his father a native of Ohio and his mother of New York.

The father was a prominent man. A farmer by occupation, he followed that calling for many years. During the golden days of 1849 he went to California, and remained there three years. When the Civil war broke out he was living in Holmes county, and there organized Company H of the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, of which he was chosen captain. This was a regiment famous for its eminent commanders. Rosecrans, afterward general, was its first colonel, Stanley Matthews was lieutenant colonel, Rutherford B. Hayes was major, and William McKinley was a private in its ranks—all of whom rose to high distinction both during and after the war. Captain Drake was wounded at Antietam, so severely that he resigned his commission. He was made provost marshal of the fourteenth Ohio district, and during his service in that capacity commanded the volunteers who put down the famous Holmes county rebellion. After the war, in 1866, he moved to LaGrange, Indiana, where he lived till his death in 1886, while his wife passed away in the same year. He was a stanch Repub-

lican and supporter of his party and his country. This intrepid soldier was the father of a large family, and seven children are still living. Two of the sons were in the war. Levi starved to death in Andersonville prison before he was seventeen years old, and Francis M., who died in 1903, served four years in the war and for a time was confined in Libby prison.

Mr. James S. Drake was fourteen years old when the family moved from Ohio to LaGrange, Indiana, where he continued his education in the high school. He spent three years, 1870-72, at Hillsdale (Michigan) College, and leaving there in his junior year spent the next two years at the University of Michigan, graduating from the law department in 1874, when twenty-two years old. He at once began practice at LaGrange in partnership with Judge Ferrall of the circuit bench. In 1878 he was elected prosecuting attorney for LaGrange and Elkhart counties, and by re-election held that office four years. In 1884 he was elected to the state senate, serving four years. At LaGrange he served a number of years on the board of education and took prominent part in educational affairs. In November, 1898, Mr. Drake came to Goshen and began practice with C. W. Miller, the firm later becoming Miller, Drake and Hubbell.

A stanch Republican, Mr. Drake was a delegate to the Chicago convention in 1888 which nominated Benjamin Harrison, and has always taken an active interest in politics. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, and a Royal Arch Mason, and has membership in the Presbyterian church. January 2, 1877, he married Miss Amanda Clugston, of LaGrange. He lost his wife in February, 1904.

ORRIN WATTS.

Orrin Watts, practically a lifelong resident of northern Indiana, a Civil war veteran, a worthy and industrious citizen in all the departments of a busy career, is now serving his second term as city treasurer of Goshen, where he has lived for nearly thirty years.

Mr. Watts was born at Milford, Indiana, May 5, 1841, a son of Nelson and Ann H. (Farrington) Watts. These worthy parents came from Vermont and settled at Milford in 1839, and later moved to Leesburg, also in Kosciusko county, where the father, who followed the occupation of carpenter and joiner, died.

Reared and educated at Leesburg, Mr. Watts worked at the trade of carpenter with his father, and for two years was in the furniture business in Leesburg. He was just entering manhood when the Civil war broke out, and on April 19, 1861, a few days after Fort Sumter was fired upon, he enlisted in Company E, Twelfth Indiana Infantry, for one year, and served in the Army of the Potomac until his honorable discharge on May 7, 1862. He is now a charter member of

Charles W. Howell Post No. 90, at Goshen, and is actively interested in G. A. R. matters. In 1867 Mr. Watts was elected county surveyor for Kosciusko county, at which time he moved to Warsaw. He later resigned this office and went to Topeka, Kansas, where he lived a short time. He located at Goshen in 1873, and with the exception of four years spent at Butler, this state, has resided here ever since, following the vocation of cabinet making. In the spring of 1902 he was elected city treasurer of Goshen, and after one term of very satisfactory service in this office his fellow citizens showed their confidence in him by re-electing him in May, 1904.

Mr. Watts is a stanch Republican, and fraternally is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, for which order he was record keeper seven years. January 29, 1863, he married Miss Sarah E. Raff, who was born in Ohio. They have three children, Charles D., Maud E. Davis and Bessie D.

DR. WILLIAM A. NEAL.

Dr. William A. Neal is, so far as is known, the oldest native-born resident of Elkhart still living in the city. This is a noteworthy distinction for record in this history of the county, not to mention the fact that Dr. Neal is also entitled to recognition as one of the oldest physicians of the county. He himself has been identified in many ways with the life and affairs of his city and county, and furthermore is a member of a family whose connection with the county dates back to the very pioneer period.

When Dr. Neal was born in Elkhart on January 29, 1836, there was little more than a collection of log houses to mark the site of what was destined to be a thriving city of twenty thousand. Nearly three score and ten years have passed since he was born, and it has been his lot to witness in the meantime almost countless changes in the physical features which once marked the spot and a development of civic and industrial resources which the present generation can hardly realize.

Dr. Neal's father was Henry Neal, a native of Hagerstown, Maryland, and a son of Welsh parents. When a boy the father accompanied his parents to Ohio, and in 1835 came out to the wilderness of northern Indiana and located in the little village of Elkhart. A harnessmaker by trade, and a skilled one at that, he had the honor of starting the first harness shop in the county, in partnership with his brother-in-law, G. L. Kiblinger. He continued in business until his death in 1884. A pioneer of the county, he was identified in many ways with its civic affairs. He served as a constable, and in politics was first a Whig and then a Republican, and was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife, Rebecca Kiblinger, a native of Ohio, died in 1841 at the age of twenty-four, and they had only two children. The daughter, Margaret, became the wife of Russell Davis, and died in 1900.

Dr. Neal, the older of the children and the only one left to represent the family, began his independent career when a boy of thirteen by learning the printer's trade, and for a time worked on the Elkhart *Express* and the Goshen *Democrat*. Giving up the printer's trade at the age of fifteen, he learned the drug business and at the same time carried on the study of medicine. He completed his preparation for a professional career at Rush Medical College in Chicago, and began practice in New London, Iowa. In October, 1861, he joined the Union army as assistant surgeon, and served three years and ten months, until his discharge in July, 1865. He afterward located at Dayton, Michigan, and practiced there fourteen years. Dr. Neal returned to the city of his birth in 1879 and has ever since been conducting an active practice in this city. He is a member of the Elkhart County and the State Medical societies and also the American Medical Association. He affiliates with Elmer Post of the G. A. R. and is surgeon for the same. He has been a member of the Masonic order since he was twenty-two years old, and has taken the Royal Arch degrees.

In 1857 Dr. Neal married Miss Elizabeth L. Lamb, and they are parents of two children. Harry, the son, is in the printing business in Elkhart. The daughter Eva is the wife of W. N. Sawyer. There is a grandson, Glen R. Sawyer, who is a practicing attorney of Elkhart, so that four generations of the family have been identified with this city in useful and honorable activities.

ELMER E. ASH, M. D.

Elmer E. Ash, M. D., has practiced medicine and surgery at Goshen since 1889, during which time he has built up a reputation as one of the ablest and most skillful practitioners of the city. He is constantly busy, has a large general practice both at his office and from house to house, and is one of the wide-awake men of his profession who keep thoroughly abreast of all improvements and scientific progress.

Dr. Ash was born January 3, 1863, on a farm in Wayne county, Ohio. His parents, Josiah and Nancy (Bidler) Ash, both natives of Pennsylvania, were married in Ohio, and for many years lived in Wayne county, where the father was a prosperous farmer. In later years they moved to Ashland, Ohio, where first the mother and later the father passed away in death.

Reared on a farm, Dr. Ash began his schooling in the country schools, and his opportunities were afterward broadened by the privilege of attending the normal school at Ada, Ohio, and later he attended the Dunkard college at Ashland. Obtaining a teacher's certificate, he taught school five years, thus laying the same basis for professional life which so many successful men have. From his earnings as a teacher he defrayed his expenses in gaining a medical education, and while he was teaching he was engaged in the study of medicine. He later entered the

Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, and was graduated from that excellent professional school in 1885 with the degree of M. D. A short time after graduation he was appointed assistant superintendent of the insane hospital at Toledo, Ohio, a position he held for eighteen months, and then located at Norwalk, Ohio, and practiced until he came to Goshen in 1889. Here he has made the scene of his endeavors ever since, has found an excellent field for his activity, and the patronage which has been given him is the best proof of his ability. With a large medical library, with a modern and well equipped office suite, with several operating rooms in which to care for his surgical practice, he has all the accessories which are needed by the modern physician and surgeon. With progressiveness a keynote of his character and ground for his large success, he has never been content with present accomplishment. In 1898 he took a post-graduate course in the Chicago Post-Graduate School of Medicine. He is a member of the Elkhart County Medical Society, of the Tri-State Medical Society, and of the American Medical Association. Also active in fraternal orders, he affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, with the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a Master Mason, and in politics is a Republican.

Dr. Ash married, in 1886, Miss Mary Kalor, of Toledo. They have two children, Nellie M. and Agnes E.

ELMER ELLSWORTH MUMMERT.

Elmer Ellsworth Mummert, of Goshen, is one of the best known and most prominent men in this county. An able lawyer, honored by his fellow citizens with election to the general assembly of the state, a man of affairs, he has in many ways left the impress of his individuality and action upon his county.

A native of Goshen, where he was born February 14, 1863, Mr. Mummert belongs to a family which has been resident in this country for two centuries and which has included among its members men who have proved stanch and honorable at every post where the destiny of human life has stationed them. The main trunk of the Mummert family tree as it has grown and flourished on American soil originated in Jacob Mummert, who was born in the famous old province of Alsace Lorraine, Germany, in 1650, and who sometime in the course of that century came to America. At Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, his son Adam was born in 1700. Adam in turn had a son Jacob, born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1745, and who, among the earliest pioneers, crossed the Alleghanies and settled at Canton, Ohio, where, on June 2, 1801, was born his son Adam Mummert, the grandfather of Elmer E. of Goshen.

Also in Canton, Ohio, was born George W. Mummert, on August 6, 1836, the father of Mr. Mummert, subject of this sketch. From Ohio he came to Goshen, and after a residence here of twelve or fifteen years

E. E. Mummert

Mrs. E. E. Mummert.

moved to Millersburg, Elkhart county; from there to Wawaka, in Noble county, where his last days were spent and where his death occurred on August 6, 1893, just as he had completed his fifty-seven years of life. He had, about 1870, in partnership with the late Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, built and operated a mill at Millersburg and one at Wawaka. The latter mill being destroyed by fire some eight years later, Mr. G. W. Mummert purchased his partner's interest and rebuilt the Wawaka mill, which since his death has been operated by his son, William C. Mummert. While living at Goshen he was manager of the Stauffer flouring mill and later in life was engaged in manufacturing railroad supplies. He was a good business man and in all circles had the respect and esteem of everyone, being well remembered by the early settlers of Elkhart county. In politics he was a Republican and for two terms commissioner of Noble county. A consistent Christian, he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

George W. Mummert married Louisa J. Zinn, a sister of the late George W. Zinn, who was an early settler of this county and who at one time served as county commissioner of Elkhart county. Louisa Zinn was born in Clark county, Ohio, May 17, 1835, and died at Wawaka, December 30, 1887. She too was a member of the Methodist church, a woman of strong force of character and beloved by all who had the good fortune of an acquaintance with her.

Of such excellent parentage and ancestry, Hon. E. E. Mummert has led a life in keeping with the solid worth and integrity of the past and has maintained his career in accordance with the high standards of the present day. Entering William Taylor University at the youthful age of fifteen, he was graduated therefrom in 1881, the youngest member of his class, five years later being honored with the degree of A. M. from his alma mater; matriculated in the University of Michigan and was graduated from its law department in 1885 with the degree of LL. B. He at once began practice in Goshen, in partnership with Wilber L. Stonex, and soon rose to prominence in his profession and in politics. In 1889 he was appointed to the position of deputy prosecuting attorney, serving as such four years; was later elected city attorney for Goshen. While prosecuting attorney many important cases were tried, among them two murder cases. In 1900 he became the nominee of the Republican party for state representative, was successful at the polls in that fall, and two years later was re-elected. He represented this county with great credit in the sixty-second and sixty-third sessions of the general assembly, and as a member of important committees and taking a leading part in the discussions and deliberations he left his impress on the legislation effected during that period. During his first term he introduced the general library bill, since known as the "Mummert Law," which is considered one of the best acts of its kind in any state, and upon the strength of which Andrew Carnegie has given between forty and fifty libraries to Indiana. During his second term Representative Mummert

introduced some of the most important bills considered during the session, among them the general improvement law for cities and towns, and also the law that made possible the magnificent new high school building in Goshen, which, considered both from an architectural standpoint and as an institution, is a lasting credit to this city and one of the finest schools of the kind in this state. He has for years been active in local and state politics.

Mr. Mummert did much to establish the Goshen public library in his home city. For a year he importuned Mr. Carnegie to make a contribution for that purpose to Goshen, although none but the library committee knew of the quiet and effective efforts being made by him, until the gift was secured and public announcement given to the city. This successful initial step was followed by his securing the library legislation already mentioned, and a short time later he made a second trip east to interview Mr. Carnegie, by which twenty-five thousand dollars in all was secured for a public library in Goshen. This gave Goshen the distinction of being the first city in Indiana to receive recognition in this manner at the hands of the great philanthropist. He was appointed to serve on the first library board. Mr. Mummert, besides being active in promoting public affairs, was for five years secretary of the Commercial Exchange of Goshen, and in this capacity gave much time and effort to the enterprises planned and undertaken during that period. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Goshen, and one of the official board for the past fifteen or twenty years. In all things an indefatigable worker, it is to this excellent characteristic that is attributed his rise to his present prominence and usefulness to state and community.

May 14, 1890, Mr. Mummert married Miss Alice N. Nusbaum, a lady of rare accomplishments, prominent in local and state club circles, and an influence for sweetness and light at home and in society. Born in Middlebury township, this county, July 30, 1865, the eldest of four children born to David B. and Harriet Nusbaum, of Swiss-German descent, she received her early education in the common schools of Middlebury township and village, and for eight years was one of the successful and popular teachers of this county. She taught her first term in Clinton township, in the spring of 1882, and from that time until her marriage taught continuously except one term—teaching from seven to nine and a half months each year and going to school most of the vacation seasons, her later schooling being obtained in the Valparaiso Normal School. Four years of the eight spent in teaching were spent in the Goshen city schools, her duties beginning there in the fall of 1886.

A woman of rare range of abilities, Mrs. Mummert has accomplished much in more than one sphere of activity. In 1902 she was vice president of the Indiana State Federation of Women's Clubs, in 1903 was chairman of the legislative committee, and as such was instrumental in securing some valuable legislation in the session of the general assembly in 1903 affecting movements in the interests of women's clubs. In

October, 1904, at the convention held in the city of Elkhart, Mrs. Mummert received further honors by being elected president of the Indiana Federation of Women's Clubs, and was re-elected to that position at the Sixth Annual Convention held in Vincennes on October 11, 12 and 13, 1905.

As a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Goshen she has served in every capacity, as steward, president of the Ladies' Aid, assistant Sunday-school superintendent, teacher in the Sunday-school, and as a member of important committees. She has been associated with organizations for mutual improvement and for the benefit of the public; has been a member of the executive board of the Woman's Musical Club of Goshen ever since its inception, and is now first vice president of the club, her active interest in music and musical affairs being still maintained in spite of the engrossing nature of her other duties. She cherishes most of all her church and home relations, and when these responsibilities have been met she offers her time and talent for the welfare of the community, especially along educational lines. She possesses an excellent private library, and art, music and literature have each found their proper place in the formation of her character and the rounding out of her life work.

Mr. and Mrs. Mummert have one child, Maurice M., born September 13, 1892, who served as a page in the house during the sixty-third general assembly.

GEORGE W. FARRELL.

George W. Farrell, ex-probate commissioner of Elkhart county, has, during the sixty odd years of his lifetime, had a career of singular interest, because of its worthy activity, his patriotic service during the war of the rebellion, his constant striving and ambition looking beyond present attainment to higher reaches of fortune, and the honor and dignity which have graced his life in all its phases.

Born in Ashland county, Ohio, September 28, 1843, he was a son of Joseph A. and Ruth (Fowler) Farrell, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Maryland. Married in Pennsylvania, from that state the parents came to Ohio, settling in Ashland county; went back to Pennsylvania, again returned to Ohio, whence they moved to the father's native county, Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, and in 1871 came to DeKalb county, Indiana, where the mother passed away in the following year. The father was married a second time, and finally moved to Waterford, Elkhart county, where he practically spent the rest of his life, although he died in Nebraska, while on a visit there, in 1887.

Passing his youth in the various places where his parents sojourned, Mr. Farrell grew up without special educational advantages but with an active and energetic spirit. He was living in Pennsylvania when the Civil war came on, and April 26, 1861, he enlisted in Cooper's Battery B, First Light Artillery of the Pennsylvania Reserve Volunteer Corps,

which was organized at Mt. Jackson, Lawrence county; entered the state service June 8, 1861, and was mustered into the United States service June 28. He was mustered out June 9, 1864, term of three years expiring, and re-enlisted February 26, 1865, in the Second Hancock Regiment, Company G, and was mustered out June 27, 1865. The total enrollment of Battery B was 332, and of these 283 were enlisted for three years, and 49 for one year. There were 83 transfers to the battery, and 43 transfers from the battery. The men transferred to the battery were for the purpose of keeping the organization to the full battery complement. The casualties were: 21 killed and died of wounds received in action (which is a greater loss than that sustained by any other volunteer battery in the service); 17 died of disease, etc., and the different men wounded were 52. Several men were wounded more than once, which makes the number of wounded 101. Some of the men who were transferred back to their regiments were afterward killed and their death noted in the roll. The battery served in the First and Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, but was temporarily attached to the Third Corps of the Army of Virginia during the battles at and in the vicinity of Rull Run. The total ammunition expended during the entire service was over 11,200 pounds. Mr. Farrell was a member of this Battery B, and the engagements in which he participated as a member of the battery were: Dranesville, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mill, Charles City Cross Roads or Glendale, Malvern Hill, Gainesville, Groveton, second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Fitzhugh's Crossing or second Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Laurel Hill or Alsop's Farm, Po River, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna River or Jericho Ford, Totopotomy, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor. Mr. Farrell followed the fortunes of this battery to the close of his term of enlistment. He entered the Second Hancock Army Corps, February 26, 1865, from which he was honorably discharged June 27, 1865.

Mr. Farrell took up his residence in Elkhart county in December, 1868. For a time he was in the merchandise business at the old town of Waterford, Silver Lake, Three Rivers, Warsaw and other places in this section of the state. In 1879 he began farming near Waterford, and was known as an enterprising and successful farmer there until 1886.

A natural fitness led him to the study and practice of the law, although the course that his life had taken prevented him from following his bent. But when his mind was made up to a legal career all ordinary obstacles were as nothing in his path. Having left school when fourteen years old, he had not a very satisfactory literary basis. Therefore, in 1885, when nearing the meridian of his years, he re-entered school, attending the same school in Waterford and being in the same room where his children were pupils. In 1887 he graduated from the law school of the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and on his admission to the bar soon afterward he located at Goshen. In October, 1901,

Francis E. Baker.

he was appointed probate commissioner, and held that responsible county office over three years. Always an active Republican, in 1894 he was elected a member of the lower house in the General Assembly, and gave his constituents capable service during one term.

In 1870 Mr. Farrell married Miss Susan Matilda Latta. Mrs. Farrell was born in this county, being a daughter of William and Matilda (Layton) Latta. Three children have been born of their marriage, namely, Alonzo M., Joseph M. and Porter M. Farrell.

FRANCIS E. BAKER.

Francis E. Baker, for twenty years prominent as lawyer and judge and since January, 1902, occupying the high position of judge of the United States seventh judicial circuit, is a son of the well known and long honored jurist, Hon. John H. Baker, now living retired in Goshen, in which city Francis E. was born October 20, 1860. His mother, Harriet E. (DeFrees) Baker, is also still living, and the family in its connections and activities has long been one of the most prominent in Elkhart county. The career of Hon. John H. Baker has been sketched on other pages of this volume.

Judge Baker went to school in his native city until he was ready to enter college. At the age of sixteen, in 1876, he became a student in the University of Indiana, and two years later entered the University of Michigan, where he was graduated in 1882, after having completed a five years' course in four years. His scholastic career was noteworthy as a brilliant entrance into the larger field of activity in later life. He was class historian in 1880, and during the last year of his course was the literary editor of the college paper, the *Chronicle*, and was class poet at the commencement exercises of his class, honors bestowed upon him in recognition of his literary ability displayed during four years of constant association with his classmates. Following his graduation he read law two years under his father and his father's law partner, the late Judge Mitchell, of Goshen. In 1885 Judge Mitchell became a judge of the supreme court of Indiana, and the firm of Baker and Mitchell was succeeded by Baker and Baker, father and son. Seven years later the father became judge of the United States district court, and at that time Charles W. Miller (now attorney general of the state) became a member of the firm, as Baker and Miller, which firm is now continued as Miller, Drake and Hubbell.

Although an active Republican since casting his first vote, Mr. Baker was never an aspirant for political honors outside the direct line of his profession. His career on the bench, which has been replete with well merited distinction, began in 1898, when he was elected to the supreme court of Indiana, taking his seat on January 2, 1899. Three years later, in December, 1901, he was nominated and in January follow-

ing assumed his duties as judge of the United States circuit court of the seventh circuit, which sits at Chicago.

Judge Baker married, February, 21, 1888, Miss Mary Irwin, of Goshen, and a daughter of one of the Elkhart county pioneers and honored citizens.

MRS. HANNAH BROTHERS.

Mrs. Hannah Brothers, of Jackson township, is entitled to distinction in more ways than one. She is one of the oldest ladies of the county, and for over half a century has resided in Elkhart county; both her own family and those of the name she bears have played a conspicuous part in affairs both in this county and elsewhere, and her life has partaken of those qualities of sweetness and light which are the highest expressions of woman's character.

Mrs. Brothers was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 22, 1827, being the third in a family of twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, whose parents were Manassa and Sarah (Creighton) Baer. She is the oldest of the three yet living, her two sisters being: Sarah, wife of L. J. Dyke, who lost an arm in the Civil war and is now a retired resident of Union City, Pennsylvania; and Eliza, wife of H. H. Shaler, a real estate dealer of Saginaw, Michigan.

Manassa Baer, the father, was born in Ohio in 1800, was reared in his native state, receiving the education afforded by the poor common schools of that period, and after a successful career as a farmer he passed away May 2, 1857. Coming to Elkhart county in 1851, when much of the county was still in its primitive condition, he purchased land in Jackson township near the Benton township line, and it was there he made his home till death. He was a Whig in politics, and lived long enough to vote for the first Republican ticket. Both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. The latter was born in Ohio about 1804 and died June 8, 1873.

Reared in her native county of Stark, the daughter Hannah was married there on April 10, 1846, to Stephen Brothers, and the large family born to them consisted of thirteen children, five sons and eight daughters, of whom seven are living at this writing. Byron, who had a public and normal school education, is a resident of Wichita, Kansas, and by his marriage to Miss Cora Umbenhour has two children, Lois and Gordon. Mary, who, after attendance at the common schools and the Goshen high school, was a teacher in New Paris a number of terms and also one year in Kansas, is now the wife of F. M. Rohrer, a carpenter and joiner at Goshen, and they have one child, Romain. Chloe, born a mute and graduated from the Deaf and Dumb Institute at Indianapolis, is the wife of J. W. Priestly, a mechanic residing in Goshen, and has one child, Clarence. Marjarah resides in Jackson township on the old homestead with her venerable mother. Elizabeth, a graduate of the Goshen high school and for eleven and a half years a successful teacher

in this county, lives with her mother; she is the widow of the late Dr. Albert Eisenbeiss, who was a graduate of Indiana Medical College in the class of 1886 and who died in 1895. Albert, who completed his education at Purdue University and is now a practical farmer in Elkhart township, married Miss Lovina Rodabaugh and has three sons, Chester, Walter and John. The last of the living children is Dr. G. M. Brothers, whose life history immediately follows this sketch.

Stephen Brothers, the late husband of Hannah Brothers, was born in Stark county, Ohio, November 15, 1819, and died March 29, 1892. He received a common school education and followed the occupation of farming. A Whig during his early voting years, he became a Republican on the birth of that party, and cast his ballot for all the candidates from Lincoln until his death. He was often chosen a delegate to the county and district conventions, and was a loyal supporter of the Grand Old Party. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church, and at his death the township and county suffered the loss of a man who had been faithful to all the obligations imposed by church, state, society and the countless relations of life. The estate which this pioneer built up by his labor and diligence is known as the "Wayside," and is the beloved old home where children, relatives and friends still delight to linger and enjoy the rich associations of the past and present.

GUY M. BROTHERS, M. D.

The pupil of Aesculapius as exemplified in the graduate of our modern medical college is a factor that plays a most conspicuous part in home, community and nation. For, as Pope has expressed it:

> "A wise physician, skilled our wounds to heal,
> Is more than armies to the public weal."

The genial, sympathetic and skilled doctor, bringing sunshine into the sick chamber, is ever welcome to suffering humanity, and the ideal physician can never be too highly exalted in our minds. The old-school doctor, more potent for healing by reason of his sympathy than through knowledge or skill, though still beloved and fondly remembered, is giving place to the modern graduate, well equipped by study and experience and bringing to his work the vast sum of knowledge accumulated through years of experience and co-operative practice in this great field of applied science.

It is a physician and surgeon of the modern type whose career is presented in the following brief sketch of Dr. Brothers. A representative of one of the most prominent old families of Jackson township, he needs no further introduction to the readers of this history, and a short history of his career finds a most fitting place in the annals of the county as found recorded in this year 1905.

Born on the old homestead in Jackson township, September 15, 1873, the youngest of his parents' thirteen children, whose more detailed history is given above, Dr. Brothers spent his youth on the farm, receiving his diploma from the common schools in 1889, and finished his public school course by two years in the New Paris schools and two years in the Goshen high school. In 1893 he continued his studies in the Valparaiso College, where he studied until he received his diploma for the courses in pharmacy and literary departments. This scholastic career he completed so successfully only by relying upon his own efforts for the means of accomplishment, and he can be proud of the title of self-made man. On his return home from Valparaiso he took the examination for a teacher's license, obtained one, and for six years shaped the plastic minds of many boys and girls in his home district, where he is remembered as one of the very successful teachers.

In the meantime he had resolved upon the profession of medicine as his life work, although the law had also appealed to him strongly, and in the fall of 1900 he entered the medical department of Butler College, now the University of Indiana, and after pursuing the full course was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1904. During his period of preparation he was associated with Dr. Erastus M. Eisenbeiss, one of the most noted surgeons of the state, and from him gained much both in the way of inspiration to the highest ideals and also in direct practical benefit. After his graduation he passed the examination set by the state board, by which he was licensed to practice in twelve states of the Union, and in 1904 he located for active practice at New Paris, where he has already gained a very high place in his profession and is recognized as one of the most thoroughly equipped and able young practitioners in the county. Anxious to achieve success of a substantial and permanent character, and success measured from professional ideals rather than from a financial standpoint, he is as enthusiastic a student now as when in college, and grasps every opportunity to better perfect himself for his life work. While the opportunity has been given him to enter practice in a large city, many reasons have persuaded him to begin his career in his home township, and here his influence and patronage have already become widespread. He is a member of the Marion County Medical Society, as also of the similar professional organization in this county, and is connected with the well known literary and medical body, the Sydneyham Society. Politically he is a Republican, having cast his first vote for McKinley, and his religious preference is for the Methodist faith. Much travel through the states of the Mississippi valley, as also continued and intimate contact with affairs and men, have contributed much to breadth of mind and universal sympathy which are characteristic of Dr. Brothers, immediately observable on brief acquaintance with the doctor, and his ability goes unquestioned throughout his native county.

DR. JAMES A. WORK.

Dr. James A. Work, one of the ablest representatives of the medical profession in Elkhart, who has practiced in that city for over thirty years, was born in Middlebury township of this county, February 15, 1845. He is a son of Abel Everett Work, who was born in Lancaster county, Ohio, and came to Elkhart county in 1842. A blacksmith by trade, he followed that occupation in connection with farming, and had a shop for many years on his farm in Middlebury township. He was a respected and well known resident of the county for over fifty years, and died at an advanced age in 1898. A Presbyterian, he was one of the founders of the Little Elkhart church, and its deacon many years. He was of Scotch-Irish descent through his father, Aaron Work, who was a native of Mifflin county, Pennsylvania. Dr. Work's mother, Cynthia H. (Larimer) Work, a native of Ohio and who lived to her seventieth year, was also of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The parents had eight sons, and all grew to manhood. Aaron is in the real estate and insurance business in Elkhart. Isaac L. and John W. both died in the service of their country during the rebellion, the former in 1863 and the latter in 1864. Dr. Samuel A., who died at Vandalia, Michigan, in 1902, aged sixty years, had been a prominent physician there for twenty years. James A. is the subject of this sketch. William C. is a retired farmer living in Elkhart. Robert W. is a blacksmith at Fawn River, Michigan. Rev. Abel M. is a Presbyterian clergyman at Brookings, South Dakota.

Dr. Work was reared on his father's farm in Middlebury township, and the first schooling he had was in the Forest Grove district. He later attended the La Grange Collegiate Institute and the Goshen high school, and, obtaining a certificate, taught school three years as a means to entrance upon a professional career. He finished his education in the University of Michigan, graduating from the medical department in 1870. In the same year he located in Elkhart, and here for the subsequent thirty-five years has had a large general and surgical practice. Though never restricting his practice to one department, he has given special attention to surgical cases and also to pediatrics. He is one of the best known and considered one of the most reliable physicians in the county. He has maintained very extensive professional connections, being a member of the Elkhart County, the Indiana State Medical societies, and the American Medical Association, and was the Elkhart representative to the international medical congress which met at Washington in 1887, there being twenty-seven hundred delegates from all over the world at the congress. Dr. Work has twice served as president of the Elkhart County Medical Association, and has been secretary of the city board of health three times. He is a member of the Universal church, and is a strong Prohibitionist in political views.

Dr. Work married, October 10, 1872, Miss Emma Bartholomew, a daughter of Henry and Ann Bartholomew. Seven children have been born to their union: Lydia E., the wife of Prof. D. F. Jantzen, a professor in the Central Mennonite College at Bluffton, Ohio; Henry Everett, who died at the age of twelve; Madge M., who is the wife of O. A. Kemp, a grocer of Elkhart; Ruth E., a teacher in the Elkhart public schools; James A., Jr., graduated from the literary course at Michigan University, and is now studying medicine there; Paul B., who is a graduate of the Elkhart high school and has also taken courses at the University of Michigan, is now teaching in the La Grange high school; Catherine E., who is a pupil in the Elkhart high school.

ABNER HOLDEMAN.

An able representative of the agricultural class which forms the foundation of Olive township's material prosperity, Mr. Holdeman has for a number of years held an honored position among his fellow citizens. Born in Elkhart county, August 13, 1863, he has spent his lifetime in this county, and by diligence, attention to business and careful management and foresight, has achieved a very considerable success.

Mr. Holdeman was the oldest of eight children, three sons and five daughters, born to Abraham B. and Mary (Kilmer) Holdeman. By his previous marriage his father had a daughter Emma, who is the wife of Frank Girl, of Lorain county, Ohio, and has three children, Edna, Chloe and Walter. Mr. Abner Holdeman has four sisters living, namely: Anna E. is the wife of Daniel Wenger, a farmer of Olive township; Alice is the wife of Abram E. Wenger, a farmer of Baugo township; Priscilla is the wife of Irvin A. Long, of Baugo township; and Martha is the wife of William Delbert Cook, an agriculturist who resides on the old homestead in Baugo township.

Abraham B. Holdeman, the father, who was born in Ohio, April 4, 1834, and till recently lived in Baugo township, came to this county with his parents when he was fifteen years old. That was still during the log-cabin epoch, and deer and wolves were frequently seen about the family's early home. By attending the common schools and applying himself to study in private he became a well educated man, such that he became a school teacher himself and taught awhile in this county. His first home in this county was a log cabin on the one hundred and sixty acres purchased by his mother. He was a Republican in politics, having supported that party since its organization. He and his good wife, who was born in Ohio May 24, 1841, and is still living, were members of the Mennonite church and people of eminent worth who had been held in high esteem in this county for many years. Abraham Holdeman died on June 18, 1905, and the following obituary describes his life in greater detail:

"Abraham Holdeman, one of the old residents of Baugo township,

Elkhart county, Indiana, died on Sunday evening, June 18, 1905. For fifty-six years he resided on the same farm where he died. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 4, 1834, and was the youngest of twelve children, and the last one to die. All of the twelve lived to raise families and three of them died at the age of seventy-one years. At the age of fifteen he removed with his mother to the farm on which he died. On May 4, 1856, he was married to Elizabeth Weed of near Goshen, Indiana, who died May 11, 1860. To this marriage were born two children, one of whom, Mrs. Emma Girl, survives him. On September 15, 1861, he married Mary Kilmer. To this union were born seven children, five of whom, with their mother, survive him—Abner, Anna (wife of Daniel Wenger), Alice (wife of Abraham Wenger), Priscilla (wife of Irvin Long), Martha (wife of Delbert Cook); also Louisa Basler, an adopted daughter, whom he loved and respected as one of his own children. He leaves also twenty-eight grandchildren and a large circle of relatives and friends. Five years ago Bro. Holdeman was badly injured by his team running away in the city of Elkhart, and for weeks his mind was a blank. Since that time his health was greatly impaired, but he so far recovered from it that he could go about and attend to business to some extent. During this time he was still much interested in the subject of religion and the advancement of the cause of Christ. On February 26, 1905, he had a stroke of paralysis and since that time was confined to his bed. He was very patient and never complained or murmured, and seemed to be unwilling to cause any unnecessary trouble, and often suffered the want of some things rather than ask to have them brought to him. On June 11th he grew worse and continued sinking until June 18th, when he gently fell asleep in Jesus. He was a firm believer in the Mennonite faith, though for many years not a member of the visible church. He was active as a Sunday school teacher and also used his pen to promote the interests of the kingdom, and in his views on the doctrines and practices of the church he was strictly orthodox, and remained faithful to the end. He was a kind husband, a loving father and a good neighbor, and gave many kind and good admonitions to his family during his days of suffering. He was buried at the Olive M. H., where services were conducted on the 21st of June by John Blosser of Ohio, and J. S. Shoemaker of Illinois, from 1 Cor. 3:21-23. His departure made a very marked impression on the family and especially on the sorrowing companion. May God comfort and bless both the mother and the children."

Mr. Holdeman spent his early years in Baugo township, where the common schools afforded him his education, and the years up to his majority were passed under the parental roof. Without capital with which to begin life independently, he hired out to his father at eighteen dollars a month, and so continued until his marriage. He was fortunate in finding a helpmate who has been all that a wife should be—kind and helpful in all his undertakings, an affectionate mother, an excellent

neighbor and esteemed member of the community. Eight children have been born during their wedded life, and seven are living: The son, Warren, who is now in high school, took his diploma in the common schools in 1904 and his ranking average of scholarship was ninety-two per cent, as high as any in the township; Roscoe, who in his studies is mathematically inclined, will finish the common schools in 1906; Walter is in the fifth grade, Florence in the fourth, Vera in the second, and Martha and Nelson have not yet been sent to school.

Mrs. Holdeman is herself a native of Elkhart county, born June 3, 1868, being the fifth in eight children, equally divided between sons and daughters, whose parents were James C. and Harriet (Terwilliger) Dodge. The five children yet living are: Jasper, who is married and is a farmer at Sand Lake, Michigan; Derrick C., who resides in New York state; Lee, who is married and is a barber in Mendocino, California; Emma S., who is Mrs. Holdeman, their marriage having been celebrated December 6, 1885; and Nellie, wife of Levi Burkett, who is a mail carrier and lives in Baugo township. James C. Dodge, the father, who was an uncle of Judge James S. Dodge of this county, was born in New York state and for many years farmed in Elkhart county, where he died. He was a Jackson Democrat in politics. His wife, who also came from New York, is now living at Sand Lake, Michigan. Mrs. Holdeman was reared in this county and gained her education in its common schools.

Relying upon their industry and economy, Mr. and Mrs. Holdeman after their marriage went to work to make a home and place in the world for themselves, and it is due to their persistency and faithful efforts that they have attained the culmination of their desires. On October 13, 1893, they located on their present farm, where they lived several years as renters. In 1898 they bought a farm, going in debt for most of it, but by capable management closed up the transaction with a profit, and in 1899 bought his present farm of one hundred and thirty-eight acres, where they have a comfortable home and are making a success of their operations. Mr. and Mrs. Holdeman are erecting a pretty and comfortable brick veneer residence twenty-eight by forty feet, two stories, which will be a credit to the township of Olive. Honesty and uprightness they have considered as not less important factors in their life work than diligence and shrewd management, and the place they occupy in the community shows how well they have wrought along the lines which lead to success.

A stanch Republican, Mr. Holdeman cast his first vote for James G. Blaine and has always upheld the principles of the Grand Old Party. He is well known in this part of the county for the interest he takes in first-class stock, especially horses, and he raises and sells each year some very excellent specimens of heavy draft horses. Mrs. Holdeman is a member of the Mennonite church.

EDWARD CARLYLE CROW, D. O.

Edward Carlyle Crow, D. O., who for the past four years has been numbered among the successful practitioners of Elkhart and as a representative of the modern osteopathic school has achieved a very notable success, was born in Pike county, Missouri, January 24, 1862, a son of Martin and Louisa (Hendrick) Crow. His father was born at Harrodsburg, Kentucky, and his mother in Pike county, Missouri, and both are still living, though in advanced age. His father has been one of the successful farmers and stock-raisers of Missouri, and has been unusually prosperous in financial matters. He is one of the prominent men of Pike county, and served four years as county judge. He has been a resident of that county seventy-four years, being now a venerable man of eighty-four years.

Dr. Crow, who is the third child and second son of seven children, grew up on his father's farm. His early school days were passed in a country school, and he then attended Watson Seminary at Ashley, Missouri, and, in 1882-83, the commercial department of the Missouri State University at Columbia. He first devoted his attention to a business career, conducting a furniture and carpet house in Bowling Green, Missouri, for nine years. He then matriculated at the well known American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, Missouri, and after successfully pursuing the courses of study and investigation graduated in June, 1901, with the degree of Doctor of Osteopathy. He practiced for a brief time at Petoskey, Michigan, and in September, 1901, located in Elkhart, where he has built up a thriving practice. He is a member of the National Association and the Indiana State Association of Osteopathy.

Fraternally Dr. Crow is a Master Mason, an Odd Fellow and an Elk. A Republican in politics, while a resident of Bowling Green he served as councilman and has always taken a public-spirited interest in the affairs of his community.

Dr. Crow married, in 1883, Miss Elizabeth Marzolf, who also graduated from the same school in 1901, and is in active practice with her husband. They have one son, Martin E. Crow, who is assistant manager of the Home Telephone Company at Elkhart.

LEANDER ANDERSON.

Leander Anderson, who was born in Harrison township, Elkhart county, July 12, 1848, has been throughout his active career prominently identified with the agricultural and civic affairs of the county and is also entitled to especial distinction in this work as being the son of one of the very oldest pioneer settlers of the county.

His father, the Hon. Noah Anderson, who died in 1874, in his sixty-second year, was a native of Delaware state and had come to this county as early as 1832, which is one of the early dates in the county's history. He chose the fertile region of what has since become Harrison township,

taking up a quarter section of government land, and cleared it up and made a beautiful farm, on which he lived till his death. His trade was that of millwright, and at one time he was in the employ of the Hawks Milling Company and in a plow factory. In 1860 he was a member of the state legislature and, from the organization of the party a stanch Republican, he was identified in many ways with the public life of his county. He served as county commissioner several terms and in other local offices. He married Mary Ann Hay, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in 1885 at the age of seventy-four. She was of German stock, while his ancestry was English and Scotch. They were parents of six sons and four daughters, two of whom died in infancy, while the rest grew to adult years.

Leander Anderson, the eighth child and fourth son, was reared on his father's farm in Harrison township, where the public schools furnished him his education. By choice of occupation an agriculturist, and one of the most successful of those who have followed that calling in this county, until within the last ten years his attention was devoted entirely to that line of business. He farmed on the home place until 1885, then was located on his farm just south of Elkhart until 1893, and in that year retired from active participation in farming and moved to Elkhart. He had been interested to a considerable extent in city real estate, and in 1901 built the Anderson block in Elkhart, a three-story office and business structure which forms one of the best modern additions to the business district. Besides other property in Elkhart, he is the owner of a good farm in Harrison township and also one in Concord township.

A strong Republican in his political affiliations, Mr. Anderson has held the office of justice of the peace and for ten years has been city commissioner. He is a member of the Century Club, and in business and social circles has long been one of the popular and influential men of Elkhart.

SOL MILLER.

A practical education and business acumen, coupled with integrity of character, are the cardinal qualifications for a successful business man. Among the younger element of our people, upon whom has fallen the robe of responsibility in directing the affairs of commerce, will be found in each community one or more possessing these characteristics and by the very nature of their talents taking a foremost place in the business and social activities of their home community. Such a person is Mr. Sol Miller, whose permanent home is at Syracuse, but who has been identified for some time with the business affairs of the town of Wakarusa. Coming of a family which has figured very conspicuously in the early history of southeastern Elkhart county, he is a grandson of that Solomon Miller who finds a prominent place in this history as the founder of the town of Millersburg.

Millersburg is the birthplace of Mr. Sol Miller. Born on May 8,

1874, he was the third in a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, whose parents were Andrew U. and Charity J. (Showalter) Miller. All the children are living at the present time, as follows: Harry D., a graduate of the University of Indiana and formerly principal and superintendent of the public schools of Cromwell, Millersburg and Topeka, is now a student in the theological department of the University of Chicago, being a member of the class of 1906. He is a young man of ripe scholarship and broad ability in his chosen fields of work. He married Miss Addie Piper, of Noble county, and they have one son, George. Leila Ada, the second child, who received excellent educational advantages and a three years' course in music, is the wife of John W. Smith, who is connected with the W. B. Burford Stationery Company at Indianapolis, the head of the firm being state printer. Luann, the next daughter, was educated in the Ligonier schools, is the wife of Ross A. Skinner, who was formerly associated with her brother Sol in merchandising at Syracuse. Jessie P., the youngest, is at home with her parents in Noble county.

Andrew U. Miller, the father, who was born in Ohio and is now one of the prominent citizens of Noble county, has spent his active career in farming and milling, he and his brother operating a grist mill for many years. His father Solomon, the pioneer founder of Millersburg already mentioned, was probably a native of Tennessee, and, coming to Elkhart county at an early date, became owner of much of the land where Millersburg now stands. He participated in the Black Hawk war, and among the earlier members of the family were several who served in the Revolutionary war. Andrew Miller also served his country during the Civil war, enlisting, at the age of sixteen, in 1862, and serving altogether three years and one month. He was a member of Company I, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, which was assigned to the western department of the Federal army, and his service was under the noted leaders, Sherman and Thomas, and he was with the former on the march to the sea. Mrs. Charity Miller, the mother, was born in the beautiful Shenandoah valley of Virginia, in Rockingham county, but, coming to Indiana when a little girl, has spent practically all her life in this state.

Reared in his home county, Mr. Sol Miller, after completing the course in the common schools and a three years' course in the Ligonier high school, then entered the educational ranks and taught school three years in Noble county. During the four years' term of his father as county treasurer of Noble county, in 1897-1900, he served as deputy treasurer. In 1902 he was appointed deputy treasurer of LaGrange county, at the same time serving as deputy county auditor, and held these positions until 1903. After being connected with the banking house of Sol Mier and Company at Ligonier for some months he and his brother-in-law, on August 1, 1903, entered into a partnership for conducting a general store at Syracuse, Kosciusko county. This enter-

prise was disposed of in March, 1905, and since then, up to the date of this writing, Mr. Miller has been manager of a hardware store owned by his father-in-law in Wakarusa.

August 9, 1904, Mr. Miller married Miss Georgiana Leone Ketring, daughter of Silas L. Ketring, the banker of Syracuse. Mrs. Miller was born April 12, 1882, in Kosciusko county, was educated in the Syracuse high school and the Tri-State Normal at Angola, and for one year taught school in Porter county. She is a bright, resourceful and talented little woman, has studied music and is a member of the Shakespearian Club at Syracuse. Her father, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, March 14, 1845, is a successful business man who has attained prominence by persevering effort and reliance on his own strength and ability from youth up. He studied at the business college at Notre Dame, Indiana, and began his career as a salesman in a general store at Milford, this state, being sixteen years old when he began this connection with mercantile life. He has since reached many higher rungs on the ladder of success. He began merchandising on his own account at Syracuse in 1870, and continued in business for thirty years, from a modest start increasing the scope and value of his enterprise until he had become a man of means and large influence in his home town. In 1900 he engaged in the banking business in Syracuse, founding the Bank of Syracuse with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars. His wife, who was born in Kosciusko county June 22, 1853, was a daughter of Thomas Kirby and Hester A. (Baneford) Warner, her mother being still alive at the age of eighty-three years. Mrs. Ketring, of excellent Pennsylvania Dutch stock, was reared and educated in her native county and became one of the successful teachers in that and Elkhart counties. Mrs. Miller has four sisters: Adah is the wife of J. H. Miller, postmaster at Syracuse, and has a little daughter aged seven, Frances Helen. DeEarle, who was a student in the Goshen high school and the school of oratory at Northwestern University, is the wife of O. W. Roberts, a resident of Enid, Oklahoma, and a commercial salesman for Marshall Field and Company of Chicago. Jessie is her father's assistant in the bank at Syracuse. Blanche has her diploma from the common schools and is now a student in the high school, and has also taken both vocal and instrumental music.

Mr. Miller is a stanch Republican, having cast his first vote for McKinley, and fraternally is affiliated with the Masons and the B. P. O. E. Lodge No. 451 at Ligonier. Mrs. Miller is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

MAJOR JAMES D. BRADEN.

Major James D. Braden, who was born in Hardin county, Ohio, April 27, 1839, has lived in Elkhart county for over fifty years and has been prominently identified throughout his active career with this county and the city of Elkhart in particular. He, as was also his father, is a most capable blacksmith, and these two have carried on

the trade in this county for fully sixty years. Major Braden is also entitled to distinction as one of the young men who went from this county during the Civil war and by gallant conduct won promotion from the ranks to a regimental office.

Major Braden's father, Robert D. Braden, who was born in Ohio in 1810, came to Elkhart in 1844. He conducted a very successful business as blacksmith in Elkhart from 1844 until about 1885, being in that pursuit for a longer continuous period than any other man in the county. He did the blacksmith work on one of the early grist mills of Elkhart as also on many public buildings. It is worth noting in this history of the county that his old sign is still hanging in front of the shop where his son carries on the trade and where it has swung in the breezes of over sixty winters and summers—an item of antiquarian interest which might provoke many memories in the breasts of the old-timers of Elkhart. The father was past ninety years old when he was called from his earthly activity. He was a son of a native Irishman. Jane (Walace) Braden, the mother of Major Braden, was born in Ohio and died when about forty years old, having been the mother of four children.

Major Braden, who is the second child, was about five years old when he came to this county, Elkhart being only a small village at the time. He grew up in this city, got his education in the common schools, and as soon as he was large enough he began learning the trade which his father was following so successfully. His peaceful career as a blacksmith was interrupted by the outbreak of the rebellion in 1861, and, entering the army in that year, he continued in the service of the country four years and seven months, until receiving an honorable discharge at the end of the war. He enlisted as a private in Company C, Ninth Indiana Infantry, for three months' service, and later re-enlisted in the same company and regiment; was promoted to first lieutenant in 1861 and to captain of Company C in 1862, and in 1864 was made major of his regiment, which position he held till the end of the war. He participated in many of the most famous battles of the war, among others being Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Perryville, the Atlanta campaign with Sherman, and battles of Franklin and Nashville, Tennessee. He was wounded at Stone River, and still carries the minie ball in his body.

The war over he returned to Elkhart, but for the subsequent ten years followed his trade in southern Kansas and in Kansas City, and also did some farming. He then returned to Elkhart and has since conducted a thriving business at his father's old stand. Besides his honorable and successful career in industrial affairs, Major Braden has identified himself with many phases of social and public life. He is a member of Elmer Post No. 37, G. A. R., and has been commander of the same for five years at different times. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, the military organization which includes in its membership the officers of the Civil war. He also affiliates with the Masonic order in Elkhart. A

lifelong Republican, he has served as a member of the police board of Elkhart six years, for two and a half years was superintendent of police, and in general has taken an active interest in every movement pertaining to the welfare of his city and county.

Major Braden married, in 1867, Miss Almeda Bowen, and they are the parents of six children, namely, Harry M., Edith, Jessie, Katie, Grace and Charles.

JACOB EBY.

Jacob Eby, much of whose useful career was passed in northern Indiana, where he is remembered among the early settlers, was a man of advanced thought and progressive action, and for that reason left his impress upon the life and affairs of his community, wherever any of his years were spent. The early progenitors of the Ebys came from the little republic of Switzerland and were Catholics. A well defined tradition was that there were five brothers, all of whom were of that faith but one, who was a Mennonite, which sect was greatly persecuted in Switzerland as in other countries of Europe. Many Mennonites, on this account, found refuge in the wilds of Pennsylvania, and among them was the founder of the present branch of Ebys. The immediate progenitor was David Eby, who was born in Canada, whither his parents had migrated, settling near Berlin in the province of Ontario.

Jacob Eby was born in Canada, October 18, 1815, and owing to the primitive condition of the country received only the rudiments of a common school education, doing his studying by the light of an old-fashioned fireplace. By natural aptitude a mechanic, he became very skillful in the trades of blacksmith, carpenter and mason. He was also an ardent Nimrod, and his methodical disposition led him to keep account of the game that fell before his trusty rifle, a summary of which account shows forty-six deer, seven wolves, two bears, and one hundred foxes shot and trapped. Many incidents are told in his family concerning his hunting prowess. On one occasion, as he was going to the woods to split posts, he saw a full-grown wolf asleep in a fallen treetop, and, hurling his ax, by a fair and well aimed stroke, killed the animal.

Jacob Eby married Polly Bingaman, a daughter of John and Hannah (Berkey) Bingaman. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, and was killed by a falling tree while clearing up a hundred acres of land. Mr. and Mrs. Eby had eight children, namely: Enoch, Simon, who died at the age of twenty-one, Seth, Cyrus, Jacob, John, Joseph and Noah.

After his marriage, which occurred April 7, 1840, Mr. Eby settled seven miles north of his father's homestead, on a two-hundred-acre tract of wild land, for which he paid seven hundred and fifty dollars, and there he resided until 1860, in which year he came to St. Joseph county. Here he bought two hundred and eighty acres, eighty of which

Noah Eby 2nd family

was already cleared, and he set himself to its improvement and continued to add to it by purchase until he was at one time owner of seven hundred acres, being one of the largest landholders in the county. Before his death, however, he had distributed all of this except two hundred and eighty acres among his children. He and his wife were devout members of the Mennonite church, and he assisted in the erection and support of other churches besides his own, especially the Baptist and the Catholic churches in Mishawaka. Before his death he saw all his children nicely located as prosperous farmers and honest and industrious citizens. After coming to this country Jacob Eby gave his political support to the Republican party.

NOAH EBY.

Noah Eby, of Olive township, now one of the most prosperous and enterprising agriculturists of his neighborhood, began his career at the bottom of the ladder and has risen from one round to another by the exercise of the qualities of diligence, thrift and keen foresight, which, when coupled with experience, bring success in every vocation of life.

Mr. Eby, who was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, March 4, 1863, is the youngest of the eight sons of his father Jacob, whose life is sketched above. Reared in his native county until past his majority, with his education acquired in the common schools, and also as a student in the Northern Indiana Normal at Valparaiso, he has spent all his active career as a practical farmer and stockman and has attained success by continued application of his energies to this occupation. His first venture in business, although he now remembers it in a humorous aspect, was a failure of considerable magnitude to him just then. He had saved one hundred and fifty dollars from his earnings on his father's farm, and he was persuaded to invest this, along with his father and a brother, in a high-grade cow, which cost one hundred and thirty dollars, and the transportation of the animal from Canada took twenty dollars more. This valuable live stock was duly received, was admired by the purchaser, and carefully tended for a while, and then lay down and died without repaying a cent of the original investment.

Mr. Eby then began as a renter, and soon after, as another preparation for a successful career, got married. September 21, 1886, he wedded Miss Laura Moon. Four sons have been born to them, the eldest of whom, Willis, graduated from the public schools in 1904 and is now in the high school. His father intends to place this son in Notre Dame University and give him the very best of training for his life career. The boy is musically inclined, and has studied the violin. Irvin, the second son, is in the sixth grade and has also taken music. Ellis B. is in the third grade, and the youngest of the family is Charles V. Mrs. Eby was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, August 5, 1867,

a daughter of Solomon and Charlotte (Hollingshead) Moon. There were seven children in the Moon family, and Mrs. Eby has a brother and a sister living: Annis, wife of John Parett, a farmer of St. Joseph county; and George, who is married and living in St. Joseph county. Mrs. Eby lost her father when she was four years old, but her mother is still living, both parents being members of the Methodist church. She was educated in the common schools.

When Mr. and Mrs. Eby began their wedded life it was as renters in St. Joseph county, but after continuing that way three years they bought eighty acres of their present farmstead. There was a very indifferent barn on the place, and the only house was of logs, and so loosely constructed that severe weather was a time of much discomfort. These facts concerning their early state of fortune are given only that the reader may appreciate how thoroughly they have taken advantage of opportunities and how capably they have managed their affairs, with the result that they are now considered among the well-to-do people of their neighborhood. They paid three thousand dollars for their first eighty acres, and went in debt for part of it, but now in the year 1905 they possess a fine estate of one hundred and sixty acres, half of which lies in Olive township and half in St. Joseph county. In 1890 they remodeled the barn into a fine farm structure forty by eighty-four feet in ground dimensions, with eighteen foot posts, and stone basement. In 1893 they also rebuilt their dwelling and now have a pretty cottage home, cosy and comfortable. Mr. Eby has excellent grades of stock, and is a progressive and business-like farmer.

Formerly a Republican, Mr. Eby has of recent years given his support to the Democracy, as embodying the elements of political philosophy and practice which most appeal to his judgment and reason. In 1900 he was elected trustee of Olive township, and during his trusteeship he erected the beautiful brick schoolhouse known as Olive Center. This is one of the superior country schools of the county. It contains two rooms, and two years of advanced studies are taught. The cause of education has always found in Mr. Eby a strong friend and advocate, and his work in this direction has resulted in much good in his community. While trustee he also caused the construction of seven stone and brick arches and several bridges, besides keeping up the roads in his township. He did all this and still left the township finances in splendid condition at the close of his term.

HENRY BECHTEL.

The qualities of German-American citizenship have long proved the most valuable and beneficial in the upbuilding of the country and in all the departments of American civic life which are most essential to the integrity and permanence of state and nation. Their industry has transformed wildernesses into paradises, their business acumen has built up

great industries, their broad intelligence has always supported the public-school system, and their public spirit and patriotism have never failed whether in the arts of peace or those of war. For fifty years a resident of Elkhart county, a practical and successful farmer, a veteran still left in the ranks of those who defended the Union, a strong advocate of schools both as a private citizen and in official capacity, and a forceful and energizing personality in all the relations of life, Mr. Henry Bechtel, the well known citizen of Harrison township, has played a part in the history of the county which deserves more than casual attention to his career.

A native of Blair county, Pennsylvania, where he was born April 6, 1847, he was the third of eight children, equally divided between sons and daughters, whose parents were Daniel and Sarah (Neterer) Bechtel. The grandfather came from Germany, settling in Pennsylvania, where the family long held its residence. Of the three sons and two daughters still living, Henry is the eldest, the others being: Jeremiah, the banker of Wakarusa; Sarah, wife of Martin McDonnel, on the old Bechtel homestead in Harrison township; Amanda, wife of Wilson Slabaugh, a farmer in Kosciusko county; David, in real estate business at Goshen.

When the son Henry was eight years old his father brought the family to Elkhart county, and on section 36 of Harrison township, in that year, 1855, the Bechtels became acquainted with primitive conditions of existence as dwellers in a cabin built of round logs. Henry, young and impressionable as he was at the time, well recalls this home and remembers how the first night was passed in it without a door to protect them from the outside elements. The father first bought eighty acres, but by subsequent additions brought his estate up to six hundred and sixty acres, all located in Harrison township.

The first schoolhouse that Mr. Henry Bechtel attended was of logs, having slab seats, and all the other primitive equipments which have been so minutely described in the general history portion of this work. He used to write with a goosequill pen, and can therefore appreciate fully the changes that have come about in education in the past fifty years. A boy in his teens, but with the courage and patriotism of full manhood, when the Civil war was raging he could not remain at home, but, enlisting from his home township in Company D, Thirty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, went away to serve his country in this veteran regiment. His enlistment took place January 31, 1865. His colonel was August G. Tassel and his first lieutenant Gabriel Cooper. Mr. Bechtel was made a corporal. He joined the regiment at Columbia, Tennessee, and as a portion of the Army of the Cumberland his regiment soon afterward took part in the terrible battle of Franklin, followed up by the two days' conflict at Nashville which resulted in the complete defeat of Hood's forces and the disorganization of the rebel army in the west. The regiment was at Johnsonville, Tennessee, when the news of Lee's surrender came, and five days later their joy was saddened by the tidings of Lincoln's assassination. The Thirty-fifth Indiana was a part of the federal

forces which were sent to Texas to conclude the war and hold that state in subjection. The regiment went by way of the Mississippi and the gulf, many hardships being encountered and many lives lost before their destination was reached, and after forty days spent in that state the order for mustering out was given. Mr. Bechtel received his final discharge May 10, 1865, and then returned home and remained there until his majority. He had saved the money which was given him for his soldier services, and this was the capital on which he started in life.

Mr. Bechtel's marriage to Miss Mary M. Otto occurred in 1868, and of this union six children were born, three sons and three daughters. Alice May, the only one not living at the present writing, was educated in the common schools and became the wife of John Schank, of Harrison township. Charles, who owns and conducts a sales stable at South Bend, received a common school and business education and for a while was employed in his father's bank at Nappanee; he married Miss Alva Harrington and has a son. Sarah Janetta is the wife of Charles Ulery, dealer in coal, lime and cement at Goshen. Nora is the wife of Ora Love, a farmer at Concord, Indiana, and they have four living children. Daniel, a farmer in Harrison township, is married and has one little son. John is engaged in the hardware business at Los Angeles, California. The mother of these children was taken away by death in May, 1888. She was a member of the Evangelical church, and a woman of many lovable characteristics both at home and in her community.

December 19, 1891, Mr. Bechtel married Miss Amanda J. Nusbaum, who was born in Elkhart county and was educated in the common schools. Her parents, Peter and Barbara (Moyer) Nusbaum, are residents of Elkhart. By his second wife Mr. Bechtel has one son, Harry P., in the first grade at school.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Bechtel cast his first vote for Grant, and the public affairs and political interests of his township, county and state have always elicited his attention. By the choice of his fellow citizens he became trustee of Harrison township in 1904. As the incumbent of this important office, one in which the interests of more people are bound up and vitally concerned than is true of any other local office, he has the supervision of the ten brick schools in the township, besides the care of bridges and other local improvements. No better friend of education could have been selected in this township, and he has already proved the wisdom of his choice. It is his aim to pay the highest wages consistent with circumstances, his ten teachers receiving from $2.24 to $2.90 a day for their services. The schools are furnished with good libraries, all kinds of apparatus, and such equipment in the way of furniture and comforts as, could he have had them when he was a schoolboy, would have seemed a sublimation of luxury.

Mr. Bechtel owns a fine farmstead of two hundred and fifty-six acres in Harrison township, and also a hundred acres in Concord town-

ship, besides city property in Nappanee. His home estate is situated in section 21. Mrs. Bechtel is a member of the Mennonite Brethren in Christ.

JOHN W. IRWIN.

In the death of John W. Irwin in 1898, Elkhart county, and the city of Goshen in particular, lost from the ranks of the living one of its most honored and useful citizens, a man who by a life of absolute integrity, of high ability as a financier and business manager, and of nobility and breadth of character such as are notable in any community, won a secure place in the esteem and affection of all who ever knew him or in any way were affected by his life work and influence. Mr. Irwin held the premier rank in the financial history of Elkhart county, and his long identification with banking makes his name one of the first to be considered in writing a history of the county.

His history is also especially interesting in this county record because he belonged to one of the very first families to make settlement within the county, and as a boy he himself saw and experienced most of the eventful life which was the lot of the first-comers to this section of the state.

In Franklin county, Indiana, Alexander Irwin married Miss Elizabeth McConnell, who bore him several children, and after her death he married Mrs. Elizabeth Daily, *nee* Wycoff, who became the mother of John W. Irwin. In 1832 Alexander, with his family, settled in Elkhart county, on Elkhart Prairie, in which was known as the "Goshen settlement," the "Elkhart settlement" being then the only other community in the county. Three years after his arrival he succumbed to an attack of malarial fever, which was very prevalent in those days and in that new country, and was perhaps aggravated by its crude treatment, by bleeding, purging and heroic doses of calomel prescribed by pioneer doctors.

John W. Irwin, one of the five children by his father's second marriage, was born near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1822. Reared on a farm, he received very indifferent instruction in the subscription schools of the neighborhood, his early schooling being supplemented by two years spent in the State University at Bloomington. He began the study of law when but a boy, at first under the guidance of Judge Chamberlain and others, and then attended lectures in the law department of the university at Bloomington. He began practice in 1849, locating in Goshen, where, to use his phrase, he "began the starving process." From then until his death nearly fifty years later Goshen was his home, and he honored the city by his ability and usefulness. For years he confined his professional work to probate and ex parte practice.

In 1856, together with W. A. Thomas, General Milo S. Hascall, Edward Metcalf, Charles Murray, Thomas G. Harris, Judge Joseph

Mather and others, he organized the Republican party in Elkhart county, consolidating in that organization the disaffected Democrats and the defunct Whig and Free-Soil parties. In 1860, as the Republican candidate, he was elected to the office of county treasurer, and served two terms in that office. He had previously served two years as deputy county clerk. At the expiration of his services as county treasurer he was appointed deputy internal revenue collector.

In 1854 he became associated with Hon. Robert Lowry in legal practice, and in 1865, while still in the office of revenue collector, formed a partnership with General Milo S. Hascall, in the purchase of the business and good will of the Salem Bank, from John Cook. This partnership continued uninterruptedly twenty-five years, lacking a few months, and then Mr. Irwin became sole proprietor. The Salem Bank was established in 1854, as a state bank, at the old town of Salem (now Wakarusa), by the late John Cook and Thomas G. Harris, who conducted it as a bank of issue until 1863, when it was taxed out of existence as such. It had the creditable record of being among the few Indiana banks which paid all bills and redeemed all its issue. Its charter being lost in 1863, it was thenceforth continued as a private institution, being moved to Goshen in that year and located at the spot where the Masonic Temple now stands. In 1866, the new owners, Irwin and Hascall, moved it to where it has since been conducted, on the south side of the public square. It is now the oldest continuously existent banking institution in the state. Mr. John H. Lesh was for a time associated with Mr. Irwin in the operation of the bank, and since Mr. Irwin's death, in 1898, the bank has been conducted by his estate, under the direct management of his son, Frank J. Irwin. As a private bank it offers the very highest security to its depositors, by reason of the law holding liable the entire possessions of its owners.

Its business has always been conducted on a sound and conservative basis, and is secondary in extent and importance to none in the county. The sapient business ability of Mr. Irwin was responsible for the success of the institution, and the policy inaugurated and so profitably carried out by him has since been continued by his son,

With unquestioned loyalty to country and her institutions as a dominating characteristic, Mr. Irwin took an active part in raising troops for the Union during the Civil war period. During his long and active career he was identified with many of the enterprises and movements which have been such great factors in the upbuilding of the city of Goshen. He was one of the organizers of the Elkhart County Agricultural Society, and remained its secretary twenty-five years, then declining to serve longer. He left the society with thirty-two acres of land, with buildings thereon, and five hundred dollars in cash, all made from year to year from the receipts of the society. A busy man throughout his life, he nevertheless found time for reading

and travel. He twice crossed the Atlantic to Europe and visited all the places of note in the old world. In his large and miscellaneous library he found one of his chief joys, and his interests and sympathies continued to expand and become more genial with the advance of years.

October 11, 1855, Mr. Irwin married Miss Hager Jackson, the third daughter of Colonel John Jackson, the Elkhart county pioneer. Two children were born of this marriage. Frank J. is now at the head of the Salem Bank, and the daughter, May, is the wife of Hon. Francis E. Baker, judge of the United States Circuit Court.

JOHN KRAU.

John Krau is one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of Elkhart, his years verging toward the fourscore mark, and all of them filled with useful effort and varied experience in the affairs of the world. Born in Germany on Christmas day of 1827, reared and educated in his native land, when he was about twenty years old he entered upon the career which has brought him in contact with men and affairs in different parts of the world, and which from a material standpoint has resulted in the accumulation of large resources. He went to France, then sojourned four years in the little republic of Switzerland, where he was a paper maker, lived in sunny Italy for a time, thence returned to Switzerland, and in 1855 embarked for a permanent home in the new world. After a voyage of six weeks he landed, on July 10, in New York city. To illustrate how he has achieved his own success since coming to this country, it is well to state that on his arrival at Castle Garden his cash capital was represented by cents rather than dollars. Self-reliance and confidence in his own strength were all that he then needed, and his career has been marked by steady progress through all the succeeding years.

Selling his watch in order to get money for further travel, he went from New York to Buffalo, thence to Detroit and to Niles, Michigan, where he was employed a short time, and then went to South Bend. South Bend was then a town of only twelve hundred inhabitants, and his employment there was in helping dig the canal. In 1856 he went to Lockport, St. Joseph county, Michigan, where he followed his trade as paper maker for a time, and while there was also married. Rockton, Illinois, was his home for a while in 1857, then Milwaukee one year, Beloit, Wisconsin, four years, after which he came to Elkhart county and after a short stay in Goshen located in Elkhart. He engaged in the butcher and stock buying and selling business from 1862 to 1866, then farmed in Michigan for eighteen months, after which he returned to Elkhart and resumed his old line of business with his former partner, William Cornish. In June, 1872, Mr. Cornish died, and until 1883 Mr.

Krau conducted the business alone, selling out in the latter year and retiring from strenuous participation in business affairs.

Mr. Krau is one of the largest landowners in Elkhart county. In 1886 he bought what is known as the old county farm, the purchase price of this fine property being thirty thousand dollars. Altogether he owns four hundred and fifty-three acres, located about four miles east of Elkhart on the Lake Shore road, and is the owner of considerable real estate in the city of Elkhart. He has shown his confidence in the permanent prosperity of this city by building twelve brick blocks besides various dwelling houses, having erected, in 1873, the first block on the east side of Main street in Kemble's addition. In numerous other ways has he been identified with the progress and welfare of Elkhart, and his own prosperity in business affairs has resulted for the good of his community. In politics he is a Democrat, and is influential in matters of citizenship.

Mr. Krau married, in 1856, at Lockport, near Three Rivers, Michigan, Miss Christina Dick, who was born in Würtemberg, Germany, and came to America in the same year as her husband, she being then twenty-two years old. Their wedded life has endured for nearly half a century, and four sons have blessed their union. John is head bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Elkhart. William P. is in the meat business. Charles is foreman in the roundhouse of the Lake Shore Railroad. And George is in Alaska.

JACOB WELDY.

At the time of the compilation of this history of Elkhart county Mr. Jacob Weldy is found to be numbered among the foremost men of affairs in the town of Wakarusa and Olive township. A man just now in the prime of his years and powers, his work and his influence are positive factors in the business, industrial and civic life of this part of the county, and it is not too much to say that he has promoted the material prosperity of this district to a degree not surpassed by anyone in the course of the last fifteen or twenty years.

Mr. Weldy's career is by no means commonplace or typical; it is distinctly individual. Strength of character, varied resourcefulness, and indomitable energy and perseverance have been his chief capital in all his undertakings, from youth up, and relying more upon these qualities than upon chance or circumstance he has effected a success and position in the world of affairs such as only great and strong men may attain.

A native of Elkhart county, born January 14, 1857, Mr. Weldy was the fifth of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters, of Abraham and Nancy (Yoder) Weldy. Seven of his brothers and sisters are still living, as follows: Anna, wife of Peter Hartman, a farmer of Locke township; John, a farmer in St. Joseph county, and married; Henry, who is a minister of the Mennonite church; Joseph, who is married and is a farmer of St. Joseph county and also a butcher by

Jacob Weldy

Mrs Hannah D. Weldy

trade; Levi, a farmer in Locke township, and married; Emma, wife of Samuel Madlam, a farmer at White Cloud, Michigan; and Amos, who is married and farms the old homestead in Locke township.

Abraham Weldy, the father, who is now verging closely upon the age of fourscore years, is living in Wakarusa, retired from a very successful agricultural career. He was born in Holmes county, Ohio, January 4, 1827, being of old Pennsylvania German stock, his grandparents coming to this country from the fatherland. In its original form the name was spelled "Velta." A successful man in every way, Abraham became the owner of perhaps four hundred acres of land, all told, in this county, most of it located in Locke township. He and his wife are earnest members of the Mennonite church and have kept their lives in harmony with the quiet and noble teachings of that religion. His reliability brought his services often into call as executor in the settlement of estates, and he has also been known as a stanch friend of public education. He has resided in Wakarusa since 1897. His good wife, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in June, 1832, has always been esteemed as the beloved mother of her large family of children and also for her devotion to religion and moral conduct.

Reared on his father's farm until he attained his majority, Mr. Weldy has from childhood lived in the atmosphere of serious purpose and straightforwardness of action, so that the period of "wild-oat sowing" has never been part of his career. His education was received in the common schools, and his earnestness in acquiring an education manifested itself in his poring over his books far into the night hours, so that what learning he acquired in boyhood was not absorbed but was really won by concentrated effort. When it came time for him to begin his independent career he made his start practically without capital. His father gave him a team, he went in debt for another one, and on some land in Madison township, St. Joseph county, he farmed as a renter for five years. Then, the father having given each of the children their share in the estate, he took his part, which was two thousand dollars, and invested in eighty acres of land in St. Joseph county, paying fifteen hundred dollars in cash and going in debt for thirty-five hundred. Almost immediately afterward he purchased forty acres adjoining his first place and situated in Elkhart county, and he gave his note to his father for the amount of this purchase.

Mr. Weldy's success in business affairs stands out conspicuously by reason of the many misfortunes which he has met and overcome. While he was still a renter his big barn took fire and burned to the ground. Stored under its roof was the crop from thirty acres of wheat, twenty acres of oats, twenty-five tons of hay, a new seeder, fanning mill, a new wagon, and in fact the greater part of his farming tools. Dauntless, and seeming to take renewed strength from every such financial setback, he recouped his losses in a short time. He had already paid for his forty-acre purchase and was succeeding nicely when he suffered another

throw of fortune, in the failure of certain parties to meet their obligations, which called his security to account for their loss. In the transactions that followed he had to take over a grocery store in Wakarusa, and he was thus introduced into mercantile life. This was in 1894, and he had previously bought a store building just across the street from the store which he took over, and into the former he moved all the grocery stock. He and Adam Domer conducted the concern in partnership for six months, and then Mr. Weldy purchased his partner's interests and turned over the management of the store to his daughter, Mary, whose business ability proved equal to the task set for her and she conducted it at a profit four years and then sold, the invoice being twenty-two hundred dollars.

In the meanwhile Mr. Weldy had been purchasing shares in the Wakarusa Mill and Elevator Company, and, investing the twenty-two hundred dollars he received from the store, he brought his interest in the mill up to sixty-five hundred dollars. From 1897 to 1899 he paid off two thousand dollars of the four thousand indebtedness of the mill company, and every prospect seemed exceedingly bright for continued prosperity in his enterprises. He had gained by his integrity and ability the full confidence of the people, and the farmers of the vicinity had indicated their trust by storing twelve thousand bushels of wheat in the elevator, hoping to get the level price of a dollar a bushel. Instead the market declined to sixty-three cents a bushel, and when the grain was disposed of and the smoke of the crash had cleared away Mr. Weldy found himself at the very bottom of the ladder of business and with a weight of debt piled upon him such that he could hardly hope to rise in the near future. But, turning over everything to his creditors, selling his farm of one hundred and twenty acres and accepting a loan from his father in order to reimburse his creditors, he at once began the task of meeting his obligations and getting on his feet in business. The receiver sold the mill for forty-eight per cent of the indebtedness, the property being purchased by John Bechtel, who at once returned the control of the business to Mr. Weldy. The milling industry is one of the principal sources of industrial wealth in this part of the county, and Mr. Weldy had every confidence in his ability to take care of the future provided the opportunity were given him. He has since proved the wisdom of his views, for he has practically discharged the entire indebtedness to the farmers and has rehabilitated the business until it has more than regained its former prestige in this part of the county. In 1900 he changed the name of the enterprise to the Wakarusa Milling Company, and now, five years later, it is pointed to with pride as one of the substantial institutions of Olive township. Other branches of the business include dealing in tile, coal, cement and lime, and the annual sales foot closely up to one hundred and forty-four thousand dollars. This shows what an honest and persistent man can accomplish when he has the confidence of the people, whereas, if the

WAKARUSA FLOURING MILLS

EAST VIEW

WAKARUSA FLOURING MILLS

NORTH VIEW

creditors had pressed him, there would have been a different aspect to the business status of Wakarusa and vicinity. Mr. Weldy was born and reared in this locality and all his life has been spent here, and here he has retrieved his fortune, credit and character, and not a single aspersion can be cast upon his business career.

Mr. Weldy married, in January, 1878, Miss Hannah D. Null, and eight children have been born to them, five of them living at the present time. Anna Mary, the eldest, who is the wife of Rev. Frank Hartman, a minister of the Evangelical church at Noblesville, Indiana, is a woman of many talents. She graduated at the Wakarusa high school, has been trained in music and is organist of the Evangelical church, and before her marriage was in many ways her father's most capable assistant. As already noted, she took charge and managed very successfully her father's mercantile interests in Wakarusa, and after that business had been closed up she was tendered a good position with an Elkhart business firm, with which she remained four years and received constant promotions. She then returned home and assisted her father until her brother Leander graduated and was able to take her place. She and her husband have one little daughter, Esther Marie.

Leander, the second of the living children, graduated at the Wakarusa high school in the class of 1901, then passed his examination for a teacher's certificate, entered the Elkhart Institute (now Goshen College) and after an attendance of two weeks was credited two years on his four years' course and at the end of two years graduated with honors. At the conclusion of his school days he became bookkeeper and accountant for his father and has since been associated with the latter's enterprises, being one of the capable and thoroughly estimable young business men of Wakarusa. He is a devout member of the Mennonite church, a teacher in the Sunday school and a leader in the evening Bible school.

The son Timothy is one of the intelligent and practical farmers of the county, and is already well started on a prosperous career. He married Miss Ella Brenneman. Sylvester is still a schoolboy, as is also his brother Aaron, the former being in the seventh grade and the latter in the fifth, and both are bright little fellows with the same promise of usefulness for their future careers as has proved fulfilled so often in the case of their elders. Of the deceased children, Irwin died May 11, 1891, aged two years eight months and six days, and Martha died April 22, 1896, aged twelve years one month and seven days.

The daughter, Elma E., who was taken from family and friends by the hand of death when eighteen years old, had been employed in one of the leading stores of Wakarusa, and, at the entrance upon a useful and noble womanhood, was highly esteemed in church and social circles of this community. Following is the notice of her death, published at the time:

"Elma Weldy died Saturday morning, and although she had been

ailing for nearly two months, she was confined to her bed but one week before her death, and the Saturday previous to her death she occupied her position as clerk at Freed & Lehman's. Little did the many customers she so cheerfully waited upon that day dream that in one short week she would be a corpse. Her death was caused by perforating ulcer of the bowels. She suffered intense pain, yet not a word of complaint passed her lips. Hers was a beautiful life, as pure as a lily, and people with whom she associated were made better by that association. Elma Elizabeth Weldy, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Weldy, was born on a farm west of Wakarusa, July 24, 1882, died December 1, 1900, aged 18 years 4 months and 7 days. Father, mother, four brothers, one sister and a host of friends and relatives mourn their loss. A brother and a sister preceded her to the spirit world. The funeral was held at the Dunkard church Monday afternoon, conducted by Rev. Blosser of Ohio, assisted by Jacob Shank. An immense concourse of friends were present to pay their last respects. The remains were laid to rest in North Union Cemetery."

Mrs. Weldy, who has been so loyal and helpful to her husband and family through all the mutations of joy and sorrow, and who is one of the most highly esteemed women of the town and community, was born in the state of Ohio, December 20, 1856, and as a girl came with her parents to St. Joseph county. She and her husband were schoolmates together, and their lives have run side by side in happiness and usefulness for many years. They are members of the Mennonite church in Olive township, the Sunday-school of that church being one of the largest in the county. The political principles which have most appealed to Mr. Weldy's judgment and understanding are those advocated in general by the Prohibition party, and he takes especially high ground on the matter of temperance. At one time Mr. Weldy served as a member of the town council of Wakarusa. The Weldy home is on Wabash avenue, near the Wabash depot and near his business.

C. T. GREENE.

C. T. Greene, mayor of Elkhart and cashier of the First State Bank of Elkhart, an ex-county treasurer, and for many years connected with the mercantile affairs of the city, was born in Elyria, Lorain county, Ohio, August 9, 1840. Nearly forty years of his life have been spent in Elkhart, where he took up his residence with his mother in 1857, having been reared and educated, previous to that time, in his native county and in Buffalo, New York, in which city he lived seven years.

Being a strong and ambitious youth of seventeen when he arrived in Elkhart, he at once embarked in the practical affairs of life, in the employ of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad. Soon afterward he went into the grocery business with C. J. Gillette, the firm being styled C. T. Greene and Company, and for the subsequent thirty-eight

years he was one of the leading grocerymen of this city. Since his retirement from commercial affairs he has been the cashier of the First State Bank.

One of the influential Democrats of Elkhart county, Mr. Greene has for many years taken an active part in political affairs. From 1872 to 1876 he was the incumbent of the office of county treasurer, having been elected to that office on the Democratic ticket and overcoming a normal Republican majority. Two years' service in the common council of Elkhart was followed by his election to mayor, which position he is now filling for the second term.

An interested participant in fraternal work, Mr. Greene is a Knight Templar Mason and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Modern Samaritans of the World and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, belonging to the encampment of the latter order.

Mr. Greene married, in 1879, Mrs. Mary Curtis.

PETER D. BERKEY.

Peter D. Berkey unites in himself the stability of character and the business acumen which are the principal requisites to broad success in this modern world where "Business is King." A practical man of affairs, strong and self-reliant in grappling with all the difficulties which are in the way to accomplishment along the lines of his endeavor, Mr. Berkey has long since been recognized among the foremost citizens of his part of the county, whether considered for what he has done in material directions, or in the public spirit which lends effectiveness to the general progress and welfare, or in the things that concern home and society.

Of one of the old families, he has well represented his kindred and honored the name in this county. He was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, July 22, 1844, the youngest of seven children, whose parents were Daniel and Fannie (Hoffman) Berkey. The four living are: Andrew, married and a farmer in Harrison township; Valentine, farming and in the lumber business in Elkhart township; Mary, a resident of Concord township and widow of Lewis Berkey; and Peter D.

The father, who was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, January 15, 1810, and died April 28, 1896, at the advanced age of eighty-six years, received his education in the primitive manner of the time, was reared to the life of farming, and in 1866 became identified as a resident with Elkhart county, where he spent the remainder of his years in quiet and prosperous activity. He held various local offices in his township, and as an advocate of high standards in education left a permanent impress for good upon the school system of his locality. A stanch Whig and high protectionist, during the fifties he espoused the cause of the newly born Republican party and upheld its doctrines to the day of his death. He was known and will long be remembered because of his

devotion to right and truth, both in the abstract and in practice. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church, and he had assisted in erecting an edifice for that denomination back in his native county. He was one of the earliest advocates of the good roads movement, and did much in that direction in his township. His good wife and life companion, who was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, July 5, 1808, and died July 19, 1882, was a devout woman and ably performed her part in the rearing of her children and the making of a good home.

Mr. Berkey was twenty-two years old when he left his native state and came to Elkhart county. He had been trained to an agricultural career, and his education was obtained in the common schools at his birthplace. Empty-handed but determined, he began life on his own account on reaching majority, and has never lacked the courage to face all difficulties as they came and to attain a worthy place in life. A few months after his arrival in this county he returned to the Keystone state to get his life companion in the person of Miss Catharine Berkey, whom he married October 20, 1867, and who has borne him six children, all of whom are living. Idella, who received her education in the public schools, married Frank S. Miller, the contractor and builder of Goshen, who at present has the contract for the erection of the splendid Goshen opera house; they have three children, Berkey, Ruth and Howard. Warren, who was educated in the common schools and was one of the successful teachers of the county for a number of years, later took full courses in the law at Valparaiso College and at the University of Michigan, and is now one of the successful attorneys in active practice at Goshen; he has a little son, Wedel. Julia, who was also educated in the common schools and received her diploma, married P. L. Kurtz, a carpenter and builder at Goshen, and they have six children, Mabel, Floyd, Morris, Paul, Alvin and Ezra. Morris, who completed his literary training in the Valparaiso Normal School and at one time taught school in this county, is now bookkeeper for the Heintz Company of St. Louis. Foster, who has, like his brothers, devoted some of his energies to teaching, having managed a school in this county for three years, is now a practical farmer on the homestead with his father; he married Miss Rosa Lear. Allie, at home, received a common school education.

On March 1, 1905, this family sustained its most grievous loss in the death of the faithful wife and mother, after their happy wedded life had been extended over thirty-eight years. She was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, February 9, 1850, a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Poorman) Berkey, and was reared in her native state, being seventeen years old at the time of her marriage. An affectionate and loving wife, a mother whose counsel was always sought by her children, she had fulfilled her duties in the world in a way which could deserve only praise. She was a member of the Brethren church.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Berkey gave his first vote to Grant, and for many years has been prominent in the local political and public

affairs. He has been selected as delegate to his state and county conventions, and has served as chairman of the Elkhart county Republican committee. In 1876 his fellow citizens, with the confidence in his ability which was inspired by his capable conduct of his own affairs, elected him trustee of Harrison township, and he was re-elected in 1878. During that period of control he supervised the construction of four modern brick schoolhouses in the township, besides an addition to Harrison Center school. A few years later he was appointed trustee to fill a vacancy and served by election altogether for nine years. The splendid record he had made as trustee placed him among the conspicuous men of affairs who could be depended upon for able service in the county's welfare, and in 1898 he was elected to the office of county auditor. His four years in that office were marked by efficiency and utmost competence in the administration of his duties, and at the end of his term as at the beginning he retained the highest esteem of his fellow citizens. At the present time Mr. Berkey lives on and farms his nice estate of ninety acres in Harrison township, carrying on general farming and raising good stock, but without devoting himself to any special agricultural interests.

HARDEN D. MARKEL.

Harden D. Markel, in the real estate business at Elkhart and also engaged in farming near that city, represents the present generation of a family which for sixty years has been prominently known in connection with the life and activities of Elkhart county.

Nathan Markel, the father of Harden D., was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, in May, 1819, a son of David and Mary Markel, both of German lineage. David and Mary Markel had eight children, Polly, Jonas, Nathan, Rufina, William, David, Franklin and Lavina. Nathan Markel married, in Ohio, Catherine Machamer, and in 1845 moved to Elkhart county, settling in Concord township. He was followed three years later by his father and mother, accompanied by other children, and the grandmother, Anna Catherine Maria Markel, who lived to be ninety-three years old. David Markel died in this county in 1855, aged sixty-three, and his wife at the age of seventy-six, both being members of the United Brethren church. Nathan and Catherine Markel had four children, one of whom died in infancy, Almira died at the age of nineteen, Harden D. is the subject of this sketch, and Orlando W. is a resident of Nebraska.

Nathan Markel, who died in this county in 1891, is well remembered for his active and useful career and integrity of character. A farmer by vocation, also a skilled carpenter, during the fifties he did much bridge construction work for the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, while during most of the remaining years of his life he farmed. He became the owner of some three hundred and eighty-eight acres of land in Concord township, and his career throughout was one of prosperity.

Fraternally he was a Master Mason. His widow, who resides with her son, Harden D., is eighty-six years old, having been born in 1819, and remarkably strong and well preserved for such age.

Harden D. Markel, who was born in 1847, on the old homestead farm in Concord township, where his home still is, was reared and educated in this county, and at the age of twenty-eight went to Kansas. For the subsequent twenty years he was one of the prominent men of Harvey county, where he was engaged in the hardware and agricultural implement business and then in banking and real estate. Returning to Elkhart county in 1891 on account of his father's death, the following year he moved his family to the old homestead which he now owns and where he has since been engaged in farming. At the same time he has been dealing in real estate, having platted the Elliston addition to the city of Elkhart and been connected with various other transactions in that line.

Mr. Markel is a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In November, 1863, although a boy of only sixteen years, he enlisted in Company D, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, and gave two years of active service to his country, being mustered out in November, 1865.

Mr. Markel married, in 1876, at Osceola, Indiana, Miss Sarah Woodside. Four children have blessed their union: Nathan, who died when three years old; Orrin H., William W. and Ivan J. In politics he is a Democrat.

THE NEW PARIS MUTUAL TELEPHONE UNION.

Knowing it to be valuable to the public in general, both from a business and a social standpoint, especially in case of sickness, accidents or death, to be in direct communication with the people of the surrounding towns and rural districts, the following citizens of Jackson township met at the home of John F. McClure on the 19th day of November, 1901, and organized what is now known as the New Paris Mutual Telephone Union of New Paris: D. J. Whitehead, J. W. Rowdabaugh, John F. McClure, D. M. Weybright, D. W. Weybright, Michael Rookstool, William Redden, Henry Butt, John Arnold, Milton Weaver.

The organization resulted in the election for president, D. J. Whitehead; secretary, J. W. Rowdabaugh; treasurer, J. F. McClure; the officers were also chosen as a committee to enter into a business relation with the Home Telephone Company, of Elkhart county. D. M. Weybright, Henry Butt, and Milton Weaver were elected committee on constitution and by-laws.

The incorporating board of directors were: D. J. Whitehead, J. W. Rowdabaugh, J. F. McClure, D. M. Weybright, D. H. Fisher. The company is incorporated for ten thousand dollars; incorporated

January 11, 1902, and county commissioners granted franchise April 7, 1902. The first toll line built by this corporation was from New Paris to the south city limits of Goshen. On December 3 and 4, 1901, the Home Telephone Company made the connection and built the line from the city limits to their central office on East Lincoln avenue. The second toll line built, between these two companies, was built May 19, 1905. By this arrangement and an annual fee of three dollars per phone the patrons of this company had free telephone communication with the subscribers of the Independent system of Goshen, Elkhart, Middlebury, Bristol and the Farmers' Exchange of Clinton township. Later on Dunlap and Wakarusa were added to the list. On October 1, 1903, the annual expense for this service was reduced to one dollar and a half per 'phone per annum.

J. W. Rowdabaugh, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere in this volume, was the first party line manager elected. He succeeded in organizing a party line company of seven members, who built the first party line in Jackson township, which was built in December, 1901. Since that many miles of line have been built, which accommodates more than one thousand people in Benton, Jackson, Union and Elkhart townships. Owing to the increase of new 'phones added it became necessary for this company and the Farmers' Telephone Company of Clinton township to have a direct toll line between them, which was completed August 29, 1902, share and share alike.

On the 17th day of February, 1903, this company and the Royal Telephone Company of Milford, Kosciusko county, Indiana, entered into a contract to build a toll line between them, subscribers of each company to have free service. By this contract it was also agreed to have free exchange between New Paris and Syracuse exchanges, through the Royal Telephone Company's exchange at Milford; contract subject to withdrawal by either company giving one year's notice in writing. Free service to Leesburg was given about one year later by virtue of contract. On April 12, 1904, the Royal Telephone Company gave notice of withdrawal of contract. At the expired time of said notice, April 12, 1905, it was agreed to charge five cents per message between New Paris and Syracuse. This arrangement continued until a toll line was built between these exchanges. On July 10 the Syracuse company and this company entered into a contract to build a toll line between them and give subscribers free exchange.

In order to assist the accommodating and courteous operator, Mrs. Ellen Whitehead, and her assistant, Neal Whitehead, to handle the increasing business and to give better service to all, it became necessary, on August 16, 1904, to purchase a new switch-board of 240 drop capacity, equipped for two operators, with equipments of the latest designs. This board took the place of a 100-drop board which had been installed in June, 1902. A power generator had been installed in May, 1903.

S. F. Deahl

was known as one of the young and successful teachers of the county. His pedagogic work was carried on in different localities and he served in different capacities, being the incumbent, in 1893, when he left the school desk, of the office of superintendent of the Nappanee city schools. He resigned his position there in order to become superintendent of the Nappanee Furniture Company. After two years of commercial life he began his preparation for a legal career. During his career as teacher Mr. Deahl was almost constantly improving his educational equipment, and after his first entrance upon an independent career he paid his own way to each successive goal of his ambition. In 1885 he entered the Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute, where he graduated in 1888, and for twenty-two weeks of his last year there he held a position as instructor in the normal. In 1891 he entered the Northern Illinois Normal School at Dixon, where he took the special course in language, literature and oratory, and in the same year received his diploma in those branches. Mr. Deahl entered the law department of the University of Michigan in 1894, and finished his preparation for the law by graduation from that institution in 1896, being admitted to the Indiana bar in June of the same year. Mr. Deahl is a man of learning and culture, and from this breadth of mind comes his intimate sympathy with all branches and departments of the world's work and history; his intellectual interest being one of his characteristics which most impress a stranger. Positive, yet sane in his convictions as to the right and the expedient, it is natural that he should have been able, more than once, to influence men and affairs in his community and impress his personality and judgment upon the civic welfare. Mr. Deahl has been in the active practice of the law since 1896, having, since that date, been the junior member of the firm of Deahl and Deahl.

B. F. Deahl is one of the most loyal supporters of the city of Goshen in its progress toward the best civic ideals. Emphatic in his opinions as to what constitutes the best municipal government, and with his beliefs strengthened and rendered effective through concrete experience, his fellow citizens, in a campaign involving the most important policies connected with Goshen's municipal history, elected him to the office of mayor in 1898, at first to serve out the unexpired term of J. H. Heatwole, and then for the regular term beginning in September, 1898, and continuing to 1902. The development of purely public utilities was carried forward with remarkably beneficial results during his term, and in the course of his administration the municipal policy of Goshen as regards public ownership of utilities may be said to have been permanently fixed. Mr. Deahl is one of the influential Democrats of Elkhart county, a regular worker for his party, and, being a speaker who combines a ready rhetoric with effective logic, has for some years been called upon for assistance in the political campaigns. His election as mayor of Goshen came by a majority of 289, in a city which is normally Republican by about three hundred and fifty.

Fraternally Mr. Deahl affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Improved Order of Red Men, and is a member of the Elkhart County Bar Association. As president of the I X-L and Goshen Pump Company and the Western Rubber Company, both of Goshen, Mr. Deahl also takes a leading part in the manufacturing and business interests of the county.

August 30, 1891, Mr. Deahl married Miss Emma Mutschler, the oldest daughter of George and Sarah Mutschler, now of Goshen. Mr. and Mrs. Deahl have one child, Albert F., who was born into their home June 5, 1904.

W. H. KNICKERBOCKER.

Well known in the financial circles of Elkhart county as cashier of the First National Bank of Elkhart, and also prominent as a citizen, Mr. W. H. Knickerbocker was born in Dutchess county, New York, March 17, 1853, being the fifth of the six children of Jacob and Eliza D. (Martin) Knickerbocker, both natives of New York state. The father, who was a merchant, died in 1857, but the mother lived to be seventy-one years old.

Deprived of the support of his father at the age of four years, Mr. Knickerbocker learned to be dependent upon his own efforts at an early age. By taking care of a physician's horses in New York he was enabled to attend the schools there, and after he came to Elkhart, in 1867, he attended the schools here for eight months. He obtained employment in the lumber office of Herrick E. Martin and later with B. F. & A. Stephens, undertakers, in this city, and on July 9, 1872, at the age of nineteen, he began his connection with banking as a clerk in the St. Joseph Valley Bank of Elkhart. Progressiveness and business alertness have characterized his entire career, and he has never failed of advancement along the course of business success. In 1886 he became cashier of the First National Bank of Elkhart and has ever since been identified very closely with the affairs of this institution.

In politics Mr. Knickerbocker is a Republican, although at one time a Democrat. He has taken much interest in public affairs, though never aspiring to office, and is one of the representative citizens of Elkhart. On November 20, 1883, Mr. Knickerbocker was married to Miss Nellie Jane Winchester, who was born in Michigan, a daughter of Charles H. and Harriet W. (Howard) Winchester.

A. A. LAUGHLIN.

A. A. Laughlin, president secretary and manager of the Union Canning Company of Nappanee, a manufacturing institution which is described in an earlier part of this history, is a native of Hardin county, Ohio, born April 4, 1875. His parents, R. W. and Martha (Brown) Laughlin, were natives of Guernsey county, Ohio, and are

now residents of Santa Clara, California. The father is a farmer by occupation and for many years followed agricultural pursuits in order to provide for his family.

A. A. Laughlin is the fourth child and eldest son in a family of seven children. He was educated at Ada, Ohio, in Hardin county, and in the Ohio Normal University, from which he was graduated with the class of 1898. Having studied in the law department he completed the course in 1901 and was admitted to the bar of Indiana by examination at Indianapolis in the same year. He remained a resident of that city for about six months. He located permanently in Nappanee in 1902, and, associated with his brother, H. H. Laughlin, held large interests in an extensive tract of land in the vicinity of Nappanee devoted to the raising of onions. The canning company, with which he is now connected, was organized in 1900 with Charles Mutschler as its first manager. He was succeeded by Mr. Cline in 1901, and in December, 1904, Mr. Laughlin assumed the management. Since that time he has purchased the interests of many of the stockholders, so that the members of the company are now A. A. Laughlin, S. D. Coppes and Hartman Brothers. Mr. Laughlin, however, owns the controlling interest, and under his management the business has constantly increased and the shipments are made in carlots. Employment is furnished to as many as sixty men in a season and there are large shipments of product annually. The trade is continually increasing and is developed along modern business lines, thereby insuring a desirable success.

Mr. Laughlin is a Prohibitionist in his political principles and is an active and prominent member of the Presbyterian church, in which he is serving as trustee and as superintendent of the Sunday-school. Anything that tends to better conditions for mankind elicits his interest and receives his co-operation. His life has been guided by honorable principles, his actions are manly, his motives sincere, and he enjoys in full measure the confidence, respect and good will of those with whom he has business or social relations.

STANFORD WILLARD.

Stanford Willard, whose real estate and agricultural interests in Harrison township and Wakarusa give him a place of first consideration in the history of this part of the county, was for a period of twenty-five years identified in a very substantial way with the cause of educational progress in Elkhart county, and although in recent years business affairs have absorbed his time it is as a successful educator that his career is especially interesting at this writing. A man who is just now in the prime of his powers and years, his period of effective usefulness to himself and society has by no means been completed.

Of English lineage through a long line of descent, Mr. Willard

was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1858, the younger of the two children of Jonathan and Catharine (Schwalm) Willard, he being now the only one of the children living. His father, who was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, March 15, 1827, and died August 23, 1900, was formerly a cabinetmaker and later a farmer. He was reared in his native state, to his majority, and in consequence of being left an orphan when a boy received a meager education and from an early age shifted for himself. In 1848 he joined a company that started for the Pacific coast, but at a point in Iowa, diverted from their quest of gold and adventure on the Pacific slope, they stopped and laid out the site of a new town, which they named Marysville. The father had the distinction of building the first house in this place. During his sojourn there his mother died in Pennsylvania, and in 1853 he returned to his native state, where he lived until he came to Elkhart county in 1865. Settling in Olive township, where he purchased forty acres of partly improved land, he and his family had for their first home a log cabin. His farm was later increased to fifty-two acres. Politically he was Whig until the organization of the Republican party, and thereafter till his death he advocated that party. He adhered to the Lutheran faith. Jonathan Willard was a son of John Willard, a native of New York, and his wife, Anna Velker, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Stanford Willard's mother was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, August 21, 1836, and is still living in Elkhart county, at the age of sixty-nine years. She lived in her native county until her marriage, on June 29, 1856. She is a member of the German Baptist church.

Mr. Willard's career, which has been identified with Elkhart county since he was seven years old, has been very successful from many points of view. Endowed with unusual gifts of mind and practical judgment, he has never wasted opportunities nor failed to "hitch his wagon to a star" when he thought that course would take him from the ruts of mediocrity and commonplace success. Beginning his education in the country schools, supplemented later by the curriculum of the Wakarusa high school, which he completed with excellent records, when he was seventeen years old he received his first teacher's certificate, and soon thereafter embarked upon the educational career which gave him so much prestige and esteem in this part of the state. His first school was one mile west of Wakarusa, and thereafter for several years he alternated between teaching and attending school. In 1877 he took a course in the formerly well known Elkhart County Normal and Classical School in Goshen, followed in 1879, after a period of teaching, with entrance in the Fort Wayne College. In this excellent Methodist institution the standard amount of work prescribed was four studies, but on his arrival young Willard applied to the president, W. F. Yocum, for special dispensation to carry nine studies, with the condition that, should his work not be up to grade, the number of subjects should be scaled down to within reach of his abilities. No instructor ever re-

ported any dissatisfaction over the record of this ambitious student, and the nine studies were carried through to completion. More than that, he aided the school as a tutor in special branches and made himself so indispensable in other ways that he received remuneration for his extra work. A young man of so much force of character and energy could hardly escape some disparaging remarks as to his efforts, but all averments to the effect that he was favored by those in authority were quieted in the face of examination tests, where his high marks told the story of earnest and independent work. He has three teacher's certificates granted by examinations which ranked one hundred per cent for every branch recorded, which is an extraordinary showing. In 1880 he entered the Elkhart Normal and Classical School for another course, and he and his classmate, Frank Blakemore, were the only ones to win diplomas in one hundred and forty-six students. He took first prize in drawing, ornamental penmanship and landscape sketching, both in school and in the two counties of Elkhart and St. Joseph, the judges of the contest having been appointed from outside the county. The major part of Mr. Willard's successful career as an educator was spent in Harrison township, where he taught fourteen years; two years in Locke township, two years in St. Joseph county, and seven years in Olive township.

Community of interests, as well as compatibility of nature, led Mr. Willard to ally himself in marriage with another very successful school teacher. He was married May 19, 1888, to Miss Anna E. Holdeman, and they have one little daughter, Una Frances E. Mrs. Willard was born in Elkhart county, December 10, 1864, a daughter of Joseph and Anna (Nusbaum) Holdeman. Educated in the common schools, the Wakarusa high school and the Northern Indiana College, she gained a teacher's certificate at the age of nineteen and for the subsequent ten years made her influence and work felt as a worthy factor in the intellectual improvement of Elkhart county. She taught four years in Harrison township, six terms in one district, and six years in Olive township, also six terms being spent in one district of this township. She has had three first-grade certificates. She began teaching in 1885, a mile west of Wakarusa, then she taught six terms in the Mitchell school, four miles north, and in all taught ten years, up to 1895.

Mrs. Willard is a member of a family whose individuals have been identified with this county and with life and affairs elsewhere in an honorable manner for many years. Her mother, Mrs. Anna Holdeman, an esteemed old lady of Wakarusa, was born in Ashland county, Ohio, February 26, 1830, a daughter of Christian and Catherine (Weiss) Nusbaum, both natives of Switzerland. Mrs. Holdeman has four living children—Christian, Catherine, Margaret, and Anna (Mrs. Willard). Joseph Holdeman, Mrs. Willard's father, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1823, settled in Olive township in 1851, at a date when Wakarusa's site was covered with timber and when the old postoffice,

named Salem, was the center of the community. Mr. Holdeman erected the first log church in southwest Olive township for the Mennonite church. A well educated man, he taught eighteen terms of school in Ohio and Indiana. He died August 19, 1894, one of the honored pioneers of this part of Elkhart county.

In 1901 Mr. Willard retired from his long career as educator, and has since given his attention to business and financial affairs. He deals in bonds, real estate deals and transfers and insurance, and his ability and acumen in this department of activity have been displayed to not less advantage than his former career in educational work. He is the owner of three hundred and eighty-six and a half acres of land altogether, situated in Harrison and Olive townships and within the corporate limits of Nappanee, and also owns a nice home property in Wakarusa. A Republican in politics since he voted for Garfield, he has lent his influence and assistance to advancement in all community interests. A man of affairs and instinct with the business spirit which accomplishes things, he at the same time holds himself aloof from all petty methods or taking advantage of others' weakness, for which reason his success is all the more commendable. Of all the mortgages that have fallen due on farms in this vicinity, he has never yet had to sue one of his debtors, and he seems to have found the happy medium for transacting business along profitable lines and at the same time showing consideration and favors to those with whom he has dealings.

WILSON H. ROOD.

In the lives of its best citizens will be found the history of a nation, says the Sage of Concord, and by placing Mr. Rood in this class we not only do his career and character justice, but at the same time give his personal history all the introduction necessary to the readers of this history. His ancestry traceable to English forefathers, Mr. Rood was born in Mercer county, Ohio, August 16, 1856, the youngest of five children, four sons and one daughter, born to Loren B. and Susannah (Golder) Rood. Four of the children are living. John resides in Elkhart; Nelson, who was educated in the common schools and normal and was a teacher, is engaged in the brick and tile manufacturing at Nappanee, where he and his family reside; Lizzie is the wife of Eli McQuate, a farmer of this county.

Loren B. Rood, the father, now deceased, is commemorated in the following obituary notice: "Loren B. Rood was born in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, near Boston, April 27, 1812, while his father served in the war of 1812. At the age of six years he moved with his parents to Litchfield county, Connecticut, where he remained until 1836, when he and a brother started for the west and entered land in Mercer county, Ohio, near the scene of St. Clair's defeat in 1791, and where General Wayne subsequently built Fort Recovery, in memory of which

there is a thriving town bearing the name Fort Recovery. During the winter of 1836 and '37 he returned to Connecticut, traveling the entire distance on foot, and returned to Ohio the following summer. He was one of the first school teachers of Fort Recovery and took part in the first election held in that township. In 1867 he removed with his family to Jefferson township, Elkhart county, where he was engaged for some time in the manufacture of drain tile, his factory being the first of the kind in northern Indiana. He died of paralysis February 22, 1897, aged eighty-four years, seven months and twenty-five days, leaving his wife, three sons and one daughter to mourn his loss." In politics he was a Whig, voting for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and later gave his support among the first to the new Republican party, being firm in his anti-slavery principles. The widow of Loren B. Rood, who is now a bright old lady of eighty-six years and resides on the old homestead in Jefferson township, was born in Pennsylvania in April, 1819.

A boy of eleven years when he accompanied his parents to this county in 1867, Mr. Rood has spent all the remaining years of his life here and received a good practical training at home and in the schools of his county. For fourteen years he followed, during a part of each year, the profession of teacher. He is a practical tile-maker, and made tile during the open portions of the year, while teaching in the winter. His teaching was in Jefferson, Union and Harrison townships. On reaching his majority he had about three hundred dollars in cash and property, and from this capital has progressed into a successful position in the world's affairs. In 1881 he and his brother bought one hundred and twenty acres in Harrison township, and, locating their tile factory thereon in 1882, continued this partnership until 1895, when Mr. W. H. Rood took entire charge of the factory. His tile products average about four thousand dollars a year, and this industry as an adjunct to his general farming enterprise affords him a comfortable yearly income. He has recently increased his facilities for manufacture by building a new kiln and otherwise enlarging his plant. He owns two hundred and ten acres of choice land in Harrison township, and all the excellent improvements on the farm he placed there himself. His pretty country residence he erected in 1887, and his excellent barn with concrete-floor stable he built in 1890. He takes great interest in the good grades of stock, being especially proud of the O. I. C. hogs, a breed that he has been very successful with so far.

A stanch Republican, he cast his first vote for Garfield. He has served his community in various relations, having been elected trustee of his township in 1890, and in 1900 was again elected to this important position. During his trusteeship he had four brick schoolhouses erected, kept up the school libraries, and attended to all the administrative functions of his office in such an efficient manner as to reflect credit upon himself and at the same time put his township in the first rank among

the like divisions of the county, so far as school improvements and the maintenance of good roads and bridges are concerned.

Mr. Rood married, in 1887, Miss Cora Bemenderfer. They have two children. Winifred B., who received her diploma from the common schools in 1903, has just completed her second year in the Goshen high school, where she is a member of the high school orchestra, having taken instruction in instrumental music. Ralph, the son, is in the third grade of school. Mrs. Rood, who is a daughter of Henry and Rebecca (Prince) Bemenderfer, was born in Elkhart county September 30, 1857, and was reared and educated here. She and her husband have made themselves a very cosy and delightful home, furnished in comfortable and tasty style, and they are recognized as substantial members of their community. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, her place of worship being Bashor Chapel, which is one of the ten religious edifices in Harrison township. Mr. Rood possesses the second oldest deed of its kind in this part of Elkhart county, a parchment deed signed by the hand of President Van Buren and bearing the date March 15, 1837, the year of the great panic—one of the valuable and interesting documents which are a feature of very few households.

W. S. CLINE.

The history of a community, state or nation is told in the lives of its representative citizens and to this class in New Paris W. S. Cline belongs. He is a man well known for stability of character and honesty of purpose, and in the village he is connected with the grain trade, meeting with good success. He represents one of the pioneer families of Jackson township, his birth having occurred in Elkhart county, October 16, 1857. He is now the only surviving member of a family of two sons and two daughters, who were born to Samuel T. and Delilah (Cart) Cline, who are represented on another page of this volume.

He was reared in his home township and still resides in the house where he was born. Following a course in the common schools he continued his studies in the Goshen Normal School and for one year engaged in teaching in Union township before he had attained his majority. He spent about six years of his life as an agriculturist, and in 1882, at the age of twenty-four years, he became connected with the railroad service of the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad, now a part of the Big Four system. He was first employed as a clerk in the Warsaw office and he remained there for about six months, after which he went to Niles, Michigan, again occupying a clerical position. While thus engaged he also learned telegraphy under the direction of a practical railroad man. He remained in Niles from April, 1883, until April, 1884, when he was appointed station agent of the New Paris office. Here he has remained continuously since 1884, and he occupied the position of station agent until 1898, when he determined to embark

Yours truly
Warren S Cline

in the grain business. He then formed a partnership with W. J. Charpie, with whom he was connected for two years, when he again accepted his former position, acting in that capacity continuously since 1901. His duties in this connection have ever been most faithfully and promptly discharged and his courteous treatment of the patrons of the road and his obliging manner makes him a popular official.

Mr. Cline was married February 22, 1882, to Miss Anna Yost, who was born in Fultonham, Ohio, October 2, 1862, and was reared and educated in her native state. They have two children, Maud E. and Lena E., who were graduated from the New Paris high school with the class of 1903. The former has also been instructed in music at the Danville, Indiana, Musical College and she is a member of the Century Club, a literary organization of New Paris. The other daughter, Lena, is now pursuing a scientific course of study at the Danville Normal School, and she has her teacher's certificate and will teach in her home township.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Cline are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Cline is serving as one of the trustees and as a member of the board of stewards, while his wife belongs to the Ladies' Aid Society. He has also been superintendent of the Sunday school for about fourteen years, and under his guidance the school has maintained a healthful growth and the work is being carried steadily forward. Mr. Cline is a stanch Republican, supporting the party since casting his first presidential vote for James A. Garfield, and he has frequently been elected a delegate to the county conventions. In 1894 he was chosen township trustee and was instrumental in securing the erection of a new brick schoolhouse in district No. 6, and also in the building of three iron bridges, one being one hundred and ten feet in length. Also, during his administration, the high school course of study was established in New Paris. He was appointed postmaster here in 1888, under President Harrison, and every public trust reposed in him has been faithfully performed. Mr. and Mrs. Cline have a pretty home in New Paris and also own eighty acres of fine farm land in Jackson township. He is one of the reliable citizens of his locality, having a wide and favorable acquaintance.

WILLIAM REDDEN.

William Redden, who for seven years has been a resident of Elkhart county, has now reached the seventy-second milestone on life's journey and in a review of his history there is found much that is commendable, and not the least important chapter in his life record is that which tells of his defense of the Union during the dark days of the Civil war. He is a native of Kent county, Delaware, born on the 8th of April, 1833, the fourth in a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters, who were born to Samuel and Sarah (Curtis) Redden. The father, likewise a native of Delaware, was born in 1792 and died

June 9, 1842, when fifty years of age. His father had been a soldier of the Revolutionary war and thus his descendants are entitled to membership in the organization known as Sons and Daughters of the Revolution.

Samuel Redden was a merchant by occupation and about 1840 emigrated from Delaware to the state of Michigan, settling in Berrien county, near Niles. He remained there for a few years and was then called to the home beyond. In politics he was a strong Jacksonian Democrat, but he cared little for political preferment. He was respected by his fellow-townsmen for his integrity of character and genuine worth, and his entire life was in harmony with his profession as a member of the Methodist church. His wife also belonged to the same denomination and both did everything in their power to advance the cause of Christianity in accordance with the teachings of Methodism. Of their family four are yet living: Mary is the widow of D. E. Perry, a resident of Chicago, who was a soldier of the Civil war, serving with the Army of the Cumberland. Samuel W., who went to California in 1849, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope, there met with success and afterward became a prosperous merchant. He is now married and at this writing lives retired in Buchanan, Michigan. William is the third of the surviving members of the family. John, the youngest, who is married and lives in Buchanan, where he follows the occupation of farming, is the father of triplets—daughters—now twenty-two years of age.

William Redden was a lad of about seven years when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan. They settled there in 1840, when many of the evidences of pioneer life were still found. The red men yet roamed in the forest and pitched their wigwams under the tall trees, hunting the wild game which was still plentiful. William Redden obtained his early mental discipline in a log schoolhouse, such as was common at that time. He had to make his way to school by a trail through the forest that was indicated by blazed trees. The little "temple of learning" was a typical structure of the time, being a building about sixteen feet square, constructed of logs. Its furnishings were crude, the desks being made of a board raised upon wooden pins driven into the wall, while the seats were formed of rude slabs upon wooden legs. The old-fashioned goosequill pen was in use, the teacher manufacturing these for the scholars, and various kinds of text books were found, mainly such as the pupils could obtain in their own homes. The school was conducted on the subscription plan and Mr. Redden says that some paid about four cents and others one dollar. He used the Elementary spelling book, Daboll's arithmetic and Kirkham's grammar. As the years have come and gone, however, he has seen these pioneer schoolhouses pass away, while in their place are pretty brick or modern frame structures. The high school, the college and university have also found their way to the west, having all been estab-

lished here since Mr. Redden took up his abode in the Mississippi valley. He pursued his studies largely through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he worked on the home farm, remaining with his mother until he had attained his majority. In the farm work he used the old-time four-fingered cradle and threshed the grain out on the barn floor, the horses tramping it from the chaff. Mr. Redden has everywhere witnessed as remarkable changes in farm life as in the school system, and in his own work to-day he uses the best improved farm machinery.

On the 8th of October, 1857, occurred the marriage of William Redden and Miss Emily E. Baker, who was born in LaPorte county, Indiana, August 20, 1839, and is a daughter of Stephen T. and Margaret (McLain) Baker, in whose family were three daughters, born in this county, of whom two are living: Mrs. Redden and her sister, Frances. The latter is the widow of Charles Wells and a resident of Oklahoma, being one of the successful people who obtained a claim on the strip of land which was set aside by the government for the use of the white people. Mrs. Redden was a maiden of ten summers when she accompanied her parents to South Bend, Indiana, there residing until sixteen years of age, when the family removed to Buchanan, Michigan, where she formed the acquaintance of Mr. Redden and was married. The young couple began their domestic life on a farm, where they remained until after the war.

During the first year of hostilities Mr. Redden, in the month of August, responded to his country's call for aid, enlisting in Company B, Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, under Captain O. C. Rounds, his regiment being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland under General "Pap" Thomas. Mr. Redden acted as the old general's clerk, but previously was in the quartermaster's department, where he met Generals Grant, Sherman and Benjamin Harrison. He participated in the battle of Fort Donelson and afterward went to Chattanooga, returning in time to take part in the engagement at Murfreesboro. There he was taken prisoner by the Confederate troops and with other Union soldiers was sent up the mountains, where thirteen hundred of the federal troops were paroled. Mr. Redden then returned to Columbus, Ohio, and later was exchanged, after which he returned at once to the front. He then took part in the battle of Chickamauga, lasting two days, and he witnessed the battle of Missionary Ridge. While at the front he was also in the hospital, suffering from an attack of smallpox. In September, 1865, he received an honorable discharge, having served his country for four years and one month.

Following his return to the north William Redden resumed the operations of civil life and for two years was engaged in farming. He then sold his property in Michigan and removed to Delaware county, Iowa, where he purchased a grist mill, which he owned and operated for twenty-two years, meeting with good success in that undertaking.

He then returned to Michigan, where he again engaged in the milling business for two years, after which he came to Elkhart county and purchased the Elkhart Valley Rolling Mill Company in 1898. Here he has since remained, having for seven years made his home in this county, during which time he has gained the favorable regard of many friends. In addition to his milling property he owns seventy acres of good land, on which stands a pretty and comfortable home.

To Mr. and Mrs. Redden have been born seven children, three sons and four daughters, of whom five are living. Effie is the wife of Henry Drybread, a successful general merchant of Greeley, Iowa. Emma Margaret is the widow of William McPherson and resides at Rockyford, Colorado. In her girlhood days she attended the common schools, was afterward graduated from the Presbyterian college at Hopkinton, Iowa, and devoted almost fifteen years of her life to the profession of teaching, in which work she was very successful. She was the first to introduce the synthetic method in Delaware county, Iowa. Lulu is the wife of Charles McElwain, who is cashier of the Hartley State Bank of Hartley, Iowa, proving a popular bank official and prominent citizen there. Mrs. McElwain was also a successful teacher. LeRoy, a miller by trade and now living in Jackson township, was educated in the common schools of Iowa and Michigan and wedded Miss Bertha Ross, by whom he has two children, Marie and Charles William. John is a practical miller, residing with his parents and assisting his father in his business operations.

In his political views Mr. Redden is a Democrat who advocates the principles promulgated by Jackson. Both he and his wife have gained many friends during their residence in New Paris. They have in their home some interesting relics, including an old Bible printed in 1820 and a quilt which was quilted by the wife of George Hamilton when Andrew Jackson was president of the United States. In business and military life Mr. Redden has made a creditable record and deserves the esteem which is so uniformly accorded him.

THE COPPES FAMILY.

The members of this well known and distinguished family in Elkhart county, Indiana, have become noted as practical, honorable, shrewd and successful business men, who have made the most of their advantages and have always grasped at opportunities for bettering their financial, moral and social conditions. They come of good old Puritan stock, and the progenitor of the family in this country settled in Mount Bethel township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, which neighborhood was the family seat for a number of years, in all probability for nearly two generations. The Coppeses originally came from England, where today there are large estates belonging to the family, but their right to this valuable property can not be directly traced up to the present time.

Of the early members of the Coppes family Rev. Samuel D. Coppes was among the most prominent. He was born in England, came to America during the early history of this country, became a wealthy landholder of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, was very popular throughout that section, owing to his kindly disposition and charitable nature, and became eminent as a successful practicing physician, for the duties of which he fitted himself in England. He won golden opinions for himself as a medical practitioner, for besides being remarkably skillful he was very philanthropic and bestowed his services on rich and poor alike, never charging the latter for attending them unless they were willing and desirous of repaying him. His practice extended all over the state of Pennsylvania, as well as a large portion of the state of Ohio, and in the early days of Indiana he made frequent visits to this state. He was also a minister of the Mennonite church, and for many years looked after the spiritual as well as the bodily welfare of his fellows, and was an able instructor in a righteous cause. He was one of the pioneer preachers of his church, and held services in different portions of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana, and his visits to this section of the country are well remembered by his people. He was an honorable, upright and God-fearing man, and his example as an earnest Christian is still in the minds of those who knew him. He was first married in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, to a German lady by the name of Delph, and by her became the father of the following children: Abraham, whose descendants are now in Ohio; Jacob, who was one of the early pioneers of Elkhart county, Indiana; John, who left a family in Ohio; Samuel, who also died in that state, and Polly, who married Jacob Carver, lived and reared a family in the Buckeye state. The first wife of Rev. Samuel Coppes paid the last debt of nature in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, after which he took for his second wife Miss Susan Burkey, whom he took with him to Ohio about 1834, settling on a farm in Medina county. This union resulted in the birth of one daughter, Rebecca, who married Jacob Shaffer, with whom she removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, and whose descendants are now living in Harrison township. The second wife of Samuel D. Coppes survived him a number of years and died in this county at the home of her only daughter, Mrs. Shaffer. Rev. Dr. Samuel Coppes was called from life in Ohio, in 1803, his death being a source of much regret to all who knew him. He was well known as a public-spirited citizen and politically was a Whig. He was a shrewd financier and accumulated a good property, which was divided among his children in 1865. He was one of the oldest settlers of this section of the county, and as an expounder of the gospel he was forcible, eloquent, and logical, wielding a wide influence for good in the different sections in which he resided. His homes in Pennsylvania and Ohio were many times occupied by his patients, who had no homes of their own and possessed but little means, and thus he carried on his noble work until death overtook him and he

passed to his reward. All of his sons and daughters married and reared families of their own, and in the different localities in which they made their homes they were held in high esteem, and having inherited many of their noble father's qualities were honored and respected.

His second son, Jacob, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, about 1812 or 1813, and was brought up to the healthy life of a farmer's boy. Upon reaching man's estate he took for his wife Sarah Fravel, who was born in the same county as himself in 1822, and who was one of twelve children reared by Daniel and Fannie (Myers) Fravel, the former of whom was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and was of English parentage. He was left fatherless when a small child and was reared by strangers, and upon starting out in life took a wife from the same county as himself, and by her reared a large family of children, as follows: Jessie, Polly, Catherine, Fannie, Joseph, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Susan, Sarah, William, Daniel and Matilda. Jacob Coppes and his wife removed to Ohio at the same time that Rev. Dr. Samuel Coppes settled in this section, and there he remained for a period of about eight years, following the trades of shoemaking and millwrighting. In 1844 he came to Indiana and settled in Harrison township, Elkhart county. For the first few years of his residence here his efforts were not prospered and he met with various reverses which kept him in straitened circumstances for some time, but he kept perseveringly at work, and by the help of his oldest children managed to keep the wolf from the door, and at last secured enough means to purchase forty acres of land in Locke township, on which he resided until death called him home in 1874. Notwithstanding the hard luck which he met in his career through life he was never known to wilfully wrong any one, and was honest, industrious and public-spirited, ever casting his influence on the side of what he considered justice and right. In early life he supported the principles of the Whig party, and later the stand taken by the Republican party commended itself to his excellent judgment. With his wife he was a member of the Mennonite church, and his daily walk through life showed that he was a Christian. He was very domestic in his tastes, was devoted to his home and family and never cared to fill any public position, the strife and turmoil of politics having no charms for him. His children are as follows: Daniel, Samuel, Amanda, Susan, Eliza, Rebecca, Saloma, Lucinda, John D., and Frank. Three children died in infancy—Amanda, Susan and Rebecca. A brief sketch of the members of this family will not come amiss.

Daniel was born in Pennsylvania, was reared on a farm under the watchful care of his father, and when still quite young began learning the painter's trade, at which he worked in Goshen, where he became a well known and popular young man. He was one of the first to respond to his country's call at the opening of the rebellion, and became a member of Company K, Thirteenth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at Goshen, where he became a commissioned officer. He was faithful and

fearless on the battlefield and was greatly loved by his regimental comrades, who considered him not only a model soldier but also a true and trusted friend. At the battle of Murfreesboro he was wounded by a gunshot in the leg, and during the three days and nights that he lay on the battlefield he suffered indescribably. He was at last taken by his friends to a private residence, which had been turned into a private hospital, to be cared for, but there breathed his last the tenth day after receiving his wound. So dearly loved was he by his comrades that he was not buried in a ditch like most of the dead, but with willing hands and sad hearts they made him a rough board coffin and buried him beneath a large oak tree on that historic battle ground. He was unmarried. One of his companions in battle saw him fall, and placing himself beside him tried to cheer him with encouraging words, and said: "Dan, I will stay with you or die," and in order to deceive the enemy placed himself beside his wounded comrade and pretended to be dead. He was discovered, however, taken prisoner and carried away, and for three days and nights the unfortunate young soldier, Daniel Coppes, was exposed to the rain and sleet which was falling and which without doubt caused his death. He was a brave and gallant soldier, the pride of Company K, and is still remembered with respect and affection by the old residents of Goshen, and in the hearts of his old comrades the memory of the brave young soldier who gave his life for his country is still kept green.

Samuel D. Coppes is a prominent banker of Nappanee, a more extended notice of whom appears elsewhere. Eliza married Benjamin Yarian and died a few years later, leaving a family of five children, all of whom are living with the exception of the youngest. The eldest of these children was Elizabeth, who married Daniel Zook, a prominent business man of Nappanee; Frank was a journalist of Goshen, now deceased; Ella, now the wife of Rev. R. J. Wade, pastor of the M. E. church of Kendalville, Indiana, has two children; Edward wedded Miss Ida Sloat, resident of Nappanee, and she is one of the bookkeepers in the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company establishment of Nappanee; Lucinda died at the age of three years. The mother of these children died in 1876.

The next child born to Jacob Coppes and his wife was Saloma, who married Benjamin Frazier, of Nappanee, by whom she became the mother of five children, the eldest of whom, Milo, was killed at the age of ten years in a wheat elevator at that place, by being sucked into a wheat bin and smothered; Nettie is now Mrs. William Lesh, of Ohio; Sadie, having lived with Samuel Coppes for a number of years, is now deceased; Laura, wife of V. D. Weaver, county auditor of LaGrange county, Indiana; Medie resides in Nappanee. Their mother was called from life in 1876.

The next of Jacob Coppes' children was Lucinda, who married John C. Mellinger, a prominent resident of Nappanee, by whom she has four children: Ella, who is Mrs. Harvey Banta of Goshen, and is the

mother of three children. This represents now living in Nappanee four generations of the family. The younger members of the family are Mabel L., John F. and Fred. The sisters of Mrs. Banta are Sarah, who died in infancy, and Emma, deceased, and Jeannette, wife of Ora Stoutmour, of Goshen. The next child born to Jacob Coppes was John D., of whom a sketch is given in this work, and Frank, a prominent resident of Nappanee. It can be truly said of Jacob Coppes and his wife that they were very worthy residents of the county, and showed much heroism in braving the dangers, hardships and discomforts of pioneer life in order to provide a home for their children and obtain a competency for their declining years.

JONAS CHRISTOPHEL.

Emerson has said that the true history of a nation is best told in the lives of its representative citizens. An eminently representative citizen of Elkhart county Mr. Jonas Christophel certainly is, and his biography will add one more link to the chain of historic facts which are set down in complete form in this volume in order to compose an enduring record of Elkhart county. Mr. Christophel during his active career has manifested the strength of character and resourceful ability which make him a man of prominence in his home township of Harrison, and he therefore needs no further introduction to the readers of this history.

Born in Elkhart county, February 18, 1853, he was the second of a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters, whose parents were John N. and Elizabeth (Reed) Christophel. Jonas is the oldest of those living, the others being: Noah E., who is a farmer in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and is married. Jacob W. is a prosperous farmer in Harrison township. Hannah, the widow of Jacob Smith, lives on the old Christophel homestead in Harrison township. Harriet is the wife of Jacob Blosser, a farmer of Union township. Sarah resides on the old homestead with her mother.

John N. Christophel, the father, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1821 and died October 24, 1901, was reared and lived the life of a tiller of the soil. At the age of thirteen he accompanied his parents to Mahoning county, Ohio, where he married, and in 1851 he brought his family and effects, by wagon and in true pioneer fashion, across the intervening country to Elkhart county, where he arrived after a journey of three weeks. A purchase of eighty acres of land in section thirty-two in Harrison township furnished him a location, and a log cabin home soon gave shelter to his family. Politically he was a Whig, and he and his wife were strict members of the Mennonite church. His wife, who was born in Virginia, March 15, 1825, is still living, an aged and much beloved old lady who has seen the passage of fourscore years.

The first school that the boy Jonas attended was in the woods of Union township. It was a round-log cabin, with a clap-board roof, heated by a box stove, the fuel partially cut by the larger boys, and the

desks, seats and other equipments were of very primitive sort. It is the privilege of Mr. Christophel to look back upon these crude surroundings of his youth and compare them by actual experience with the schools which his own children attend, and thus reckon the progress that has been accomplished in a lifetime. When he was twenty-one years old and ready to leave the parental home, Mr. Christophel did not possess twenty-five dollars in capital, so that the prosperity which has come to him in later years is the result of his own efforts. He began as a wage-earner at eighteen dollars a month, continued that six months, and then remained with the same man for four years as a renter.

October 10, 1878, Mr. Christophel married Miss Salome Buzzard, and of the eight children, three sons and five daughters, born of their happy marriage, five are yet living. The son, Walter B., who, after finishing the common school course, took four years in the Elkhart high school and then followed teaching in Indiana and one term in Livingston county, Illinois, near Emington, chose medicine as his life work and is now working for his M. D. degree in the medical department of Northwestern University at Chicago. He married, June 8, 1904, Miss Alta Kurtz, a daughter of Jonathan Kurtz. She was educated in the common schools and the seminary at Elkhart, and studied stenography and typewriting and is also an art student. The son, John B., who received a common school training, is a practical farmer and stockman on the home farm. Anna E., who received her diploma from the common schools in 1899 and then took the three years' teacher's course, passed her first examination for a license at the grade of ninety per cent and is now one of the successful teachers of this county. She has also studied instrumental music. Bertha M., who received her diploma from the public schools in 1903, is a student in the Latin-Scientific course in Goshen College. Elsie Mabel, the youngest, is in the fifth grade of school.

Mrs. Christophel was born on the old Buzzard homestead, where she and her husband now reside, in section 27 of Harrison township, on October 20, 1852, and was the fourth in a family of five children, one son and four daughters, born to John and Anna (Weldy) Buzzard. Only two of the children are living, her younger sister, Anna, being the wife of Abraham Kercher, a farmer in Elkhart township. John Buzzard, the father, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1811, and died April 14, 1897. Spending the first twenty-four years of his life in his native state, he then came to Medina county, Ohio, where he married his first wife, and in October, 1849, arrived in Elkhart county. He was a blacksmith by trade, but in this county purchased the one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 27, Harrison township, which composes the old farmstead. He paid twenty-two hundred dollars for the land, which was partially improved, and his first house was of hewn logs, in which Mrs. Christophel was born a few years later. He was a Republican in politics, voting for Lincoln, and he and his wife were members of the Mennonite church, in which he was a trustee at one

time. The mother of Mrs. Christophel was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, May 10, 1810, and died August 25, 1885. At the age of three years she was taken to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, where she was reared. Both the Buzzard and Christophel families were pioneers in Elkhart county.

Mr. and Mrs. Christophel began their married life as renters in Union township, but after a year bought seventy-seven acres in Jackson township for thirty-five hundred dollars. Four years later they sold this and took charge of the Buzzard homestead, which in its entirety of one hundred and sixty acres has been operated by them since 1890. Their old home being destroyed by fire on June 18, 1893, in the same year they erected what is one of the most beautiful country homes in this vicinity. It is built of brick, two stories in height, finished in Georgia pine and heated with a furnace, and is one of the model residences of Harrison township. The ground dimensions are twenty-eight by twenty-six feet, with an addition twenty-six by eleven, and every detail of the farmstead shows the neatness and thorough supervision of careful and enterprising owners. Mr. Christophel has given considerable attention to the better grades of live stock, for some years raising the Shropshire sheep, and now devoting more of his attention to the registered shorthorn cattle and the Hambletonian and Norman horses. In politics he is a stanch Republican, having cast his first vote for Hayes, and he and his wife are members of the Mennonite church near their home, he being a trustee. They are also interested in the Sunday school, and in all the forces of education and moral uplift in their part of the county.

SIMON FETTERS.

Born in Elkhart county, August 10, 1851, Mr. Simon Fetters ranks among the most capable and progressive of the native sons of this county, and he has been intimately identified with the affairs of Harrison township for many years. Having made agriculture his choice of occupations at an early age, he has followed it with increasing success from the primitive days of forty years ago to the present. His lifetime has also witnessed the wonderful development which has characterized all of northern Indiana in material, social and moral affairs, and he considers it a matter of gratulation that his career has been cast not only in the old but in the new order of events and circumstances.

Mr. Fetters belongs to a family that is well known in the history of Elkhart county. He was the third in a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, born to Peter F. and Nancy (Clark) Fetters. He has a brother and two sisters living: Benjamin, a farmer of Harrison township; Ellen, wife of Daniel Knisely, a farmer in northern Michigan and also a minister of the German Baptist church; Catherine, a widow, and a resident of Harrison township.

The father, who was born and reared to manhood and married in Ohio, came to Elkhart county at a time when civilization had made little progress in the transformation of the country from its virgin state. There were no railroads, nor had the Indians left their ancient haunts, and the first home of the family was a log cabin situated about four miles from Goshen in Elkhart township. He was a Whig, and later a Republican, and he and his good wife belonged to the German Baptist church.

Mr. Fetters grew up in this county during what could still be called its pioneer period, and his own early experiences are those that belong to a past and, to the present generation, very unfamiliar epoch. He was a pupil in a sixteen by twelve log school in Harrison Center, where the desks and seats and entire furnishings were of that primitive sort described in the general history of this work. He did his writing with a pen fashioned by the master from a turkey or goose quill. Although his advantages in an educational way were limited, he has been a practical man of affairs from early life, and by diligent application and intelligent effort has made a place for himself in his community. He has spent all his life on the homestead farm, and has made an unusual degree of success in his enterprises. One of his early experiences was in swinging a four-fingered cradle and a mowing scythe, implements now seen only in curiosity shops, but he has labored with them from sun to sun for many a day. The first threshing machine that entered the county created a lasting impression on his mind, as did also the first binder. He has also participated in the work of developing Harrison township for the better conveniences of civilization by assisting to cut several highways through the dense woods, and he has been familiar with Wakarusa's site from the time when it was covered with trees.

A stalwart Republican, who has cast his vote regularly for Grant, Blaine, Garfield, McKinley and Roosevelt, he has always stood on the principles of the Grand Old Party, and at various times has been chosen delegate to state, county and district conventions. Elected precinct committeeman in 1893, he held this office till 1903, and he has in many other ways supported his party and shown his public-spirited interest in the welfare of his community.

June 27, 1875, Mr. Fetters married Miss Hannah Krupp. They have become the parents of four children, one son and three daughters, one of whom is deceased. Bertha is the wife of George Shank, of Harrisen township, and they have a little daughter, Gale. Joshua has completed the common school course and is a practical farmer on the home place. Elsie is in the fifth grade of school. Mrs. Fetters was born in Ohio, January 23, 1848, a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hunsberger) Krupp. She has been a resident of Elkhart county since she was nine years old. Mr. and Mrs. Fetters have resided on their present farmstead since 1902, and in the same year erected their pleasant country

home. They have made many improvements, and as successful and enterprising people they have gained the esteem of their entire community.

HON. JOHN E. THOMPSON.

As one of the foremost stockmen in Elkhart county, we have elsewhere had occasion in these pages to refer to Hon. John E. Thompson and his valuable work in advancing the live-stock industry. But Mr. Thompson has a many-sided career, and in more ways than one his accomplishments and character have interest to the history of his county. A man whose individuality and efficiency have left their impress so permanently upon the county, he needs no introduction more than the mention of his name.

Much space has been given to the pioneers of the county, and deservedly so, and in describing the career of Mr. Thompson we speak of one whose memory goes further back in the history of the county probably than any other living man. Mr. Thompson was born in Wayne county, Indiana, September 20, 1828, and has been more or less continuously identified with this county since 1829. His parents, Mark B. and Jane (Thomas) Thompson, also had two daughters, but they are deceased, and Mr. Thompson is the only survivor of this generation.

A truly great character was that of Mark B. Thompson. Born in Orange county, New York, in 1802, the thread of his life being drawn out to threescore and ten, until June 23, 1872, in youth he learned the tanner's trade, but later gave his energies almost entirely to agriculture. In childhood his parents emigrated from the old Empire state via the Ohio river to Cincinnati, and settled in Butler county, Ohio, in 1803, only a year after Ohio had become a state and in the same year of the purchase by the government of the great wilderness since known as the magnificent Louisiana Purchase. Mark B.'s father had entered eighty acres of land in Wayne county. The latter was of a roving nature, had fought under Jackson at New Orleans, and fared among men and changing scenes throughout his life. Mark B. Thompson married in Fayette county, Indiana, later moved to Wayne county, and in 1829 emigrated to Elkhart county, and settled on the homestead where his honorable son now resides. He pre-empted, at the south end of the famous Elkhart prairie, a quarter section, and, obtaining the pre-emption of a friend, increased his holding to three hundred and twenty acres. On this truly magnificent estate there was a grove of six hundred sugar trees, justly famed for its produce during former years, and some of these old trees are still standing. At this place, then a dense forest and domain of nature, the family arrived on the 5th of April, 1829, and until a log house could be constructed a provisional shelter was made of rails, which the head of the household split from the trees.

Respectfully Yours,
John E. Thompson.

Only a pioneer such as Mr. Thompson can picture in his mind the true circumstances of life at that time and the picturesque surroundings in which the first-comers lived. The Pottawottomie Indians lived in neighborly and peaceable juxtaposition to the whites, and one day the child John and his two sisters, their mother being away from home, were taken by some squaws down to the camp, where the daughters of the forest endeavored to entertain the little folks. On her return the mother at once missed her children, and we can imagine the suspense and anxiety endured by her until she found her children happy and contented among the pappooses of her red neighbors. Mark B. Thompson was one of the leaders among the early settlers of the county, held an influential place by reason of his strength of character, his success in affairs and general popularity among his neighbors. He was one of the stanch Whigs in this portion of the state, voting and taking part in the famous log-cabin and hard-cider campaign, and at a later time was equally strong in his advocacy of Republican principles. His wife, Jane Thompson, was born in Wales in 1805, being a child when she came with her parents to this country.

John E. Thompson was seven months old when he became a resident of Elkhart county, and the county had not yet been organized. The seventy-six years that have since slipped around in the cycles of time have dealt kindly with him. He stands as straight as an Indian, his clear eye and ruddy complexion show the wholesome life he has led, and many a man of fifty is not able to bear the alternate storm and sunshine of the world as well as he. During his lifetime the Victorian age has showered upon the world of the abundance of its gifts, and it has been Mr. Thompson's privilege to witness what no other generation of mankind is likely to behold—the development of railroads into vast trunk systems, several of which cross this county, the introduction of the telegraph and telephone, the application of electrical energy in wondrous ways in performing the work of humanity, and countless other changes which have transformed civilization within less than a single lifetime.

The first school he attended, a sixteen-foot square log cabin, stood near his father's estate, was equipped with puncheon floors, slab seats, rough board desk around the wall, heated by fireplace, and for text books there were the English reader, Elementary spelling book, Daboll and Pike's and the Davis arithmetic, Olney's geography, and Graham and Kirkham's grammar. The school was maintained by subscription. Schools have changed, and how striking is the contrast between that old log school of his memory and the beautiful high-school in Goshen only a pioneer like Mr. Thompson can fully realize. Many days he has swung the four-fingered cradle or the even more primitive sickle, and a scar on his little finger still bears witness to his use of the latter implement. Not a custom or condition of pioneer life in this county but he has experienced.

When the Civil war came on he enlisted at the call for troops sent out in August, 1861, and at Goshen was enrolled in Company K, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, under Captain Hawks and Colonel Bass, being assigned first to the Army of the Ohio and later the Army of the Cumberland, under Generals Sherman, Buell, and Rosecrans. From a private he was promoted to the rank of captain at Murfreesboro. He fought at Shiloh, at Stone River, where his comrades, Hapner and Coppes, were killed at his side, at Chickamauga, at Liberty Gap, in the campaign to and about Atlanta, where he was under fire one hundred and thirty days, and although having many calls he escaped without wounds or disability, and after a little more than three years' service received his final discharge at Indianapolis, September 29, 1864.

January 1, 1873, he married Miss Anna C. Jackson, a daughter of Colonel John and Catharine (Carr) Jackson. She was born in this county, May 4, 1837, and was reared and has spent all her life as a resident here. Mr. Thompson in 1875 erected a beautiful brick residence on his estate, and the Thompson homestead is known all over the county for its beauty and agricultural excellence and for the genial personality of its owner. He has a hundred and thirteen acres of fine land, situated in Jackson township, and his stock and general farming interests still receive his personal attention and supervision. In 1853 Hon. Thompson went to the state of Iowa and at that early date there was not a rail or railroad tie across the Mississippi river, where now in 1905 it is gridironed with trunk lines of railroads.

Formerly a Whig and casting his first vote for General Scott, Mr. Thompson now advocates the principles of the old Jefferson and Jackson Democracy. In 1858 he was elected to represent his county in the state legislature, and the choice of his fellow citizens returned him to the assembly in 1873, in 1877, 1881 and 1887. He was in the legislature which voted the construction of a new capitol, and was still a member when the assembly first met in the new state house.

MICHAEL WENGER.

Michael Wenger, representing the German sturdiness and American enterprise which have been factors of first importance in developing the material resources of this country during the last half century, has lived in Elkhart county since boyhood, and in Harrison township, where he has lived for fifty years, he has long held a place as a foremost citizen and successful man of affairs.

Mr. Wenger was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1844, the fourth child in a family of seven, four sons and three daughters, whose parents were Christian D. and Mary (Wenger) Wenger. He now has only a brother and a sister living: Eli, who is a farmer in Harrison township and is married and has five children; and

Fannie, wife of Christian Weaver, a farmer of Harrison township, and they have four living children.

Christian Wenger, the father, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1809, and who died in this county October 11, 1882, followed the occupation of miller many years, and then devoted his energies to farming during the latter part of his life. From Pennsylvania he moved to Canada in 1856, and, being a bright and all-observing boy of eleven years at the time, the son Michael distinctly remembers most of the incidents of the journey, which was made by rail. In particular does he recall how he and the rest of the family walked across the suspension bridge over the Niagara falls. The father did not remain long after locating in Waterloo county, Ontario, and in October of the same year came to Elkhart county. The first land he owned was in section 16 of Harrison township, and he afterward purchased the farm where his son Eli now resides. For some years after their arrival here the Wenger family lived in a story-and-a-half log house, having a barn of like material. The father followed the fortunes of first the Whig and then the Republican party, and he and his wife were members of the Mennonite church. The mother, who was born in Pennsylvania, January 30, 1817, died September 25, 1900, after attaining the great age of eighty-three years and eight months.

Since he was only eleven years old when he came to this county Mr. Wenger received most of his education after his arrival. He was brought up on the farm, trained in farm duties, and has followed agriculture all his career, with most successful results. Remaining with his parents till he reached his majority, at that time his father gave him a three-dollar ax, and with this implement as his stock-in-trade he earned his first money by cutting cord wood at from forty-five to seventy-five cents a cord. He also hired out to work by the month at wages of eighteen dollars. Although during his earlier years he prospected through the states of Illinois, Michigan and elsewhere, Elkhart county has been his actual home through all his active career, and his efforts have been identified in a very important way with his home township. Beginning with no capital, he has gained success above the ordinary through the application of industry and good management. The first real estate he owned was a lot in the city of Elkhart. This he traded for ten acres of timber land in Harrison township, which he later sold for four hundred dollars. In 1887 he purchased his present place of eighty acres at sixty dollars an acre, going in debt for part of it, but his thrift and diligent effort have since cleared off all incumbrances. In addition he has placed innumerable improvements on his farm, so that it now ranks among the model farmsteads of the township.

January 5, 1893, Mr. Wenger married Miss Saloma Troxel. Four sons and a daughter were born to them, and the four still living are: Allen, in third grade of school; Nora, in the second grade; John, in the first grade; and Harvey. Mrs. Wenger, who was born in St. Joseph

county, June 26, 1868, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Killer) Troxel, was reared and educated in St. Joseph county and lived there till her marriage.

A Republican and a loyal supporter of his party, Mr. Wenger has not participated to any extent in practical politics, but in all matters that affect the welfare and progress of his community his effort and influence are counted upon as factors of first importance. He has made one of the most efficient road supervisors in Elkhart county, having served for sixteen years in that office. It is claimed that no other township in the county has better roads than Harrison. He has also served on the advisory board, along with Peter Berkey, another public-spirited citizen, and they have had the confidence of the entire township in their acts. Mr. and Mrs. Wenger are members of the Mennonite church.

J. D. UMBENHOWER.

John D. Umbenhower, is a man too well known in Goshen and through Elkhart county to require any lengthy introduction for his life history. Having lived here nearly forty-five years, for many years engaged in business in different parts of the county and adjoining counties, having been the incumbent of various public positions, he is however best known by the work he has accomplished for the cause of music. The most universal of the arts, appealing almost without exception to all persons, music as a personal accomplishment and its awakening and cultivation as a permanent taste in thousands of individuals, has been the basis of Mr. Umbenhower's career, and it is a source of profound satisfaction to him that he has enriched the character of so many people by educating and training their musical talents.

Mr. Umbenhower was born in Massillon, Stark county, Ohio, May 27, 1842. His grandfather, Jacob, of German descent, was born in Virginia and died near New Paris, Indiana, May, 1870, aged eighty years. The father, John Umbenhower, was a substantial farmer, having moved to this county in March, 1861, and he died at the age of sixty years, August 21, 1874. His wife was Elizabeth Ritter, born near Canton, Ohio, and died at the age of seventy-four, at Goshen, September 14, 1890. They were the parents of five children: two daughters, Sarah, wife of George W. Rule, Goshen druggist, and Mary A., of Chicago; three sons, William S., a farmer living near Cromwell, Indiana, and Lewis H., deceased.

John D., the third son, spent the first eight years in his native county; then from Stark moved to Wayne county, Ohio, and at the age of eighteen past, in 1861, moved to Elkhart county, Jackson township, in which county he has resided ever since. Almost entirely self-educated, he has selected that knowledge from the world's store which has been most beneficial to him, and along the lines which his mind and ambition have followed. He speaks with the authority which is born of long

experience and eager inquiry to the bottom of things. During the Civil war he was twice drafted for the service. He received this high honor of being drafted the second time, and hired two substitutes, paying one hundred and twenty-five dollars for the first one and eight hundred and fifty dollars for the second one. And yet, as the war records show, he served nine months in the Fifty-seventh Indiana Infantry, but has never received a cent in compensation from the United States government for services rendered. His career as a singing school teacher began in 1861. His first term of thirteen lessons was taught in New Paris; second term at Groveland school house, Union township; third term at Ott's church, Solomons Creek. He taught on till the fall of 1862, when he was drafted for service, and with many others went to Indianapolis, Camp Sullivan, where were found eight thousand drafted men. On return from service and partial recovery of his health, he began the musical work again and continued therein until now he has taught the wonderful number of over four hundred terms (a term is thirteen lessons)—a record which upon best authority cannot be surpassed in the United States—and at the same time is teaching yet, and for the last several years is devoting much time to evangelistic services over the country. Recently five of the leading music publishing houses of Chicago complimented Mr. Umbenhower upon his ability and record by presenting him eleven hundred pieces of music, which are highly appreciated by Mr. Umbenhower.

In addition to the above, Mr. Umbenhower has held scores of concerts and for many years has been the musical director at county teachers' institutes, Sunday school township institutes, for several years leading in ten different township institutes; also often at county conventions. Mr. Umbenhower always took an active part in the discussions, being a natural debater. He had offered to him the professorship in three colleges, but saw fit to decline them all, and in many ways his record among music instructors is unique and interesting. In the year 1876, Centennial year, August 10, up to this time having taught two hundred and twenty-five terms, he concluded to give his scholars and friends a musical treat called Jubilee Day, held seven miles southwest of Goshen, in Stewart's Grove, Harrison township, on Saturday, August 10, 1876, from 10 a. m. to 5 p. m. The day was lovely. The program consisted of solos, quartets, duets, anthems, glees, comic songs, choruses and a chorus class of over five hundred voices, orchestra and New Paris cornet band and good addresses, made by Rev. Boxer, who made the musical oration; Prof. A. Blunt, Hon. Lew Wanner, Rev. B. H. Crider and Dr. Hunt all of Goshen except Dr. Hunt. The citizens of near Southwest postoffice (Jubilee grounds) took a great interest and beautified the grounds, erected a large music stand; also presented one of the finest dinners that was ever enjoyed. Chief among those present were McDowells, Bowsers, Shivelys, Rarricks, McDonalds, Hartmans, Cripes, Bechtels, Hoovers, Benners, Alfords, Kerchers, and many others. They came from far and near, and the number in attendance was over five

thousand, the largest musical gathering ever held in the county. Sheriff Samuel R. Miller and Prosecuting Attorney I. A. Simmons were present.

Mr. Umbenhower was the first to establish the closed door system, in 1861, which proved a great blessing and other teachers adopted it. Mr. Umbenhower never in all his school life had a class broken up, discipline being one of his strongest characteristics. He also invented one of the finest music charts ever placed before a music class—a self-instructor.

In 1868 he bought a half interest in the dry goods, grocery and general store of M. A. Ferrell, of Waterford Mills, and resided and continued said store at Waterford for four years, then removed the store to New Paris and continued till May 3, 1876, when the store burned; loss, five thousand dollars, owned by J. D. Umbenhower & Co., his father being the company. In 1881 he moved to Goshen. While at New Paris he was agent for Hartford and Ohio farmers' fire insurance companies, which agency he held for nineteen years and did a very prosperous business. In 1892 he began again in the grocery business with his son, Frank J., on East Lincoln avenue, at the same time teaching, working insurance, etc. His son, Frank J., organized the Umbenhower Goshen Cornet Band, of which Frank J. was leader. In June, 1898, he moved his store building and stock up to 510 Reynolds street, Goshen. January 2, 1899, he sold the stock of goods to M. Kelly & Son, who rented store building and did business to September 9, 1901, when the building and stock was destroyed by fire. Mr. Umbenhower proceeded at once to erect a new frame two-story and basement, metal-roof store-room and dwelling, occupied by Howard F. Sarbaugh since 1901.

Mr. Umbenhower was with Cyrus Seiler in the county treasurer's office during his four years; also with Frank G. Romaine his first two years. From 1871 to 1881 Mr. Umbenhower served as justice of the peace in Jackson township, holding that position till he moved to Goshen. Mr. Umbenhower was secretary, general manager, director of the People's National Building and Loan Association from its inception until it ceased business, and with such ability did he direct its affairs that the institution was solid as a rock in its finances, and not one member paid one cent of fine or penalty. Neither was there a single forfeiture, and all members received their claims in full. The first officers were: C. L. Landgraver, J. A. Arthur, J. D. Umbenhower, P. C. Messick. Another point of note is that during his career as a justice of the peace, with a record of over five hundred cases, there was not one appeal taken nor any business furnished to the circuit court, which is marvelous. And while for six years as collector in the treasurer's office he never made one levy, but with kindness collected the taxes, which is an unheard-of incident and proves to a certainty that Mr. Umbenhower is the poor man's friend. One of the highest compliments ever paid Mr. Umbenhower was contained in an address made by Judge H. D. Wilson, of the circuit court, in district No. 4, Harrison township, when Judge Wilson said to a large audience that Mr. Umbenhower had done more for Elkhart county than

any person that ever lived in it, a tribute which, in view of the facts already narrated, was entirely merited.

Mr. Umbenhower married, in 1865, Miss Malinda Messick, a sister of P. C. Messick and a daughter of Jewett Messick. She was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, and after a happy married life of over thirty years she passed away, happy in the Lord, October 7, 1898. There were two children, Prof. Frank J., who is one of the leading musicians of the county, who was musical director of the Hammond Cornet Band, 1899 and 1900, and during the years 1901 to 1903 was the musical director of the famous Elk Band of Logansport, and for the year 1904 was leader of the cornet band at Alamogorda, New Mexico. He is at present located in Chicago.

Charles F., the other child, died when sixteen months old. Mr. Umbenhower has been a lifelong Christian and an active worker in various Christian organizations. He voted the Republican ticket from Lincoln to Garfield, and in 1896 voted for Wm. J. Bryan on the issue of free coinage of silver; but prior and since votes the Prohibition ticket. Mr. Umbenhower is Prohibition secretary of Elkhart county, also township chairman of Elkhart township. Mr. Umbenhower is considered a very good violoncello player, has played that instrument for over forty years, and thousands of people have heard him sing and play his big gospel fiddle, as he calls it. Mr. Umbenhower played tuba in New Paris band for over four years. Mr. Umbenhower also plays the organ.

JAMES KAVANAGH.

James Kavanagh, senior member of the well known grocery house of Kavanagh and Pollard, whose business was established in Elkhart over a quarter of a century ago, was born in Wethersfield, New York, May 26, 1842. The greater part of his career has been spent in Elkhart, and the city owes him much for his public-spirited activity in its behalf. His father, Charles Kavanagh, was born, reared and married in Ireland, and, coming to this country in 1838, followed his trade of shoemaker in Wethersfield and in Brooklyn. The father died at the age of fifty-one and the mother aged seventy-two. They had a large family, twelve children, eight of whom are living at this writing.

Mr. Kavanagh, who was the third child, was reared and educated in his native state, obtaining a common school training. In 1861, at the age of nineteen, he enlisted in the Union army as a private in Company A, One Hundred and Fifth New York Infantry. He saw active service until the second battle of Bull Run, at which he was taken prisoner. He was finally paroled and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, but was not exchanged and did not rejoin his regiment. He returned home, went west to Chicago, where he followed the trade of machinist four years, and in 1872 located permanently in Elkhart. He was pit boss for the Lake Shore Railroad the first five years, after which he went into

the grocery business. In the July following his entrance into the business he took John B. Pollard as a partner, and they have now been in business together for twenty-seven years. Theirs is one of the most successful grocery houses in the city of Elkhart, enjoying a large trade and carrying the finest selection of staple and fancy goods. Mr. Kavanagh has also been identified with other enterprises of this city which have, directly or indirectly, promoted its prosperity and insured its substantial development. He was a director in the St. Joseph Valley Bank up to 1904, at which time he disposed of his interests in the institution. He assisted in the organization of and is now a director and stockholder in the Home Telephone Company. He was at one time manager and a director of the Elkhart Street Railway Company, and promoted the building of the same

Though a stanch Republican all his life, Mr. Kavanagh has never accepted an opportunity for political preferment and has been content to perform his civic duties quietly and as a private citizen. He was a charter member and one of the directors of the Century Club, and is now an honorary member of that well known social and business organization.

Mr. Kavanagh married, October 8, 1873, Miss Maria O. Goodspeed, who died in 1881, leaving three children—Charles H., Ellen Marie, and John M. On October 22, 1884, Mr. Kavanagh married a sister of his first wife, Henrietta S. Goodspeed. She was born near Ann Arbor, Michigan, November 8, 1834, and her father, Hiram Goodspeed, was born in Warsaw, New York, in 1810, and was an early settler of Michigan.

HON. LOU W. VAIL.

Lou W. Vail, for over a quarter of a century prominently identified with the bar of Elkhart county, former state senator, and a leader in business and professional affairs, was born in Benton township of this county, January 20, 1851.

His honored father, Jesse D. Vail, now deceased, one of the pioneer merchants of Benton, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, March 29, 1814. The Quaker ancestors—and the members of the family have remained in the faith of the Friends down to the present time—came across the waters and made settlement in Pennsylvania in 1682, with the great founder of the colony, William Penn. Jesse D. Vail and an older brother, Charles G., came to Indiana in 1836, and were engaged in merchandising at the new town of Benton, where they were quite prosperous until overtaken by the disastrous financial panic of 1844, when they and many others went down in the crash. Jesse D. then took up school lands in the county and, clearing out a home from the forest, continued the occupation of farming until his death, on December 4, 1900, passing to his rest after a long and useful career. His first wife, Elma Cope, also a native of Pennsylvania, and the mother of Lou W.

Vail, passed away in 1868 at the age of fifty-six, their children being: Samuel C., who died in 1875; Sarah, wife of George Kinnison, president of the News-Times Printing Company of Goshen, and Lou W. Jesse D. Vail afterward married Sarah Prickett, widow of Elmer Prickett, and they had one child, Emily, wife of Amasa Hoovens, of Goshen.

Successful as a farmer, Jesse D. Vail was also active in affairs of citizenship. During the existence of those parties, a Whig and a Free-Soiler, during the years just preceding the war he became one of the organizers of the Republican party in Elkhart county. Throughout the Civil war he served as a county commissioner, and in that capacity performed a very valuable part to his country, in enlisting soldiers for the war and looking after the disabled soldiers and widows. He maintained an active interest in politics until his death.

Mr. Lou W. Vail began his education in one of the old-time log schoolhouses which formerly dotted the county of Elkhart, and in 1868 went to Adrian, Michigan, and entered the Quaker school, the Raisin Valley Academy, and completed his education in Earlham College, Richmond, this state. In the meantime, and altogether for some ten years, he taught school during the winter terms in the country districts and later at Millersburg, Benton and Wakarusa. In the spring of 1871, when a young man of twenty, he went out to the then wild pioneer country of western Kansas and took up a homestead adjoining what is now the townsite of Smith Center. After three years of this experience he returned to this county, in June, 1874, and continued school teaching. Taking up the study of law in the spring of 1877, in the office of Judge Henry D. Wilson, he gained his admission to the bar in December, 1879, and has since been located in active practice at Goshen. He is now the senior member of the firm of Vail and Wehmeyer, whose high standard of ability and success is recognized throughout the county and northern Indiana. For the first five years of his practice he was in partnership with Daniel and Aaron Zook, and then for five years, as deputy prosecuting attorney, conducted many of the important trials on the docket during that period. He was elected to the city council in 1891, but in the following year, on his nomination for the state senate, resigned in order to conduct his campaign, in which he was successful. He served creditably in the state legislature during 1893-'95, and has since been devoting his energies to his practice. In 1900 he was a candidate for circuit judge, and on the first ballot received the highest vote of any of the candidates at the greatest mass convention ever held in this section.

Mr. Vail is a director in the State Bank of Goshen and in the Elkhart County Loan and Trust Company, and also in the News-Times Printing Company. He served as county attorney for six years, from 1896. Fraternally he is a Master Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias and order of Elks.

January 20, 1881, Mr. Vail married Miss Orelia Whittam, of

Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Their one son, J. Dean Vail, was educated in the University of Michigan and is now a civil engineer for the Lake Shore Railroad.

FRANK M. BECKNER.

There is no better proof of the attractiveness of Elkhart county as a place of residence and of the advantages which it offers to its citizens than the fact that so many of its representatives have retained their residence here from boyhood down to the present time. To this class Mr. Beckner belongs, being one of the native sons of this portion of the state. His birth occurred on the Elkhart prairie, January 21, 1841, and he is the eldest in a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters, whose parents were Isaac and Mary (Ulrey) Beckner. Only two of the children are now living, the brother of our subject being Levi L. Beckner, who is employed by the Big Four Railroad Company. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, born about 1816, and his death occurred in 1872. His youth was passed in Pennsylvania and Ohio and he acquired a common school education. Reared to the occupation of farming he always followed that pursuit, and in an early day he removed from the Buckeye state to Elkhart county, becoming a pioneer resident here. He purchased eighty acres of partially improved land and his first home was a log cabin, typical of the times and of the progress which then marked the advance of the county beyond its primitive conditions. As the years passed he carefully tilled his fields and cultivated his crops, becoming a successful farmer of his community. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party and upon the organization of the new Republican party he joined its ranks, remaining one of its stalwart advocates until his death. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church and aided in the erection of the first house of worship of that denomination in their locality. Mrs. Beckner was born at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, about 1815, and her death occurred when she was about fifty-six years of age.

Frank M. Beckner has spent his entire life in Elkhart county and can remember back to the time of the little log schoolhouse. His father was one of the pioneer school-teachers. At a later day substantial frame schoolhouses were built and the son enjoyed better educational privileges. He was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and he continued to engage in the tilling of the soil until, feeling that his first duty was to his country, he enlisted on the 5th of August, 1862, enrolling his name with the boys in blue of Company E, Seventy-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. There were two other sons of the family in the service—Jacob and Levi, the former dying of typhoid fever while in the army. Frank M. Beckner joined his regiment at Goshen, although the organization was effected at Fort Wayne. He was under command of Captain William Jacobs, and the regiment was assigned first to the

Susan B. Acker

Frank M Beckner

Army of the Ohio, but was afterward transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, under General Thomas, who was familiarly and affectionately called "Pap" Thomas by his troops. The first action in which Mr. Beckner participated was the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, and he took part in the battle of Stone River in the summer of 1863. His next action was at Tullahoma, Tennessee, and there he with others suffered a sunstroke so that he was off duty for about a week. He then joined his regiment at Winchester, Tennessee, where the troops were encamped, but he was left in the hospital there while his command took part in the battle of Chickamauga. He was also in the spectacular engagement of Missionary Ridge and had made the charge up the mountain side with his regiment, reaching its summit and within ten feet of the rebels when a minie-ball struck his left hip below the pelvic bone, and the bullet passing around toward the front was extracted by a surgeon in the center of the abdomen. The wound was a very serious one and it disabled him from active service, after which he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, at Jeffersonville, Indiana, acting there as orderly in the quartermaster's office. It was on the 25th of November, 1863, that he was wounded and he afterward remained in the quartermaster's department until honorably discharged at the close of the war on the 27th of June, 1865. On the field of battle he displayed marked valor and his loyalty was ever above question. The nation rejoicing in the surrender of General Lee's army on the 9th of April, 1865, was, however, plunged into gloom five days later when the news of the assassination of President Lincoln was received. Those are two dates that Mr. Beckner will never forget. His military service covered two years, ten months and twenty-two days and then with an honorable record as a soldier he returned to his home.

Almost a year had passed, however, before Mr. Beckner recovered from his wound and was able to take up the duties of life as an agriculturist. He first worked as a farm hand for a time and later procured a farm of his own. He was married November 6, 1870, to Miss Susan Rohrer, who was born in Elkhart county, January 2, 1836. She was educated in the common schools, has been a faithful companion and helpmate to her husband and in the care of their home and the rearing of their children. Her father, Samuel Rohrer, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, near Dayton, in 1811, and died in 1873. He was a young man who came with his parents to Elkhart county, Indiana, settling in Jackson township amid pioneer conditions and environments. He entered upon what proved to be a successful business career and in addition to agricultural interests he was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. Both he and his wife were very devoted Christian people, laboring untiringly for the growth of the church and the extension of its influence. There were only two children in their family, the sister of Mrs. Beckner being Mary Rohrer, who died in January, 1904. The parents have also passed away. Mrs.

Rohrer, who was born in Preble county, Ohio, about 1816, died in May, 1896, at the age of eighty years. To Mr. and Mrs. Beckner have been born two daughters: Wilma is the wife of W. H. Farris, an agriculturist, residing near Kendallville, Indiana, where he has a fine farm. They have two children, Leah and Marie.

Florence Beckner became the wife of John May, a resident of North Manchester, Indiana, and they have one child, Lure. Mrs. May was educated in the public schools of New Paris and Leesburg, Indiana. Mrs. Florence Beckner May was born at New Paris, May 9, 1875, and was married in 1894 to Mr. May. They have resided at North Manchester, this state, for almost eleven years, but at the present time are residents of South Bend, Indiana. Mrs. May is a member of the Christian church, is past president and secretary of the Ladies' Aid Society of the church, is also a member of the Woman's Relief Corps, being past president and secretary of this order, and also a member of the Ladies' of the Maccabees, being past record keeper and organist of this order.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Beckner located on a farm south of New Paris, where they lived for five or six years, and then selling that property he purchased one hundred and ten acres of land in Turkey Creek township, Kosciusko county, whereon he resided for twenty years. Again selling out he came to New Paris, where they now reside, and Mrs. Beckner's mother made her home with them until her death. Mr. Beckner well deserves the rest which has been vouchsafed to him and is now one of the honored, retired farmers of the county, having in previous years lived a life of such intense and well directed activity that he is now enabled to put aside active business cares. He cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln and has never faltered in his allegiance to the Republican party since that time. He has been selected as a delegate to county conventions, but has never been an aspirant for political honors and offices. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mrs. Beckner belongs to the Ladies' Aid Society. Both are interested in Sunday-school work and Mr. Beckner has been one of the church trustees. They enjoy the unqualified confidence and good will of all who know them and are surrounded by many friends in the pretty little village of New Paris, in which they now reside.

EARNEST A. SKINNER.

Earnest A. Skinner, who has been a member of the Elkhart county bar since 1899, in which time he has taken his place among the many able lawyers of this county, both in legal prestige and in clientage, was born in Orion, Oakland county, Michigan, April 28, 1875. He is a son of Lucius A. and Ida G. (Cornell) Skinner, natives of Michigan, who now reside in Elkhart, having taken up their residence there in 1899.

Mr. Skinner, who is the only child of his parents, at the age of

two years was taken from his birthplace to Gaines, Michigan, and a year later to Laingsburg, same state, where he spent the remainder of childhood and youth, securing a high school education. He has always been a hard worker, applying himself to every task in hand with the painstaking care and diligence which produce results in every vocation of life, but which are at the very bottom of success in a legal career. It was in Owosso, Michigan, that Mr. Skinner began his preparation for the legal profession, studying there in a law office two years, and then attended the University of Michigan, where he took the three years' course in the law department and graduated in 1899. In July of the same year he located at Elkhart, and was admitted to the Elkhart county bar, November 8, 1899, having previously, June 19, 1899, been admitted before the supreme court of Michigan.

Mr. Skinner has identified himself thoroughly with the city of his residence, and is well known not only professionally but as a citizen and social factor. He served two years as member of the Elkhart city council, giving his time and talents without reserve to the administration and improvement of his city. In politics he is a stanch Republican, fraternally is a Master Mason, an Odd Fellow and a Woodman of the World, and is a member of the Congregational church.

Mr. Skinner married, in 1899, on December 27, Miss Bertha A. Wider. She is also a member of the Congregational church.

GEORGE M. YOUNG.

Mr Young is a native of this county and was born February 28, 1861. He is the youngest of six children—five sons and one daughter—born to Edward and Catharine Young. Five are living. Mary is the wife of Owen Dorsey, a resident of Oswego, Kosciusko county, who is an agriculturist. William is a resident of the city of Goshen and he is a wholesale lumber dealer. Fremont is a resident of Adrian, Michigan, and is a lumber manufacturer, and is married. Charles is a resident of Morris, Illinois, and he is an attorney at law, successful in his profession.

Father Young was born in Ohio in 1820 and died in 1801. He was reared in his native state. He was a cabinet maker. He emigrated to this county many years ago, when the county was new. He was a stalwart Republican. He and his wife were adherents of the Lutheran faith. He died in Benton township.

Mother Young was a native of Pennsylvania and came from the old Pennsylvania German stock. She was devout in her faith. She was born 1823 and died October 16, 1884.

Mr. Young was reared in his native county till the age of nineteen, when he went to La Salle county, Illinois, and was there two years as an agriculturist. He has been reared as a tiller of the soil and was in business as a buyer and seller of lumber in Elkhart county. He received

a common school education. At the age of twenty-one all the cash capital he had was about $400, which he had earned by honest effort. So we may say he began at the bottom of the ladder of life.

Mr. Young wedded Miss Cynthia V. Hawkins, October 18, 1884. One son was born, Osman J., who died at the age of sixteen. Mrs. Young was born in Benton township, February 23, 1864, and is the fourth in a family of five children born to Joseph and Mary J. (Coons) Hawkins. Only two children are living—George Hawkins, a resident of Mason City, Iowa, and Mrs. Young.

Father Hawkins was born in Elkhart county in 1834 and died in 1896. He was a cooper and sawyer by trade. He was in the Civil war, a member of the One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was Republican in politics and voted for Lincoln. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic at Ligonier, and then at Millersburg.

Mother Hawkins was born in Washington county, Ohio, July 1, 1831, and is yet living in Benton, aged three-quarters of a century. She is a member of the Methodist church.

It was in 1897 when Mr. and Mrs. Young located on their present farm of sixty acres, and he has twenty acres more in Benton township. They have one of the cosiest cottage homes in the township, and Mrs. Young's house is a model of neatness. He is a stalwart Republican and cast his first presidential vote for Blaine. In 1900 Mr. Young was elected to the position of Trustee of Benton township. During his administration he erected one large iron bridge over the Elkhart river, and built a great deal of gravel roads. He left his township in a splendid financial condition. Fraternally Mr. Young is a member of the Knights of Pythias, No. 328, at Millersburg. Mr. and Mrs. Young are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Benton.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WHITMER, M. D.

Benjamin Franklin Whitmer, for many years one of the best known and most successful Elkhart county physicians, was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1838, and for forty years has devoted his energies to the medical profession. His parents were Henry and Mary (Stahl) Whitmer, both born in Pennsylvania, the father of English and German descent, and they were married in the Keystone state, and the father died when the son Bejamin was four years old. There were five children in the family.

Dr. Whitmer passed his early years in Snyder county, where he attended first the country schools and then those at New Berlin and Selinsgrove. For a serious occupation he first directed his attention to shoemaking, learning the trade and working thereat for six months, and later spent a year at the tailor's trade. The more vigorous pursuit of sawmilling next commanded his labors, and he was engaged in that

work for seven years. To acquire a better education he attended Union Seminary, graduating in a three years' course, after which he once more worked at sawmilling. He then began the study of medicine, and with interims of practice he continued until his graduation, in 1868, from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He practiced for six months in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, and then entered the army as a surgeon, serving during the last three years of the Civil war, and after the war also continued as army surgeon in the Eighth Infantry of the regular army until 1867. He practiced at Millersburg, Pennsylvania, until 1874, for the following two years was in Philadelphia, and then came to Elkhart county, which was henceforth to be his permanent field of practice. He had his office at Millersburg for six years, and then moved to Goshen, where he has been caring for a large and profitable business to the present time.

Dr. Whitmer affiliates with the Grand Army of the Republic and is also a Master Mason. He married Mrs. Louisa Slate, who died some years ago.

GEORGE W. FLEMING.

George W. Fleming, deputy clerk of the Elkhart circuit court, has been more or less actively identified with the official and business life of the county for the last ten years, beginning before he had attained his majority. As a young man, of progressive and energetic character, of steady business ability and popular and engaging personality, he has performed an excellent part in the affairs of his county and promises well for his future career.

Mr. Fleming belongs to the county by birth, having been born in the city of Elkhart, on June 3, 1878. His parents were Denton A. and Frances (Brodrick) Fleming, who were both born in the state of Michigan. The mother died in 1893. The father, who resides in Elkhart, has a most creditable record as a railroad engineer, having pulled the throttle for the Lake Shore road for some thirty-seven years. Three sons and one daughter made up the family, but George and his sister are the only children now living.

Mr. Fleming grew up in his native city, where, besides attending the public schools, he was a student in the Elkhart Commercial College, and some years later became a student in Woods' Commercial College at Washington, D. C., where he graduated in June, 1902. His connection with the official affairs of this county began in 1896, when he was deputy clerk of the Elkhart circuit court, under George H. Fister, under whom he served three years, and then for a year under Louis A. Dennert. Resigning, he accepted a position in the census bureau at Washington, D. C., and it was while in that position that he attended, evenings, the business college in that city. On his return to Elkhart he accepted a position in the Indiana National Bank as assistant bookkeeper. January 1, 1903, he once more came to the circuit clerk's office, as dep-

uty under M. H. Kinney, and these duties still occupy his time and attention.

Mr. Fleming married, April 19, 1900, Miss Emma Leah Lindsley, of Goshen. They have one child, Florence. Mr. Fleming is a stanch Republican, having cast his first presidential vote for McKinley. Fraternally he affiliates with the order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Samaritans.

CHAUNCEY DALLAS SHERWIN.

Chauncey Dallas Sherwin, one of the oldest living native sons of Goshen, who has spent most of the years of his active career in this county, and who has taken a prominent part in business, legal and political affairs, is at present the honored incumbent of the office of postmaster at Goshen, a position which his efficiency and public-spirited energy have enabled him to fill to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

Mr. Sherwin was born in Goshen, November 27, 1845, being a son of Leander and Elizabeth (Stevens) Sherwin, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of New York state. The parents were married at Batavia, New York, and in 1837 came to Elkhart county, during the pioneer epoch, settling in the old town of Waterford. The father later moved to Goshen. For many years during his later life he was an invalid. He died in 1888, at the age of eighty-seven, and his wife passed away in 1869, aged sixty-three. They were the parents of five children, but Chauncey and a sister are the only survivors.

Mr. Sherwin was thrown on his own resources at a very early age, and practically from the time he was twelve years old was the mainstay of his parents. He has thus been the architect of his own fortunes, a self-made man who has deserved all the rewards which the world has given him. His education, very limited in extent, was received in the Goshen public schools, and later he took a commercial course in Eastman's Business College in Chicago, but this was after the war. At the age of eighteen he enlisted, in April, 1864, in Company D, One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Indiana Infantry, and served his term of four months, when he was honorably discharged. He began railroading in the employ of the Michigan Southern, continuing until October, 1867, when he become a clerk for the Hawks dry-goods firm. In 1869 he went to Minneapolis, and after a short experience there became a salesman of notions and white goods for a Chicago house. He was on the road five years. While employed in a brick yard at Goshen he became a good friend of Mr. Thomas Dailey, and on the latter's election to the office of county clerk in 1874 became his deputy, a position which he filled for eight years. While discharging the duties of this position he at the same time applied himself diligently to the study of law, and in 1878 was admitted to the bar. In 1882 he was a candidate for the office of county

clerk, but escaped election by fifty-two votes. Twice previous to this he had served as chairman of the Republican county committee. From November, 1882, to July, 1884, he was bookkeeper for John H. Lesh and Company, and at the latter date went to Nebraska. Returning to this city in 1886, he continued the practice of law, which he had begun at Sargent, Nebraska, and for some years was with the firm of Baker and Miller. On February 14, 1902, he became postmaster of Goshen through appointment by President Roosevelt, and has faithfully served Uncle Sam and his numerous constituents to the present time.

Mr. Sherwin has two children, Ethel and John D. He has affiliations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and has been actively identified with Howell Post No. 9, G. A. R., since its organization, having been the first adjutant of the post.

SCHUYLER COLFAX HUBBELL.

Schuyler Colfax Hubbell, who is a true son of Elkhart county, born and reared and always making his home in the county, has for the past ten years been one of the successful and able lawyers of Goshen, attending to an increasing practice and gaining a place of influence among the men who care for the legal interests of the county.

Mr. Hubbell was born on a farm half a mile southeast of the town of Benton, January 25, 1869. Of one of the pioneer families of Elkhart county, his grandparents, Elisha and Millie Ann Hubbell, came here during the primitive times. His grandmother is still living, making her home with her daughter, Mrs. E. R. Lacy. Mr. Hubbell's father was Merrill E. Hubbell, who was born in this county, and who served three years as a soldier in the Twenty-first Battalion of Indiana Light Artillery. After the war he returned, married and began farming near Benton, but his career was cut short by death in 1873, when his only son and child, Schuyler C., was but four years old. His wife was Julia Butler, and she resides in Goshen, being sixty-one years old. She continued to live in Benton for some time after her husband's death, and when her son was fourteen years old she moved to Goshen.

Mr. Hubbell was well advantaged in youth and early manhood from an educational standpoint. Attending the public schools of Benton and Goshen he graduated from the Goshen high school with the class of 1887, after which he continued his preparatory work in the Ann Arbor high school for two years. After a course of two and a half years in the literary department of the University of Michigan he entered the law department there and was graduated with a degree in 1895. In the meantime, in 1894, he had been admitted to the bar at Goshen, and as soon as he left school he took up active practice in this city—at first alone, then the firm of Davis, Hubbell and Davis, and in 1901 the firm of Miller, Drake and Hubbell. He has a good practice, is noted as a keen attorney and a

persistent worker. In politics he votes the Republican ticket, and fraternally is a Knight of Pythias.

Mr. Hubbell married, in 1897, Miss Harriet, a daughter of the late Judge Joseph A. S. Mitchell.

SIMON P. CULP.

A native son of Elkhart county, of a family long noted for integrity of character and for the success and usefulness of their individual careers, Mr. Simon P. Culp is an enterprising agriculturist of Harrison township who well represents both his county and his family. Born here June 14, 1861, he was next to the youngest of the eight sons and four daughters of Anthony and Susannah (Bixler) Culp. Nine of the children are still living, and all in Elkhart county except Jacob B., the eldest, who is a farmer at Hutchinson, Kansas.

The father was born in Pennsylvania, August 19, 1814, and died in 1892, when nearly eighty years old. He accompanied, when young, his father to Ohio, and from that state drove a wagon through to Indiana in 1852. Settling in Harrison township, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, and this is the farm which comprises Mr. Simon P. Culp's homestead. The first home of the Culps in this county was a log cabin, and it was in this primitive abode that Simon was born. The first cutting of grain which they made was done with an old-fashioned sickle, the use of this ancient implement being made necessary by the stumps and trees in the hastily cleared field. The father adhered, politically, to the Whig party, voting for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and at the birth of the Republican party espoused its principles. He and his wife were Mennonites, and aided in the erection of the first church near his home. His wife was born December 25, 1821, and died May 27, 1900.

Reared in this county, acquiring his education in the country schools and by personal application, Mr. Culp's life has been cast along those lines which would entitle him to the distinction of a self-made man, for the success he has attained has been the result almost entirely of his own efforts. At the age of twenty-one he received a horse, but otherwise had no capital except character, honesty and physical strength. He was a renter on his father's farm and also worked by the month, spent one year in Kansas, and on his return he and his brother Anthony N. found a tract of one hundred and sixty acres that they desired very much to buy. Without money enough to complete the deal, their father came to the rescue with two thousand dollars, saying "Here's the money, boys, now make your mark." A year later they had repaid the two thousand dollars and within two years had cancelled all the indebtedness against their farm, an accomplishment not gained, however, except by the hardest kind of work, rigid economy and close attention to business, which would bring success in any undertaking.

Simon P. Culp and family

On May 10, 1891, Mr. Culp married Miss Marelda Parsel, by whom he has three children. Claude C. is a bright young student now in the fifth grade; Chloe M. is in the first grade; and the youngest is Mary P. Mrs. Culp was born in St. Joseph county February 22, 1868, being a daughter of John and Mary (Tintzman) Parsel. Her father, now deceased, was a farmer, and her mother is yet living at the age of more than three score and ten, her home being with Mrs. Culp.

Mr. Culp now owns the old homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, being as choice land as can be found anywhere in this part of the county. His two-story and basement brick residence is one of the comfortable homes for which the township of Harrison is noted. He has constantly improved his farm, and, without a dollar of incumbrance against it, he may well be proud of what he has acquired during the years of his active career. Mr. Culp is a trustee of the Mennonite church in Harrison township, and also assistant superintendent of its Sunday school. A broad-minded man, able in the performance of duty, reliable in business and affairs of trust, he has long held an esteemed position in his community, and the story of his career deserves more than passing mention.

IRVIN J. BECKNELL, M. D.

Irvin J. Becknell, physician and surgeon, has conducted a large and lucrative practice at Goshen since 1898, and his ability and skill have placed him among the foremost representatives of the medical profession in this part of the state. Having been in active practice for some thirty years, he not only has broad experience and the prestige that comes therewith but his theoretical training has been as complete and thorough as any medical man in the county can claim.

Born on a farm in Carroll county, Ohio, December 8, 1847, Dr. Becknell was a son of Ananias and Catherine (Weimer) Becknell, who were both born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, the father in 1819, the mother in 1817. Both sides of the family are worthy of mention. The paternal grandfather, Charles Becknell, a native of Germany and during his earlier years a sailor on the high seas, married in America a woman of his own nativity, and they, as did also the maternal grandfather, Jacob Weimer, settled in Ohio at an early day and passed the rest of their lives there. Grandfather Becknell, who settled in Stark county, taught school for thirty-three years. He was a well educated man for that day, taught both English and German, and was a fine penman. In connection with teaching he carried on farming. Grandfather Weimer located in Carroll county, and was a farmer by occupation. Both of these forefathers lived to a great age, and longevity has been a marked characteristic of the family. Dr. Becknell's parents had eleven children, he being the fourth in order of birth, and three sons and three daughters are still living. The parents were German Baptists, and the father, in political stamp, was first a Whig and then a

Republican. In September, 1853, the parents brought their family to Indiana, settling near Milford in Kosciusko county, and later they moved to the town of Milford, where they both passed away in 1897.

Dr. Becknell was reared on a farm, where he early became familiar with the principles of hard labor as a factor in life. Beginning his education in the country schools, which he attended only a few months each year, in 1866 he entered the University of Notre Dame, where he was a student two years, and then spent one term in Hillsdale (Michigan) College. Securing a teacher's certificate, he taught in Elkhart county, and alternating that with student life he spent two more years at Hillsdale. He began the study of medicine under Dr. A. C. Jackson and Dr. P. D. Harding, of Goshen, being under their preceptorship at intervals for three years, but meantime, in 1871, he entered Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, where he was graduated in March, 1873. By competitive examination before graduation he was assigned to position of assistant physician in the city hospital of Indianapolis, and while in this position he took a course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Indiana, graduating from the same in March, 1875. A short time afterward he located at Milford, Indiana, but remained there only about a year until he married and went east to New York for the purpose of pursuing a course in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which, one of the best institutions of its kind in the United States, he graduated in the spring of 1877. Returning to Milford he continued his practice there until July, 1898, at which date he located in Goshen. In the spring of 1879 he received the honorary degree of M. D. from the Medical College of Indiana, the medical department of Butler University.

Dr. Becknell stands high in his profession, and is a member of various professional bodies; namely, the Elkhart County Medical Society, the District Medical Society, the Indiana Medical Society, the Tri-State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the Big Four Railway Surgeons, and the International Association of Railway Surgeons. He is secretary of the Elkhart county board of health and secretary of the board of United States Pension Examiners at Goshen. While a resident of Milford he took a very active part in developing the industrial interests of that town, and to him was due much of the progress and material prosperity of that place. Two additions to the town bear his name. In politics he is a Republican.

October 26, 1876, while living at Milford, Dr. Becknell married Miss Sarah E. Zook, of Goshen. They have two sons. Guy G., the elder, graduated at Northwestern University with the degree of B. S. and is pursuing his post-graduate studies there, which he will complete June, 1905, having won a fellowship in that institution. The younger son is Ralph H., now taking a civil engineering course in the International Correspondence School at Scranton, Pennsylvania.

ROBERT E. CHATTEN.

Robert E. Chatten, deputy sheriff of Elkhart county, has a record of continuous identification with the shrievalty of Elkhart county, either in his present capacity or as sheriff, which, for length as also for efficiency and faithfulness and courage in the performance of duty, has very few if any parallels in the state. On more than one occasion he has exhibited that personal bravery and quickness of wit and action which are so essential in an officer charged with such grave responsibilities and duties as is the case with sheriffs.

Mr. Chatten, despite his nineteen years of active official life, is yet in the prime of his powers and years. He was born in Adrian, Michigan, April 2, 1857, and has lived in Elkhart county since he was twelve years old, at which time he was brought here by his parents, Robert and Charlotte (Flude) Chatten. His father, now deceased, was a shoemaker by trade. Being thrown upon his own resources when quite young, Mr. Chatten had to educate himself largely, profiting by only a brief attendance at the public schools. At the age of twenty-two he had decided to study law in the office of the late Henry C. Dodge, but just at that time was offered the position of deputy sheriff under Sheriff Charles E. Thompson, and held that place for two terms, or four years. He was then, in 1886, elected sheriff of Elkhart county by a majority of 1,488 and re-elected in 1888 by 1,588 majority. For four years he was deputy under Sheriff H. F. Kidder, four years under Sheriff Wm. O. Elliott and three years under Sheriff Manning. He has always been a stanch Republican. Fraternally he is a Knight of Pythias.

Mr. Chatten married, in 1885, Miss Anna Darr, and they have one child, Madge.

GEORGE S. COBB.

George S. Cobb, a long established and well known citizen of this county, for a number of years engaged in educational work and more recently a factor in the trade circles of Goshen, has been honored by election to and is now serving in the office of township trustee of Elkhart township. This is a position of great responsibility, and a faithful and public-spirited discharge of its duties is a matter of moment to every citizen of the township, the schools, bridges, roads and public improvements generally coming under the direct supervision of the trustee. Mr. Cobb has both deserved the honor of this office and has acquitted himself most creditably in its work.

Born in Smithville, Chautauqua county, New York, September 12, 1870, Mr. Cobb was early brought to this county and was reared to manhood in Goshen. He received the excellent education afforded in the public schools of this city, and then attended the Tri-State Normal at Angola, Indiana. Receiving a certificate to teach, he was for

ten years one of the successful instructors of the young in the schools of this county. Since the spring of 1898, and in connection with his teaching duties, he has conducted a bicycle shop and salesroom in Goshen, an enterprise which he has made one of the substantial business institutions of the city.

On the death of Mr. J. B. Walk, who then held the office of trustee of Elkhart township, Mr. Cobb was appointed to fill the vacancy, and at the regular election for this office, on November 8, 1904, he was elected to the trusteeship. A Republican in politics, Mr. Cobb has taken an active interest in general politics and is a man of sound ideas as to world affairs as well as local politics. For three years he served as a member of Company C, Indiana National Guards, and has an honorable discharge from the same. Fraternally he affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen of America, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In 1898 Mr. Cobb married Miss Cassie Yoder, who is a daughter of Manassas Yoder, of this county. They have two children, namely: Charles and Mabel.

J. B. ANDREWS.

One of the most prominent and respected citizens of Goshen is J. B. Andrews, who for a number of years has occupied a prominent place in its manufacturing circles. Starting out for himself early in life, he has steadily worked his way upward, gaining success and winning the public confidence. A native son of Ohio, he was born in Hardin county, near Kenton, November 2, 1863, a son of Samuel Montgomery and Martha (Cary) Andrews, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Worthington, Ohio. The father was numbered among the early settlers of Hardin county, where for many years he was a tiller of the soil. His death occurred in Hardin county, Ohio, March 4, 1905. He was of Scotch descent. The mother is living, and they were the parents of five children.

J. B. Andrews, the youngest child in order of birth in his parents' family, was but thirteen years of age when he started out in life for himself, first securing employment as news agent on a railroad, later being made a brakeman, and finally rose to the position of conductor. In 1886 he went to old Mexico, where he served as a conductor for three and a half years, and for six months was superintendent of the Mexican Central Railroad. The year 1890 witnessed his arrival in Goshen, since which time he has been prominently identified with its interests as a harness manufacturer. He first engaged in that occupation with his brother, J. F. Andrews, but in 1893 purchased his brother's interest, and has since been alone in the business. His plant is well equipped with the latest improved machinery for carrying on the work, and he also conducts the largest retail store of the kind in the state of Indiana. His success is largely due to his capable manage-

ment and splendid executive ability, and his reputation in commercial circles is above question. In addition to his large manufacturing interests he is also engaged in the loan and brokerage business.

On the 20th of October, 1890, Mr. Andrews was united in marriage to Effie Ahlefeld, and their home is a happy and attractive one, where warm-hearted hospitality is always to be found by their numerous friends. Mr. Andrews is a life-long Republican, and fraternally holds membership relations with the Masonic order.

JOSEPH H. LESH.

Joseph H. Lesh, president and treasurer of the Lesh & Young Company, is one of the progressive young business men of the Maple City, interested in all matters tending to the welfare of the city, and in many ways has aided in making the name of Goshen known throughout the country.

Mr. Lesh was born in Wabash county, Indiana, July 6, 1868, a son of John H. and Mary E. (Clay) Lesh. The father was a native of Montgomery county, Ohio, born March 19, 1840, a son of Joseph Lesh. In 1850 the family home was changed to Wabash county, Indiana, where John H. was reared to farm life. It was in 1873 that his first venture in lumber was made. Investing the few dollars that he had saved in live timber, he cut it, hauled it to the mill and had it converted into lumber, and when that was sold he found that he had made a neat profit and secured a start in life. Moving to North Manchester, Indiana, he at once embarked in the lumber business, where his efforts were also attended with success, but four years later he established a lumber office in Chicago and moved his family to Goshen. After two years he closed out his Chicago business and invested his earnings in Goshen, organizing the firm of John H. Lesh & Company. Gradually the business grew in proportions, and at the time of his death he was president of the Lesh, Sanders & Egbert Company, Goshen; president of Lesh, Prouty & Abbott Company, East Chicago; president of the State Bank of Goshen, besides having vast real estate interests. Goshen lost a strong man and an estimable citizen when John H. Lesh passed away February 15, 1898, at the height of an active business career. He was a power among men, and ever active in the interests of the city, of which he served at one time as mayor. In his fraternal relations he was a member of the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias. He married Mary E. Clay, whose people were early pioneers of Elkhart county, where her father, Henry Clay, was long engaged in agricultural pursuits. They became the parents of two children, and the daughter, Mamie, is the wife of J. W. Latta, of Goshen.

Joseph H. Lesh, the elder of the two children, was about seven years of age when the family home was established in Goshen, and in its schools he received his educational training. When about seven-

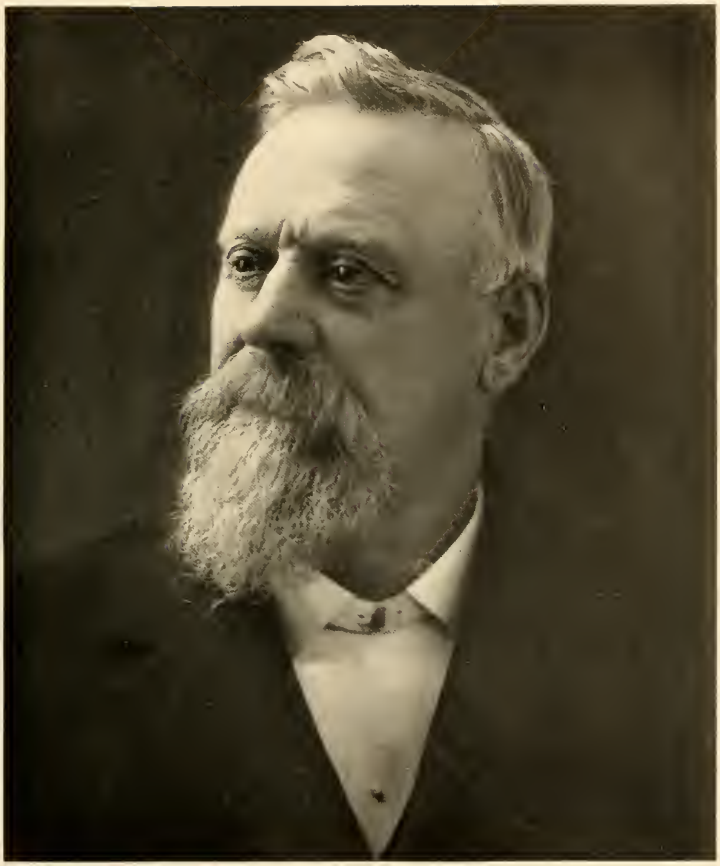
teen years of age he engaged in the lumber business with his father, learning the business in all its details, and upon the death of the latter all of the vast interests fell to him, but his training placed him in a position to efficiently continue its conduct. He is now president of the Lesh & Young Company, Adrian, Michigan; vice-president of the Lesh, Prouty & Abbott Company, Chicago; treasurer of Schuh-Miller Lumber Company at Selma, Alabama, and Berclair, Mississippi; and a director in the State Bank of Goshen. He is also the proprietor of the Lesh Stock Farm, well known to all lovers of horses, and a part of which is within the incorporated limits of Goshen, consisting of seventy-five acres. A fine one-half mile track has been constructed for training purposes, and the stable can accommodate many head of horses. Among those he values most highly may be mentioned Online, with a mark of 2:04; Ontonian, 2:07½; Junius, 2:07¼; Greenline, 2:07¾; Onoto, 2:07¼. He also owns many other valuable horses.

In 1893 Mr. Lesh married Catherine Wanner, the daughter of Judge Lew Wanner, of Pennsylvania, where Mrs. Lesh was born, and they have one daughter, Catherine. Mr. Lesh is a stanch supporter of Republican principles, and is an active worker in the ranks of his party. He is now serving as president of the Goshen board of education. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order.

GEORGE W. CART.

The United States may well feel proud of the veterans of the Civil war whose efforts perpetuated the Union and made possible the history of the greatest republic on the face of the globe. As long as memory remains to the American people will they cherish the record of what occurred upon the battle fields of the south, and the soldier is honored everywhere because of the deeds he performed in order to save his country's honor. Of this class Mr. Cart is a representative, being one of the worthy soldiers of Indiana during the Civil war. He is also one of the pioneer residents of Elkhart county, having taken up his abode here many years ago. He was born February 6, 1838, and is the eighth in order of birth in a family of twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, who were born to Adam and Elizabeth (Nickell) Cart. The father was a native of Monroe county, West Virginia, his birth having occurred in 1797, two years before the death of George Washington. He was a blacksmith by trade while in his native state, and afterward he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. Emigrating westward to Indiana he settled in Rush county in 1829 and purchased forty acres of raw timberland. His first home was a little log cabin and it was in this pioneer structure that the subject of this review was born. The county was in its primitive condition and the pioneer settlers saw and killed many deer, while at one time a bear was seen in the vicinity of Mr. Cart's home. He endured all the hardships and trials

Mrs. Ellen Carl-
Respectfully



Yours Respectfully
George W. Bart

incident to pioneer life and as the years went by he both purchased and sold land but retained possession of the original farm until the time of the Civil war, when he sold that property. While on a visit to his daughter in Elkhart county, he died in New Paris. His political support was given to the Democracy and he never faltered in his allegiance to its principles. He was a man of strong convictions, giving firm allegiance to whatever cause he believed to be right, and both he and his wife were advocates and followers of the teachings of the Presbyterian church. His wife was a native of West Virginia, born in 1804, and her death occurred in 1891. In her home she was an affectionate mother and was a true and faithful friend. Mr. Cart can also boast of Revolutionary ancestry, his paternal great uncle, George Cart, having been a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and he related events when he saw General Washington. Mrs. Cart died in Elkhart county, but both she and her husband were laid to rest in Rush county. Five of their children are now living: Elizabeth, the wife of John Q. Webb, who is now living retired in Newton, Illinois; George W.; Sidney A., the wife of William Berkey, who is living retired in Goshen, Indiana; Joseph, a resident of Wabash county, Indiana, who is married and follows agricultural pursuits there; and Louisa, the wife of Henry Myers of Wabash county, this state.

George W. Cart was reared in the county of his nativity, spending his boyhood days under the parental roof and acquiring his education in the common schools. He pursued his studies in one of the old-time log schoolhouses, which was about 20 by 25 feet in size, and was built of hewed logs. It was heated by a big fire-place and afterward by a stove. A desk was made by placing a board upon some wooden pins driven into the wall and the benches or seats were made of slabs with wooden legs and without backs. The pupils studied Talbert's or Ray's arithmetic and they used an old fashioned goose-quill pen in writing, Mr. Cart having made many of these pens. He has witnessed many changes in the educational system of the state and rejoices in what has been accomplished for providing superior school privileges for the young. He worked upon his father's farm in the days of his boyhood and youth and continued at home until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when at the age of twenty-five years he enlisted in Battery M, First Indiana Heavy Artillery. The regiment went to the front, however, as the Twenty-first Indiana Infantry. Mr. Cart joined the army in Rush county under Captain Armstrong and Colonel John A. Keith, who was afterward succeeded by Colonel Hays. The date of his enlistment was September 17, 1863, and his battery was assigned to the southwest department under General Banks. After leaving Indianapolis he reported for duty at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, but before reaching that place he was under fire at the mouth of the Red river. He was often engaged in scout duty and was sent to garrison duty at Fort Williams at Baton Rouge and afterward was ordered to New Orleans to prepare for the

siege of Mobile, Alabama. In April, 1865, the battery went across to the point of the mainland of Alabama, expecting to go on the expedition against Mobile, but the soldiers experienced many hardships and privations in that campaign, and on the 5th of May, 1865, Dick Taylor surrendered. When the explosion of the great magazine occurred at Mobile on Thursday, May 25, 1865, Mr. Cart was in the city and well remembers the occasion, for it was a scene never to be forgotten. He was in active service during the sieges of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely and saw many incidents which have left an indelible impression upon his mind. His wife has prepared a history of his army career from incidents of his active service which he related to her, and it presents a faithful and true picture of war scenes. He was a brave and loyal soldier, interested in the cause for which he fought to the extent of facing danger and death if need be in an attempt to preserve the Union. He will never forget two of the events which occurred during his army life: the surrender of Lee and the assassination of Lincoln, the latter occurring when he was in the vicinity of Mobile, Alabama. From that place he was sent to Santa Rose Island, Florida, with the heavy artillery to do duty there until the regulars took charge. Later he returned to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he received an honorable discharge January 15, 1866, after which he returned home to don the civilian's garb after an active and arduous service of two and a quarter years. He yet has in his possession his mother's little Bible which she gave to him at the time he entered the army.

Mr. Cart returned to his home in Rush county with impaired health, but in 1867 he began farming, following that pursuit for a few years. He then turned his attention to the timber and grain business in Union township, Elkhart county, and has since made his home in this county, being a respected and worthy citizen here for more than a third of a century.

Mr. Cart has been married twice. He first wedded Miss Hulda Brothers, and to them was born a son, Carl Clifford. He was educated in the schools of Goshen, Indiana, and is now a practical farmer residing in New Paris. Mrs. Cart was a native of Stark county, Ohio, and died October 29, 1879. For his second wife Mr. Cart chose Miss Ellen Mathews, to whom he was married October 17, 1883. She was born in Elkhart county, September 11, 1851, a daughter of Edwin and Mary A. (Mills) Mathews. There were thirteen children, five sons and eight daughters, in that family, but only seven are now living, while five of this number are residents of Elkhart county. The others are Alfred Mathews, a mechanic and telegraph operator who now resides in Muncie, Indiana; and Belle, the wife of Douglas Lichtenwalter, a machinist. The father was born in Logan county, Ohio, April 30, 1819, and died March 1, 1898. He came to Elkhart county when a lad of fourteen years. His educational privileges were limited and he experienced many of the hardships of pioneer life in his youth. He was descended from Revolutionary ancestry, his grandfather having been one of the soldiers of the American

army in the war for independence, while his uncle, Henry, was a soldier in the war of 1812 and participated in the battle of Tippecanoe. At one time Phillip Mathews, grandfather of Mrs. Cart, was proprietor of the hotel in Goshen, Indiana. The Mathews family were descended from Welsh ancestry, while the grandmother of Mrs. Cart belonged to an old Mohawk Dutch family. The mother of Mrs. Cart was born in Kentucky, February 22, 1826, and is of English extraction. Mr. Mathews, the father of Mrs. Cart, followed farming through much of his life. He gave his political support to the Whig party in early manhood and afterward joined the Republican party. He held membership in the Methodist church, to which his wife also belongs. She is still living and is a well preserved lady. Mrs. Cart was reared in the county of her nativity and acquired her education in the public schools. For six terms she was a teacher in the schools of Elkhart county and is a lady of strong mentality and superior culture.

It was in 1883 that Mr. and Mrs. Cart took up their abode in the pleasant little village of New Paris in a cozy residence on Main street. He may well be called a self-made man, for he has achieved success in life entirely through his own efforts. He now has a nice town property and eighty acres of fine land in Jackson township. His political allegiance has always been given the Republican party since he cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln. He has frequently been selected as a delegate to the county conventions. On the 19th of June, 1901, he was appointed postmaster of New Paris, and is the present incumbent in the office, Mrs. Mary Geddes acting as his deputy. This is a model postoffice as regards neatness and cleanliness and also the dispatch with which business is carried on. Fraternally Mr. Cart affiliates with William McLaughlin Post No. 508, G. A. R., at Milford, Indiana, and has always taken great delight in attending the encampments of the members of the order, being frequently seen in attendance at the state and national meetings. He attended at Detroit in 1891, Washington in 1892, Cincinnati in 1898, Washington in 1902, Cleveland in 1901, and also in Chicago, Columbus and Indianapolis. He now has in his possession one of the camp mess implements—a spoon, knife and fork combined—as a relic of the war. In 1881 Mr. Cart, accompanied by his mother, went to visit her old home in West Virginia and while there she pointed out to him a tract of land which was first purchased in 1789 by one of the Pennsylvania pioneers and which remained in the possession of the family for ninety-two years. The Carts come of German lineage, and the name was originally spelled Kart. Mr. and Mrs. Cart are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at New Paris and he is one of its trustees, while Mrs. Cart is recording secretary of the church and has been a member since 1866. She is also treasurer of the Ladies' Aid Society. Mr. and Mrs. Cart are leading citizens of New Paris, held in high esteem by all who know them, and it is with pleasure that we present their history to our readers.

GEORGE W. WEHMEYER.

George W. Wehmeyer, lumber dealer and contractor and builder at Goshen, has been identified with the life and activities of Elkhart county practically all his life, having been born on his father's farm in Harrison township, January 16, 1864, and having lived in the county ever since except during the years 1884 and 1885 when he was engaged in contracting and building at Girard, Crawford county, Kansas.

His father was Frederick Wehmeyer, a native of Prussia, Germany, who came to America and married in Philadelphia and then came to Elkhart county in 1859, locating on a farm in Harrison township. He died in Jefferson township in 1880, in his sixty-fifth year. His wife, Catherine Henning before her marriage, who was born in Philadelphia of German parentage, died at the age of seventy-three. They were parents of eleven children, ten of whom are living.

Mr. Wehmeyer, who is the tenth child and third son, passed his childhood and youth on an Elkhart county farm and attended the district schools. After following farming as an independent vocation for some time, he took up the carpenter's trade, serving his time as an apprentice and then working as a journeyman. In 1897 he went into the contracting and building business on his own account, and in 1899 increased the scope of his industrial interests by establishing a lumber yard. He keeps from five to fifteen men in his employ, and has acquired an enviable reputation in the building circles of the county. There are numerous monuments of his enterprise in Goshen. He was the builder of the beautiful new high school in 1904, which ranks among the finest structures of its kind in the state and is one of the most ornate examples of public architecture in the city. A number of fine residences and business buildings have also been erected by him.

Mr. Wehmeyer affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Improved Order of Red Men, in politics is a Democrat, and for a long time has been one of the most active workers in the Lutheran church, being one of the deacons and trustees.

HAINES EGBERT.

The qualifications which insure success in business are manifest in the career of Haines Egbert, who is a representative of one of the leading industries of Goshen. He assisted in the organization of the Sanders & Egbert Company, which is of value not only to the stockholders but to the entire community, for it furnishes employment to many workmen and contributes to the commercial activity of the city, and it has been the extensive dealings of this company that has made the name of hardwood synonymous with that of Goshen, as the city has for years borne the reputation of being the greatest hardwood distributing point in the United States.

A native of Milford, Indiana, born November 5, 1863, Mr. Eg-

bert is of Holland descent. His paternal grandfather was John W. Egbert, and his father also bore the name of John W. Egbert, the latter having been a native of Orange county, New York, but during his boyhood days removed with his parents to Milford, Indiana. He was a soldier in the Mexican war and a '49er to California, but finally returned to Milford and in 1865 came to Goshen, where the remainder of his life was spent, his life's labors being ended in death when he had reached the age of sixty-nine years. During the greater part of his business career he followed milling, as proprietor of a saw and grist mill, but in 1870 was elected sheriff of Elkhart county and re-elected in 1872, discharging the duties of that office in a faithful and conscientious manner. His political affiliations were with the Democracy, and fraternally he was a member of the Masonic order. His widow, who bore the maiden name of Theresa White, was born in Orange county, Vermont, in 1828, and is still living. They were the parents of three children: John W., a resident of Goshen; Haines, whose name introduces this review; and Minnie, deceased.

Haines Egbert is indebted to the public schools of Goshen for the educational privileges which he received in his youth. After attaining to years of maturity, in 1881, he entered the employ of John H. Lesh & Company, with whom he remained until 1884, when he went to Chicago and began work for the Haydon Brothers Lumber Company as a traveling buyer. Resigning that position in 1889, he returned and again entered the employ of John H. Lesh & Company, as general superintendent of their works at East Chicago, Illinois. In 1890 he went south and formed the partnership of Reeves, Egbert & Company at LaGrange, Arkansas, but two years later, in 1892, the firm was dissolved and Mr. Egbert once more returned to his old home in Goshen, where he purchased an interest in the firm then known as Lesh, Penrod & Company. Upon the retirement of Mr. Penrod Mr. Egbert was elected secretary of the company, and at the organization of the Sanders & Egbert Company he was made the vice-president and secretary. Since the age of seventeen he has been interested in the lumber business, perfecting himself in every branch, and for many years he has been connected with this well known firm. He has charge of the sales of the company, and has been an extensive traveler, never losing an opportunity to further the interests of his company or Goshen. He is also one of the directors of the Elkhart County Loan & Trust Company, and a director in the City National Bank.

In 1892 Mr. Egbert was united in marriage to Miss Alice Kreider, a daughter of Martin Kreider, and they have had two children: Lillian and John K., but the last named is deceased. In his fraternal relations Mr. Egbert has attained the thirty-second degree in Masonry and is also a member of the Knights of Pythias. Politically he is identified with the Democracy, and for three years was a member of the

school board, the cause of education ever finding in him a warm and helpful friend. He is an honored member of the Presbyterian church, in which he is serving as a trustee.

WILLIAM H. ANDERSON.

William H. Anderson, occupying the position of postmaster at Elkhart, is a native of Lyons, Iowa, and a son of Robert and Letitia (Stewart) Anderson, both of whom came to this country from Belfast, Ireland, in the early fifties. They had lived for several years in that city, although both were natives of England. Robert Anderson was born in England but was of Scotch ancestry. His wife was born in Coventry, England, and belonged to one of the fine families of that country. Her father, John Stewart, was a prominent official of England, and her maternal uncle, Dr. Anderson, was distinguished as physician to Queen Victoria. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson were married in Belfast. They were first residents of New York City and subsequently established their home in Lyons, Iowa, where the father died during the infancy of his son William. Mrs. Anderson survived her husband and died in Elkhart, November 28, 1903.

Mr. Anderson of this review is entirely a self-made man and has attained his present prominence in the business world through untiring effort, through study and enterprise. After the father's death the mother returned to New York City and later became a resident of Michigan, whence she removed to Elkhart. At the age of eleven years William Anderson left school and began learning the printer's trade in Elkhart. He worked on the Democratic *Union*, subsequently on the *Observer* and later entered the employ of A. P. Kent in the *Review* office. His close application and fidelity during these years made him a thorough printer, and leaving the case he took up reporting and editorial work on the *Review*, displaying excellent ability and becoming Elkhart correspondent for a number of metropolitan dailies in Chicago, Saint Louis, Indianapolis, Cincinnati, and New York. He was very successful in originating special stories and news features and gained continuous promotion in journalistic circles.

During all these years Mr. Anderson devoted his leisure hours to acquiring a better education on private tutelage. For more than a year he walked a mile each night to the home of a teacher who assisted him in his studies, and even under greater disadvantages he pursued his studies in Latin. He also began reading law and was admitted to the bar in Elkhart in 1894. He then entered upon the practice of his chosen profession which he continued successfully until appointed postmaster on the 14th of March, 1898. He has since been re-appointed, so that he is now serving for his second term. The business of the office is constantly growing, gaining nineteen thousand dollars in gross receipts in 1902. The office has a first-class record for the small amount

of expenditure compared with the amount of business transacted in those offices of the first class. A larger volume of business is done here than in offices of other cities of similar population on account of the large number of prominent industries here which handle a big mail and send out tons of advertising matter.

Mr. Anderson has for years been a prominent Republican, untiring in his efforts in behalf of the party. He was secretary of the McKinley Club in 1896 and has rendered valuable service in campaign times, being widely recognized as a leading political worker in the Republican party. He served for one term as a member of the board of city commissioners. He was formerly vice-president of the Century Club, a local organization among the business men of Elkhart, and is now one of its directors. He is also an Odd Fellow and he is a member of the Elkhart Lecture Association. A man of unswerving integrity, he has gained and retained the confidence and respect of his fellowmen and is distinctively one of the leading citizens of Elkhart, with whose interests he has now long been identified.

GEORGE R. HARPER.

George R. Harper, a successful young lawyer who has well established himself in practice at Goshen during the past seven or eight years, was born at Syracuse, Indiana, March 4, 1873, the date of Grant's second inauguration as president.

Mr. Harper is a son of Charles A. and Mary K. (Hattel) Harper, prominent and respected citizens of Goshen. The father was born in Leesburg, Kosciusko county, Indiana, and the mother at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. William G. Harper, the paternal grandfather, who was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, spent his early life in Athens, Ohio, and married Emily Sargeant, whose father, Erastus Sargeant, was a prominent physician of Lee, Massachusetts, and was also a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The maternal grandfather was Jacob Hattel, who, born in Alsace Lorraine, Germany, came to America in 1825 at the age of four years, and for thirty years was one of the leading citizens of Goshen during its formative history. Charles A. Harper and wife were married in the city of Goshen in 1868, and with the exception of a brief residence at Syracuse, this state, have spent their entire married life here in this city, where they still reside. The father for many years was a shoedealer, and is now in the wool and grain business, having had a prosperous business career. He is a Republican, a member of the Methodist church, and, having served two and a half years in the rebellion as a member of Company D, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, is one of the active and much esteemed members of Howell Post No. 90, G. A. R., at Goshen. There are but two living children, the daughter Katherine and George R.

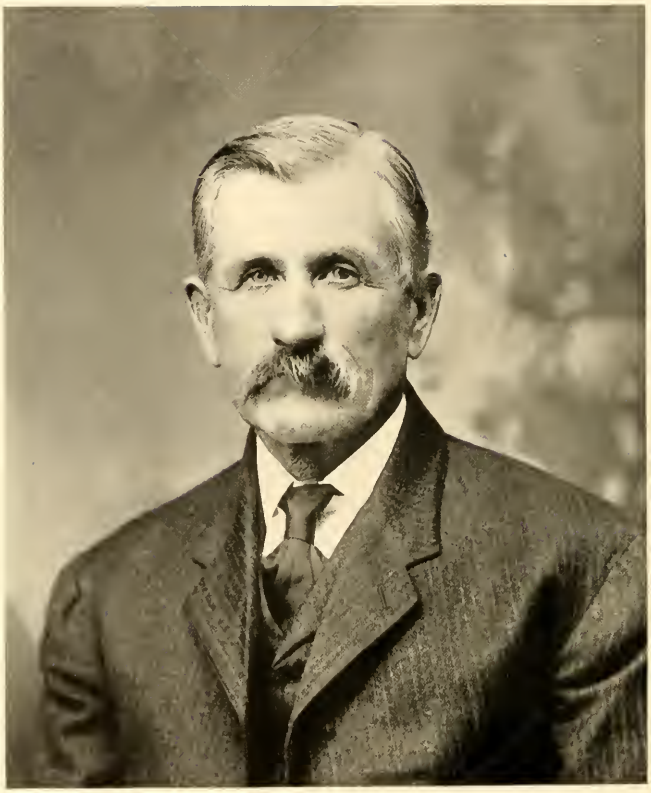
Mr. George R. Harper grew up to manhood in the city of

Goshen, and attended the public schools, having been graduated from the high school with the class of 1891. He became a law student in the office of Wilson and Davis, and was admitted to the bar in 1895. In 1894 he entered the University of Michigan, where he was graduated from the law department in 1898, since which time he has been in active practice at Goshen. He served as deputy prosecuting attorney from the fall of 1900 to the fall of 1903, and also as United States commissioner, through appointment by Judge John H. Baker, from September 4, 1901, to the fall of 1903, when he resigned. In connection with his law practice he does considerable real estate and insurance business. Mr. Harper's law office is located over The State Bank at 116 North Main street.

Mr. Harper is a Republican in politics, and fraternally is a Master Mason and a member of the Phi Gamma Delta College fraternity. He is secretary of the Masonic lodge. In 1900 he was vice president of the Elkhart County Bar Association. His church connection is with the Methodist denomination. September 21, 1904, he married Miss Ilma Harrington, of Oskaloosa, Iowa.

JOHN HUGHES.

John Hughes, a contractor and dredger of Nappanee, whose extensive business interests mark him as a man of unabating energy and enterprise, was born in Ireland, August 12, 1850, and when about four years of age was brought to America by his parents who located near Cincinnati, Ohio. There he was reared until he reached the age of eighteen years, when the family came to Indiana, settling in Marshall county, between Plymouth and Bremen. He continued under the parental roof until he had attained his majority, when he started out in life on his own account, following any pursuit that would yield to him an honest living. He worked by the day or the month as opportunity offered, following farm labor or other employment. He was married when between twenty-two and twenty-three years of age, and this giving added impetus for further effort he began contracting. In this department he was first employed in digging small ditches among the farms, and he followed that line until 1886, when he turned his attention to dredging. His first contract was accorded him in St. Joseph county, Indiana, under the state law, and his next contract was from Elkhart county. All his work has been done under the state law, and one of the large contracts awarded him was the army ditch in Kosciusko county, which he completed in 1900. His largest contract up to the present time, 1905, was the Turkey creek ditch in Kosciusko and Elkhart counties. Many other important contracts, however, have been given him, so that his life has been one of unceasing activity and his labor has found a just reward in the excellent income which he now annually enjoys. At the present writing he has a contract amounting to forty thousand dollars. He owns machinery to



John Hughes

MRS. JOHN HUGHES

JOHN HUGHES' STEAM DREDGE

MADE BY HIMSELF

the value of twenty thousand dollars—machinery which is modern and effective, and he also employs many men, giving work to a number during the winter season in the building of the Burling mill ditch. In addition to his business interests along this line, Mr. Hughes owns two farms, aggregating one hundred and twenty acres of rich land, and that property adds a considerable fund to his yearly income.

In 1871 was celebrated the marriage of John Hughes and Miss Delila Kizer, and to them were born nine children, of whom eight are yet living: Dollie, the wife of A. Ipe, also a contractor and dredger; Alice, the wife of John McMann, a farmer; Annie, the wife of Peter Yoder, who is assisting her father and makes his home in Nappanee; Mae, Hattie, Maude, William H. and Peter J., all of whom are at home.

Mr. Hughes has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the northern part of Indiana, having been identified with many movements and measures for the improvement in the field of progress in this section of the state. He and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and some of their children are also identified with this denomination, while one is a member of the Evangelical church. In Nappanee his worth as a citizen is widely acknowledged. He has contributed to its material improvement through the erection of a brick block in 1900, and he has also built some dwelling houses in the town. His investments in real estate have been judiciously made and have been an indication of his keen business discernment and marked enterprise. Starting in life as a common laborer he is to-day acknowledged as one of the representative and prominent business men of Elkhart county, owing his position and success entirely to his activity and well directed energy.

CHARLES E. SILVERS.

Charles E. Silvers, who is chief of police in the city of Elkhart and in that capacity as well as for his sterling worth honored throughout the city, began life on his own responsibility when a mere boy, without capital and without friends, worked at hard physical labor to secure a start, and by integrity and inborn grit won both friends and influence and a position of great responsibility in his city. A self-made man, he has deserved his success, and a résumé of his life corroborates every praise that is bestowed upon him.

He was born in Berkeley Springs, West Virginia, September 29, 1867. When he was twelve years old he lost his father, George W. Silvers, who died at the age of thirty-eight, and the mother, Susan (Schriver) Silvers, married again, and she is still living. From the time of his father's death Mr. Silvers has depended on his own exertions. He had a limited common school education, and at the age of fifteen left his native state and went to Ohio. Almost penniless, he went to work on a farm near Sidney, and for eight years was a farm hand, at small pay and with much labor. He then arrived in Elkhart

county and for the first four months worked in a brick yard in Baugo township at one dollar a day and board. Coming to Elkhart, he was employed as a hod carrier, then became a helper in the blacksmith shops of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, and in 1893 was given a position on the police force of Elkhart. On the organization of the Metropolitan police system, he became a driver of the hook and ladder wagon in the fire department; two years later was made assistant superintendent of the water company, and continued as such until he was appointed superintendent of police on December 3, 1899. He has maintained the police organization at a high state of discipline and efficiency, and to him is due no small share of the credit for the excellence of the Elkhart police department.

Mr. Silvers affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Modern Samaritans of the World, and the Firemen's Benevolent Association and is a member of the Century Club of Elkhart. He was married, October 7, 1895, to Miss Ora Storner. They have two children: Vera I. and Thelma C. In politics Mr. Silvers is an active supporter of the principles of the Republican party.

PORTER TURNER, M. D.

Porter Turner, M. D., who has attained prestige as a physician and surgeon of Elkhart, was born on a farm in Osolo township, this county, July 5, 1852, and his entire life has been spent in this county, nearly twenty years of it having been devoted to the profession which he early chose for a career. Dr. Turner is a son of Lyman and Tamar (Wilkinson) Turner, who, natives of New York and Ohio respectively, took up their residence in Elkhart county in 1849, and from that date until his death, in 1889, the father was a successful farmer in Osolo township. His widow still survives.

Dr. Turner began his life on a farm and amid healthful rural surroundings, but since early youth Elkhart city has been his permanent home. He received a liberal literary education in the city schools, and he took up the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. A. L. Fisher. Entering Hahnemann Medical College at Chicago, he graduated and received the degree of M. D. in 1886, and, opening his office in Elkhart the same year, has since been engaged in a very active and successful practice. He is well known and popular among the fraternity, being a member of the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Homœopathic Medical Society and the Indiana Homœopathic Medical Society. He is supreme medical examiner for the supreme congress of the Modern Samaritans of the World, also having fraternal affiliations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias. He is honored as the originator of the well known Clark Hospital in Elkhart, and was medical director of the institution five

years. Public-spirited in every way and deeply interested in the welfare of his city, he was elected to the office of mayor of Elkhart in 1898, and remained the incumbent of that office four years.

Dr. Turner married, in 1872, Miss Charlotte Titus, of Elkhart, and they have five children: Willie F., Nellie, Minnie, Lillian and Carrie.

DAVID K. BUZZARD, D. V. S.

A successful representative of the modern profession of veterinary surgery, a science which has been brought to a high state of perfection within the past quarter of a century, Dr. Buzzard, of Harrison township, has become one of the most useful members of his community, and in the cure and prevention of disease and the saving of life in domestic animals his services have more than once proved invaluable to his neighbors. In the course of a dozen years he has built up a practice that takes in all the surrounding country and over into St. Joseph county, and by skill and thoroughness in his work has demonstrated that the veterinary surgeon is one of the most useful adjuncts to modern agriculture.

Born in Elkhart county, December 20, 1863, and identified with the county by life-long residence, Dr. Buzzard is one of the best known men of the southwestern quarter of the county. He was the second in a family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, born to Jacob C. and Elizabeth (Kreider) Buzzard, and he has the following brothers still living: Alpha, who is married and is a farmer at Freeport, Illinois; John, married, who is a prosperous farmer and dairyman in Harrison township, and also feeds horses for the market; Joseph, who is a member of the class of 1906 at Purdue University, where he is studying mechanical engineering; and Rufus, who resides in Harrison township.

The father, who was born in Medina county, Ohio, in 1838, and who died in this county in 1879, was a successful farmer. At the age of nine coming to Elkhart county, which was then a very new country, and where he gained most of his education and later taught school, he began his agricultural career on an eighty-acre timber farm which his father had given him and by industry and successful management he accumulated a large property before his death, having, in addition to his landed possessions, some four thousand dollars at interest. He was first a Whig and then a Republican, and the five years before his death he was a minister of the Mennonite church, of which he had always been a devout member. His wife, who was born in Medina county, Ohio, about the same year as her husband, is still living, at the age of sixty-seven years.

Dr. Buzzard spent the first twenty-four years of his life on the home farm, being educated in the common schools of his district. Early disclosing a bent for veterinary surgery, circumstances over

which he had no control made it impossible to prepare for the profession while a youth, but when his opportunity came he grasped it at once and made such excellent use of it that his advancement came rapidly. He entered the Veterinary College of Detroit in 1892, followed up the work of the curriculum with conspicuous results, and was graduated with the class of 1894, passing the examinations with the highest grade percentage and winning the gold medal for highest efficiency. Arriving home after his graduation with only five dollars in cash capital, he at once began his career of usefulness, and his success in actual practice has been as marked as that while a student. In the summer of 1895 he established himself in Nappanee but a year later returned to his home township. He has recently erected on his premises in Harrison township a model barn to serve as an operating room, hospital or office for his animal patients. It is thirty-four by sixty feet in ground dimensions, with eighteen foot posts, hip roof, and concrete floors. Box stalls with iron gratings are provided for the stock, and the entire building was planned with a view to perfection in veterinary practice, and most of the work on the structure was done by Dr. Buzzard himself. He has a complete equipment for his practice and his reputation is causing ever-increasing demands to be made on his services. His professional library, of which he makes constant use in order to keep abreast of the times and in continuous progress, contains the standard works, such as Möller on operative surgery, Williams on theory and practice, Dunn and Greswell on materia medica, Friedberger and Frohner on pathology and therapeutics for domestic animals, and Cadiot's principles of surgery, etc.

Dr. Buzzard married, in 1888, Miss Saloma Moyer, and the three children born to them are all daughters: Edith, who received her diploma from the public schools in 1902 and who has shown considerable musical taste; Myrtie, in the class of 1905; and Mable, who is also in school. Mrs. Buzzard, who is a native of Elkhart county and received her education in the common schools, has co-operated with her husband and made herself a factor in his success, and is one of the esteemed women of her community. They are members of the Mennonite church and active in Sunday-school work. Politically Dr. Buzzard gives his support to the Republican party on national issues, but in all essentials of politics and life in general is independent in thought and action.

MRS. ELIZABETH HARPER.

Mrs. Harper was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in August, 1836, and she is the fourth in a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters, born to John and Rinah (Arminson) Milner. There are four living: William, a resident of Jefferson township and a prosperous agriculturist; Mrs. Harper is next; Hannah is widow of Wm. Dorsey, a resident of Kosciusko county; she was a teacher in several

counties in Indiana. Rosa is wife of Harvey Thomas, a resident of Fort Wayne and a merchant. She was also a successful teacher.

Father Milner was born in Yorkshire, England, in September, 1803, and died in September, 1876. He was an agriculturist. He resided in England until his marriage, and his first child was born in England.

It was in 1831 when they bade adieu to England and landed in Quebec, Canada. He then went to Rochester, New York, for one year, and thence to Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and there he located and purchased land, and resided there till 1854, when they moved to Elkhart county, in Benton township, just one-half mile east of Mrs. Harper's homestead. This was his residence till death. Formerly he was a Whig, then a Free Soiler and a strong Abolitionist. At his death he was a strong advocate of the Republican party. He and his good wife were ardent Methodists. He was one of the pillars of the first Methodist church founded in Benton township.

Mother Milner was also a native of Yorkshire, England, born in 1800, and died in 1855.

Mrs. Harper was reared to young womanhood in her native county. Her educational training was in the common schools, and also at a seminary at Farmington, Ohio. She taught in her native state three years, and she also taught in the state of Indiana. She spent nine years of her life in the profession. She wedded John Harper in 1861, and had seven children, two sons and five daughters. Six are living: Rosella is wife of Milton C. Lint, a resident of Kansas City, Kansas. He is a government meat inspector and veterinary surgeon. Mrs. Lint was a graduate of the Valparaiso Normal School at Valparaiso. She was one of the successful teachers in Elkhart county. They have two children, Henry Clay and Reva E. Edward is a resident of Silverton, Colorado, and is engaged in the mining business. He received his education in Ft. Wayne and at the Valparaiso Normal. Albert S. is a resident of Benton township, and is an agriculturist. He married Miss Grace Weaver and has one little son, John H. Luella resides with her mother on the old homestead. Mary is wife of Henry Doll, a resident of Benton township, and has one daughter, Dorothy. Maggie is wife of Colby E. Noble, a resident of Jackson township, Laporte county, Indiana. They have four children, Myra, John B., Elizabeth and Dwight. Mrs. Noble was one of the successful teachers in Elkhart county.

Mr. Harper was born in Ross county, Ohio, August 9, 1831, and died at his home in Benton township April 21, 1905, aged seventy-three years, eight months and twelve days. Mr. Harper was reared to agricultural pursuits. He came with his parents to Noble county when he was but an infant and resided there till his marriage with Miss Milner. He purchased eighty acres, part of the present homestead, and the first home was a modest frame cottage. The young couple

located on this land and prospered in life and added to their possessions till at his death they possessed two hundred and forty acres of fine land. In 1878 they erected their present beautiful brick residence, which is one of the excellent and pretentious residences of the township.

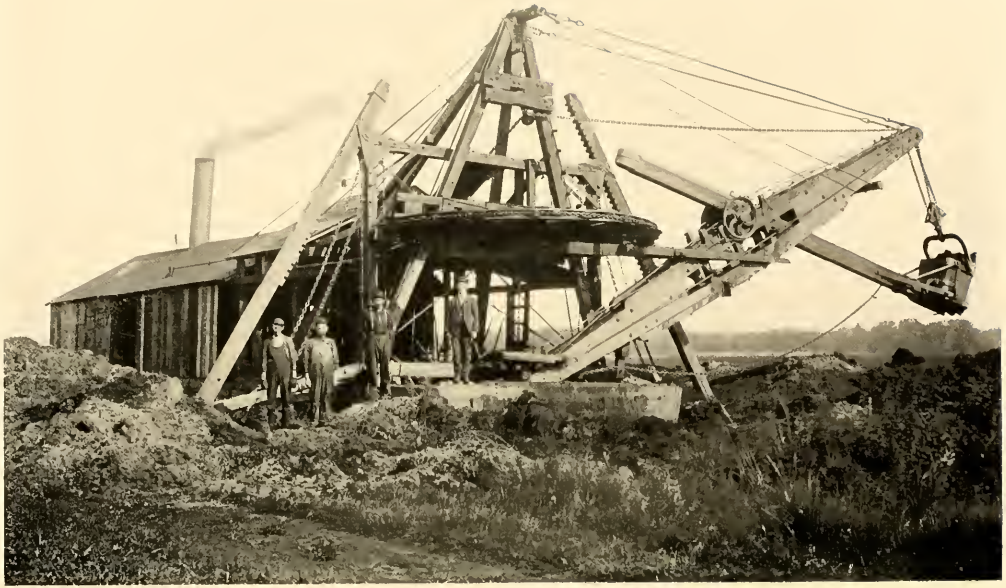
In former years he was a Democrat, but in the later years of his life he advocated the Prohibition principles and took strong ground on the subject of temperance. Mr. Harper was one of the strong pillars of the Methodist Episcopal church of Benton township, called the Richville M. E. church. He and his family were heavy contributors in the erection of the present brick building.

ANANIAS IPE.

Ananias Ipe, a dredging contractor of Nappanee and one of Elkhart county's native sons, was born September 30, 1872. The first representative of the name in this county was Washington Ipe, his paternal grandfather, who came in pioneer times and is now the oldest man living in Union township. He brought with him his family, including Henry Ipe, father of our subject, and a native of Mahoning county, Ohio. Henry Ipe was then but a youth and amid pioneer surroundings he was reared to manhood, assisting at an early age in the arduous task of developing a farm. He has always followed the occupation to which he was reared and was numbered among the enterprising and progressive agriculturists of Union township. He was a representative of an old Pennsylvania Dutch family, and it was in the Keystone state that his wife, Elizabeth Sternberg, was born. She is still living and the family are people of the highest respectability, enjoying the warm regard of many friends in Elkhart county. On June 16, 1905, Henry Ipe met instant death on a railroad crossing, a sad accident that took away one of Elkhart county's substantial and honored citizens.

Ananias Ipe, the fifth child and third son in order of birth in a family of eleven children, was reared upon his father's farm in Union township until his fifteenth year, when he started out to earn his own living, accepting any employment that would yield him an honest maintenance. In 1892 he entered the employ of John Hughes, a contractor and dredger, with whom he worked for about nine years, his fidelity to duty and his capability winning him ready recognition until his frequent promotions had made him familiar with all of the departments of the business. He then began contracting on his own account, his first contract being a ditch in Starke county. He was afterward awarded a contract in Newton county, and his last contract was the Turkey creek ditch, for which he received about thirty-four thousand dollars on the completion of eighteen miles of this ditch. There were two dredgers at work and employment was furnished to sixteen men. He is now located in LaGrange county, working on a fourteen thousand dollar contract. Mr. Ipe justly deserves the praise that is conveyed in the term of self-made man, for his industry has been the basis of his success. No outside aid, influence or financial

Ananias Ipe.



ANANIAS IPE'S STEAM DREDGE

OPERATING IN LA GRANGE COUNTY

RESIDENCE OF ANANIAS IPE, NAPPANEE

assistance has benefited him, and his life work proves the value of persistent labor in the acquirement of a creditable financial position.

In 1892 Mr. Ipe was united in marriage to Miss Dollie Hughes, a daughter of John and Delila (Kizer) Hughes, who are represented elsewhere in this work. They now have one son, Murray. Mr. Ipe gives his political allegiance to the Democracy, but has neither time nor inclination to seek office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests, which are constantly growing in extent and importance.

On West Market street Mr. and Mrs. Ipe have one of the beautiful and modern up-to-date residences of Nappanee, which is a credit to the little city.

ELAM B. MYERS.

Elam B. Myers, well known educator of Elkhart county, whose knowledge of the schools of this county dates from the forties and the log-cabin school days, was born in Portage county, Ohio, March 14, 1836. His parents, Christian and Susan (Stouffer) Myers, were born, reared and were married in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio and made settlement in Portage county in 1834, whence they moved to Indiana and located in York township, Elkhart county, in the fall of 1846. Here they lived and died, both being buried in the cemetery at Bristol. There were five children, three sons and two daughters, and two sons and one daughter survive. The father was a brick and stone mason by trade, but spent most of his life on a farm. He died at the age of fifty-five and the mother at forty-five, and they were both Methodists.

Mr. Myers was a boy of ten years when the family came to this county, and he passed the remainder of boyhood and youth on the home farm in York township. The era of primitive schools had not yet passed, and elsewhere in this history Mr. Myer's description of the old-time schoolhouse as he knew it, is quoted.

After leaving the country school he attended the schools of Bristol and of Elkhart, and at the age of eighteen he was prepared to enter upon his professional career by receiving a teacher's certificate. His first school was in Jefferson township. After completing his term he entered Oberlin College, and for six years continued his efforts toward gaining a thorough education, teaching school three months of each year and being in college the rest of the time. He graduated in 1861, and immediately a strenuous life awaited him. Answering Lincoln's first call for troops, he enlisted on April 23, 1861, in Company C, Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for three months, and before the expiration of that time and while in camp he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment for three years' service. At Cross Lanes, West Virginia, he was taken prisoner on August 26, 1861, and endured nine months of imprisonment at Richmond, New Orleans and Salisbury, North Carolina, after which he was paroled and soon discharged on account of disability.

Returning to Indiana he taught a term of school, and then from 1863 to 1873 was head clerk and bookkeeper in a general mercantile establishment at Bristol. He resumed teaching in 1873, being principal of the Bristol schools two years, was principal at Lima, Indiana, three years, was at Edwardsburg, Michigan, a year, and in the fall of 1880 became identified with the Elkhart schools, so that he has been connected with this city as a resident and educator for a full quarter of a century. For twelve years he was principal of the fourth ward schools, and since then principal of the Central school.

While never very active in politics, Mr. Myers has been public spirited beyond the ordinary and at various times and occasions has given his services to the public. In 1871 he was elected and served a term in the state legislature, and just before going to the assembly he served a term as trustee of Washington township. He affiliates with Shiloh Post, G. A. R., and he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church, of which he is an elder. January 31, 1863, Mr. Myers married Miss Mary Emma Jamison, and they have two children: Albert J. is a dentist in Chicago, and Margaret M. is at home.

A. P. KENT.

A. P. Kent, editor of the Elkhart *Review*, has for thirty years held a foremost rank among the editors and newspaper publishers of northern Indiana. He is recognized and generally acknowledged to be one of the most forceful and dignified editorial writers among the newspaper fraternity, and his paragraphs contain all the "pith and moment" of the ephemeral events, and his expressions on local and state affairs are marked with keenest discrimination and insight. The dean of the Elkhart county press, he maintains a place of lofty regard in the minds of all his fellow editors and has given his best life's efforts to the upbuilding of his city and county and to the advocacy of the political and moral causes which have appealed most strongly to his judgment.

A son of Burton and Caroline (Palmer) Kent, the former a native of Derry, New Hampshire, and the latter of Unadilla, New York, Mr. Kent was born May 19, 1847, in Adrian, Michigan, whither his father, who was a civil engineer, moved in 1844, and where he followed his profession many years. Mr. Kent was educated in Hamilton College, Clinton, New York, and the year following his graduation from that institution in 1870, having already made up his mind to take up the profession of journalism, he came to Elkhart and purchased an interest in the weekly *Review*. His connection with that paper marks the beginning of its era of great prosperity. In 1872 the daily *Review* was established, and under his editorship the publication of the daily and weekly editions has continued uninterruptedly to the present, the paper growing continually in circulation and reputation. The *Review*

has the best equipped offices of any newspaper in the county, the plant being housed in a substantial brick building devoted entirely to the publishing and business department of the paper. The political complexion of the *Review* has always been Republican.

Mr. Kent has been identified with the cause of education in Elkhart, both through his advocacy of higher standards of education in his capacity as editor, and also as superintendent of the Elkhart city schools, which position he held from 1879 to 1882.

In 1874 Mr. Kent married Miss Emma L. Newell, who was born in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1856.

JAMES H. STATE.

In a profession where advancement depends upon individual merit, where success comes as a result of thorough preparation and correct application of legal principles to the points of litigation, James H. State has won a place of prominence, being regarded as one of the leading lawyers of practice at the Elkhart bar. He was born in Tourin, Lewis county, New York, in 1855, and is a son of John and Teresa (Riley) State. His father, a native of the north of Ireland, learned the trade of tanning in early life and when a young man emigrated to America, locating in Lewis county, New York, about 1850. There he worked at his trade for a number of years and in 1870 he came to Indiana, settling at Elkhart, where he entered the employ of the Lake Shore Railroad Company, with which he was connected throughout the remainder of his active business career. He died in 1890 and his wife, also a native of the Emerald Isle, is now living in Elkhart.

James H. State acquired the greater part of his education in the schools of Madison, Ohio, where the family lived prior to their removal to this city. In Elkhart he entered the *Review* office, learning the printer's trade under the direction of A. P. Kent, then, as now, the publisher of the paper, and later he did reportorial work. His leisure hours were largely devoted to study, especially along legal lines, and eventually he entered the law office of M. F. Shuey, while subsequently he continued his law reading under the direction of J. M. VanFleet. In 1876 he was elected city clerk and while in that office he continued his reading so that in 1881 he was admitted to the bar. He entered upon the practice of his chosen profession and later was appointed deputy prosecuting attorney for the Elkhart circuit court, serving in that office for several years. He is regarded to-day as a valued, capable, and prominent lawyer and has been accorded a large clientage. His former employer, Mr. Kent, says that Mr. State is noted for his absolute fidelity and honesty and that when he makes a statement it is accepted by every one as a fact. In the preparation of a case he is thorough and painstaking and in its presentation before court or jury he is logical and forceful, his decisions being presented

in a clear, precise manner, while the facts are marshaled so as to produce the desired result.

Mr. State is a member of the Century Club, of which he served as president for one year. He was also president of the National Union, a fraternal organization, and he is a member of the Kenwood Golf Club. Mr. State was married at Elkhart to Miss Katharine A. Snyder, and they have one child, Mrs. Margie L. Bartley.

C. C. PIATT.

C. C. Piatt, superintendent of the yards and mill of the Sanders & Egbert Company of Goshen, and also a stockholder in that well known manufacturing institution, was born at LaGrange, Indiana, November 26, 1867. He is a brother of Walter B. Piatt, the United States postoffice inspector, whose residence is also in Goshen. His father, Isaiah Piatt, a native of Holmes county, Ohio, where he spent most of his life, was a prominent man of affairs, especially in his home county, where he served as county auditor eight years, as county surveyor several years, and was deputy state auditor for two years. During the seventies he taught school in Elkhart county, and he died while in the employ of the Goodspeed Publishing Company, of Chicago. He was a much-traveled man, and his career was notable in many other respects. His wife, Mary Piatt, was born near Bristol, England, coming to this county in childhood and being reared at LaGrange, Indiana, where she still makes her home. Besides the two sons already mentioned there was a daughter, who died in childhood.

Mr. C. C. Piatt, the younger son, was reared and educated in LaGrange county, and also attended the business college at LaPorte, Indiana. He has been identified as a resident and business factor with Goshen since he was twenty years old. He was connected, successively, with John H. Lesh & Company, Lesh, Penrod & Company, and then with the Sanders & Egbert Company, for whom he became superintendent of yards and mill in 1902.

Fraternally Mr. Piatt affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, and his political associations are with the Republican party. He was married in 1890 to Miss Laurinda Tuttle, a daughter of Albert Tuttle. Mr. and Mrs. Piatt have three bright and interesting children, Pauline, aged twelve; John, five years old, and Dorothy, two years old.

HENRY B. SYKES.

In the history of the business men of Elkhart it is imperative that mention should be made of Henry B. Sykes, whose commercial record is a credit to the city and whose political career is one that has always proved of public benefit. He was born in Bennington county, Vermont, in 1844, his parents being Judge Israel Newton and Diana (Gilbert) Sykes. The ancestry of the Sykes family can be traced back to

1637, in which year the family was founded in America, and at a later day representatives of the family served in the Revolutionary war. The father was born in the same house in which occurred the birth of Henry B. Sykes, and was reared upon a farm, but when a young man he studied law and was later elected to the bench, serving with distinction as judge for a number of years, his career reflecting credit upon the judicial history of his state. He died in 1896 at the advanced age of ninety years. His wife, who was also a native of the Green Mountain state, died there in the eighty-seventh year of her age.

Henry B. Sykes acquired his literary education at Burr & Burton Seminary, Manchester, Vermont, and received his commercial training in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie. After completing his course he clerked in the store of his brother, G. M. Sykes, at Dorset, Vermont, for two years, and the year 1866 witnessed his arrival in the middle west. He located first at Belvidere, Illinois, where he engaged in clerking in a drug store for nine months, being willing to accept any honest employment that would gain him a start in this section of the country. He afterward became assistant cashier of the First National Bank, serving in that capacity for nearly two years, when he embarked in the dry-goods business in connection with D. D. Sabin, with whom he was associated for about sixteen years under the firm style of Sabin & Sykes.

Selling his interest in the store at Belvidere, Mr. Sykes removed to Elkhart, Indiana, in October, 1884, and purchased the stock of dry goods owned by J. F. Hunt, at No. 227 and 229 South Main street. The business was conducted in a three-story building, and with the growth of his trade Mr. Sykes rented and occupied the two upper floors as well as the main floor. In September, 1902, he added the corner building adjoining his old place, occupying two floors of that structure, and he now has the entire block at Nos. 227, 229 and 231 South Main street, with a frontage of sixty feet and a depth of one hundred and twenty-five feet. He conducts a modern metropolitan dry-goods and department store of the first class, equipped with every convenience and improvement, having elevator service and employing a large number of salesmen. The business has constantly grown under his supervision and he has prospered continuously since coming to Elkhart. He has also been a very important factor in the commercial and industrial development of the city, perhaps no one equalling him in his efforts in this direction. He is enthusiastic in his belief concerning the future of the city and inspires others with his own faith. He takes a most prominent and practical part in promoting enterprises that tend to advance the general welfare, especially those which are instituted by the Century Club, the business organization of the city. He is a member of the board of directors of this club and is one of its active and valued members.

Mr. Sykes has also extended his efforts to other lines of trade

aside from the conduct of his department store. He is the treasurer and one of the directors of the Home Telephone Company, is a director of the Building and Loan Association and a member of the board of directors, and financially interested in many other important enterprises of Elkhart.

His devotion to the general welfare led to his selection by the Republican party as its nominee for mayor in 1894. He won the election by flattering majority and served for four years. He gave to the city a business-like administration, introducing the ideas of reform, advocating progressive improvement, and altogether promoting in large measure the welfare and upbuilding of his city. Socially he is connected with the Kenwood Golf Club.

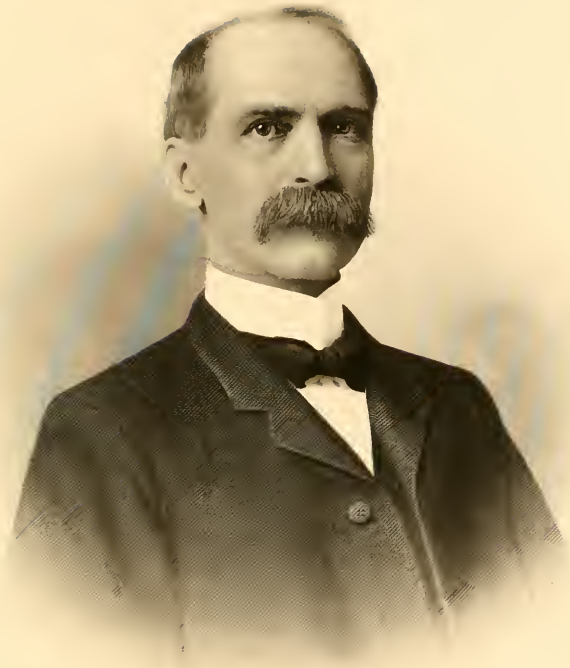
In 1868 in Belvidere, Illinois, occurred the marriage of Mr. Sykes and Miss Louisa S. Avery, and to them have been born four children: Egbert Newton, Mary Gertrude, Harry Avery and Walter Blakesley.

Mr. Sykes is pleasant and genial and very approachable, not assuming the reserved state as many men would when they become wealthy. Steadily pursuing his way upward he has achieved the prosperity of which he did not dream at the outset of his career. Steady application, careful study of business methods and plans to be followed, close attention to details combined with an untiring energy directed by a superior mind, these are the traits of character which have brought him success and made him one of the foremost men of Elkhart.

ORRIN M. CONLEY.

The bar of Elkhart county has never lacked capable and often distinguished representatives, whether in general or special branches of practice. But in the field of corporation and particularly real estate and title law Orrin M. Conley, of Elkhart, easily takes foremost rank for breadth of insight and judgment and skill born of varied experience in handling this department of legal work. He is a recognized authority in his special field, and in recent years has confined his attention almost exclusively to practice as counsel in preference to court and jury work. Eligible to practice since 1886, he gained his entrance into the difficult profession of the law by hard and persevering work, and since his admission to the bar has won his advancement by the same elements of character. He is known as one of the earnest, hard-working and intellectually gifted lawyers of the county, and is held in high esteem among his fellow practitioners and the public generally by reason of these qualities and his engaging personality. In such a county as Elkhart only men of first-class ability can rise to eminence in the law, the gates are almost continually fast shut against the mediocre, and it is a distinction of the highest merit to bear the reputation from year to year of being one of the most successful and able attorneys in the county.

A native son of Elkhart county, born on a farm near the old village



Orrin M. Cooley

of Jamestown, in Baugo township, July 5, 1860. Mr. Conley is a son of George W. and Sarah A. (Towsley) Conley, who are still living on the old homestead in Baugo township. There are some interesting ancestral records which should be detailed at this point before taking up the life of the Elkhart attorney. His father was born in Summit county, Ohio, April 25, 1831, and was a son of Captain William and Elizabeth (Williams) Conley, the former a soldier in the war of 1812. Captain William Conley was a native of Virginia, and his wife was born in Williamsville or Elizabeth, that state, she of Pennsylvania Dutch descent and reared in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and he of Irish lineage. Eli Conley, the father of William and the great-grandfather of Orrin M., was born in Ireland. Mr. Conley's parents were reared in Ohio and married at Akron. His mother, who was born in Akron, was a daughter of Franklin and Sarah (Rininger) Towsley, the latter a native of Germany. Franklin Towsley, who was born and died at Akron, was a son of John and Rebecca (Bishop) Towsley. John Towsley, who was of Scotch descent but of old New England stock, born in Connecticut, was a pioneer to Ohio, and died in Akron in 1851. His wife, who died at Akron in 1858, was the eldest daughter of Dr. Bishop of Connecticut. George W. Conley and his wife came to Elkhart county in 1854, so that they have been residents of the county over half a century. Of their nine children, four died in early life, and those living are: Almon O., of Berrien Springs, Michigan; Orrin M.; Minerva E., wife of Lloyd N. Warner, of Elkhart county; Alma R., wife of Joseph Delancy, an Elkhart county farmer; and Flora A., at home.

His father being a lifelong farmer, Mr. Conley was reared on a farm and began his education in the country schools. While following the plow around the fields his mind was often busied with ambitions for a more ample career, and upon the foundation of a sturdy farm training and rearing in a refined home he began to build for a professional career. Industrious and studious in school as well as a capable assistant to his father at home, he was prepared at the age of sixteen to teach school, and for some years thereafter he gave his time alternately to attending and teaching school, his record as a teacher covering some ten terms. Teaching was a means to an end. During the vacation intervals he studied at the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, where he devoted considerable of his time to the study of law, after which he entered the law office of O. T. Chamberlain at Elkhart. Admitted to the bar on January 6, 1886, he at once launched out into what has proved a very successful career in Elkhart. On February 25, 1891, he was admitted to practice before the supreme court of Indiana and on December 11, 1893, before the United States supreme court. From 1887 to 1894 his practice was with Hon. O. Z. Hubbell, now deceased, and since then he has formed no partnership. Mr. Conley's professional connections during the past twenty years have identified him with a large share of the most important legal transactions in the county.

Mr. Conley is a Democrat in politics and an able political speaker. Although offered political preferment time and again, his love for his profession was too ardent and he refused to give it up for public life. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent Order of Elks, and is a member of the Congregational church.

On Christmas day of 1887 he was united in marriage to Miss Cora E. Griffin, daughter of James M. and Alice E. Griffin, of Elkhart, and they have as the fruit of said marriage three sons, Harold G., James R. and Arthur H.

MRS. CATHARINE KOONS.

Mrs. Koons is one of the good pioneer mothers, who now is past the eighty-first milestone, and who came to Elkhart county when she was a little maiden of nine years, so she has seen the great development of this beautiful county from the earliest stages of settlement. The red men of the forest roamed at will, and the wild deer were plentiful, and ofttimes seen upon the premises, and all these early stages she has witnessed. She has lived in this county since the year of the Black Hawk war. She was born September 25, 1823, in Ross county, Ohio, and she is the fifth in a family of children born to Collins and Sarah Christie. There were fourteen children in the family and there are three living: Elizabeth, widow of William Caldwell, resides in Savannah, Missouri. Mrs. Koons is next. Sarah, widow of a Mr. Petcher, resident of Michigan.

The father was a native of Ohio, and he was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Mrs. Koons was a little girl of nine when she became a citizen of Elkhart county, and the first home of the Christies was a little pole or log cabin, with board door, and it was heated by a kind of a fire place and the Indians would come and hold their hands over the mouth of the chimney to get warm. The corn was planted with a hoe among the trees. The little log cabin was the only house standing till Benton was reached and to the east as far as Ligonier.

The ox team was the means of conveyance and she says she has gone sleigh-riding behind them. Mrs. Koons has colored, spun and woven hundreds of yards of woolens into cloth for clothing. She yet has the old loom, reel and big wheel. She, like many of the pioneer mothers, tells of the apple parings, the quiltings, log rollings and all the old-time pleasures which are dear to the old people of to-day.

The school she first attended was a log cabin, with clapboard roof, heated with the old-fashioned fire place. She has written with the old goose-quill pens. She wedded William Koons, Easter Sunday, April 12, 1846, and three daughters were born: Matilda, wife of Warren McBride, one of the prosperous agriculturists of Benton. Sophia lives with her mother and attends to mother's business. She

is a member of the Richville M. E. church. Etta is the wife of Eugene McBride, resident of Syracuse, Indiana, and a manufacturer.

Father Koons was a native of Pennsylvania, and was born August 20, 1820, and died November 23, 1880. He was reared in Ohio till manhood, and then came to Indiana. He was educated in the common schools and was an agriculturist. He was a Republican.

Mrs. Koons resides on her own estate, comprising eighty acres of good land in Jackson township. She is surrounded by her many and dear friends as well as her children, and all are always glad to see and greet the kind and motherly face. She has always done her part in all benevolences worthy of her, and she aided in the building of the new brick M. E. church in Benton township.

NATHANIEL LONG.

Mr. Long is so well known that he needs no introduction to the people of Benton township. He is a native of the county of Elkhart, of a part of the farm where he now resides, and was born April 15, 1858. He is the ninth in a family of thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, born to Martin and Lydia (Searfoss) Long. There are only three living, Mr. Long, the eldest; James, resident of Benton township and a prosperous agriculturist and married, and Mary L., widow of Milo Ott, resident of Kosciusko county.

Father Long was a native of Preble county, Ohio, and was born December 6, 1818, and died in June, 1895. He was a tiller of the soil. A boy of sixteen, or in 1834, two years after the Black Hawk war, he came to Benton township. He was a successful man, and had accumulated about four hundred acres of good land in Elkhart and Kosciusko counties. The name Long comes from old Germany, as the early progenitors of the Long family came across the water. Father Long was a stanch Whig and afterward a Republican. He and his wife were members of the German Lutheran church, and they helped in the erection of the church at the village of Benton, and he was a man who aided all benevolences worthy of their consideration. He was one of the pioneer fathers of Elkhart county, and a man whom all respected.

Mother Long was a native of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, and she was born July 27, 1823, and she was a little maiden when she came to Elkhart county.

Mr. Long was reared and educated in his home township. He remained with his parents till his marriage at the age of 25. He wedded Miss Mahala Hapner, March 18, 1883. Mrs. Long was born in Benton township, July 11, 1858, and she is the eldest of five children, one son and four daughters, of Abraham and Sarah (Ott) Hapner. Three are living. Mrs. Long is eldest. Marietta is the wife of William A. Judy, resident of Benton township and a prosperous

farmer. Matilda is the wife of Jacob W. Ott, resident of Benton township.

Father Hapner was born in Benton township, January 19, 1835, and he died November 13, 1896. He came from Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was an agriculturist and a successful man in his business. He was formerly a Whig and later a Republican. He was one of the trustees of the United Brethren in Christ church of Benton, and was one of the pillars of the church. He was also a class leader of the church.

Mother Hapner was born in Preble county, Ohio, December 4, 1831, and she died December 9, 1899. She was a little girl when she came to Indiana.

Mrs. Long has been reared in her home township. When the young couple began life it was in a little log cabin just east of their present beautiful modern residence. He began at the bottom of the ladder as a renter. He erected the barn in 1891, and in 1896 he finished their pretty home, which is a credit to the township of Benton. Besides the eighty acres at home, Mrs. Long has fifty-two acres of fine land, and all this estate lies in Benton township. He aims to keep good stock of all kinds.

Mr. Long is a Republican and cast his vote first for Garfield. He and his wife are ardent members of the United Brethren in Christ church, and he was one of the stanch pillars in its support, and they take interest in the Sunday school. Mrs. Long has been a teacher in the Sunday school for fifteen years.

HERMAN BORNEMAN.

Herman Borneman, who occupies a prominent position in the commercial circles of Elkhart as the principal member of the firm of Borneman and Sons, extensive retail dealers in hardware, stoves, etc., is an example of the enterprising German-American citizen who, coming to this country without capital, by dint of diligence and careful management has attained an influential position as a man of affairs, whether in business or citizenship.

Born in Germany, August 10, 1852, educated there up to the time he was fourteen years old, at the age of fifteen he accompanied his parents to America and lived at Monroe, Michigan, with his father, who was a mason by trade, until he reached his majority. At Monroe he served an apprenticeship at the tinner's trade for three years and remained there in the employ of one man until 1876, which was the date of his removal to Elkhart. For the first six months in this city he worked at his trade for John Clinger, and then for a similar period was at Fremont, Indiana, after which he returned to this city and has ever since been prominently identified therewith in a business and civic way. He bought out Thomas Bigelow's hardware, stoves and tinware establishment, a very small shop located on Main street, and

in partnership with George Doll undertook to build up a business which should have a right to be considered among the leading enterprises of the kind in Elkhart. They were successful. In three years they moved to the corner of Lexington and Main streets, and in another three years bought the corner lot where the business has been conducted since 1883, the present building having been erected in that year. The firm was known as Borneman and Doll for twenty-five years, until 1902, when Mr. Borneman bought out his partner and made room for his two sons, Herman F. and Edward C., to take a share in the business, since which time their concern has been under the name of Borneman and Sons. A general hardware stock is carried, and one of the most varied and extensive in the county, besides harness and other similar commodities. Mr. Borneman is also interested in Elkhart real estate, owning what is known as the Sykes corner, in which the Merchants Hotel is situated.

Mr. Borneman has been an active Republican since 1896. Public-spirited in all things, possessed of that degree of civic pride which is the chief factor in a city's development, he has served two terms as a member of the city council and in various other ways has contributed to the upbuilding of Elkhart. He is a member of the German Lutheran church.

Mr. Borneman married, in 1880, Miss Catherine Wagner, also a native of Germany. They have five children, four sons and one daughter, namely, Herman F., Edward C., George, Fred and Rosa.

ANDREW STEPHENS.

The late Andrew Stephens for over half a century was a well known business man and resident of Elkhart. He became identified with the city when he was a young man, and his activity in business affairs never ceased until his death. He is remembered in the city not only for the able way in which he conducted his business affairs but also for the sterling manhood and spotless integrity which characterized him all his life, and which is the best heritage he leaves to his descendants.

Born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1832, he was past the age of threescore and ten when death called him away from this city on October 9, 1903. He was a son of Andrew and Mary (Braden) Stephens, who were also born in Pennsylvania, of English and Irish lineage respectively. The parents had four sons: Joshua, John, Benjamin F. and Andrew, and one daughter, Ann. Andrew was the youngest of the five children, and the only survivor is the daughter, who is a resident of Elkhart. The father died in 1832, in January, several months before the birth of his son Andrew. He had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and by occupation was a farmer. His widow continued to reside on the Pennsylvania homestead until she had reared her children, and in 1852 she brought her family out to

Indiana, making a brief stay in Steuben county and locating in Elkhart county the same year.

The late Mr. Stephens lived in Elkhart from 1852 until his death, having located there when Elkhart was only a small town. Having become proficient in the carpenter's trade during his youth, on coming to this city he worked at his trade two or three years. Then he and his brother Benjamin F. entered into a partnership and established a cabinet-making, undertaking and furniture business, which was one of the pioneer enterprises of the kind in Elkhart. It was conducted for a little more than twenty years under the firm name of B. F. and A. Stephens, and then Mr. Stephens became sole proprietor. In 1885, on the admission of his son Henry E. to a partnership, the name was changed to A. Stephens and Son, and the son is now the successor to the business. This is the oldest undertaking house in the city, having a record extending back fifty years, and it is also distinctive as being an exclusive undertaking establishment, the furniture department having been discontinued some years ago.

Mr. Stephens was prominently known throughout the city. Before Elkhart became a city he served as a town trustee, but thereafter never sought any political or civic office. He was a Methodist and consistent Christian. He married, in 1860, Miss Frances E. Hall, who is still living. They were the parents of four children: Lillie, Luella, Henry E. and Charles A.

Henry E. Stephens, the successor of his father in business and for a number of years numbered among the capable and progressive business men of the city, was born in Elkhart, July 3, 1864. He was reared and educated here, at the age of seventeen entered his father's store, four years later became a partner, and is now proprietor of the business. In 1885 he married Miss Margaret E. McElmoil, by whom he has one child, Irma A. Mr. Stephens is a member of the Methodist church, and has fraternal affiliations with the Masons, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, the Improved Order of Red Men, and the Modern Samaritans of the World.

ABRAHAM L. SEARER.

Among the native-born sons of Elkhart county who have since taken their places in the ranks of the able and highly respected citizens and become successful in their respective vocations, one who deserves especial mention for his connection with the agricultural activity of Olive township is Mr. Abraham L. Searer, a scion of one of the old families in the county and a man whose career has been passed in creditable consistency with the record of the past and with the best standards of the present.

Born September 9, 1863, Mr. Searer is the eighth in order of birth

of the nine children, seven sons and two daughters, who were born to John and Susan (Wentz) Searer. All these children are living and all are residents of this county except Christ, who is married and is a farmer and miller of Cass county, Michigan. The father, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1821, and died in Olive township in 1896, came to this county at an early day and in 1840 purchased seventeen acres of land in Olive township, to which nucleus he added by subsequent purchases until his estate comprised two hundred and forty acres in this township. He had received a common school education, and gained an unusual degree of success in life. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Mennonite church. His wife, who was also a native of Pennsylvania, died at the age of seventy-eight.

Reared and educated in Olive township, with part of his education acquired in the Wakarusa schools, Mr. Searer spent the years of his life up to majority in the home of his parents, and when he essayed an independent career he began absolutely without capital, except such as the inherent forces of his character and physique supplied. Having been reared on a farm, he was well prepared for farming as a vocation, and after spending several years as a renter he bought forty acres in Jefferson township of Kosciusko county. On selling this he bought nine acres in the town limits of Wakarusa.

Mr. Searer married, in 1890, Miss Mattie Rarick, and of the son and four daughters born to them, four are living, namely: Esther, in the seventh grade of the Wakarusa schools; Oscar, in the fifth grade; Mabel, in the second; and Clara. Mrs. Searer was born in this county in October, 1863, and was educated in the common schools. Her parents were John and Esther (Creitzer) Rarick, whose eight children, three sons and five daughters, are all living.

In 1901 Mr. Searer bought the one hundred and eighty acres which forms his present beautiful and valuable estate and which was a part of the old Searer homestead. He is a practical agriculturist in every department of his enterprise. He is quite well known as a stock-raiser, having been very successful in raising Belgian draft horses and the Chester White hogs. The political views of Mr. Searer coincide with the principles of the Republican party, and he has been a loyal supporter of the party since casting his first vote for Blaine in 1884. He has also been liberal in contributing to the support of the various churches and their benevolences, and in many other ways his public-spirited citizenship has manifested itself.

JOHN UMMEL.

John Ummel is a representative not only of the enterprise and business ability which are the foundation of material prosperity but also of those civic and moral virtues which give to a community a wholesomeness and strength which can never be gained from any other

source than character. Physical and moral stamina, strength of purpose in carrying out worthy ideals, and uprightness in all the affairs of life have given Mr. Ummel a deserved prominence among his fellow men, and his career is so well known in southwest Elkhart county as to need no further introduction.

He was born in Elkhart county, November 24, 1861, the eldest child and only son of Joseph and Susan (Coffman) Ummel. His sisters are Mary, wife of Noah Simmons, a farmer of Harrison township; and Delilah, wife of J. W. Moyer, a teacher and farmer.

Joseph Ummel, who was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, in 1811, and died in 1884, having followed the life of a successful farmer, at the age of twenty-four left his native state and came to Wayne county, Ohio, where he purchased a farm and remained until 1854, in which year he located in Harrison township of this county. Here he bought three hundred and fifty acres of partially improved land, and in the log cabin which served as his first home his son John was born a few years later. He and his wife were members of the Mennonite church. The latter, who was born in Ohio about 1829 and who is still living on the old homestead in Harrison township, came to Elkhart county in 1836, her father being one of the county's pioneers, and the Indians often came to their door to beg provisions when the family had hardly enough for themselves.

The career of Mr. John Ummel has been spent quietly and usefully in this county, and, without exciting incidents to his life history, it is none the less a record of solid achievement and of inspiring success. After obtaining a common school education he remained at home till his majority, when he began as a renter on the old homestead, continuing that two years. He inherited eighty-three acres of the old homestead. In 1886 he sold his farm and, locating in Elkhart, engaged in a planing mill enterprise, which later merged with a factory for the making of folding beds. Manufacturing proved unfortunate, but notwithstanding the loss of a large amount of money Mr. Ummel did not allow himself to be daunted in his pursuit of success. In 1890, leaving the city, he purchased eighty acres in section 4 of Harrison township, and, with the addition of another twenty acres purchased later, he has so managed his affairs as to rank among the most successful agriculturists of this section of the county. Mr. Ummel has made his best success as a potato-raiser, and for extent of operations and profitable outcome in this line he probably excels any man in northern Indiana. Each year about forty acres of his land are devoted to the production of the tubers, and in 1904 his yield averaged the almost phenomenal figure of 274 bushels an acre. The "Rural New Yorker" is his favorite variety. The product goes to all parts of the United States as well as to the local markets, and it stands in high esteem among all the large buyers. Another department of Mr. Ummel's farming enterprise is his apiary, which at this writing contains fifty stands. The

Ummel farm is by nature one of the richest in the county, the soil being black timber loam, suited for unfailing production of large crops. It was formerly covered with dense timber, hundreds of trees measuring four feet or more in diameter, and by hard work he has cleared the place and made every acre productive. Fruits, such as peaches, plums and cherries, are grown by him in considerable quantities, and the different branches of his enterprise are managed with increasing profit each year.

November 23, 1895, Mr. Ummel married Miss Ella Lambert. Four sons and two daughters were born, and all except a little daughter are living, namely: Joseph, who is in the third grade of school; Edward, also in school; Paul, Daniel and Mary.

Mrs. Ummel, who was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1874, is a daughter of George and Amanda (Gehman) Lambert, she being the oldest of their nine children, and her seven living brothers and sisters are: Edward, who was educated in Wakarusa, is a resident of Elkhart but at present is engaged with Armour and Company at Columbus, Ohio. Rose Lambert is a missionary at Hadjin, in the Asia minor provinces under the rule of the Sultan of Turkey, having been sent there under the auspices of the Mennonite church. She has had charge of an orphanage for Armenians, where are sheltered many children of those who were murdered in the Armenian massacres. Seven years of her life have been devoted to this noble cause in a far-away land, and in hundreds of ways and occasions she has been a ministering angel to those in want not only of spiritual comfort but of the plainest necessities. Before taking up her work in foreign lands she was practically educated and also had considerable experience as a nurse in a hospital, so that her skill in this direction is also of great value in her work, being able to render much needed assistance when a regular physician can not be obtained. She is expected on a visit to the United States during the summer of 1905, and relatives and friends, as well as her church at large, are preparing a hearty welcome for their beloved sister in mercy. The Lambert family furnished another worker to the field of practical Christianity in the daughter Emma, who, a resident of Elkhart, is a city missionary, devoting herself to the cause of uplift and enlightenment in the destitute and degraded quarters of our large cities. No work offers such opportunities for social service as this, and her self-sacrifice has brought countless blessings to the unfortunate and depraved that haunt the lowest levels of city society. Ira Lambert is a salesman at Goshen, and has a little son, Willis. Nora was educated in the city schools and, like her sisters, has studied music. Jessie and Marie are at home. Rev. Lambert, the father, who was born in Pennsylvania, May 11, 1852, and now resides in Elkhart, where he located in 1881 and where he has since lived with the exception of a year and a half, is a minister of the Mennonite church and has traveled extensively in missionary

labors, having crossed the Atlantic five times and the Pacific once. He has spent much time in Palestine, and in 1897 sailed around the world. Mrs. Lambert was also born in Pennsylvania, June 9, 1850, and is still living.

Mrs. Ummel, who was a girl of seven years when she came with her parents to this county, has made her home in this county ever since, and was educated in the common schools and at Wakarusa. She taught two years, one year in her old home in Pennsylvania and one year in the fifth grade at Nappanee. She is a lady of most pleasing personality, and has been a great help to her husband in the establishment of their home. She, as well as her husband, is a devout worker in Bethel church in Harrison township and the Sunday school. Mr. Ummel is a true Christian gentleman, carrying his principles of conduct and life wherever he goes, and has contributed freely to all causes which make for the upbuilding of church, education and society.

WARREN H. THOMAS, M. D.

Dr. Warren H. Thomas, a man of scholarly attainments, of strong intellectuality, who is successfully engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery at Elkhart, is accounted one of the representative men of that city, exercising a potent influence in its public affairs and in its intellectual, moral and material development in addition to figuring prominently in professional circles. He was born at Goshen, Indiana, April 28, 1837, his parents being Thomas and Mary (Kelly) Thomas.

Thomas Thomas was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, born December 17, 1792, and was reared in Virginia. He came to Elkhart county, Indiana, in the year 1828, locating two miles east of the present site of the city. This was then a wild frontier region. The county at that time did not have an existence but was organized by act of the state legislature during the session of 1829-30. There were but two white families on the present site of the county at that time—Elias Riggs and William Simpson having located there. After spending some months on Elkhart prairie Mr. Thomas removed to what was then Carey's Mission, now Niles, Michigan, spending a winter at that place, but in the spring of 1829 he returned to Elkhart county. He was elected its first county clerk and a part of the session of the first court was held in his log cabin. He took an active and helpful part in the early development and improvement, and aided in laying the foundation for its present intellectual, moral and legal status. In 1850 he removed to Jackson township and in 1852 was appointed postmaster of the Jackson postoffice, now New Paris. He lived in that locality for several years and subsequently removed to Warsaw, where he died. He was familiar with all of the facts which form the early history of Elkhart county, being a participant in many of these and a witness of others. He was a frequent contributor to local newspapers,

W H Thomas M D

and his articles concerning the pioneer development and early progress are of great historical value. He died December 6, 1883, in his ninety-first year, respected by all who knew him, and his name should be inscribed upon the pages of history because of the active and helpful part which he took in the substantial growth and progress of this portion of the state. The portrait of this pioneer citizen and county official appears elsewhere in this volume. His wife, who was born in Virginia, died at Goshen, Indiana, April 6, 1845.

Dr. Thomas is the only surviving son in a family of eleven children. When fourteen years of age he left home, entering the business world for himself. Making his way to Michigan he secured employment in Washington, Macomb county, and later remained for a time in Romeo, in that county. He spent two years as a student in Dickinson Institute, desirous of supplementing his early educational privileges by greater advantages along that line. His love of adventure led him to the far west and he spent a portion of his earlier life amid the Rocky Mountains and in the gold fields of Idaho. Such a course is a thorough test of a young man's character, as the pioneer experiences and the hardships which must be endured bring out his native strength or expose his weakness, and Dr. Thomas fully stood the test.

During his residence in the far west he became imbued with a desire to enter the medical profession and to this end matriculated in the Hahnemann Medical College, of Chicago, from which he was graduated in 1876. Having won his degree he entered upon practice, and for thirty-one years has been a resident of Elkhart. His professional services were in constant demand and almost from the beginning he was accorded a liberal patronage. He is a high type of the medical practitioner, having due regard for the ethics of the profession and discharging his duties with a sense of conscientious obligation. His professional career has likewise been characterized by continuous progress, for, through reading and observation, experience and investigation, he has kept in touch with modern thought and with the advancement which in recent years has brought about logical ideas in the methods of medical practice, gradually promoting the efficiency of the members of the fraternity. In addition to the daily performance of his duties as a private practitioner he is now serving as president of the board of trustees of the Clark Homœopathic Hospital, of Elkhart, has been president of the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Homœopathic Society and is secretary of the Board of Health of Elkhart. He also served for one year as president of the State Homœopathic Institute.

On the 2d of January, 1867, Dr. Thomas was united in marriage to Miss Emma F. Hill, and to them was born one son, George A., who is now engaged in the drug business at Elkhart. They also have two adopted daughters, Mrs. H. E. Vanderlip, of Chicago, and Mrs. Victoria Chartrand, who lives at her beautiful home at No. 211 Marion street.

Dr. Thomas has wielded a wide influence in the public life and development of his chosen city. He is president of a number of charities of Elkhart county, and is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity. Dr. Thomas was a member of the Elkhart school board for six years; two years of which time he was its president. He is a member of the Century Club. He is also vice-president of the Elkhart County Historical Society and since 1886 has been the president of the Elkhart Lecture Association, one of the largest and most popular associations of this character in the United States. He has every reason to be proud of his work in this connection and for what has been accomplished through the organization, for the association has brought to the city many notable lecturers and orators, including Henry Ward Beecher, Lyman Abbott, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Hon. Justin McCarthy, M. P., Susan B. Anthony, T. DeWitt Talmage, General Lew Wallace, Rev. Newell Dwight Hillis, Rev. Robert Collyer, Murat Halstead, James Whitcomb Riley, Professor David Swing, Clara Louise Kellogg, Mme. Scalchi and many others.

Dr. Thomas is a representative of our best type of American manhood and chivalry. He is a gentleman whose courtesy is unfailing, whose integrity is above question. Without ostentation or any desire for praise he has labored most earnestly for the welfare of Elkhart and his efforts have redounded to the credit and benefit of the city.

JOSEPH A. BEANE.

As editor and publisher of the Goshen *Democrat*, the oldest newspaper of Elkhart county, Mr. J. A. Beane has been referred to several times on other pages of this work. As a monument to the life work of father and son the *Democrat* will always memorialize the Beane family, and through its columns have been expressed the personality and energetic individuality as well as the editorial influence of these two men, so that the history of the paper is in many respects the narrative of its best known editors and publishers.

The present editor of the *Democrat* was born in Goshen, May 8, 1863, and he proudly claims this city as his almost constant residence from earliest years. He is a son of the late William A. Beane, who died in 1893. Born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1828, this well known Elkhart county journalist located at Benton in 1835, his boyhood days being passed during the period of greatest prosperity in that village. Directed by some undisclosed influence toward a journalistic career, when fifteen years old, in 1843, he entered the office of the *Democrat* in the employ of the famous Dr. E. W. H. Ellis, and thenceforth until his death, for a half century, was identified with the interests of the *Democrat*, for many years being its editor and proprietor.

Attendance at the Goshen public schools gave Mr. Beane his educational equipment, and when seventeen years old, in 1880, he entered

the *Democrat* office. Therein he was everything and everybody, from devil up to the higher ranks of journalistic honors, and thanks to this experience he is acquainted with all the details of modern newspaper-making and equipped as few men of his age are for the successful conduct of a large daily and weekly paper. After the death of his father he took the management of the paper for the heirs, and later purchasing the other interests is now sole proprietor. In December, 1893, President Cleveland appointed Mr. Beane, who has always been a consistent upholder of Democratic principles, as postmaster of Goshen to succeed L. H. Beverle. This office he filled with credit four years, until, at the change of national administration, President McKinley appointed Milton A. Cornell to the position. On retiring from the post-office in 1897 Mr. Beane established the daily edition of the *Democrat*, making the third daily for the city at that time—the *News*, the *Times* and the *Democrat*.

Mr. Beane served several years as secretary of the Democratic central committee and as secretary of the Thomas A. Hendricks Club at Goshen. Fraternally, he became a Knight of Pythias in 1885, and for three years was keeper of records and seal and is now a past chancellor. In 1904 he joined Goshen Lodge No. 798, B. P. O. E.

January 26, 1886, Mr. Beane married Miss Louise M. Henkel, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles D. Henkel. Her father was born and reared in this county, for eight years, 1875 to 1883, filled the position of county auditor, besides other public offices, and belongs in history as one of the prominent men who have been behind the steady progress and prosperity of Elkhart county. Mr. and Mrs. Beane have a charming family and their home is one that friends and acquaintances delight to enter on account of its cordiality and cheer. The oldest daughter, Louise, who was born August 26, 1888, is a student in the high school, and Isabelle, born July 17, 1895, attends the grade school. Their second daughter, Mary, who was born May 18, 1890, was taken from them by death on October 14, 1900.

PROFESSOR FRANK SWART.

Education is the great civilizer of the world and indicates a man's real worth, showing his position in relation to his fellow men. The educator, as Holland has truthfully said, has more to do with fashioning and molding the character and minds of the children than parent or pastor, and Professor Swart in this connection has wielded a wide and beneficial influence, leaving the impress of his individuality and high worth upon many pupils who have come under his guidance. He is a representative of one of the old pioneer families of Elkhart county, and was born here June 25, 1876, being the second in a family of three children, whose parents were Jelle and Hiltje (Symensma) Swart. The eldest son, Charles, a resident of Jackson township, is a

representative agriculturist, who is married and makes his home in the county, where he was reared and educated. Frank is the next of the family. Addison is also a representative young farmer of Jackson township.

Professor Swart was reared amid a refining home atmosphere and his life has been one of study and meditation. From his boyhood days to the present time he has been a student, always interested in mental development. He began his education in the common schools and afterward entered the Goshen high school in the fall of 1894, pursuing a classical course there for two years. He next entered the Central Normal College, in the fall of 1897, and won his degree of Bachelor of Arts in that institution upon graduation with the class of 1898. When not engaged in pursuing his own education he has taught school. For a year he was a teacher in his home district, but ambitious to pursue a collegiate course he determined to enter the Leland Stanford University, of California, and in the fall of 1900 matriculated there, enrolling as a pupil in economics, history and law. History has always been to him a most interesting study and the thorough course which he was enabled to pursue in Leland Stanford University largely led to his selection of that college when he entered upon his more advanced educational work. He spent two years as a student there and will soon be accorded the Bachelor of Laws degree. He was thorough and earnest and his close application gave him high rank in his classes.

Returning from the Pacific coast to Elkhart county, in 1902, Professor Swart was then elected principal of the New Paris public schools, where he has since remained. He had scarcely entered upon his work when he realized the needs of the schools and set about to supply these, introducing new and progressive methods, inspiring the teachers under him with his own zeal and interest in the work. He also has the ability to arouse and hold the interest of the students and soon his services as a principal won him high encomiums. He also improved the curriculum and catalogue of the course of study for the first time in the history of the school. He was ably assisted in the work which he undertook by the school trustee, Israel Immel. As a teacher Professor Swart is clear and concise in his explanations and has the ability to impart clearly and readily to others the knowledge that he has acquired. For four years he has stood at the head of the public schools of New Paris, leaving the impress of his individuality upon the mental development of the city. During his connection with the schools thirty-two new students have completed the course prepared to enter higher educational studies or to perform the duties of home and business life. Professor Swart has made oratory a feature of his school, doing much to promote this oft neglected branch of learning in which he has himself ever been equally interested. During the year 1905 there was an enrollment of one hundred and nine pupils under a corps of four teach-

ers. There is a good school library, containing historical and reference works.

Professor Swart is a Jeffersonian Democrat and he has always advocated the principles of the party. Fraternally he is a member of Milford Lodge No. 478, I. O. O. F., and his religious faith is that of the Christian church. He has taken a great interest in the Sunday school work and is an earnest Bible student, proving in the religious school a teacher equally as effective and earnest as in his daily work. Already he has become known in Indiana as one of the successful representatives of the public school system and in his chosen field of labor he is striving for high ideals and the maintenance of superior standards.

ELIAS E. FISHER.

Elias E. Fisher, whose home is on section 11, Locke township, was born in this township, April 6, 1870, and is the eldest son of Elias and Matilda (Ferguson) Fisher, who are represented elsewhere in this volume. His boyhood days were spent in his native township and his education was acquired in the common schools, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life for him throughout the period of his youth. He remained at home until twenty-one years of age and gained the practical experience and knowledge that enabled him to carry on farm work in a successful manner when he entered upon an independent business career. He was married August 30, 1891, to Miss Etta Lockwood, a daughter of Asher and Marilda (Richmond) Lockwood. Her paternal grandfather was the first settler of Locke township, which was named in his honor, and Mrs. Fisher was born in that township and spent her girlhood days there. To this marriage has been born one son, Orvil J., whose birth occurred in the city of Elkhart in 1894.

For two years after his marriage Mr. Fisher followed farming and in 1892 removed to Elkhart, where he was engaged in the dairy business, following that pursuit for eight years, supplying many Elkhart customers with milk. He paid a rental of six hundred dollars for a farm of one hundred and forty acres, and prospering in his undertakings he was enabled to put by a sum of money wherewith he purchased his farm of sixty acres. It was in 1900 that he gave up the milk business and bought his present home, to which he has since added forty acres in the same locality, so that his farm comprises one hundred acres which is rich and arable. It is in fact regarded as one of the finest farms of Locke township, the fields being highly cultivated, while the improvements are in keeping with all modern and progressive ideas of agriculture. He carries on general agricultural pursuits, also raises stock and during the winter seasons engages in dressing hogs, which he furnishes to the city markets of Elkhart and Goshen. He has been very successful in the last few years, owing to

his capable management, strong purpose and integrity in business matters. In his political views he is a free-silver Democrat, believing in the principles of sixteen to one. He has never sought or desired office, however, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests, and he is to-day numbered among the prosperous farmers and respected citizens of his native township.

JOHN ULERY.

John Ulery, who is now living retired in Union township—the place of his nativity,—was born on the 3d of February, 1846. His paternal grandfather, John Ulery, was a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter's father was born in Germany, whence he emigrated to America about 1790. Daniel Ulery, the father of our subject, was born in Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and in his boyhood days accompanied his parents on their removal to Goshen, Indiana. There he was reared and when he had attained man's estate he chose for a companion and helpmate on life's journey Miss Mary Davenport, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, and was of English lineage. She came to Elkhart county during her girlhood days with her parents and remained at her father's home until she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Ulery. The young couple began their domestic life in Union township, where Mr. Ulery entered a tract of land, and there in the midst of the forest he began hewing out a farm. With characteristic energy he began the arduous task of clearing away the trees and brush and improving the fields for cultivation and he lived upon the farm for exactly fifty years. He was a member of the German Baptist Brethren church, in which he took an active and helpful interest, and for several years served as one of its deacons. He died in the seventy-eighth year of his age, passing away respected and honored by all who knew him. To him and his wife were born nine children, five sons and four daughters, all born in a log house in Elkhart county and with the exception of two all are yet living.

John Ulery is the third child and was reared upon the old homestead farm, being early trained to the labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He pursued his education in a log schoolhouse, and although the methods of instruction were primitive he gained a good knowledge of the fundamental branches of English learning. His training at farm labor, however, was not meagre, and in early manhood he joined his brothers in the operation of a tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres. At the time of his marriage he located two miles east of Nappanee and upon that farm in Union township he engaged in the tilling of the soil and the raising of stock for about thirty years, when on the 26th of June, 1902, he removed to Nappanee, where he has since lived retired. He owns, however, one hundred and thirty-five acres of land and the property returns him a good annual income.

On the 10th of March, 1872, Mr. Ulery was united in marriage to

Miss Mary J. Whitehead, a daughter of Valentine and Margaret (Lentz) Whitehead, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Ulery is the youngest of their five children and was born in Jackson township, Elkhart county, Indiana, February 11, 1851. She is indebted to its public school system for the educational privileges she enjoyed, and she remained with her parents until she gave her hand in marriage to John Ulery. This union has been blessed with two children. The son, Edward, born December 13, 1872, was educated in the common schools and in Nappanee, and from early boyhood has been connected with agricultural pursuits, now having charge of the home farm. He was married December 15, 1896, to Miss Lucy J. Weaver, a daughter of Jacob Weaver of Nappanee, and they have two interesting children, Edna Marie and John Weaver. The daughter, Margaret Elizabeth, is the wife of Albert Mutschler, who is mentioned on another page of this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Ulery also reared an adopted son, David A. Leatherman, who became a member of their family when six years of age. He was an orphan, his parents, John and Elizabeth Leatherman, having departed this life. David A. Leatherman remained in the Ulery family until his death, which occurred March 4, 1903.

In his political views Mr. Ulery is a stanch and earnest Republican, taking an active part in the local work of the political organization, and is now serving as assessor of his township. He is a man of unabating energy and with industry that never flags, and although he is now leaving the active work on the farm to his son he is a recognized factor in public affairs in Nappanee and his part of the county. He is still financially interested in business enterprises, and was interested in the furniture and canning factories of Nappanee. Throughout the county he is well known. The interests which have made claim upon his time and attention have been varied, for anything which tends to the betterment of conditions for mankind, for the stimulus of material progress and for the improvement of the city receives his endorsement and assistance.

ELDER DANIEL WYSONG.

Elder Daniel Wysong is noted among the early settlers of Elkhart county, having for long years been a witness of its growth and improvement. He resides on section 33, Union township, where he has controlled valuable farming interests. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, September 28, 1842, and the birth of the father, Robert Wysong, occurred in the same house. The mother bore the maiden name of Anna Miller and was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, a daughter of Elder Daniel Miller. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wysong was celebrated in December, 1841, and in 1845 they removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, where they spent their remaining days, each living to a ripe old age and passed away respected by all who knew them. The father departed this life when about eighty-five years of age and his

wife's death occurred when she was seventy-six years of age. They had long been numbered with the pioneer settlers of the county. Mr. Wysong built a log house upon his farm in the spring of 1845 and made the doors of puncheon, hanging them with wooden hinges. He continued to reside upon that farm until his life's labors were ended, but in the meantime he had wrought a wonderful transformation in the appearance of the place, adding to it all modern equipments and accessories, while placing the fields under a high state of cultivation. With the exception of Daniel Wysong all of the members of the family—three sons and a daughter—were born upon the old homestead.

Daniel Wysong, the eldest, was three years of age when his parents removed to Elkhart county and in a log schoolhouse in Union township he pursued his education. The first school building was constructed of round logs, and pins were driven into the wall on which a board was laid to serve as a writing desk. The benches were without backs and in one end of the room was a huge fireplace. The methods of instruction were also primitive, and the pupils had little opportunity of attending school save in the winter months, for the labors of both sons and daughters were needed upon the home farm in the summer seasons. Elder Wysong assisted in the work of the home farm up to the time of his marriage, which was celebrated September 7, 1862, Miss Mary Miller, a daughter of David C. and Rachel (Bigler) Miller, becoming his wife. Her father was born in Darke county, Ohio, and her mother in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, and they became the parents of ten children, a son and nine daughters, Mrs. Wysong being the third child and second daughter. She was born in Darke county, Ohio, September 13, 1843, and was seven years of age when she came to Union township, Elkhart county. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Wysong located on the farm where they now reside and where they have since made their home with the exception of four years spent in Nappanee. Seven children came to bless the household, but three died in childhood. The living are: Melvin, who in 1891 married Catherine Smith and is now engaged in the onion business near Wolf lake in Noble county, Indiana; Calvin, who was married in 1890 to Melinda Stahly and is engaged in the same line of business near Wolf lake; Clara Etta, who became the wife of Daniel Stump in 1892 and is now living in Nappanee, where her husband is engaged in the dray business; and Cora, at home.

Elder Wysong has lived for fifty-nine years in Union township and during the greater part of this period has been engaged in general farming and in preaching, still having charge of the Turkey Creek congregation. During the past sixteen or seventeen years he has been engaged in evangelistic work, and in this connection has traveled in twenty-four states preaching the gospel as a member of the German Baptist Brethren church. He is well known among the people of the denomination, and his efforts have been far-reaching in behalf of the

cause of Christianity. He owns in Union township a farm of seventy-four acres and is still looking after his interests on this place. He has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction and his efforts have been crowned with success when viewed from a financial standpoint, while his labors in the ministry have also been granted a full harvest.

LEVI D. ULERY.

Levi D. Ulery, who has long been a resident of Elkhart county and is now living on section 33, Union township, was born in this township May 30, 1842. His father, Daniel Ulery, was a native of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and when a lad of ten years accompanied his parents on their removal to Miami county, Ohio, where he spent the days of his boyhood and youth. Later the home property was sold there and the family removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, about 1832, living upon a farm that comprised the present site of the city of Goshen. Daniel Ulery was married in this county to Miss Mary Davenport and took up his abode in Union township, in 1841, being one of its first settlers. He entered the land from the government and began the development of a farm in a locality where the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been commenced. His nearest neighbor was two miles distant. There were no roads to his place and he had to blaze a trail to his home. At a later date he entered a quarter section of land on which not a tree had been cut or an improvement made. He was closely identified with the work of material progress and upbuilding in this section of the state and while promoting his individual business interests he at the same time co-operated in many movements which had for their basic element the general good. He was deeply interested in the cause of education, did what he could to promote the welfare of the schools and also was the champion of good roads. He acted as one of the first school trustees of Union township and was known throughout the county as a man whose efforts were far-reaching, effective and beneficial. He held membership in the Dunkard church, in which he long served as deacon and in the work of which he took an active and helpful part. His death occurred in 1891. The mother of our subject was born in Greenville, Darke county, Ohio, and was of French lineage. She was one of the brave pioneer women whose counsel and assistance proved of such value to the husbands and fathers during the days of early settlement here and she passed away in 1896 respected by all who knew her. In the family were eight children, four sons and four daughters, all of whom reached adult age and were married, while seven of the number are still living. All were born in Union township, Elkhart county, and the family has from pioneer times down to the present figured in the public life of this section of the state, doing much toward introducing and maintaining the evi-

dences of advanced civilization which have made this one of the leading counties of the commonwealth.

Levi D. Ulery is the oldest member of his father's family and the others are as follows: Lydia, the wife of J. S. Wisler; John, who is mentioned on another page of this volume; Catherine, the wife of Alpheus Wisler of Kansas; Elizabeth, the deceased wife of Emanuel Whitehead; Samuel, who married Sarah Martin of Dayton, Ohio, and is living in Kosciusko county, Indiana; Sarah, the wife of William Eversole, a resident of Kansas; David, who married Susan Miller of Dayton and now resides at Milford Junction.

The boyhood days of Levi D. Ulery were quietly passed, but he early knew the value of unremitting labor in the development of a farm. He attended the public schools as opportunity offered and through the months of vacation assisted his father in clearing and cultivating the land, working upon the old homestead until twenty-six years of age. He has devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits and soon after his marriage he located upon the farm which is yet his home. He has one hundred acres of rich and arable land together with property in Nappanee, and his place on section 33, Union township, constitutes one of the desirable farms of the community, for it is equipped with all modern conveniences and in its natural resources presents an excellent opportunity to the agriculturist.

In 1871 Mr. Ulery was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Kinsel. Her parents died during her early girlhood and she was reared by Jacob R. Noffsinger of Dayton, Ohio. Three sons and two daughters have been born of this union. William, who married Chloe Drumbaugh and is living in Nappanee; Jesse, who wedded Emma Ruckman and is also living in Nappanee; Ada, the wife of Virgil Hemes of Kosciusko county, Indiana; Alvin, who married Lucinda Jackson and remains upon the home farm; and Mabel, who is also under the parental roof.

Mr. Ulery has spent his entire life in Union township and has taken an active interest in every progressive measure looking to the general good. He is a member of the Dunkard church, has contributed generously to its support, has assisted in its various lines of activity and is now one of its deacons. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party and he has filled a number of local offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity.

HARLAN A. STAUFFER.

Harlan A. Stauffer, attorney at law and real estate dealer, a young but very successful business and professional man of Goshen, has spent all the years of his life since early childhood in Elkhart county and since his entrance upon his active career some eight years ago has advanced to a position of worth and very high esteem among his fellow citizens.

H. A. Stauffer

Born on a farm in LaGrange county, Indiana, January 5, 1876, a son of Emanuel G. and Elizabeth (Mann) Stauffer, both natives of Pennsylvania and of German lineage, he was brought, in 1881, when five years old, to this county, his father locating on a farm in Concord township, where he still engages in agricultural pursuits. There were eight children in the family, and Harlan is the oldest but one.

Reared on a farm, Mr. Stauffer began the acquiring of an education in the country schools, and later attended the Northern Indiana Normal College, where he pursued his law studies. He received admission to the bar on March 4, 1897—the day of McKinley's first inauguration—and in May of the same year located at Goshen, where he has attended to a growing law practice and general real estate business. He had just attained his majority when he began practice, so that his excellent record of success beginning with manhood is most creditable to his powers and spirit of enterprise. He is deserving of the more credit since he had been dependent on his own resources since he was sixteen years old, and has therefor entirely achieved his own success.

Mr. Stauffer is a Republican in politics, and affiliates with the Modern Woodmen of America. His office is located at 122 North Main street.

REV. PETER W. STUCKMAN.

Rev. Peter W. Stuckman, who is a proprietor of a stock farm on section 28, Union township, was born in that township, December 27, 1852. He is of German lineage, his ancestry being traced back to Gus Stuckman, who was born in Germany and came to Elkhart county from Pennsylvania in 1829, casting in his lot with the early settlers of Union township. He took up land from the government and with characteristic energy began the development of a new farm, performing the arduous labor incident to transforming wild land into richly cultivated fields. His son, Martin Stuckman, father of our subject, was born in Pennsylvania and with his parents came to Indiana in early manhood, being at that time about twenty-one years of age. He was the first man married in Union township and he also cast the first vote in that district. He lived to be about ninety-four years of age and was long classed with the honored pioneer residents of this part of the state, where his labors proved effective and beneficial in promoting general progress and improvement. He shared in the privations and hardships of pioneer life, and noting the opportunities for accomplishment he joined with his fellow men in promoting measures that have for their object the welfare and general advancement of the county. He married Martha Elston, a native of Kentucky, who came to Elkhart county when about twelve years of age with her father, Josiah Elston, who was also one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the state. He was active and influential in public affairs and for many years he served as justice of the peace. His daughter, Mrs. Stuck-

man, died when only about forty-five years of age. In the family were nine children, of whom the eldest son died in youth, while the others reached manhood and womanhood.

Rev. Peter W. Stuckman, the youngest member of this family, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his home locality and acquired his education in the public schools of Union township. The little "temple of learning" was a log building, seated with slabs and finished with a puncheon floor. The methods of instruction were also somewhat primitive, but he made the most of his opportunities and has continually broadened his knowledge by reading and observation in later years. He remained with his parents and assisted in the operation of the home farm up to the time of his marriage.

March 14, 1873, Mr. Stuckman was joined in wedlock to Miss Rebecca Frederick, who was born in Hardin county, Ohio, and was a daughter of William Frederick, a native of Xiantic county, Ohio. At the time of his marriage Rev. Stuckman located on his present farm and in addition to the care and cultivation of the land he became actively connected with the ministry, doing evangelical work. He traveled a great deal in the interest of the church and was at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, at the time of the great flood, memorable in the history of the country. He has visited in the work of the ministry various points in Ohio, Illinois, Indiana and Pennsylvania, and was very successful in promoting the work of the German Baptist church. He was also well known as a revivalist but he gave up evangelical work about 1900. He is now engaged in the raising of fine horses and owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 28, Union township, where he has a well developed property.

To Mr. and Mrs. Stuckman have been born four children: Calvin, who was a teacher for a number of years but is now a horse dealer of Philadelphia; Melvin, who was a teacher and is now engaged in shipping horses; Ollie, the wife of Francis Neff of Milford, Indiana, a prominent land owner and real estate dealer; and Myrtle, who is now attending De Pauw University, in which institution she expects to graduate. Mr. Stuckman has educated his children, providing them with excellent advantages in that direction, and his two sons are graduates of the Northern Ohio University at Ada. His political allegiance is given to the Prohibition party and he is a man of strong temperance principles, having throughout his entire life been an advocate of abstinence and the opponent of the liquor traffic. His life has been honorable and upright, permeated by high principles and characterized by motives that will bear closest investigation and scrutiny.

CORNELIUS MORRIS.

A resident of Elkhart county for the greater part of sixty years, a successful man of affairs, eminently public spirited as a citizen, and universally honored for his probity of character and true worth, Mr.

Cornelius Morris needs no introduction to the readers of this volume. He was born in this county, December 9, 1845, and with the basic industry of agriculture he has identified his efforts for many years, so that few men in Olive township stand on a higher plane of general regard and exercise more influence than Mr. Morris.

Mr. Morris was the ninth of ten children, five sons and five daughters, whose parents were Isaac and Elizabeth (Sailor) Morris. There was a unique order of succession in the births of these children, the sons and daughters coming by pairs, viz., the first two born were sons, then two daughters, two sons, two daughters, and the last two a son and a daughter. The six living children are as follows: Elizabeth, a widow, a resident of Starke county; Moses, who is married and is a farmer in St. Joseph county; Eliza Ann, wife of Michael Snyder, of Marshall county, Indiana; Mary Jane, wife of Jacob F. Ehret, a farmer of Olive township; Cornelius, who is next; Rachael M., wife of Frederick Cothron, of Olive township.

Isaac Morris, the father, who was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1803, and died in 1884, was reared and married in his native county, receiving his education in the primitive schools of the time, and after a year spent in eastern Indiana came to Elkhart county in 1835, where he placed his habitation among the red men and became one of the earliest pioneers of the western part of the county. It was in Baugo township that he first established his home, at a time when the now prosperous city of Elkhart contained only a few log houses, and when there were very few highways from one part of the county to another. After living a year on his eighty-acre timber purchase he sold out and came to Olive township, where, in addition to his purchase of forty acres, he entered one hundred and sixty acres from the government, in sections 13, 14 and 23, receiving parchment deeds that are still in existence. The log cabin that the father built there was some time later the birthplace of Cornelius. Isaac Morris, with five other men, held the first election after the organization of Olive township. The balloting was carried on in the Morris cabin, Isaac's wife holding the ballot box, which was nothing less than an old-fashioned blue porcelain sugar bowl, and this vessel is carefully treasured in the home of Cornelius Morris, where the writer has seen and handled it. Isaac Morris was a Democrat in politics, and at that memorable first election in Olive township there was only one Whig vote cast. In religion the father was a Dunkard, and the mother a Methodist. The mother was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1805, and died in 1881, and was reared in Ohio. The Morris family is of English and Scotch origin.

Mr Morris grew up on a farm in this county and from early youth has known all the practical phases of farm life. He attended school in a log cabin in the southwest corner of section 13. The building was sixteen by twenty feet in dimensions, with a clapboard roof, heated by a fireplace, the window sixteen inches high and eight feet long and

made by removing one log from the side of the building. He has written with a goosequill pen, made by the master, and his text books were the Elementary spelling book, Ray's arithmetic and McGuffey's readers. The school was supported three months each year by subscription.

Mr. Morris is one of those whose names appear in the military history of Elkhart county. He enlisted November 15, 1863, in Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment Indiana Infantry, which rendezvoused at Kendallville. His captain was S. B. McGuire, and the regiment was part of the Army of the Cumberland under the command of W. T. Sherman. Mr. Morris took part in the battle of Resaca and was almost constantly under rebel fire from May 8 to September 1, 1864, during the Atlanta campaign. On August 6, while on the western side of Atlanta, he was struck in the left leg by a spent ball, and still bears the scar of that wound. He was in the Ohio division of the Army of the Cumberland, and at the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign and before the "march to the sea," this division was sent back to engage Hood's army in Tennessee. Under General Thomas it took part in the battle of Franklin and the still more sanguinary two days' battle at Nashville. Mr. Morris's regiment was in the neighborhood of Raleigh, North Carolina, when the news of Lee's surrender came, followed shortly after by the tidings of Lincoln's assassination. At Charlotte, North Carolina, he received his final discharge on August 29, 1865, and then returned home to resume the more peaceful vocations of life. Having saved three hundred and forty dollars during his army service, he made this the capital for his start in life. The first few years of his independent career were spent as a renter on his father's farm.

November 19, 1872, Mr. Morris married Miss Sarah E. Smyser, and of the six children that have been born to them three are now living, namely, B. A., who was educated in the common schools of St. Joseph county and is now a barber in Syracuse, Indiana; he married Miss Lola Mishler, by whom he has two children, Berneda and Ford. The son Cornelius, who was educated in the St. Joseph county schools and at a business college in South Bend, is a stenographer in the employ of the Northwestern Nursery at Eau Claire, Michigan. Eddie, the youngest, is in the fifth grade of the public schools. The three deceased children were all girls. Mrs. Morris was born in Ohio, September 5, 1853, but reared in St. Joseph county, this state, being a daughter of Cornelius Smyser, who recently died at the advanced age of over eighty years. His life is thus commemorated by the press: "Cornelius Smyser, one of the best known men in St. Joseph county, passed away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Henry Ernsperger, of near Springbrook park. Had he lived until December he would have been eighty-five years old. Mr. Smyser was a grand old man, and while alive was an example to those about him for goodness, honesty, patience, sobriety

and for his religious experience. Since early boyhood he had been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church and took a great interest in religious affairs. A great reader of the daily newspapers he kept in touch with the current affairs of the day and was always willing to be interviewed by representatives of the press and often assisted reporters with data at his command. He told many interesting stories relative to the early political history of this country. He was a lifelong, stanch Republican and took great interest in his party and always insisted on voting, no matter what state of his health. In the last presidential campaign he was too weak to go alone to the polls in South Bend. J. M. Studebaker, of that city, a great friend of Mr. Smyser since youth, came to Mishawaka and conveyed Mr. Smyser to the polls in his private carriage, that he might cast his vote for Theodore Roosevelt. He was born in Adams county, near Pine Town, Pennsylvania, Dec. 20, 1820. In 1839 he went to Ashland county, Ohio. August 21, 1845, he was married to Miss Anna Eliza Davis, in Carthagena, Ohio. Their married life was singularly happy. In 1853 they came to Mishawaka and engaged in farming. For thirty years they resided on the C. G. Towle farm, south of this city. Mrs. Smyser died Sept. 11, 1891, since which time Mr. Smyser has lived a retired life, making his home among his children, principally with Mrs. Ernsperger. He leaves five daughters, Mrs. Ernsperger, of near Springbrook Park; Mrs. Charles Doolittle, Mrs. Lawrence Meixel, of Mishawaka; Mrs. Edward Shank, of River Park; Mrs. Cornelius Morris, of Wakarusa, Indiana; two sons, Albert Smyser and Alonzo Symser, of Richmond, Indiana; three brothers, Philip Smyser, of Independence, Iowa; Frank Smyser, Portland, Oregon; Henry Smyser, of Horton, Kansas; one sister, Mrs. Hanna Davis, of Hart, Michigan; thirteen grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren."

Mr. and Mrs. Morris lived in St. Joseph county eleven years. The first land he purchased was ten acres, which he paid for with the money he had saved while in the ranks. He then purchased thirty acres in section 13 of Olive township, and shortly afterward forty acres in section 14, all this land being part of the old Morris homestead. After selling this land he rented five hundred and seventy acres in St. Joseph county and for nine years carried on stock-raising on an extensive scale. He then bought his present farm of eighty acres and has resided thereon ever since. He has made a success of his life work, lives independently, enjoys the freedom of country life, and is a fine specimen of the rugged manhood which characterizes the truly successful American farmer. A lover of sport, he often participates in hunting excursions that take him to the heart of nature and refresh him in mind and body for the more serious tasks of life.

Since casting his first vote for Grant he has always upheld the principles of the Republican party. Fraternally he is a member of Custer Post No. 232, G. A. R., at Wakarusa, and has been commander and adjutant and at the present time is senior vice commander. The

old One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana has the honor of having held the first reunion, and the annual meeting in 1905 will be the thirty-eighth. He also affiliates with the Knights of Columbia. Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the Methodist church at Wakarusa. Mr. Morris and wife held a family reunion August 3, 1905, at their country home and we add a clipping from the *Citizen*:

"We went to press too early last week to give particulars of the Morris family reunion which was held at the Cornelius Morris home last Thursday. There were 125 members present and the day was passed in visiting, recitations, etc. Rev. Parker, who was present, gave an address. The threatened rain just at noon drove those at the first table into the house, but the weather cleared and the outdoor tables were used for the remainder to eat upon.

"The society decided to hold the next reunion at one of the neighboring parks and a committee, composed of C. O. Ehret, Geo. Renner and Ernest Bebee, was appointed to decide on the location.

"Officers for the ensuing year were elected as follows: President, Philip Bimiller; Vice President, Mrs. Chas. Miller; Treasurer, Jno. C. Myers; Secretary, L. L. Kilmer; Corresponding Secretaries, Mrs. A. C. Lehman and Mrs. L. L. Kilmer.

"The Moris family is one of the oldest in the history of Elkhart county and their ancestors were among the first settlers in Olive township. They take a deep interest in each other's welfare, and in their annual reunions. They have a right to be proud of their family record."

CHRISTIAN HUNSBERGER, SR.

A stanch and patriotic German-American citizen, whose compatriots have probably done more for this nation in its development than any other class of population, a man of irreproachable character and whose long career in Elkhart county stands forth as a matter of pride and an object of emulation to all younger generations, Mr. Christian Hunsberger is a representative among his fellow citizens of Olive township of those strong and rugged qualities of manhood, of that enterprise and ability in the management of the affairs of the world, and of that sincerity and honesty of purpose in all his relations with family and society which, in their aggregate, form the very foundation upon which the integrity of nation and people is based.

Mr. Hunsberger was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 30, 1831, being the fifth in a family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, whose parents were Christian and Esther (Overhulzer) Hunsberger. Seven of these children are living, as follows: Peter, married and living in Olive township, a prosperous farmer; Christian; Michael, married and a farmer of Locke township; Henry, married and a farmer of St. Joseph county; Daniel, a resident of Olive

township; Sarah, widow of John Brenneman, of St. Joseph county; Susan, wife of Joseph Culp, a farmer of Isabelle county, Michigan.

Christian Hunsberger, the father, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1793, before General Washington died, and who successfully followed the career of farming, came to Elkhart county about 1859. He died at the age of eighty-three, and his wife, who was also a native of Pennsylvania, lived to the three-quarter century mark of life. They were both members of the Mennonite church.

When the son Christian was a child of two years the family moved to Canada, where he grew up and lived until he was twenty-six years old. Personal application was the chief factor which gained for him an education, and he can read both the English and German languages. Although at the age of twenty-one he could not produce twenty-five dollars in cash of his own, his industrious disposition and his hardy honesty have brought him through life more successfully than the majority of men, and it has been his good fortune to attain to prosperous circumstances long before the evening of age has begun to cast its shadows about him.

Mr. Hunsberger married Miss Margaret Paff, November 24, 1857, and during the early half century of their wedded life twelve children, nine sons and three daughters, have been born to them. Nine children are living. Adam, who was educated in the common schools and the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, and who was a successful teacher for twenty years in St. Joseph and Porter counties, and also followed farming two years, is now serving his second term as treasurer of St. Joseph county, having been deputy treasurer three years before his election to the office; is a resident of River Park, St. Joseph county, and by his marriage to Miss Catherine Albert he has two children, namely: Charlie, aged eighteen, who is a high school graduate and is his father's deputy in the treasurer's office; and Grace, who is a student in the River Park schools at South Bend, and also a music pupil. Adam Hunsberger is a Republican in politics. Christian, the second son and his father's namesake, is one of the prosperous farmers of Olive township, and is a Republican; by his marriage to Miss Libbie Eberly he has three sons—George, Henry and Menno. Abram Hunsberger, a farmer in Olive township, is also a Republican in politics, married Miss Mary Enders. Jonathan, who is a successful farmer in St. Joseph county, married Miss Rosa Ann Klein, and they have two children, Nora and Margaret. Daniel, a farmer of Harrison township, wedded Miss Flora Pletcher, by whom he has two children, Alva and Maude. George, the youngest son, who was educated in the common schools, lives at home with his father and mother and is a practical farmer. The three living daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Hunsberger are as follows: Mary, who lives at home with her parents, is the widow of Christian Nusbaum and has two children, Dean and Augusta. Anna is the wife of Jacob Klein, a farmer of St. Joseph county, and has one child, Ellis. Lizzie, the wife of William Klein, an agriculturist in St. Joseph county, has one child, Florence.

Mrs. Hunsberger, the mother of this large and prosperous family of children, was born in the little duchy of Hesse-Cassel, Germany, June 4, 1840, being the eldest of the seven children, four sons and three daughters, born to Ludwig and Christina (Hahn) Paff. She has four brothers living, namely: Henry Paff, a farmer and a resident of Canada, is married and has five children—Henry, Willie, Louis, John, and Mary. Adam Paff, also a Canadian farmer, is married and has two children, Edward and Millie. Ludwig, who farms in Canada, has six living children—Lizzie, Emma, Maggie, Leafy, Clara, and Willie. John, a Canada farmer, has three children—Anna, John, and George.

About 1848, when a little girl of eight years, Mrs. Hunsberger accompanied her parents on a sailing vessel from Bremen to New York city, being forty-eight days on the voyage, which was fraught with so many hardships that the passengers felt that by providence alone did they finally reach this side of the ocean. She was reared and educated in Canada, and remained there until her marriage.

Following that last-mentioned event the young couple decided to come to Indiana, where they settled down at the beginning of their wedded career, in 1861; their cash accumulation at that time being only three hundred dollars. Coming to Olive township they lived in the old house on the Enders homestead until the fall, and Mr. Hunsberger worked for day's wages, at seventy-five cents a day, which shows that he and his good wife began at the bottom of the ladder to success and were willing to do any honest work that would afford them access to a higher position in the world's prosperity. Mrs. Hunsberger relates how she executed a whole day's washing for twenty-five cents, this also being one of the necessary means by which they established themselves in Elkhart county. The first land they purchased was eighty acres of their own homestead, and the land was heavily timbered—requiring a great amount of labor to transform it into productive and tillable fields. Their first home was a little log cabin. They paid three hundred dollars for this raw place, going in debt for a large part of that, and it was due to their great thrift and persevering industry that they won out in life's battles and finally reached a position of comfort and ease in material surroundings. To the original eighty they have added until they own one hundred and seventy-two acres, conceded on all sides to be one of the choice estates of the township, and besides they have two houses and lot in the City of Elkhart. There is a nice sugar grove on the place, and Mrs. Hunsberger made in the past season seventy-five gallons of maple syrup. From the little log house which constituted their first home they are now residents of a comfortable and ample brick residence, which was erected in 1879, and they have also built as circumstances have permitted, excellent barn and outbuildings.

A strong Republican, Mr. Hunsberger has always supported the principles of the Grand Old Party, and his citizenship is of the same sterling character as his business career. He and his wife are members of

the Mennonite church in St. Joseph county, having contributed materially in the erection and general support of their church, and seldom has any worthy cause appealed to them in vain.

PETER HUNSBERGER.

For nearly half a century the Hunsberger family has been prominent in the affairs of northern Indiana. Their German thrift and honesty, their ability in advancing material prosperity, their worth in all the relations of society have given them an honorable position among the best citizens of the state. In Mr. Peter Hunsberger is found not only a very interesting personality but a rugged character which has found much to do and has done much in this rough, practical, every-day world, and now at the evening of life is secure in the possession of friends and honor and is happy with the consciousness of past duty well performed.

Mr. Hunsberger was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, August 2, 1826, and is now the oldest of the living children, whose names are given in the sketch of Mr. Christian Hunsberger, on another page. The father was born in the same locality of Pennsylvania, August 10, 1793, and died March 22, 1877, aged eighty-three years, eight months, and twelve days. He was drafted for service in the war of 1812, but did not reach the field of action. A farmer by occupation, he was a very successful man. When the son Peter was eight years old the father took his family to Canada and in the province of Ontario bought one hundred and fifty acres of wild land which he improved into a fine farm and where he made his home until coming to Elkhart county. The father was a Republican, and he and his wife were Mennonites, aiding very materially in the support of their church. The mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1803, and died in September, 1877, when almost three-quarters of a century old. The parents, on coming to this county in 1850, purchased the land which now comprises the Enders farm, and there remained till death took them from their earthly labors. They now rest in peace in the Olive cemetery, in section 1 of Olive township, and their grateful children have placed beautiful monuments to their memory.

In 1861 Peter Hunsberger, with his brother Christian, came to Olive township to begin his independent career, at that time being without capital or any means of advancement other than his sturdy character and physical resourcefulness. In the meantime, in Canada, he had married, in 1854, Miss Frances Heinrich. Of this marriage six children have been born, two sons and four daughters, and five are living. Mary is the wife of Abraham Seese, of Donaldson, Indiana, and has three living children —John, Ira, and Harvey. John is a St. Joseph county farmer and has seven children—Melvin, William, Rosetta, Jacob, Christina, Calvin, and Ellis. Margaret, wife of Jacob Schenck, of this county, has one child, Clarence. Isabelle is at home with her father. William, a practical farmer and stanch young Republican, has charge of the old homestead,

where he resides. The mother of this family died about 1872. She was a native of Canada. Mr. Hunsberger in May, 1874, took as his second companion in life Mrs. Barbara (Kilmer) Meyers.

Mr. Hunsberger's first purchase of land in this county was eighty acres of timber in section 15, Olive township, and his first home was a log cabin, twenty-two by twenty-six feet, made of round logs taken from the virgin forest which surrounded him on all sides. He and his family spent fifteen years in this primitive home, but from the arduous conditions which they passed through then has resulted the gratifying prosperity of later years. In breaking up the soil of his farm he and his brother employed an ox team, and the four-fingered cradle was also a common implement in use during harvest days. The original eighty acres has formed his home farm ever since, and in 1877 he erected his present comfortable brick residence, and the improvements which may be seen on every side indicate how well he has cared for the possessions that have come to him. He is the owner of one hundred and thirty-four acres in Olive township, and this represents the reward of persistent toil and diligence and honorable endeavor along the lines which bring success.

The present Mrs. Hunsberger was born in Crawford county, Ohio, March 15, 1835, a daughter of John and Katie (Raymer) Kilmer, her father a native of Pennsylvania. She has three brothers living, two of them residents of Elkhart county and one in Michigan. She has four children by her first marriage, named as follows: Daniel Meyers, who is a gardener in St. Joseph county and is father of five children, four by his first wife and one by his second; Jonas, a resident of Olive township; Noah and Abraham, of St. Joseph county. Abraham wedded Miss Esther Brenneman and has two children, Joseph and Lewis.

Mr. Hunsberger belongs among the old settlers of Elkhart county, and to such men as he and his brother Christian the county owes a debt of gratitude for what they have accomplished during their period of activity. They have witnessed the wonderful growth and development of their part of the county, from a wilderness to a paradise, have seen the little villages of Elkhart and Goshen grow to cities, have lived in the county from the time of only one railroad until there are steel lines crossing in every direction, have beheld beautiful farms carved out of the forest, and schoolhouses and churches dotted all over the landscape.

Mr. Hunsberger is a Republican, and he and his brother had the privilege of casting their first American vote for Abraham Lincoln. He and his wife are members of the Mennonite church, and they aided in the erection of their house of worship in St. Joseph county, both being true representatives of that simple faith which has so many adherents in this part of the state. This brief sketch is one of the records of the aged citizens of this county intended to preserve for all time the life and works of a true, honest and sincere man—a record which his descendants will be proud to refer to in future years.

ANDREW JONES.

Andrew Jones, an honored veteran of the Civil war and a resident of New Paris, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1833, and is the youngest in a family of four sons and three daughters born to Evan and Rebecca (DeMotte) Jones. Only two of the family are now living, the sister of Mr. Jones being Mrs. Elizabeth Fike, a widow, who is residing in Anderson, Indiana, at the venerable age of eighty years. The father was a native of Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and spent his childhood and youth in the state of his nativity, acquiring a common school education. He was trained to the work of the home farm and about 1834 he removed from Pennsylvania to Van Wert county, Ohio, becoming a pioneer settler of that locality, where he remained until his death. In politics he was a Democrat, adhering to the principles advocated by Jackson, and he and his wife were members of the Mennonite church. She was also a native of Pennsylvania, representing one of the old families there, and her death occurred in Ohio. The grandfather of Mr. Jones came from the little rock-ribbed country of Wales and settled in America at an early day.

Andrew Jones, born in Pennsylvania, was reared in Ohio and Indiana. He was about fourteen years of age at the time of his father's death and though he enjoyed few privileges in his youth he made the most of his opportunities and developed a sturdy, honorable manhood. In early life he cut cord wood at twenty-five cents per cord, clearing the timber from the land. The first clearing he made was two acres, and around the place he built a fence eight rails high, receiving only forty dollars for all of this labor. He began learning the blacksmith's trade under a task master who was so severe that it led him to seek employment elsewhere. About this time he met with an accident that forced him to relinquish work at the forge, and so the remainder of his life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits and to other employment that he could secure that would yield him an honest living. When the war cloud spread over the land and the storm seemed to threaten the country with disaster he went to the front in its defense, enlisting on the 6th of August, 1862, as a member of Company E, 74th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Captain William B. Jacobs. The regiment was sent to Louisville, Kentucky, and was attached to the Army of the Cumberland, so that he served under Colonel Charles E. Chapman and General "Pap" Thomas. He took part in the famous raid against General Morgan and he endured many of the hardships, dangers and privations of war. As a scout he traveled through Tennessee and Georgia, seeing much perilous service. On one occasion the band of scouts got so far away from their command that they were obliged to go to Cumberland Gap and there get ammunition before they could make their way back. While on scout duty near Carthage, Tennessee, Mr. Jones sustained a slight flesh wound in the right leg. He was in Louisville, Kentucky, the time the news was

received of Lee's surrender on the 9th of April, 1865, and on the 17th of June he received an honorable discharge at Indianapolis after a long service of two years, ten months and eleven days. He then returned to Elkhart county and has since made his home in New Paris.

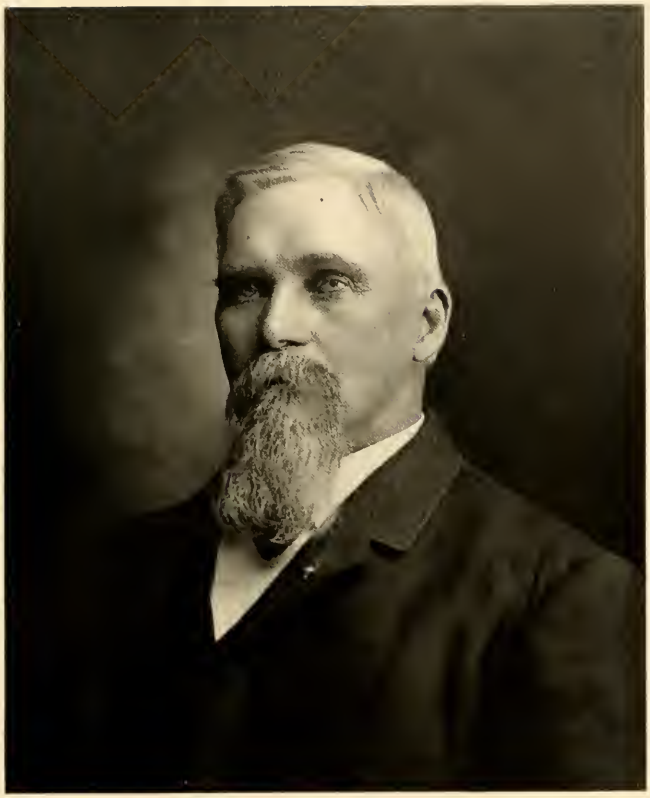
Mr. Jones was married January 24, 1861, in Goshen, Indiana, to Miss Mary Herriman, and they have four children, all yet living: Adella, who married Thomas Robinson, by whom she had two sons, Ward and Ed, and after the death of her first husband became the wife of Galand Willard, now of Syracuse, Indiana, by whom she has two children, Lula and Harry; Pearl, an agriculturist of Poinsett county, Arkansas, who married Miss Pricella Bullard and has two children living, Mary and an infant. Albert, who is engaged in blacksmithing in New Paris, and married Miss Nettie Hoke, who died several years ago, leaving a little daughter, Nevaatta, who is with her grandparents in New Paris; and Liff R., a lineman of New Paris, living with his father and mother. He was a member of Company E, 157th Indiana Infantry, in the Spanish-American war, after which he received an honorable discharge. Mrs. Jones was born in Jackson township, Elkhart county, September 16, 1841, her parents being Frederick and Mary (Wright) Herriman, both now deceased. Her father was a native of Massachusetts and her mother of Virginia and they had a family of four sons and five daughters, of whom four are yet living, but only two are residents of Elkhart county, the others being Isaac, who is a farmer living in Marshall county, Indiana; and Washington, who is living retired in Milford, Indiana.

Mr. Jones is an earnest Republican whose first vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln, and he has been selected as a delegate to county conventions. He and his wife are known as upright citizens and in their lives have displayed many sterling traits of character.

WILLIS A. LAYTON.

Willis A. Layton is one of the early settlers of the county and has watched it emerge from pioneer conditions, putting aside all the evidences of frontier life and taking on all the improvements of an advanced civilization. He lives on section 23, Cleveland township, and is a native of the neighboring state, Ohio, his birth having occurred in Miami county, June 15, 1843. His father, Benjamin F. Layton, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, and was of English descent, the grandfather having been born in London, England. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Mary Wilmore and was also a native of Rockbridge county. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin F. Layton located in Ohio about 1840, and in 1848 they came to Cleveland township, Elkhart county, settling on a farm which is now the home of their son Willis A. Here the father directed his energies to the tilling of the soil and continued active in farm work until his death, which occurred when he was in his fifty-fourth year. His

Sarah L Layton



Willis A. Layton

wife, surviving him, passed away at the age of sixty-four years. They were the parents of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, but three of the daughters died in childhood and one son died in infancy.

Willis A. Layton is the second child and sixth son and was but five years old when he was brought to Cleveland township, so that he has been a resident of the county for more than a half century. The district was then upon the frontier, and the school which he attended was held in a log building. His youth and early manhood being cast in the pioneer period, his experiences have connected him with a strange past as well as the marvelous present. When the lusty strength of youth was in his veins, he has swung from early to late the old-fashioned "turkey-wing" cradle in cutting wheat. He and his wife, who by birth and rearing also belongs to northern Indiana, have witnessed the principal events that have marked the progress of this part of the state. Living near the St. Joseph river at a period when that waterway still furnished an important transportation route, they have seen the steamboats passing up and down with freight and passengers, the smokestacks being lowered for passage under the bridges. Indians and deer have also been seen by these pioneer people, the former having a trail across the Layton homestead.

Mr. Layton was only eleven years of age at the time of his father's death but he remained upon the old homestead most of the time until after the outbreak of the Civil war. He enlisted in 1861, becoming a member of Company I, Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He joined the army as a private and served for four years and four days, never faltering in the performance of any duty that was assigned to him. He was wounded in the knee at Chickamauga by a rebel bullet, and in addition to that battle he participated in the engagements at Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Ringgold and many others of lesser note. He also went with Sherman as far as Atlanta, was in the siege, and was afterward returned to Chattanooga. He received an honorable discharge at Nashville, Tennessee, September 14, 1865. His military experience has embraced all of the duties that fall to the lot of the soldier, calling him to the lonely picket line and to the firing line, causing him to take long marches and endure many hardships. When he was engaged in the terrible battle of Chickamauga, his cousin, R. M. Wilmore, was shot by his side. It was General "Pop" Thomas who saved the day for the Union forces at that memorable battle.

When the war was over Mr. Layton returned to Elkhart county, Indiana, and occupied a position as clerk in a store there for a year. He then went upon the road as a traveling salesman and occupied that position for several years, but soon after his marriage he took up his abode on the old homestead farm where he has since lived. Mr. Layton as a horticulturist has the largest stand of huckleberries in northern Indiana, and for this reason deserves a prominent place in the history of the fruit-growing interests of the county. He has

engaged in the raising of this particular crop for the past sixteen years, the soil and other conditions of northwestern Elkhart county being remarkably favorable for this variety of small fruits. In the present year of 1905 he has disposed of about three hundred crates of huckleberries, the regular price ranging from $2.25 to $2.40 a crate, with a demand that takes all he can raise. Mr. Layton carries on this industry on the most extensive and profitable scale of any one in this part of the state. He has been engaged in vending small fruit in the city of Elkhart for the past thirty-eight years.

On the 6th of March, 1870, Mr. Layton was united in marriage to Miss Sarah L. Nixon, a daughter of John and Jane (Bryson) Nixon. She was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, September 30, 1845, being the eighth in order of birth in a family of nine children. Her father was born in Ireland and when seventeen years of age came to America. His wife was a native of Center county, Pennsylvania. As already stated, Mrs. Layton has lived in this part of the state long enough to be familiar with both pioneer and modern conditions. Among the possessions she exceedingly prizes for its old-time associations is an old-fashioned coverlet, woven when she was a girl. To Mr. and Mrs. Layton have been born the following named: Etta Luella, who is now the wife of Isaac S. Pippenger of Elkhart; Millard W., at home; and Katie May, the wife of Michael Ruch of Elkhart.

Mr. Layton is one of the representative citizens of Elkhart county, where he has lived through fifty-seven years. He has been zealously interested in the welfare of his community, and all the qualities of public-spirited and progressive citizenship have been manifest by him. He belongs to Elmer Post, G. A. R., at Elkhart, and takes great delight in meeting with his old army comrades and recalling scenes that happened upon the battlefield when he was wearing the blue uniform of the nation. His first presidential ballot was cast for Abraham Lincoln, and he has been a supporter of each nominee at the head of the ticket since that time, never missing an election since age gave to him the right of franchise. He served as a trustee of Cleveland township for two terms, while his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the German Baptist church.

D. A. RHEUBOTTOM.

D. A. Rheubottom, as editor and proprietor of the Wakarusa *Tribune*, has advocated and earnestly worked for every enterprise or institution or movement that has been undertaken for the welfare of his town since he identified himself therewith as a resident and journalist. The power of the press in this country is only beginning to be understood, but it is the newspapers of the land, whether the metropolitan daily or the country weekly, that lead the vanguard of progress and civilization, promote intelligence among the masses, sup-

port the schools and churches, and furnish the best medium through which public opinion expresses itself. Mr. Rheubottom is a modern newspaper man, enterprising, up-to-date in his manner and methods, and has made both himself and his paper factors of uplifting influence and usefulness in the town of Wakarusa.

Born in LaGrange county, Indiana, July 2, 1866, Mr. Rheubottom is the only child of James R. and Mary G. (Gammell) Rheubottom, well known and highly esteemed citizens of Wakarusa. The father, who is a genial and well informed gentleman, for a number of years connected with his son in newspaper enterprises and still occasionally taking a hand in the makeup of the *Tribune*, was born near Mayville, Chautauqua county, New York, February 17, 1846. Reared there to the age of twelve, his parents then came to LaGrange county, Indiana, where was his home until he located at Middlebury, this county, and, with his son, established the Middlebury *Independent*, which was conducted there either by himself or son until 1897. He came to Wakarusa and established the *Tribune* in 1893. Mr. J. R. Rheubottom is a veteran of the Civil war, having served almost four years. He enlisted in Company A, Twenty-first Indiana Heavy Artillery, under Colonel McMillan, his battalion being assigned first to the Army of the Potomac and later with the western armies in the gulf regions. He was present in the battle of Baton Rouge and the siege of Port Hudson and in various other of the important events of the war. He enlisted just a few days after Fort Sumter was fired upon, and received his honorable discharge July 6, 1865. At the time of Lee's surrender he was with General Banks in the Red River country. A stanch Republican in politics, he has advocated that party ever since casting his first vote for Lincoln when in the army of the republic. He and his wife are members of the Christian church, and his fraternal affiliations are with the Odd Fellows lodge, No. 46, at LaGrange, with Lodge No. 311, K. of P., at Middlebury, and with Kendallville Lodge No. 46, of the uniform rank Knights of Pythias.

Mrs. Mary G. Rheubottom, the mother, who was born in Delaware county, Ohio, in 1852, and when a child came to Indiana, where she was reared, was a daughter of one of the California forty-niners who crossed the plains in search of the golden Eldorado and who met his death while still on the coast. Mrs. Rheubottom graduated from Ontario Collegiate Institute and is now a minister of the gospel in the Christian church at North Manchester, Indiana. She entered the ministry about 1895, Wakarusa being her first charge. She was the first president of the W. C. T. U. in Elkhart county, having organized the first society, and was also an active member of the Shakespearian Club at LaGrange. She holds a high rank as an evangelistic worker, and is often called upon to aid various churches regardless of denomination.

Mr. D. A. Rheubottom, who was reared in his native county to

the age of twelve years, received his primary training in the common schools, from which, after receiving his diploma, he entered the Kendallville high school in Noble county, graduating in the class of 1884. Already, at the age of sixteen, he had received his teacher's certificate, and he began teaching in Noble county and followed that line of work for four years. During that time he served as secretary of the Noble County Teachers' Association. In 1886 he left the ranks of educators and identified himself with journalism, which vocation has absorbed his time and energies ever since. As already mentioned, he and his father established a paper in Middlebury in 1886, and this was continued there several years by the son after his father had come to Wakarusa. The history of the Wakarusa *Tribune* as one of the representative Elkhart county journals will be found in the general history of this volume.

Mr. Rheubottom married Miss Ida Schwin, February 2, 1887, and two sons have been born to them: Gladstone is in the high school, having completed the first year's work there; Blaine had finished the eighth grade. Mrs. Rheubottom was born and reared in this county, being educated in the Middlebury schools. She is a trained nurse by profession, having prepared herself for that calling in Michigan University, where she took two years' work in the medical department. A woman of versatile mind, she has, besides caring for her household in such an exemplary manner, assisted her husband in the editing of the Wakarusa *Tribune*, conducting the Ladies' Department of that paper, and has identified herself prominently with various other movements for social and intellectual uplift in her town. She was one of the organizers of the Search Light Club, a society devoted to literary and social culture. One of the young stalwarts of the Republican party in this county, Mr. Rheubottom has been a delegate to state and county conventions, and editorially and personally upholds the principles which time and usage have proved sound and good. Fraternally he affiliates with Lodge No. 311, K. of P., at Middlebury.

JOHN ROHRER.

Within the shadow of his fourscore years, over seventy of which have been spent in this county, Mr. John Rohrer, of Jackson township, comes very near to being the oldest resident of Elkhart county, both from the standpoint of the length of his own lifetime and years of continuous residence. On other pages we have already spoken of the prominence of the Rohrer family as pioneers of Jackson township, and it is to such devoted men and women as represent this family that the phenomenal advancement of the county to a foremost position in all departments of civilization is due. The homage paid to pioneers is well deserved, the extent of their services to mankind can never be overestimated, and the chronicling of their lives and deeds is not less impor-

tant in this history than the record of the present affairs and activities of the county.

Born near Dayton, Ohio, September 3, 1826, he is the only living representative of the eight children, six sons and two daughters, comprised in the family of John and Catherine (Razor) Rohrer. His grandfather was from Germany, and the family is of Pennsylvania German stock. The father, a farmer and also dealer in real estate, came at an early day on a trip to Indiana, seeking a home for his children and for the passing of his own remaining years. He entered government land both in Noble and Elkhart counties, and in 1833 the Rohrer family came to this county, in covered wagons and in true pioneer style, and of course their first habitation was a log cabin. Mr. Rohrer's present home is part of the old homestead settled over seventy years ago. At that time a dense growth of timber covered all this portion of the country, and before crops could be planted it was the arduous task of the father and older boys to cut off the brush and trees and make a small clearing on which their next year's means of subsistence might be raised. The father was a man of influence in his community, and gave his political support to the Whig and later the Republican party. The mother, who was born in Pennsylvania, died in this county, and the remains of both parents rest in Milford cemetery, where a beautiful monument has been erected in their sacred memory.

A boy of about six years when he came to this county, Mr. Rohrer has been continuously a resident here for seventy-two years. Nearly all his conditions of life and the pioneer surroundings which have been described at length in other portions of this volume, for the purpose of affording this and future generations a correct knowledge of the past, are memory pictures in the mind of Mr. Rohrer, and from his own long experience he culls incidents and scenes almost exactly similar in general and in detail. He is numbered among those who obtained their education in the log schoolhouses, he has often swung the old four-fingered cradle during the harvest days of fifty years ago, he has driven ox teams, and in fact, with his long train of successive years, he bridges over the interval between the dim-remembered past and the glorious twentieth century.

Mr. Rohrer lived at home with his parents until his marriage. By his wedding with Miss Catharine A. Unrue ten children were born, six sons and four daughters, eight of whom are living. Marion is married and is a carpenter and joiner at Goshen. Wesley, who is married, is a painter at New Paris. Rebecca Ann, a resident of Jackson township, is the widow of Daniel Peoples. James and Thomas are twins, the former a resident of New Paris and a farmer, and the latter a farmer at Milford; both are married. Emma is the wife of Melvin Sheline, a farmer and salesman. John, a practical farmer having charge of the old homestead and living with his parents, married Miss Linnie

Harper and has two children, Glenwood and Ruth. Ira A. is successfully engaged in the tent and awning business at Boise City, Idaho, and is married.

Mrs. Rohrer was born in Preble county, Ohio, February 18, 1827, a daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Hawks) Unrue. She has been a resident of Elkhart county and Jackson township since she was a little girl eight years old, so that she too deserves representation among the oldest pioneers of the county. She attended log-cabin school, studied the Elementary speller, the Testament, a United States history, and with a goosequill pen has written the copy set by the master. She has faithfully performed her part of life's duties, has reared her large family with credit and honor, and in home and community has made herself beloved by her sweet and generous character.

When the young couple began their wedded life their home was in the little house which stands just back of their beautiful country residence. All their children were born in that modest little house. That little dwelling moved away to make place for a pretentious and modern home tells in a beautifully graphic manner the story of prosperity which has marked their career; tells of patient and persistent effort by which gradually they got ahead in the world, and besides doing well by their children, furnishing them a good home, sending them to school, at the same time they were steadily increasing their store of world's goods—all this and more may we read as we look from the weatherbeaten and well worn old place to the ornate and comfortable residence that has succeeded it. During her first years of housekeeping Mrs. Rohrer has woven the cloth for many of the garments worn by the family, and she still possesses as almost sacred relics her flax wheel, reel and other implements, although she has sold the loom. Their beautiful estate comprises one hundred and ninety-one acres of land in Jackson township, and their residence was erected in 1876.

Mr. Rohrer was first a Whig and then a Republican, being an emphatic advocate of the principles of his party. He and his wife were among the organizers of the Evangelical church in this neighborhood, and years ago they often walked four miles to attend the Solomon's Creek church. They contributed generously to the erection of the Evangelical church in New Paris, and also helped in the building of the Methodist church at the same place, their interest in religious progress and the moral life of their community causing them to lend their aid with discrimination or regard for creeds and sects.

BENJAMIN F. PAUL.

As long as memory remains to the American people they will acknowledge their debt of gratitude to the men who wore the blue uniform and carried the musket in defense of the Union cause at the time of the Civil war. Among the veterans of that long and sanguinary

struggle now living in Elkhart county, Benjamin F. Paul is numbered. He comes of German lineage and was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of May, 1842, being the third in a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, whose parents were Abraham and Sarah (Alwine) Paul. Only two of the number are now living, Benjamin F. Paul being the elder, while Levi is a resident of Elkhart township, where he follows the occupation of farming. The father was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, and throughout his active business career carried on general farming. His educational privileges were limited but he made the most of his opportunities and from his native state he removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1864, settling in Jackson township. He purchased property in New Paris, and continued in the tilling of the soil up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was sixty-four years of age. His early political support was given to the so-called Know-nothing party, and when the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he joined its ranks and continued to follow its banners until called to his final rest. He and his estimable wife were members of the Evangelical church. Mrs. Paul was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, and was about seventy-two years of age at the time of her death.

Benjamin F. Paul was reared in the state of his nativity until he had reached manhood and his time and attention were largely given to the farm work. About the time he attained his majority, however, he began learning the carpenter's trade, which he followed for twenty-five or thirty years. In 1864 he decided to seek a home in the middle west and with his brother-in-law came to Indiana. He had desired to enter the service of his country at the time of the Civil war but his parents objected. Following his arrival in Indiana, when there was no objection to his joining the army, he offered his services to the government, enlisting in Company H, Thirty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under command of Captain Dawson. This was in the early fall. The regiment was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department and he joined it in Alabama. Almost immediately he was under fire and he participated in the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, one of the most hotly contested engagements of the war, the Union troops being mown down like a field of grain. Two of his comrades standing very near him were killed, but Mr. Paul managed to escape death. He was engaged in erecting breast works and under a hot fire the works had been built to a height of about two feet with rails on top when the enemy made the attack. The commanding officer told them to pile their knapsacks on top of the breast works and soon the rebel bullets rained around them like a hail. The next battle in which Mr. Paul participated was at Nashville, Tennessee, twelve or thirteen days later, and this was another hard-fought action, a number of the members of Mr. Paul's company being killed. Then came the order "on

to Richmond' and they started for that point, proceeding as far as Lookout Mountain when word was received that Lee had surrendered to Grant and the stars and stripes were floating over the capital of the southern Confederacy. Then a part of the army to which Mr. Paul's regiment belonged was discharged, while the remainder was sent to Texas, Mr. Paul being with the latter section. The troops proceeded to New Orleans and thence across the gulf to San Antonio, Texas, where they remained on duty for some time but no battles occurred. Mr. Paul was honorably discharged September 30, 1865, at Victoria, Texas.

Returning at once to his home in Pennsylvania he had to spend some time in recuperating, for his health was impaired by the hardships and rigors of war. After a brief period spent in the Keystone state he again came to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he resumed work at the carpenter's trade. He had no difficulty in obtaining work, there being much building going on at this time so that the services of competent men were always in demand. It was about this time that he choose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in 1866 to Miss Elizabeth Halm, by whom he had five children, three sons and two daughters. The family circle yet remains unbroken, the record being as follows: Isadora May, the wife of B. W. Davis, who is a rural route mail agent, residing in New Paris; Charles William, of New Paris, a barber by trade but now working at carpentering and who married Miss Cora Landahl; Franklin, who married Miss Minnie Carrier, and is a painter and paper hanger of New Paris; Ola Bell, the wife of Bert Tarman, a teacher of Jackson township; and Erastus, who is a barber of New Paris, and married Miss Addie Anselman.

Mrs. Paul was born in Indiana, in 1843, and she and her husband are members of the Evangelical church at New Paris. The attractive house of worship here has been erected since they became residents of New Paris, and Mr. Paul was one of the building committee. In politics he is a Republican. About 1891 he engaged in the sawmill business, which he continued for about six years and he conducted a hardware business for four years. He then turned his attention to general merchandising, carrying on a store for three years and during the succeeding year as a furniture dealer. He is now, however, a shoe merchant of New Paris, and in this relation is known to the citizens of the enterprising village, having a good patronage and carrying a well selected stock. His business integrity stands as an unquestioned fact in his career and the success which he has achieved is the merited reward of his own labor.

C. J. SWEZEY.

C. J. Swezey, postmaster at Nappanee, for many years identified with the manufacturing activity of this city, has in his later years re-

ceived the rewards which his early industry and perseverance through difficulties deserved. A self-made man, his achievements in every line have been the result of his own intelligent management and earnest labor.

Born in Orange county, New York, June 3, 1839, he was only seven years old when the family lost their main support in the death of the father, David C. Swezey, who, also a native of Orange county, New York, had moved out to Marshall county, Indiana, in 1845 and died there the following year. The widowed mother, with her six young children, then returned to Yates county, New York, and from that time until he was fourteen years old young Swezey lived with his grandfather, David Swezey. Then hiring out to a farmer for a year, he thus early began an independent career and with increasing strength and experience came also added ability to cope with life's problems and to pull more than his own weight in the affairs of the world. Recognizing his deficiencies as to education, he set about educating himself while laboring daily for his own support. After clerking in a store at Howells, New York, about two years, he came out to Marshall county, Indiana, and put his self-acquired education to use by teaching school three years.

In 1861 Mr. Swezey entered the Union army as a private in Company K, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, became a corporal and then first sergeant, and was in the war until receiving his honorable discharge in 1865. He was in the western armies, taking part in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, and others, and at Chickamauga received a gunshot wound in his left leg so that he was compelled to lie in the hospital six months, which was the only interruption to his continuous service.

After the war he returned to Indiana, but soon went back east and engaged in farming in Seneca county, New York, three years. Locating in Mishawaka, Indiana, he was in the employ of the Milburn Wagon Works six years as shipping clerk, then conducted a general store in Lakeville, St. Joseph county, and in 1883 identified himself with the growing town of Nappanee. In company with Robert McGomey and DeWitt C. Eggleston, he engaged in the manufacture of furniture, especially tables. The enterprise was later incorporated as a stock company under the name of Nappanee Furniture Company, of which Mr. Swezey was secretary, and about 1900 the interests of the company were reorganized and have been since carried on by the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company. Mr. Swezey retained his share in the business two years longer, and then sold out to Daniel Zook and has since been retired from active participation in business affairs. He was appointed to his present position of postmaster in 1902, and the efficiency with which he has administered the office has had a marked effect both in the quantity and quality of the service.

Mr. Swezey has been connected in various other ways with the

public life of Nappanee. He was a member of the town board several terms and was president of the board one term. He has been a life-long Republican and an active party worker for many years. He is a member of the Methodist church and holds the office of steward, and his fraternal affiliations are with the Masonic order and with Berlin Post No. 402, G. A. R., in which he has filled all the chairs. Mr. Swezey was married in 1865 to Miss Harriet Lyon.

PERRY L. TURNER.

Perry L. Turner, who for over twenty years has held a secure position among the principal lawyers of this county, who has risen to a place of commanding influence and great professional prestige among the members of the bar and the general public, was born on a farm in Osolo township, Elkhart county, October 27, 1860. His parents were Lyman Turner, now deceased, and Tamar (Wilkinson) Turner, still living. They took up their residence in this county in 1849. They had five children, but the only two living are Perry L. and Dr. Porter Turner, both of Elkhart.

Like so many men who have risen to prominence in the professions, Mr. Turner spent his youth on a farm, where he assisted his father during the time he was not in school. Supplementing his common school training by attendance at the Elkhart city high school, where he was graduated in the class of 1879, he taught in the country schools of the county in the winters of 1879-80-81, and during the corresponding summers took a select literary course in the Northern Indiana Normal at Valparaiso, receiving his diploma from that institution in 1881. In May, 1882, he entered the law office of Captain O. T. Chamberlain at Elkhart and took up the study of law under that well known jurist. Obtaining admission to the bar in 1884, he at once became the law partner of his preceptor, and the law firm of Chamberlain and Turner continued with uninterrupted success until 1902, in which year the senior member withdrew to make his home in California. Since then Mr. Turner has practiced alone and has maintained the high reputation for legal skill and ability which has always characterized the firm. In 1885 he was elected city attorney of Elkhart, and the satisfactory record he made in this office is shown in the fact that he was retained in the office for sixteen consecutive years. He has the ablest qualifications as a lawyer, the keen perception, the analytical mind, the knowledge of law, and as a trial lawyer in particular he has made and well sustained a reputation throughout this section of the state.

Besides attending to a large practice, Mr. Turner has connections with many other enterprises. He is general counsellor for the Modern Samaritans of the World, with which order he is affiliated. He is vice-president of the Elkhart Gas Company and is a director in the First

State Bank of Elkhart. He is a Master and Chapter Mason, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias, and both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal church. Mr. Turner is proprietor of and caused the erection of the Law Exchange building in Elkhart, in which he has his own law offices. His law library is considered one of the largest and best selected in the state, and his private library at home indicates the breadth and scope of his intellectual interests. He has never interested himself to any extent in practical politics, but in

Perry L. Turner.

the public welfare of his city and county he yields to no one in public-spirited endeavor.

Mr. Turner was married in 1885 to Miss Mamie E. Wright. Her father, the late H. C. Wright, was the first mayor of the city of Elkhart, and for many years a prominent lumber dealer and leading citizen. Mrs. Turner, who was born and reared at Elkhart, is a graduate of St. Mary's Academy of South Bend and of Peekskill Seminary in New York. For years she has been a leading spirit in the social and club life of Elkhart, and is now recording secretary of the Indiana State Federation of Women's Clubs.

R. S. McCORMICK, M. D.

Dr. R. S. McCormick, engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery at Nappanee, is a native of Livingston county, Illinois, born March 12, 1869. His father, Hunter McCormick, was a native of Pennsylvania and following the period of the Civil war became a resident of Illinois, settling in Odell, Livingston county, where he engaged in bookkeeping and afterward in grain dealing. There he died at the age of fifty-eight years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary E. Neyhart, is also deceased.

Dr. McCormick is the second in order of birth in a family of five sons and was only twelve years of age at the time of his mother's death. He afterward went to Pennsylvania, where he remained for about four years, attending school in that state, and on the expiration of that period he rejoined his father in Illinois, remaining in Livingston county until 1887, when he went to Chicago. He was there engaged in the shoe business and also attended school, after which he determined to make the study of medicine his life work. He did his preliminary reading under the direction of Dr. Lee and in 1903 was graduated from the Chicago Homœopathic College. In July of the same year he located for practice in Nappanee, where he has since remained, and here he has worked up a very gratifying business, winning a creditable professional and financial success.

In 1898 Dr. McCormick was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Taylor of Rochester, Indiana, a daughter of Israel Taylor. Dr. and Mrs. McCormick are widely and favorably known socially and he is a valued member of the Knights of Pythias and the Masonic fraternities. In the line of his profession he is connected with the Indiana Homœopathic Medical Association and his wife is an active and helpful member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Dr. McCormick has little leisure time, owing to the increased demands for his professional services, but he finds genuine enjoyment in the calling which he has chosen as a life work and the love of scientific investigation and broad humanitarian principles as well as a hope of gaining a desirable financial return prompts him to put forth his best efforts as a practitioner of medicine and surgery.

HON. CHARLES L. MURRAY.

Hon. Charles L. Murray, the pioneer journalist of Elkhart and Kosciusko counties, was born in 1815, in a small town called Murraysfield in Bradford county, Pennsylvania. His parents were Philadelphians. He was paternally Scotch and maternally English. His paternal grandfather was an officer in the Revolutionary war, and his profession (religious) was first a Baptist and then a Universalist minister, and he was one of eight brothers who settled in western New York after the Revolution. His maternal grandfather was a Quaker,

and followed the business of an architect in Philadelphia, where C. L. Murray's parents were born. While the family resided at Athens, on the Susquehanna river, his father was appointed justice of the peace for life, by the governor of Pennsylvania, under the old constitution. Mr. Murray began, about the year 1828, to learn the printer's trade. The paper was published in Towanda, and supported John Q. Adams for president. His brother-in-law, W. Jenkins, leaving Towanda, Mr. Murray went with the family to Huron county, Ohio, where he was engaged in the first anti-Masonic printing office in the state. In 1831 Mr. Jenkins moved the office to Columbus, Ohio, where Mr. Murray followed him as an apprentice.

Completing his trade in 1833, he went west to seek his fortune. Having a relative at Jacksonville, Illinois, on his father's side, Murray McConnel, he worked in that place on a paper published by a Mr. Edwards. Taking the prevailing disease of the country, ague, he returned to Columbus, Ohio, by joining his father's nephew in taking a drove of horses through that were being bought for the Philadelphia market. Mounted on a horse young Murray crossed the state from St. Louis via Vincennes, and in spite of the terrible condition of the roads at that time reached Columbus in safety. Here he again worked for his brother-in-law and became foreman of the office of the *Western Hemisphere*, the Democratic organ of the state. Young Murray was then in his eighteenth year, and he continued in the employ of the paper until a difficulty arose between him and one of the proprietors. Soon afterward the paper changed hands, and its name changed to the Ohio *Statesman*, where Mr. Murray again accepted a position in the office and continued there until 1834. He then went to Piqua, Ohio, on the solicitation of citizens there, and in company with his brother-in-law, D. P. Espy, established the Piqua *Courier*. The paper was printed on an old wooden press that had been brought from Philadelphia at an early day. The *Courier*, with Charles L. Murray as editor, was the first paper in the state which run up the name of General Harrison for president in 1835. Mr. Murray purchased the interest of his brother-in-law in 1836.

In July of the same year Mr. Murray married a Kentucky lady, Ann Maria Spriggs. A party of citizens from Goshen, Indiana, solicited him to remove to that town, and he accepted the offer, selling the *Courier* to a Mr. Barrington. In company with Anthony Defrees, of Goshen, Mr. Murray went to Cincinnati and bought an outfit, shipped it to Dayton by canal and the remainder of the way it was transported to Goshen in wagons via Fort Wayne. The first issue of the Goshen *Express*, C. L. Murray as editor, appeared early in 1837. Mr. Defrees soon sold his interest to Mr. Murray, who continued as its editor at intervals and under different names until 1840. At that period, as a Whig candidate, he was defeated for the auditorship of Elkhart county, the Democrats having a large majority in the county.

Mr. Murray was appointed postmaster of Goshen under President Harrison in 1840, and sold his printing office shortly afterward. He was removed from the office during the administration of John Tyler. Having purchased some land north of Goshen he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, devoting his time during the winter to working at his trade or in reporting the proceedings of the senate for the Indiana *State Journal*. In 1846 he printed the *Republican Monoquet*, Kosciusko county, for one year, under an engagement with the land owners there who were trying to locate the county seat. This was the first paper ever printed in the county. From there he moved to Indianapolis and became assistant editor of the *State Journal*.

In the fall of the following year he returned to his farm in Elkhart county, where his family resided until 1870, though Mr. Murray was still in the habit of going to Indianapolis to report in the senate, where he served seven sessions in that capacity. In 1859 he was elected by the Republicans joint representative from the counties of Elkhart and LaGrange by a majority of nine hundred. He served through both extra and regular sessions and took an active part in important subjects under consideration. In 1860 he was elected to the senate by over twelve hundred majority. He had the advantage of the acquaintance of nearly all the public men of Ohio and Indiana. He was purely a self-made man, never having attended school a day after he was eleven years of age.

On the first call of the government for seventy-five thousand men to put down the rebellion he wrote out a muster roll, signed it, placed it in the auditor's office of the county, wrote out and had published in both Goshen papers the first call for volunteers in that city, after which he went out into the townships and made speeches for recruits. After he had raised a sufficient number of men for the company through a call in the papers he met the men at Goshen and placed in nomination a captain and first lieutenant, and leaving them to complete the organization departed for Indianapolis to attend the extra session of the legislature called by Governor Morton to equip the Indiana troops for the three months' service. The quota of troops being filled when the men arrived they were discharged and returned home. Mr. Murray procured a place as private in Captain Mann's company from the city of Elkhart, and when marching orders came left his seat in the senate and boarded a cattle train with the boys one morning after having lain with them on the ground all night near the Union depot. After serving the three months as a private he returned home and completed his term in the senate. On February 1, 1862, he left Camp Ellis, near Goshen, with the Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, as quartermaster, and remained with the regiment about two years, until he received his discharge by reason of severe illness that incapacitated him from duty.

In 1870 Mr. Murray sold his farm and removed his family to

Goshen, where he soon bought a half interest in the *Democrat*, which paper he edited until the fall of 1877. About that time he moved to South Bend and took charge of the *Herald*, which plant he had owned for several years previous in partnership with his son, Charles T. Murray. He continued to edit the *Herald* until he sold the office in the fall of 1880. In 1882, the material of the *Herald* returning to Mr. Murray under a mortgage and the "good will" of the office having been taken from him through the connivance of the man to whom he had sold the office, whereby he met the first real financial loss during his entire newspaper career, he in company with his two sons, Gordon N. and Harris F., opened a job printing office at South Bend. Having reached that age when mechanical work became burdensome to him he was gratuitously employed as editor of the *Sun*, a Prohibition organ printed at the job office through arrangements with local adherents of that party. The office was sold during the fall of 1884, and was afterward removed to Indianapolis. At this period Mr. Murray retired from active business life, though he continued to contribute to the columns of the New York *Voice*, Chicago *News* and other journals over his signature up to within a few months of his death. He died at his home in the city of South Bend July 15, 1889.

It will be seen by this sketch that the subject was closely identified with the early history of Elkhart county and later of St. Joseph county. He was a politician from boyhood and was particularly "at home with his pen" on all political questions and political history of his time. He was counted as one among the most fluent yet vigorous writers in the field of northern Indiana journalism during his newspaper work therein. Mr. Murray was first a Whig, then a Republican from that party's infancy until the time of the "Liberal" movement that followed Horace Greeley. He affiliated with the Democratic party until the Prohibitionists organized in the state, when he adopted that political faith, to which he strictly and conscientiously adhered, and was prominent in drafting in a measure that party's state platform in 1888.

GORDON NOEL MURRAY.

Gordon Noel Murray, editor and publisher of the Nappanee *News*, which is a monument to his ability and enterprise as a journalist, was born July 22, 1852, at the Murray homestead, in Jefferson township, Elkhart county, being one of six brothers and three sisters. The Murray family has furnished a remarkable record in the field of journalism. The father, C. L. Murray, whose name finds mention repeatedly through the pages of this volume, is the subject of a separate sketch. And of the brothers, Charles T., Edward and Harris F. are all identified with literary and newspaper interests.

His early years spent on a farm, receiving the education afforded by the country school of that day, at the age of eighteen years the son

Gordon N. accompanied his parents to Goshen, where in 1871 he became an apprentice in a machine shop. In 1874 he took up his residence in Sterling, Illinois, and during the following three years had charge of a factory as foreman and was also a commercial salesman. Moving to South Bend, where he followed the vocation of mechanic until the winter of 1877-78, he then entered the mechanical department of the South Bend *Herald*, which was then published by his brother, Charles T. Murray. The latter returning to Washington, D. C., in the spring of 1878, the Hon. C. L. Murray then sold his interest in the Goshen *Democrat* and took charge of the South Bend *Herald*. It was then that young Murray was initiated into the mysteries of journalism, continuing as he did in the capacity of business manager and city editor of the *Herald* until the spring of 1881, when his father disposed of the *Herald*. He again entered upon the life of commercial traveler, and in June, 1881, married Miss Ellen Niles Taylor, at Ionia, Michigan. Under a mortgage the *Herald* plant reverting to his father, Mr. Murray again returned to the printing business at South Bend in 1882. Forming a partnership with his younger brother, Harris F., and his father, under the firm name of C. L. Murray and Sons, job printers, Mr. Murray completed his trade in the "art preservative."

In the fall of 1884, the job printing office being disposed of and soon falling into the hands of the prominent Prohibitionists of the state, who had formed a stock company to establish a state organ for their party, Mr. Murray became a stockholder in the company and was awarded the contract of moving the plant to Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with that of the *Monitor Journal*, and there he established the mechanical department of the Indiana *Phalanx*. The *Phalanx* company being unable to continue the salary at which Mr. Murray was employed, he came to Goshen and identified himself with the *Daily News*, first as solicitor on the road, soon afterward as business manager of the office, and later became a member of the News Printing Company. He continued there until January, 1888, when he was enabled, through the assistance of Thomas N. Starr, senior editor of the Goshen *News*, to purchase the Nappanee *News*. He has continued as proprietor and editor of the *News* since 1888, bringing the paper up to its present standard of journalistic excellence. Throughout these years the *News* has made a record for leading the van of public opinion in all enterprises designed for the public welfare and for consistently and continually upholding the dignity and reputation of the town. The mechanical capacity of the office is equal to any in the county, and he has also laid the foundation of a profitable book-store business in connection with the publishing and printing business. Through the enterprise of Mr. Murray the town of Nappanee has been presented a Souvenir Edition, illustrated and descriptive of the business and professional interests for the year 1905. This handsome magazine number, mentioned in connection with the history of the *News*

and elsewhere, has received enthusiastic and deserved praise among the people of Nappanee and wherever it has been distributed.

Prominent in social and fraternity affairs, Mr. Murray is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Knights of the Maccabees, Modern Samaritans and Rathbone Sisters. He has held nearly every office in the subordinate lodge of K. of P., and was in the office of keeper of records and seal continuously for six years up to January 1, 1905. He was president of the Modern Samaritans two years. Mr. Murray was a member of St. James church at Goshen, and at Nappanee attends divine worship in the Presbyterian church, where he teaches the young people's Sunday-school class.

Mrs. Murray was a daughter of C. R. and Martha Jane (Nicar) Taylor, the former of New York state. Her mother was a native of Lynchburg, Virginia, her grandmother being a member of the well known Lewellyn family. Mrs. Murray's great-grandmother was Sarah Harrison, cousin of President William Henry Harrison and a niece of Benjamin Harrison, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Mr. and Mrs. Murray have two children, John Reed Murray, who was born in Elkhart county February 23, 1885, is a well educated young man and his father's assistant in the conduct of the *News*. The daughter, Mary Taylor Murray, who was born in Goshen March 9, 1887, was one of the attractive girl graduates of the Nappanee high school in 1905, and, like her brother, is a printer and writer for the *News*. The children are true Murrays in their taste for journalism in its various departments, and are both very highly esteemed in the junior social circles of the town.

GEORGE R. McMASTERS.

George R. McMasters, who for a number of years has been identified with the business and manufacturing interests of Goshen, is treasurer of the Goshen Novelty and Brush Company, whose works, located along the canal, are one of the important features of industrial Goshen. From almost a lifelong experience in various branches of manufacturing Mr. McMasters draws a fund of broad ability and fitness for his present enterprise, and has been one of the men of force behind the present industrial development of his city.

Mr. McMasters comes by his career of mechanical and manufacturing activity naturally, since his father, Alphonso McMasters, who was born in Canada, also followed various branches of mechanical engineering and like work. The father spent some years in residence in Michigan, and during the Civil war was first lieutenant of the Michigan Engineers. He was killed while working in a factory in Lansing, Michigan, being then sixty-eight years of age. He was of Scotch descent. He married Charlotte Bunnell, who was born in New York state and lived to be about seventy-three years old, and they were the

parents of four sons and one daughter, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood.

The oldest of the family, Mr. McMasters was born in Monroe county, New York, January 11, 1849, was educated in the public schools of that state, and at the age of sixteen accompanied his parents to Michigan. He learned the trade of sash and door making, and going to Ligonier, Indiana, was engaged in manufacturing there until his plant was burned out. Mr. McMasters has lived in Goshen since 1892, and on coming here he went into business with Mr. C. L. Lamb. Mr. McMasters was one of the leading promoters and organizers of the Goshen Novelty and Brush Company, and as its treasurer has contributed much of the executive ability to its successful management.

A wide-awake business man, eminently public-spirited, Mr. McMasters has displayed commendable interest in all matters pertaining to the advancement of his city. He is a Republican voter, and fraternally is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias. He married, in 1878, Miss Candace Hart, a daughter of William Hart, deceased, and they have two daughters, Edith and Mayme.

EDWARD B. ZIGLER.

Edward B. Zigler, of the firm of Harman and Zigler, is one of the able young lawyers of Elkhart. Born on a farm in Jefferson township, this county, April 24, 1875, he belongs to one of the oldest families of the county, his father and grandfather having been prominently connected with the industrial and public affairs of the county since the thirties.

His grandfather, Benjamin Zigler, was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, was reared and married there, and about 1838 came west and located in Jackson township of Elkhart county, where he bought eighty acres of land covered with dense timber, erected a log house for the use of his family, and in a few years had cleared up and improved his place into a nice farm. Selling it in 1853, he moved into Jefferson township, where his home remained till his death, at the age of seventy years. He had made farming a lifelong vocation, and was successful beyond the average. He was a member of the Lutheran church and always voted the Democratic ticket, at one time having served as trustee of Jefferson township. He married Mary A. Wagner, a native of Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, who died in Elkhart township, this county, at the advanced age of eighty-two. They were parents of the following children, seven of whom are living: Elizabeth Judia, of South Bend; David, deceased; Henry, of Goshen; Louisa Shoup, of Goshen; Andrew, of whom further below; Jonathan, of Mishawaka; Mary Jane, of Elkhart; Sarah C. Kessler, of Jefferson township.

Andrew Zigler, father of the Elkhart attorney, who has been a

successful farmer for years and resides on section 26 of Cleveland township, was the fifth child and third son of his parents and was born in Jackson township of this county, August 9, 1845. He was reared and educated in his native township, attending the Goshen schools, and spent the first twenty-one years of his life at home. He alternated between the occupations of teaching in the winter and farming in the summer. In 1866, at the age of twenty-one, he married Lovina Ricks, daughter of John and Eliza A. (Stockham) Ricks. She was born in Allen county, Ohio, and came to Jefferson township, Elkhart county, when four years old, being reared and educated there. After his mar-

Edward B. Zigler.

riage Andrew Zigler moved over to St. Joseph county, where he was engaged in farming and teaching two years, and then returned and located in Jefferson township about three miles north of Goshen. Three years later he bought and moved to a farm of eighty-four acres, which he cultivated until 1900, when he sold and moved into Elkhart. He bought his present farm in 1901 and located on the same in 1904.

Mr. Andrew Zigler has manifested much interest in public affairs. He served as assessor of Jefferson township nine years, and is the present trustee of Cleveland township, having been elected to the office in 1904. He is a prosperous and successful farmer, his estate comprising one hundred and sixteen acres, and in civic and material affairs

he has been an important factor. He had three children: Carry, the deceased wife of George Stauffer; Ira Elbert, who is registry clerk in the Elkhart postoffice, a position he has held eleven years; and Edward B.

Edward B. Zigler spent his boyhood and youth on the farm, and his education was obtained in the country schools and at Valparaiso. At the age of seventeen he began teaching country school and continued that vocation three years. His law studies in the meantime had already been begun first in the scientific department at Valparaiso Normal and then in the law department of that institution. He was admitted to the bar March 8, 1898, and at once began practice in Elkhart, where he has built up a large and profitable business. His partnership with Mr. Harman began on January 1, 1902, and this is now one of the well known legal firms of the county.

Fraternally Mr. Zigler affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, with the Knights of Pythias and with the Modern Woodmen of America. He and his wife are Methodists. He married, November 27, 1895, Miss Maud E. Rice, of this county, and they have one son, Arthur E.

CHARLES MUTSCHLER.

Charles Mutschler, a member of the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company of Nappanee and assistant manager of the furniture department of the company, is a young business man whose connection with the manufacturing affairs of the county has given him deserved prominence among the men who are responsible for the development and progress of the county along these lines.

The fifth child in the family of George and Sarah (Froelich) Mutschler, well known citizens of the county whose lives are sketched elsewhere in this volume, Mr. Mutschler was born at the old home in Millersburg, this county, May 11, 1876, and was reared and educated in his native town and in Goshen. He began preparation for the law, pursuing his studies along that line for two years in the University of Indiana, but at the end of that time turned his attention to business life, taking the position of bookkeeper for the Nappanee Furniture Company in 1896. He was with them two years, and in 1898 took charge of the Union Canning Company of Nappanee. When, several years later, the Nappanee Furniture Company and the Coppes Brothers and Zook Company consolidated as the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company, he became a member and director in the business and also assistant manager of the furniture department. He has amply demonstrated his fitness for business life and for the position he holds, which is a very responsible one, his company being employers of three hundred persons in the various departments.

Mr. Mutschler is a Democrat in politics and is affiliated with the

Knights of Pythias fraternity. He married, June 10, 1901, Miss Della Coppes, who is the daughter of S. D. and Elizabeth (Berlin) Coppes. Their marriage has been blessed with two children, Helen E. and Sarah I.

JOHN D. COPPES.

John D. Coppes, vice president of the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company at Nappanee, has been identified with manufacturing enterprises since he was eighteen years old. He has spent practically all his life in this county, and is one of the able men who have been at the foundation of Nappanee's prosperity as a commercial and industry center. The enterprising spirit of the Coppes family can be traced in almost every important business or public institution of Nappanee, and the family name has that dignity and stability of character which is fitting in a house of such long and prominent standing in the community.

Mr. Coppes, who was born in Jackson township, this county, August 14, 1856, was the ninth child in the family of Jacob D. Coppes, who was born and married in Pennsylvania, and thence moved to Ohio and from there became one of the early settlers of Elkhart county. At the time of his arrival Goshen was a village of log houses, so that the family history goes back to the early days of this county. He was a farmer by occupation, and bought considerable land in Elkhart township and improved a fine farm. He died at the age of sixty-one, in 1873. His father Samuel was also born in Pennsylvania, and died in Ohio, being of German descent according to the best information. The mother of John D. Coppes was Sarah Fravel before her marriage, and she was born in Pennsylvania and lived to be about seventy-seven years old, she being also of German descent. They were the parents of ten children, two of whom died in infancy, while the rest grew to adult years.

Mr. Coppes had a common school education such as has helped many a boy on the road to success, and when he was nineteen years old he began an independent business career. At that age he started one of the first sawmills at Nappanee, and has been identified with the manufacturing affairs of this part of the county ever since. His furniture plant, planing mill and box factory was bought, three years later, by J. C. Mellinger and Company, which existed about eight years, and then Mr. Coppes' brother Samuel bought out the Mellinger interests, and the firm was then known as the Coppes Brothers for a time. Mr. Coppes also in the meantime had interests in the Nappanee Furniture Company. In 1891 Mr. Zook purchased the share of Samuel Coppes, and for ten years the different enterprises were conducted under the name of Coppes Brothers and Zook, until the organization, in 1901, of the Coppes, Zook & Mutschler Company, the most extensive manufacturing concern in Nappanee. Under this firm name are conducted

the large furniture manufacturing plant, the Nappanee flouring mills, and the sawmill, all enterprises of Nappanee and employing in the aggregate between two hundred and fifty and three hundred men. Mr. John D. Coppes is the senior member of the firm. The Coppes Hotel, the leading hostelry of Nappanee and a distinct credit to the town, is another institution founded by the Coppes brothers, who erected it in 1892, and the fine opera house was built by them in 1900.

Mr. Coppes, though a stanch Republican and often sought to hold office at the gift of his fellow citizens, has never allowed himself to figure to any extent in public life, notwithstanding that he has done as much as any other man for the upbuilding of Nappanee. He served as president of the town board two years.

He married, in 1870, Miss Malinda Strohm, a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hara) Strohm. They have only two living children. Marvin, who is a graduate of Purdue University, is assistant shipping clerk in his father's business, and Irvin, who likewise studied at Purdue University, is also a member of the firm. One child died in infancy, Gertrude died at the age of six years, and Lloyd died also at the age of six years.

D. W. THOMAS.

D. W. Thomas is one of the best known men in the public life of the city of Elkhart. His position as superintendent of the city schools, which he has held for nearly twenty years, has brought him into very intimate relation with all classes of citizens, and such long tenure of that important office means that he has exerted a broad and far-reaching influence on the development in character and mind of many hundreds of boys and girls, the majority of whom have already taken their places in the serious pursuits of life. In the portion of this history devoted to education in the county will be found considerable mention of Mr. Thomas and his work as an educator in Elkhart, and the very rapid and substantial growth of the schools of that city within the last few years is the best encomium that can be pronounced on his professional career.

Born in Hancock county, Ohio, March 26, 1839, Mr. Thomas was a son of Michael and Charlotte (Shippey) Thomas, the father of Welsh and the mother of Irish descent, and both natives of Ohio. They were parents of four children, and after the death of the mother in Ohio, the father was again married, having one child by that marriage. The father and his second wife came to Indiana and settled in Allen county in 1849, where he died in 1880.

His father being a farmer by occupation, Mr. Thomas was reared on a farm, living in Ohio the first ten years of his life and since then having been a permanent resident of this state. His early education was acquired in private and public schools and at Fort Wayne College. He entered upon his independent career at the age of sixteen,

and thence forward for some years he persevered steadily in his efforts to obtain an education befitting one who aimed at teaching as a profession. He began teaching when sixteen years old, and thereafter for some years he alternated in farm labor and teaching and in attending school. From Fort Wayne College he entered Asbury (now DePauw) University, where he was graduated with the class of 1872. In 1873 Mr. Thomas became superintendent of the Wabash city schools, this state, and resigned there to accept the more lucrative position as superintendent of the Elkhart city schools, in 1886, so that his professional career has been devoted to two localities, a rather unusual record for an educator, especially one who has been in that line of activity over thirty years.

Mr. Thomas is one of the best known educators of Indiana, and his connections are correspondingly large. He is a member of the Northern Indiana Superintendents' Club, of the Town and City Superintendents' Association, the State Teachers' Association, the Northern Indiana Teachers' Association, of which he was the founder, in 1883, and also a member of the National Educational Association. He is affiliated with Elkhart Commandery No. 31, K. T. He and his family are Methodists.

Mr. Thomas is a Grand Army man, having membership with that organization by virtue of his active service in the Civil war. He enlisted, in April, 1861, in Company G, Twelfth Indiana Infantry, and after a year of service volunteered in Company E, Fifty-fifth Indiana Infantry, in which he served as orderly sergeant until the close of his term of enlistment. He is a member of Shiloh Post, G. A. R., at Elkhart.

Mr. Thomas married, in 1872, Miss Anna Beechgood, and they have two living children, namely: Paula B., who is a teacher in the Elkhart schools, and Frost B., who is an orange grower of California.

WILSON ROOSE.

Wilson Roose, ex-state representative, a prominent attorney of Elkhart, and by lifelong residence and in many other ways intimately identified with this county, was born on a farm in Harrison township, February 20, 1866, a son of John M. and Mary A. (Myers) Roose. His father and mother were born and were married in Columbiana county, Ohio, and came to Elkhart county in 1854, settling in Harrison township, where they lived till their deaths, the mother in 1882, aged fifty-five, and the father in 1893, aged seventy-three. There were eleven children, four daughters and seven sons. The father was a farmer and by trade a carpenter, and in early life had followed contracting extensively. Although not interested in politics he had voted for candidates as far back as Polk and including Lincoln, Garfield and

Harrison. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church.

Reared on a farm and with his early education acquired in the country schools supplemented by attendance at normals, when he was seventeen years old Mr. Roose obtained a license to teach and therewith began teaching a country school, an occupation which he carried on for eight years altogether. At the same time he was pursuing with characteristic energy the study of law, and in 1892 he was prepared to enter upon his chosen career, being admitted to the bar in that year. He practiced in Goshen until 1903, and since then has been located in Elkhart. One of the prominent and influential Republicans of this county, he served as county chairman of the Republican county central committee in 1894-96, and in the latter year was elected representative to the state legislature and re-elected in 1898. Mr. Roose's career as a legislator was marked by steady and consistent effort for the welfare of his constituency and the state as a whole. He introduced the bill which became what is known as the Labor Arbitration Law, whereby a labor commission provided for the arbitrating of labor troubles. This is one of the splendid laws which now adorn the statute books of the state, and Mr. Roose's part in other matters was of no less important character. In 1899 Governor Mount appointed him a member of a commission for the purpose of drafting certain bills that would tend to curb the wastefullness as well as extravagance in the management of the county and township governments of Indiana. The result was the enactment of what became known as the County and Township Reform laws, which have saved millions to the taxpayers since the measures became laws. A man of known reliability and executive power, on the failure of the Indiana National Bank he was selected by the Comptroller of the Currency as receiver and has administered the tangled matters in very creditable fashion.

Mr. Roose is a Master Mason, and is especially prominent in the Improved Order of Red Men, in which he has held all the offices in the local lodges and in 1900 was elected Great Sachem of the state and has since been a representative to the Great Council of the United States body.

Mr. Roose married, in 1890, Miss Mary Murray, who was the oldest of three daughters of Benjamin I. Murray and Zillah (Garwood) Murray. Mr. and Mrs. Roose are members of Trinity Methodist church.

CHRISTIAN BLOCHER.

Christian Blocher, the father of John M. Blocher, present trustee of Olive township, himself for many years an honored citizen of the township, and well remembered for the honesty and industry which characterized his life throughout, was born in Erie county, New York, December 15, 1836, a son of Christian and Catherine (Beam) Blocher.

John M. Blocher

His grandfather, a native of the little republic of Switzerland, and his parents devout members of the Mennonite church and people who reared their children to lives of God-fearing integrity and worth, it was natural that Christian Blocher should display the fine characteristics of his race and his ancestry, and no one recalls him but as possessed of the most sterling traits.

Receiving a good practical education in the schools of New York, at the age of nineteen he came to the Wolverine state, where he turned his energetic attention to the lumber industry. When Fort Sumter was fired upon he took up arms in defense of his country, was one of the first men to enlist, and as a member of Company G, Seventh Michigan Infantry, served three years, holding first the rank of corporal and then sergeant, as which he was discharged. As part of the Army of the Potomac, he participated in the battle of the Wilderness, second Bull Run, Antietam or Sharpsburg, and the pivotal battle of the rebellion at Gettysburg. He was wounded May 6, 1864, by a spent ball, but not seriously enough to hinder his active service.

Christian Blocher married Miss Susannah Martin, who was born in Erie county, New York, June 6, 1837, a daughter of Abraham and Maria (Herst) Martin. After his marriage Mr. Blocher moved to Ohio, but in a few months came to Elkhart county, where, after renting for awhile, he purchased a partially improved farm of eighty-five acres. During the remainder of his career he was prosperous from his private standpoint and also identified himself closely with the affairs of the community. Politically a Republican, he served as township supervisor for eight years, and for two terms was the incumbent of the office of township trustee. He and his wife were devout members of the Mennonite church. They had four children: Martin A., who is a farmer in Olive township; John M., whose history is given at length elsewhere; Anne E., who married J. W. Moyer, of Olive township; and Ida A., who was born February 14, 1872, and who wedded Charles W. Witner, a resident of Michigan.

JOHN M. BLOCHER.

John M. Blocher, one of the young men of enterprise and energy upon whom in this modern life of stress and strenuous endeavor rests the robe of responsibility in the fullest measure, is a citizen of long established residence in Olive township and the city of Wakarusa, is a successful attorney with a good and growing practice, and by election in 1904 is serving as trustee of his township, a position that he is especially well fitted to fill.

A native son of Elkhart county, where his lifetime of useful activity has placed him among the worthiest citizens, Mr. Blocher was born June 7, 1868, and is the second child of Christian and Susannah (Martin) Blocher, whose lives are briefly sketched on another page. Reared

on the farm, Mr. Blocher spent a youth of unusually diligent application alternately between farm duties and attending the common schools. A man of self-achievement throughout life, he gained most of his education—and he is very well educated indeed—by his own efforts. When he was twenty-one years old, having obtained a teacher's certificate, he began teaching in this county, and as a practical educator pursued his calling for eleven and a half years. All of this time was spent in one township and in just four schools, a record which shows how highly he was esteemed as a teacher. Outside of the summer normals he had never attended aught save the common schools, and his self-fitting for his vocation was an accomplishment of which he may be proud and which no doubt gave him the self-reliance needed for other undertakings. He began his career without capital, and the fact that he has continued to prosper and add to his material circumstances is another proof of his sound and substantial ability and manhood.

January 1, 1898, Mr. Blocher married Miss Amanda Musser, and they have one little daughter, Mary Saxton, who dispenses joy and gladness in copious abundance throughout the Blocher household. Mrs. Blocher is also a native to this county, born December 29, 1868, a daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Martin) Musser, the father a native of Ohio and still in the ranks of the prosperous and active agriculturists, he and his wife making their home in Harrison township. Mrs. Blocher was educated in the common schools of this county.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Blocher cast his first vote for Benjamin Harrison and has always supported the party of his first choice. His life work has always identified him more or less with the community at large, and after leaving the school room he became connected with the official affairs of his county. In 1904 he was selected as a delegate to the state convention of his party, and has been a member of the township precinct committee. He held office as justice of the peace two terms. In the fall of 1904 he was elected trustee of the township of Olive. This, as is well known, is the most important administrative position in the county, especially as it bears upon the welfare of the public schools, six of which are under Mr. Blocher's supervision and are in a most flourishing condition. This office of trust has been well placed in him, a practical and thoroughly experienced teacher.

During his service as justice of the peace Mr. Blocher applied himself to the study of the law, both by private reading and through correspondence law school, and with characteristic energy has become a well equipped attorney. In addition to his official and legal duties he does a large fire insurance business as representative of some of the leading companies, the Ohio Farmers', the American, German-American and Security, and he also makes a specialty of buying and selling real estate, making loans, collections, etc. A thoroughly wide-awake and aggressive young business man, yet possessed of the courtesy and gracious conduct withal which are the distinguishing marks of sound

and self-poised ability, he has always enjoyed the confidence and patronage of the business and general public. In the fall of 1898 he purchased a pretty cottage home on Elkhart street, and has improved it into a modern residence and a most delightful, homey place. He has four pieces of real estate in Wakarusa and forty-five acres in Olive township. Mr. Blocher and his wife are genial people who take pleasure in the world as they have found it and give forth of their warmth of heart and mind to their many friends, so that it is not surprising that they fill a large place in the social life of their community.

FREDERICK BROOKS PRATT.

Frederick Brooks Pratt for over forty years was one of the most prominent business men of Elkhart. Dying in this city July 18, 1903, when past the age of fourscore, with fullness of years he had likewise attained completeness of achievement and character, and his name and influence are destined to survive yet a long time in the community where his activity was centered. An able business man, with executive powers fully developed, he was also a man of kindly and philanthropic character, and his daily life was in accord with the highest principles of honor and integrity.

This late respected citizen of Elkhart county was born in the city of Springfield, Vermont, December 18, 1822, being the only son of Herbert and Caroline (Brooks) Pratt, both of whom were of old New England stock. Their only daughter, Louisa J., now resides in Detroit, Michigan. The first twenty-three years of his life Mr. Pratt spent in his native state, and then came west and located in Battle Creek, Michigan, where he was joined some time later by his parents. Subsequently his father died while visiting in the still farther west. The father's desire was that his son should be a lawyer, with which purpose in mind the latter had been liberally educated, but young Pratt preferred the business rather than the professional life and had early identified himself with that line of activity.

At the age of eighteen he had gone to Boston and gained an ample mercantile experience during five years' employment in one of the largest dry-goods establishments of that city. On moving to Battle Creek he had first been employed in the mercantile house of an uncle, but seven years later became a member of the newly organized firm of Pratt, Rue and Rogers, general merchants, who instituted a very large business but finally met with reverses and discontinued.

Mr. Pratt came to Elkhart in 1858, and thenceforward practically up to the time of his death was intimately identified with the business and manufacturing interests of the city. In conjunction with and aided by his uncle, William Brooks, of Battle Creek, he engaged in the hardware business, and for years his hardware house was one of the best known business houses of the city. On the entrance of his son Will-

iam B. into the business the firm was known as F. B. Pratt and Son. This establishment was finally discontinued, or, more correctly speaking, was merged with the Elkhart Carriage and Harness Manufacturing Company, which was established by the father and son in 1873. This has become the largest firm of its kind in the United States, its dealings being carried on directly with the consumer without the use of middleman or jobber. Mr. Pratt's second son, George B. Pratt, came into the business in 1882 and in 1891 Mr. F. B. Pratt sold his interest in the business to his sons and retired from active business life.

Mr. Pratt was married in Battle Creek, Michigan, November 30, 1848, to Miss Charlotte E. Byington, a native of New York state and a daughter of Rev. Joel and Delia (Storrs) Byington, the former of Hartford, Connecticut, and the latter of Vermont. Her father was a distinguished Presbyterian divine. Mr. and Mrs. Pratt became the parents of five children, but the sons William B. and George B., of Elkhart, are the only ones living. Mr. Pratt was a member of the Presbyterian church, taking an active interest in all church work, and he was among the organizers of the church of his denomination at Elkhart.

JAMES A. JUDAY.

James A. Juday, engaged in the real-estate and insurance business in Millersburg, was born in Benton township, Elkhart county, July 31, 1856, and is of German lineage. His paternal grandfather, Henry Juday, was a native of Pennsylvania, a fact which indicates that the family was founded in America by previous generations. Henry Juday removed from the Keystone state to Ohio, and thence to Indiana, locating in the Solomon's Creek settlement, in Benton township, where he spent his remaining days. He was a farmer and was actively interested in the pioneer development of this county along agricultural lines. He owned one hundred and sixty acres of land together with other property interests and he became quite well-to-do. His religious faith was indicated by his membership in the Evangelical Lutheran church. In his family were eight children: John; Jacob; David; Solomon; Baltzer; Sarah, who married John Vance; Adam, who died in 1904; and a deceased daughter. All of this generation have now passed away.

Baltzer Juday, born in Preble county, Ohio, June 18, 1818, came to Indiana with his parents in 1834, when about sixteen years of age. Elkhart county was then a sparsely settled region, in which much of the land was unclaimed and the broad prairies were covered with their native grasses, while the timber stood uncut along the streams. Towns and cities which now have much commercial and industrial importance, were then but hamlets or had not yet sprung into existence, and thus the name of Juday has been associated with agricultural development in Elkhart county almost from its beginning. Baltzer Juday was twice

married. He first wedded Sarah Price and to them were born two daughters: Matilda, who became the wife of George Hapner, and has three children; and one died in infancy. After losing his first wife Baltzer Juday married Elizabeth Heltzel, who was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, September 22, 1832, and was a daughter of Conrad Heltzel, a native of Pennsylvania, who removed from Ohio to Indiana about 1842. He located in the southeast corner of Benton township, where he followed general agricultural pursuits. He was of German descent. In his family were eight children: Hettie, the deceased wife of John Wolf; Catherine, the deceased wife of Wallace Rogers; Margaret, who married Oscar Wilkison, and has also passed away; Sarah, deceased, who wedded Solomon Rogers; Elizabeth, John, Peter and Mary, all of whom have departed this life. Mr. and Mrs. Juday became the parents of fifteen children, of whom four died in infancy, the others being: Henry, now living in Benton township; Nelson, of Ligonier, Indiana; Jane, the deceased wife of Charles Culver; Ellen, the deceased wife of Samuel Unrue; James; Thomas, a resident farmer of Clinton township; Ira, a dealer in flour and feed in Millersburg; John, a grain dealer of Millersburg; Chauncey, a teacher and specimen collector for educational institutions, living in California; Ada, the wife of Edward Wehrley, a farmer, of Benton township; and Amanda, who became the wife of John Hoffman, and died, leaving two children. The father died March 26, 1883, while his wife's death occurred January 27, 1882.

James A. Juday pursued his early education in the schools of Benton township, afterward spending a short time as a student in Ligonier, Indiana. He was reared to farm life and for eleven years followed that pursuit in Noble county, this state. After marriage he conducted his father's farm for two years, but on account of ill health he removed to Millersburg, in 1893, and since then has engaged in the fire and life insurance business, in collecting and real-estate dealing. He owns the old mill property in Benton township, a residence in Millersburg and six lots in the city of Goshen, and in the department of business to which he now gives his attention he has secured a good clientage.

Mr. Juday was married in 1878 to Miss Elizabeth A. Growcock, who was born in Noble county, Indiana, September 15, 1856, her parents being George and Elizabeth (Ambrose) Growcock, in whose family were nine children, namely: Mrs. Juday; George, who is a farmer of Noble county, Indiana, and a trustee in his township; Isaac, who is engaged in cultivating onions and is also a stock buyer at Kimmell, Indiana; Nellie, the wife of Thomas Juday, a farmer, of Clinton township, now deceased; Alice, the wife of Nelson Hite, a farmer, of La-Grange county, Indiana; Oscar, of Millersburg; Camilla, the wife of Frank McDivitt, of Goshen; Edward, who is with his brother George in Noble county; and Florence, deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Juday have a family of four sons and two daugh-

ters: Luther, who is pursuing a course in civil engineering in Angola, Indiana, and has taught for a number of years; Addie, a teacher; Wesley, who is attending the Goshen high school; George, a student in Goshen; Mattie, also in school; and Dean, at home. The parents are members of the Christian church and Mr. Juday's father and mother and all his brothers and sisters with the exception of two are members of that church. He takes an active part in church work, has served as deacon and has been superintendent of the Sunday-school at Millersburg for several years. He has likewise been president of the Christian Endeavor Union for several years and his labor in behalf of the church has been a helpful factor in its upbuilding and growth. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, Castle No. 328,—now vice-chancellor; and he votes with the Democracy. On the Democratic ticket he was elected justice of the peace until he had filled the office for ten years, and he has likewise been a member of the school board. A man of genuine worth, meriting the esteem in which he is uniformly held by his fellow-men, it is therefore consistent with the purpose and plan of this work that his record be given among those of the representative men of the county.

The Juday family for many years have held annually and semi-annually, reunions, and many pleasant reminiscences are retold and gone over with so much pleasure to all. Some of the Judays come from Ohio to attend these reunions. Each June the reunions will be held at Lake Wawassee. This Wawassee reunion includes all by the name of Juday.

JOHN ALBERT COOK, M. D.

John Albert Cook, M. D., of Goshen, is one of the younger but none the less remarkably progressive physicians and surgeons of this county, and in the course of ten years' practice has made a reputation and gained a professional business which are exceedingly creditable to his ability and skill.

Dr. Cook was born in Clinton, Canada, December 12, 1873, and his parents, Peter and Lucinda (Cook) Cook, were also natives of the Dominion. For his early rearing and educational training Dr. Cook remained in his native town of Clinton. He matriculated at Trinity Medical College of Toronto, and in 1895 was graduated from that well known professional school with the degree of M. D. Almost at once he came to Goshen, and has since been actively engaged in building up his practice. He makes a specialty of surgery, being thoroughly equipped by training and natural deftness for this line of work, and he also has a good general practice to attend to. He is vice-president of the Elkhart County Medical Society and is a member of the State Medical Society. Alert and enterprising, with an ambition that keeps him out of ruts and the mediocre, he gives much time to study, and in 1901 broadened his professional training by a post-graduate course in the Chicago Polyclinic.

Fraternally Dr. Cook affiliates with the Knight of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and he is politically a Republican.

HUGH M. HALL, M. D.

Dr. Hugh M. Hall, engaged in the general practice of medicine and surgery and also making a specialty of ophthalmology, is a native of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Union, Cass county, in 1872. He is a representative of an old Virginian family, his paternal great-grandfather having been born in that state, whence he removed to Indiana, and later to Michigan, settling in the Wolverine state at a very early period in its development and improvement. Two of his sons, Henry and John, were soldiers of the Civil war, going to the front with a Michigan regiment. His son, Martin Hall, was born in Michigan, and became a farmer by occupation, devoting his entire life to that pursuit. He married and had two sons, Orlando and Hiram, the latter a professor of music connected with the Boston Conservatory. Orlando J. Hall, born in Cass county, Michigan, was reared to the occupation of farming and followed that pursuit throughout his active business career, but is now living retired, making his home in Elkhart, at the age of sixty years. He wedded Miss Mary May Sullivan, whose birth occurred in Bureau county, Illinois, in 1850. She is a daughter of Patrick Sullivan, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States in his boyhood days with his father, who located in Elkhart county, but soon afterward removed to Illinois, passing through Chicago when on his way to his destination. At that time the great metropolitan city, whose growth has been one of the wonders of the world, contained Indian wigwams and the cabin homes of a few white settlers. Patrick Sullivan became a well-to-do farmer of Bureau county, Illinois, and eventually he removed to Missouri, where he had accumulated considerable landed property and spent his last days. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Rose Downey, was also a native of Ireland, and they became the parents of four children, all of whom died in infancy with the exception of Mrs. Hall. Patrick Sullivan was again married after the death of his first wife and had eight children by that union. Mr. and Mrs. Orlando J. Hall were members of the Baptist church until recently, when they united with the Presbyterian church. They have a large circle of friends in Elkhart, where they now make their home. In their family were six children: Hugh M., of this review; Grace S., the wife of C. P. Hulce, county superintendent of schools of Hillsdale county, Michigan; Fred H., a farmer of Cass county, Michigan; Blanch, who is a nurse and lives in Elkhart; Charles J., of the same city; and Mary, at home with her parents.

Hugh M. Hall began his education in the district schools of his native county and afterward attended the high school at Bristol, Indiana. He then engaged in teaching school for two years prior to

entering upon preparation for the practice of medicine. His preliminary reading was done under the direction of Drs. F. M. Aitken and C. E. Dutrow, of Bristol, and subsequently he attended lectures in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Chicago, a department of the University of Illinois. There he received his diploma in the year 1898, and in the fall of 1904 he pursued a post-graduate course in his alma mater on the eye, ear, nose and throat. He began the practice of his profession in Chicago, in 1897, being permitted to do so through special examination. After remaining in that city for a year he opened an office in Millersburg, where he has since gained an enviable reputation as a skilled and capable representative of the medical fraternity. He is now a general practitioner with a large and growing practice, but he also makes a specialty of the treatment of diseases of the eye, for which he is well qualified by thorough training. Reading and study also keep him informed concerning the new thought of the medical fraternity and he is quick to adopt all advanced methods whose efficiency and value seem evident. He is local surgeon of the Wabash Railroad Company and health officer of Millersburg. He is also a member of the Elkhart County and Indiana State Medical societies, the American Medical Association, the Northern Tri-State and Wabash Railroad Surgeons' Association and the International Association of Railroad Surgeons.

In 1895 Dr. Hall was married to Miss Rose M. Trager, who was born in Bristol, in 1868, a daughter of John W. Trager, a harness maker, who married Wilhelmina Koeblin, both of whom are natives of Germany, and they had nine children, of whom seven are living: W. E., Fred C. and Julian H., who are in partnership in the ownership and conduct of a meat market at Lansing, Michigan; Christian M., a harness dealer at South Bend, Indiana; Martin L., who is also conducting a harness business in Bristol; Emma, the wife of George A. Kantz, a farmer of Michigan; and Rose M.

Dr. and Mrs. Hall are members of the Lutheran church and they have a wide and favorable acquaintance in Millersburg, where the hospitality of their own home is greatly enjoyed by their many friends. Dr. Hall is quite prominent in fraternal circles, holding membership with the Masons, Knights of Pythias, in both the lodge uniform and endowment ranks, the Woodmen of the World and the Patricians. He is now medical examiner for these various organizations and likewise for a number of the old line life insurance companies. In politics he is independent at local elections, where no issue is involved, but at national elections gives his support to the Republican party. Interested in his profession and with a full realization of the responsibility and obligation that devolve upon him, he has to the best of his ability qualified himself for the work and is now recognized as one of the capable representatives of the medical fraternity in his part of Elkhart county.

JACOB M. GARBER.

Jacob M. Garber, following the occupation of farming in Clinton township, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1848. His father, Abraham Garber, was a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and about 1813 removed to Ohio, whence he afterward came to Indiana. He was one of a family of ten children, others being: Jacob, Henry and David, all now deceased; Christian, who is living in Clinton township; Mary, the deceased wife of Henry Geisinger; Martha, the deceased wife of Abraham Hoover; Fannie, deceased; and Hettie, who is living with her brother Christian. Abraham Garber was the second in order of birth in that family. Reared and educated in Ohio, he was there married and made his home until about 1857, when he came to Elkhart county, settling on section 2, Clinton township, where he spent his remaining days. He was a carpenter by trade and for a number of years followed building operations, but later devoted his energies to farming. He passed away on Christmas day, 1889, amid the deep and widespread regret of many friends who had learned to respect and honor him because of his genuine worth. His wife bore the maiden name of Fannie Martin, and was born in Pennsylvania. She is now living at the age of seventy-eight years, making her home with her son Jacob. She is a daughter of Henry Martin, and the eldest in a family of four children, the others being: Mary, the widow of Samuel Weaver, her home being near Harrison Center, Indiana; Nancy, the widow of Jacob Brenneman, and now living in Orville, Ohio; and Christian, who makes his home in Goshen. Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Garber were the parents of thirteen children: Henry, who follows farming in Emmet county, Michigan; Jacob M.; Fannie, the wife of Peter Schrock, a farmer of Nampa, Idaho; Nancy, the wife of Daniel Schrock, of Goshen; Christian, a carpenter residing in Goshen; Mary, deceased; David, a farmer living in Hesperia, California; John, a resident farmer of Clinton township; Annie, the wife of Noah A. Lehman, a furniture dealer of Nappanee; Abraham, who is engaged in carpentering in Nappanee; Marvin, deceased; Lizzie, the wife of Aaron Smeltzer, a farmer of White Cloud, Michigan; and one who died in infancy.

Jacob M. Garber was reared upon his father's farm and now lives on section 16, Clinton township, where the family own eighty acres. He obtained his education in the public schools near his home, and in his youth learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in his early manhood, but now he gives his undivided attention to his agricultural interests. His place is neat and thrifty in appearance and the well tilled fields and substantial buildings always in good repair indicate the careful supervision of a practical and progressive owner.

In 1872 Mr. Garber was married to Miss Elizabeth Schrock, who died about 1882. They had five children but the first and last born

are deceased, and David, the fourth of the family, has also passed away. The others are: Jennie, the wife of Charles McClintock, who is a mechanic in a tablet factory in Elkhart; and Harvey, a carpenter, living in South Bend.

Mr. Garber was married in 1884 to Miss Catherine B. Stutzman, a daughter of Jonathan Stutzman. She was born in Ohio, in 1850, and her father came to Indiana about 1860, taking up his abode in Clinton township. He had five children: Elizabeth, the wife of Solomon Yoder; Catherine B.; Annie, the deceased wife of Moses Kauffman; Jeptha, who is living in Clinton township; and Sophronia, who married David Hartzler and afterward Frank Boyts, but is now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Garber have four children: Clayton and Lulu, both at home; Arvilla; and Warren, deceased. The parents are members of the Mennonite church and are well known in the locality where they reside and where they have many friends.

CHARLES R. MYERS.

Charles R. Myers, following the occupation of farming in Clinton township, has not confined his efforts alone to any line of activity but has extended his labors to other fields, being now the president of the Farmers' Mutual Telephone Company. He was born in Clinton township, in 1870, and is a grandson of John Myers, who came to Indiana several years after Jacob Myers, the father of our subject, arrived in this state. Jacob Myers was a shoemaker by trade but during much of his life carried on agricultural pursuits and after coming to this state he made his home with his son Jonathan, in Clinton township. He was a member of the German Baptist church and in his political views was a Democrat. He married a Miss Bowman, a native of Ohio, and they became the parents of eight children: Jonathan, David, George, John, Daniel, Mrs. I. Miles, Mrs. Betsey Shively and Mrs. Barbara Miller.

John Myers, the fourth member of the family, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, in 1822, and when twenty-one years of age made his way to this state. He located first in Union township and cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers who were engaged in the work of reclamation, there utilizing for the purposes of civilization the land which had hitherto been in possession of the red men. About 1850 he removed to Clinton township, where he carried on farming for many years. He wedded Miss Hester Ann Riley, who was born in Miami county, Ohio, and is now living on the old homestead farm at the age of seventy-five years. There John Myers continued to make his home until his death, which occurred in 1901, when he had almost reached the eightieth milestone on life's journey. His wife was a daughter of Isaac Riley, a native of Miami county, Ohio, who was married there to Miss Stutzman, also a native of that county. Prior to the

'50s they came to Indiana, settling in Elkhart township, Elkhart county. Their children were: Levi, deceased; James A., who is engaged in the hardware business in Goshen; Mary, the deceased wife of Henry Miller; Elizabeth, the deceased wife of Moses Berkey-Pile; and Matilda, who is living in Goshen.

Charles R. Myers spent his boyhood days in the usual manner of farm lads of the period and locality and his early educational privileges were supplemented by study in Mount Morris College, at Mount Morris, Illinois. In early life he engaged in teaching school for eight years in Clinton township, and the periods of vacation were devoted to farm labor. Now his attention is largely given to agricultural pursuits and he owns and operates ninety-four acres of land on section 19, Clinton township, constituting a well improved farm supplied with all modern equipments. He is engaged quite extensively in stock feeding and he is likewise the president of the Farmers' Mutual Telephone Company, with headquarters at Millersburg. Associated with Robert W. Davenport he organized this enterprise, and has since been at its head. Such a course is indicative of his progressive spirit, and the line has been of the utmost value as well as of convenience to its many patrons.

January 2, 1892, Mr. Myers was united in marriage to Miss Myra Belle Miller, who was born in Miami county, Ohio, in 1872. Her father, Dallas Miller, was a native of Maryland, and removed to Miami county, Ohio, whence he came to Indiana in 1875, settling in Clinton township, Elkhart county. He was a carpenter by trade and after his arrival in this state followed building operations in Goshen, while in Clinton township he carried on general agricultural pursuits. He and his wife belonged to the Baptist church and his political faith was that of the Democratic party. At the time of the Civil war he stood loyally by the Union cause and for three years faithfully defended the stars and stripes upon the battlefields of the south, participating in nineteen different battles and forty engagements. He afterward became a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and thus maintained pleasant relations with his old army associates. His death occurred December 19, 1896, when he had reached the age of fifty-one years and eleven months. He was one of a family of twenty-one children born of his father's two marriages. Dallas Miller was joined in wedlock to Miss Priscilla Yates, also a native of Miami county, Ohio, and now living at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Myers, at the age of fifty-nine years. She was the youngest in a family of eleven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Nezer S. Yates.

Mr. and Mrs. Myers have two children: George Earl, who was born in 1893; and John Dallas, born in 1898. The parents are members of the German Baptist church, actively interested in its work and upbuilding. Mr. Myers votes with the Democracy, although he has not been active in search of political office. He has served as superin-

tendent of his Sunday school and has been helpful in all of the church work. He is a young man of enterprise, who has closely studied business conditions and possibilities of the times, and his utilization of opportunity has made him a foremost factor in business circles of Clinton township.

HENRY HIRE.

The name of Hire is well known in the southeastern part of Elkhart county, for representatives of the family to which Henry Hire belongs and of which he is a worthy member have for many years figured in public life here as reliable business men and enterprising citizens, their influence being given for the furtherance of all movements that promote public progress and improvement. It was on the 18th of November, 1852, in this county that Henry Hire first opened his eyes to the light of day, being the third in a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, who were born to William and Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Hire. The father, now one of the most venerable and respected citizens of the county, was born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1820 and is therefore eighty-five years of age at the present writing. His mind is still bright and active and his memory forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present. Throughout his entire life he has engaged in agricultural pursuits, entering upon that work as soon as he had completed his education in the pioneer schools that were common in his boyhood days. He became a resident of Elkhart county when a young lad, locating in Benton township, where the Hire family entered claims from the government, and the original property has since remained in possession of representatives of the name. William B. Hire in an early day built a log cabin, to which he took his bride at the time of his marriage. They began life there in true pioneer style and shared many of the hardships and incidents common to a frontier existence, but as the years passed they were enabled to add many comforts to their home, and the husband and father prospered in his business affairs. As his financial resources increased he made judicious investment in real estate, becoming the owner of four hundred acres of land in Elkhart and Noble counties. He was very successful in all of his transactions and moreover was strictly fair and honorable, never being known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any business dealing. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party and when the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he espoused its principles and has since rested his political faith upon its platform. He and his wife were devout Methodists, first worshipping here in a little schoolhouse. Later a small frame church was built on section twenty-two and Mr. Hire contributed generously toward its construction. In 1881 a beautiful brick church was built on section twenty-three and the congregation expects soon to rebuild

and remodel this, making a more modern, commodious and attractive house of worship. In all of the church work Mr. Hire has been deeply and zealously interested and has served as a trustee, steward and class leader. Now in his declining years he leaves the church work largely to others, yet his interest therein has never abated. The work of the farm too has been given over to his children and he is enjoying a well earned rest. His wife, also a native of Ohio, was born about 1823 and died May 15, 1904. She too was a devout Christian and her many womanly qualities and good traits of heart and mind endeared her to all who knew her. Four children born to this worthy couple are yet living: Susan, now the widow of John Haney of Benton township and the mother of four living children: Rudolph, who is married and is a prosperous agriculturist of Benton township; Henry, of this review; and Thomas Jefferson, who is a breeder of fine short-horn cattle, living on a farm in Benton township. He too is married.

Henry Hire, well known to many citizens of Elkhart county as a worthy native son of Indiana, has spent his entire life in this section of the state, living for many years in Elkhart county and for twenty years in Noble county, just east of his present homestead. He is an agriculturist, having been reared to that occupation, and he has seen no reason to change his mode of life, finding in this work ample opportunity for the exercise of his native talents and the development of his latent energies. As a school boy one can see him in retrospect conning his lessons in a little log building about eighteen by twenty-two feet. It was built after the architectural style of the times and he studied from the elementary spelling book and McGuffey's readers, sitting on a slab bench which had no back, neither was it upheld by iron supports, but rested upon wooden pins, and the same supports upheld a board which extended around the room and served as a desk on which the older pupils wrote out their exercises. The pioneer school has long since been replaced by modern educational institutions and the methods of teaching have been equally improved and the standard of learning greatly raised. High schools have been established since the youthful days of Mr. Hire, but in the early common school he gained a fair knowledge of several branches of English learning and by reading, experience and observation he has greatly broadened his mind in later years.

Mr. Hire remained upon his father's farm until his marriage, which was celebrated on Christmas day of 1873. Miss Jane Wolf becoming his wife. She was born near Joliet, Illinois, her natal day being February 17, 1852, while her parents were John F. and Saloma (Pontius) Wolf, in whose family were eight children, four sons and four daughters, Mrs. Hire being the fifth in order of birth. Seven of the number are yet living, but she is the only one residing in Elkhart county. Her father, who was a native of Germany, died in 1861 at the age of fifty-five years, after following agricultural pursuits as

a life work and also dividing his time with the church as a minister of the Evangelical denomination. His wife, who was a native of Ohio, died about 1890. The members of their family are as follows: Lewis, who was a soldier of the Civil war for four years and is now living in Kansas; William, who is a follower of Alexander Dowie and resides at Zion City, Illinois; Lydia, the wife of Joel Wilkinson, who is now living retired at Leesburg, Indiana; Jacob, who is married and is engaged in teaching music in Kansas; Mrs. Hire; Samuel, who is a music teacher residing in Los Angeles, California; and Ellen, the wife of William Scott, a dealer in real estate in Houston, Texas. Mrs. Hire was a little maiden only six months old when brought by her parents to Elkhart county, where she has resided since, and at the usual age she entered the public schools.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hire took up their abode upon the farm which has been their home continuously since. It is a splendid property, comprising two hundred and forty acres of land that is very arable and productive. He has done much to raise the standard of stock found in this part of the county and makes a specialty of polled Durham cattle and has paid as high as four hundred dollars for two head. He also raises Poland China hogs and Shropshire sheep. The improvements are of the best class and the home would be a credit to a city in its architectural style, furnishings and surroundings. Mr. Hire has installed an acetylene gas plant whereby the residence is illuminated, and has introduced other modern equipments. The home has been blessed with the presence of one son, Curtis G., who now resides in Noble county, where he is actively engaged in farming. He received his diploma from the common schools in the class of 1890 and afterward entered the Ligonier high school, in which he pursued a two years' course. He possesses much natural musical talent and performs well on the violin and cornet and at one time was a member of the Ligonier band. He wedded Miss Della Emory and they have two children: Lucile Marie and Margaret Elizabeth. Their farm comprises ninety acres of good land in Noble county and Curtis Hire is capably and successfully cultivating this tract. He is a Republican who cast his first presidential ballot for William McKinley, and he belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Henry Hire is also a stalwart Republican and his first presidential ballot was cast for R. B. Hayes, since which time he has voted for Garfield, Blaine, McKinley and Roosevelt. In the fall of 1904 he was elected trustee of Benton township and in the office exercises his official prerogatives to advance every movement for the public good. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he now has under his supervision ten excellent schools, while ten pupils in Benton township received diplomas in 1905 in recognition of their completion of the regular school course. Mr. Hire has served as a delegate to both

county and state conventions for his party. He and his wife are faithful members of the Richville Methodist Episcopal church and contributed toward the erection of that house of worship in 1881. They are both workers in the Sunday school and Mr. Hire is serving as one of the trustees and one of the stewards of the church. He is a representative of a prominent pioneer family of the county, and yet it is his personal worth which has won him the high regard in which he is uniformly held and which classes him with the leading and influential citizens of the community, while his earnest labor has made him one of its most prosperous agriculturists. There is in the Hire family one of the old parchment deeds for land entered from the government, under the hand and seal of President Andrew Jackson.

EDSON C. BARTHOLOMEW.

Edson C. Bartholomew, a well known agriculturist of Clinton township, is engaged extensively in the raising of cattle and sheep. He also raises Duroc Jersey hogs, and while he conducts a business of considerable extent and importance he also finds time to aid in matters of public progress, being interested in the church and in political affairs, representing his township at the present time in the office of trustee. He was born in Clinton township, Elkhart county, July 21, 1869.

His father, George Bartholomew, a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, is now living on section 30, Clinton township, at the age of seventy-seven years. He came to Indiana in his boyhood days with his parents, who settled in Benton township, Elkhart county, and after his marriage, which was celebrated in 1847, he removed to the farm upon which he now lives and which has been his home for almost six decades. His father was Henry Bartholomew, a native of Pennsylvania, who removed to Ohio at an early period in the settlement of the latter state. He married Miss Ann Sloan, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States in her girlhood days. They had a family of twelve children, five of whom are now living. The record of the family is as follows: Alexander, who became a Lutheran minister and is now deceased; Moses, who was also a minister of the Lutheran church and died in the spring of 1905; William and James, who have passed away; George; Amos, who is pastor of the Lutheran church at Prospect, Pennsylvania; Catherine, the deceased wife of David Darr; Eliza, the widow of William Torrence, a Presbyterian minister; Mary, the deceased wife of Morgan Butler, a jeweler of Goshen; Lydia, the wife of Clinton E. Foster, a retired farmer living in Goshen; Emma, the wife of Dr. J. A. Work, of Elkhart.

George Bartholomew was reared to the occupation of farming, worked at the carpenter's trade in early life, but for many years has devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits and is now a large farm and property holder. He is engaged in the breeding of Hereford cattle

and Duroc Jersey hogs and is well known in this connection, having conducted a very successful business. He is a devoted member and active worker in the Lutheran church, with which he has been connected from his boyhood days, and he has held several official positions therein. He cast his vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864, but since that time has been a Democrat. He served as township assessor, but has never been active in search of office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs, in which he has met with signal success. In the year 1847 he wedded Mary Cook, a native of Montgomery county, Ohio, now sixty-eight years of age. She was a daughter of Michael Cook, who lived in Pennsylvania in early life and thence removed to Ohio. He married Lydia Keener, and they had three children, of whom two died in infancy. In 1840 they removed to Indiana, entering from the government a tract of land known as the Michael Cook farm, adjoining Millersburg on the west. This farm remained in possession of the original family until the fall of 1904, and Mrs. George Bartholomew, the only child of Michael Cook, sold it to a real-estate firm of Syracuse, Indiana.

Edson C. Bartholomew, having mastered the elementary branches of learning in the public schools of Elkhart county, afterward spent two years in the Northern Indiana Normal College, at Valparaiso. He then engaged in teaching in the district schools of Clinton township for six years. He was reared to farm life and with the exception of the period devoted to educational work has always engaged in farming. He is now living on section 31, Clinton township, where he owns forty acres of land, and here he is breeding and raising thoroughbred Hereford cattle and Duroc Jersey hogs. He has also been a large feeder of cattle and sheep for a number of years, and his stock-raising interests have in their extent and importance classed him with the prosperous representatives of the business in Elkhart county.

Mr. Bartholomew was married in 1895 to Miss Florence Dunn, a native of Marion county, Indiana, born in 1874. Her father, Rev. Jesse Dunn, was born in Tipton county, Indiana, and is a Lutheran minister now in charge of the church of his denomination in Donegal, Pennsylvania. He came to Elkhart county in 1884, and was engaged in preaching in Benton for fourteen years. He still owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in Clinton township and he operated his farm while living in this county. He also taught school for a time and filled the office of township trustee, to which he was elected on the Democratic ticket. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Frances Clingensmith, is a daughter of Simon and Louisa Clingensmith, and was born in Marion county, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn are the parents of three children: Florence, now Mrs. Bartholomew; Ivy, the wife of Samuel Myers, a farmer, residing on her father's land in Clinton township; and Artist, who follows farming in Illinois.

Mr. and Mrs. Bartholomew have a son and a daughter: Donald,

born in 1897; and Bernis, born July 3, 1901. The parents are members of the Lutheran church and their active work in its behalf has been far-reaching and beneficial. Mr. Bartholomew has served as a deacon in the church for several years and has been superintendent of the Benton Sunday-school for the past ten years. His fraternal relations are with the Knights of Pythias, Castle No. 328, and went through all the chairs and was delegate to the State Lodge. Voting with the Democratic party he takes an active interest in political questions of the day, as every true American citizen should do, and is always firm in support of what he believes will promote good government and insure public progress. For the past six years he has been a member of the Democratic county central committee, and in the fall of 1904 he was elected township trustee, so that he is the present incumbent in that office. His interests, centering along lines of activity wherein is conserved the material, political and moral welfare of the community, have made him a valued and representative citizen of his native township.

WILLIAM B. BARNARD.

William B. Barnard, editor and proprietor of the Millersburg *Grit* and owner of a leading mercantile enterprise in Millersburg, was born in New Paris, Indiana, September 20, 1867. His father, William T. Barnard, was a native of New York, born in 1827, and in 1850 he came to Indiana, locating in Albion. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, devoting many years to that calling, but during the last few years of his life he conducted a drug store in Millersburg. From Albion he removed to New Paris in 1865 and was pastor of the church of his denomination in that place. He afterward engaged in preaching in Millersburg but finally turned his attention to the drug business there. He was a Mason in his fraternal relations and a Republican in his political views. He became well to do in his business affairs, and in private and public life enjoyed the high regard of all with whom he was associated. All of the members of his father's family have departed this life save one brother, who is now employed in the pension department in Washington. William T. Barnard was twice married and had two children by the first union, Mrs. W. J. Charpie of New Paris, and LeRoy E., who is living at Mancelona, Michigan, where he is engaged in loaning money. After losing his first wife William T. Barnard was married to Miss Lizzie J. Stoops, who was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1844, and was one of a family of seven children of whom four are now living, her brothers being Samuel W. Stoops of Albion and William Stoops of Toledo, Ohio. Her sister is Syrena Morris, also of Albion. Mr. W. T. Barnard departed this life in 1882 at the age of fifty-five years, since which time his widow has married William Slyter, a retired farmer. Their home is now in Goshen, Indiana. William B. Barnard of this review was the eldest of four children of his father's second marriage,

the others being Emma, the wife of J. A. Snapp, a practicing physician of Goshen, Indiana; Mamie, the wife of D. A. Zartmen, a fruit-grower of Goshen; and Sadie, who died in 1877.

William B. Barnard pursued his education in the schools of Millersburg and in early life entered his father's store, clerking for his mother after the father's death. Later he was employed as a salesman in a store at Orland, Indiana, for five years and on the expiration of that period he returned to Millersburg and purchased the drug store of his mother, becoming its owner in 1892. It was then a small establishment and from year to year he has enlarged the concern until he now has a double store and carries an extensive line of goods. He has broadened the field of his business operations by adding to his stock of drugs a large line of general merchandise, and he now has a liberal patronage which is growing year by year. His business methods are strictly reliable and his fair dealing and earnest desire to please his patrons, combined with his reasonable prices, have secured him a very gratifying trade. In 1892 the *Grit*, a weekly newspaper, was established by W. S. Taylor, and in 1893 Mr. Barnard joined C. H. Myers in the purchase of the paper and plant. After a partnership of four months Mr. Myers retired and Mr. Barnard assumed full management, being still editor and proprietor of this journal. The *Grit* is neutral in politics, is a good advertising medium and is a well printed sheet, being a five-column eight-page quarto published each Thursday. He has a good patronage, both on the subscription and advertising lists, and the paper is a welcome visitor in many homes.

Mr. Barnard was married on the 1st of September, 1889, to Miss Enola Rosser, who was born in Orland, August 12, 1871, a daughter of William and Anna Rosser, the former a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Barnard was an only child and by her marriage she has become the mother of two children: W. Birch, born in 1891, and Angelo, in 1899. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and in his fraternal relations Mr. Barnard is a Mason, a Knight of Pythias and a Modern Woodman. He is independent in politics and is now serving as president of the school board. He takes an active and helpful interest in everything pertaining to general improvement, and through the columns of his paper and as a private citizen he has contributed in substantial measure to the welfare and upbuilding of his locality. His business career has been marked by consecutive progress and the utilization of all of the opportunities which have come to him and now he is one of the prosperous and prominent representatives of Millersburg.

CHARLES E. NEIDIG.

Charles E. Neidig, a leading man of affairs of the city of Goshen and who comes of a prominent family of Elkhart county, was born two and a half miles south of the county seat on January 2, 1865. He is a

Chas E Neidig

son of William and Maria (Greenamyer) Neidig, representing families long and favorably known in this county.

The Waterford school, being not far from his birthplace, afforded Mr. Neidig the early training which was the basis for his business career. The first twenty-four years of his life were passed on the home farm and in the labors incident to an agricultural career, but since 1889 he has been thoroughly identified with Goshen, especially as a factor in its business affairs. He was employed in the postoffice four and a half years, and then engaged in the lumber business by purchasing the interests of James O. and Joseph Smith in the firm of Smith Brothers and Davis. For the subsequent five years the firm of Davis and Neidig carried on a flourishing trade. On April 22, 1898, Mr. Neidig became the leading member in the firm of Neidig, Drake and Kolb, and it is largely due to his energy and business enterprise, that this has come to be one of the most extensive retail lumber firms in northern Indiana. All kinds of lumber materials and building supplies, including builders' hardware, paints, oils and varnishes are carried in their large stock.

An active Republican politically, Mr. Neidig for twenty years has been interested in political developments in this county, where he is one of the influential members of his party. Fraternally he affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

November 23, 1895, Mr. Neidig married Miss Carrie Riley, and they have one child, Myra. Mrs. Neidig was born in Elkhart county, and is a daughter of James A. and Mary Jane (Berkey) Riley.

Mr. Neidig holds a substantial place in the life and activities of Goshen. In the fifteen years that have elapsed since he came off the farm his career has been one of steady progress and prosperity until he is now counted among that coterie of men whose work and influence are most potent in directing the current of business in Goshen.

SOLOMON L. THOMAS.

Solomon L. Thomas, conducting a hardware store in Millersburg, is a typical citizen of the middle west, possessing the enterprising spirit that has been the dominant factor in the growth and upbuilding of this section of the country. He has spent his entire life in Indiana, his birth having occurred in Marshall county, near Plymouth, in 1860. His father, William A. Thomas, was born in Union county, Indiana, June 10, 1833, and in 1837 he was brought to Elkhart county by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Thomas, who were natives of North Carolina. Samuel Thomas was one of seventeen who organized the township of Clinton, and in public affairs relating to general progress and improvement he took an active interest and helpful part, so that his name is inseparably interwoven with the pioneer history of the county. He was a farmer by occupation and thus provided for his

large family, numbering sixteen children, of whom William Thomas was the youngest. One of the sons, Elkanah Thomas, is a farmer of Etna Green, Kosciusko county, and he and his sister, Mrs. O. F. Dewey, are the only ones now living.

William A. Thomas was a young lad of only four years when brought by his parents to Elkhart county and he thus became familiar with its pioneer conditions, sharing with the family in the usual hardships and trials incident to the establishment of a home in a frontier settlement. He learned the carpenter's trade, following it for many years. When a young man of twenty-two years he became a member of the Methodist church, but afterward united with the Lutheran church and lived a consistent Christian life for thirty-four years. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. He married Miss Jane Taylor, who was born in England, in 1838, and came to the United States with her parents, who eventually located in Kosciusko county, Indiana, where her father followed the occupation of farming. William A. Thomas departed this life March 5, 1901, in his sixty-eighth year, and his remains were interred in what is known as the Chapel cemetery on the old Thomas farm. His widow still survives him and is now living in Millersburg. She is a member of the Lutheran church and is one of the esteemed pioneer women of Elkhart county. In the family of this worthy couple were seven children: Jasper, now deceased; Jonathan W., a salesman living in Chicago; Solomon L.; William, of Goshen, Indiana; Harvey, who was engaged in the oil business in Englewood, Illinois, and now in business in the city of Goshen; Dovey, the wife of Isaac Myers, who is with the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, at Ligonier, Indiana; and L. J., deceased.

Solomon L. Thomas was educated in the public schools of Millersburg and at the age of twenty years entered upon his business career as an employe in a blacksmith shop in Goshen, following that pursuit for three years. He then went to Kansas, where he worked as a plasterer until 1889, in which year he returned to Millersburg and purchased the hardware store of Lafayette Smith. He has since conducted this business with growing success, carrying a large line of shelf and heavy hardware, stoves, tinware and farm implements, as well as hard and soft coal. In his business life he has made a name that is synonymous with that of integrity and straightforward dealing, and this has been one of the strong elements in his prosperity. He owns two lots on Main street and his business house has a frontage of twenty-four feet, but the other lot is yet unimproved. He also has a beautiful residence on the same street.

In 1893 Mr. Thomas was united in marriage to Miss Della Dewey, who was born in Clinton township, in 1872, a daughter of Benjamin Franklin Dewey, a native of Ohio, who came to Indiana with his parents. When he had reached adult age he was married to Miss Mattie Longcor, and in order to provide for his family he has followed the

occupation of farming, his home being now in Clinton township. To him and his wife were born four children: Della; Jessie, the wife of Charles Miller; Warren, who is living in Nappanee, Indiana; and one who died in infancy. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas has been graced with three children: Paul, born in 1894; Helen, in 1897; and Esther, in 1902.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Lutheran church, in which he is serving as a trustee and his name is also on the membership rolls of the Knights of Pythias and Masonic lodges in Millersburg. His political allegiance is given to the Democratic party, and he is now serving as city treasurer of Millersburg and has been in that office for ten years. He belongs to one of the oldest pioneer families of the county, and since the days when his grandfather aided in organizing Clinton township representatives of the name have been loyal to the public interests and active in support of measures which have for their object the welfare and upbuilding of the entire community. It is a well attested maxim that the greatness of a state lies not in its machinery of government nor even in its institutions, but in the sterling qualities of its individual citizens in their capacity for high and unselfish effort and their devotion to the public good. Regarded as a citizen Mr. Thomas belongs to that class of public-spirited, useful and helpful type of men whose ambitions and desires are centered and directed in those channels through which flow the greatest and most permanent good to the greatest number.

ROBERT WESLEY DAVENPORT.

Robert Wesley Davenport, originator and organizer of the Farmers' Mutual Telephone Company, of Millersburg, and a practical and progressive agriculturist living in Clinton township, was born in Union township, Elkhart county, his natal year being 1861. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to England, whence John Davenport sailed for the new world, taking up his abode in Rhode Island, in the eighteenth century. He was banished from that colony, however, because of his religious views. Later generations of the family found homes in Ohio. Noah Davenport, Sr., a native of the Buckeye state, came to Indiana with his wife Catherine and their children, arriving in Elkhart county on the 8th of February, 1836. They settled in Concord township, west of Goshen, and they became the parents of six children: David and Martha, both deceased; Noah; Susan, the widow of Henry Van Scoik, a resident of North Liberty, Indiana; Mary, the deceased wife of Daniel Ulery; and Catherine married Adam Miller and has also passed away. The mother of this family died in 1872, at the age of sixty-eight years.

Noah Davenport, Jr., was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, September 30, 1832, and was therefore but three years of age when

brought by his parents to this county, where amid pioneer environments he was reared, sharing in the hardships of frontier life and in the arduous duty of developing a new farm and teaching school in the winter season. He wedded Sarah Geyer, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, January 4, 1831. Her father was born in the Shenandoah valley of Virginia, whence he removed to Montgomery county, Ohio, where he followed the occupation of farming, his death occurring in that state. He was twice married, his wives being sisters of the name of Artz. By the first union he had four children: Abraham, Isaac, Sarah, Mary. The children of the second marriage were: Eliza, Catherine and Andrew. Both parents of Mrs. Noah Davenport, Jr., are now deceased. To Noah and Sarah (Geyer) Davenport were born six children: Catherine, deceased; Emma, who is the widow of Albert Garver and lives in Goshen with her mother; Dora Belle and Levi, who have departed this life; Robert of Clinton township; John, also deceased. The daughter Emma began teaching when sixteen years of age and successfully followed that pursuit for sixteen terms, being regarded as a capable instructor of Elkhart county. Noah Davenport, Jr., was called to his final rest May 13, 1894, and his loss was deeply regretted, for he was known as a reliable business man, progressive citizen, an honored pioneer and a devoted husband and father. His widow still survives him and is now living in Goshen.

Robert Wesley Davenport, reared upon the old home farm in Concord township near Dunlaps, began work in the fields almost as soon as old enough to reach the plow handles and through the summer months he aided in the work of the fields, while in the district schools in the winter seasons he acquired his education. He now resides on section 29, Clinton township, where he owns and operates eighty-two acres of rich land, and he is regarded as one of the progressive and energetic farmers of his locality. Everything about the place is kept in good condition and modern machinery facilitates the work, while substantial buildings furnish shelter for grain and stock. In addition to his farming interests he was the originator and founder of the Farmers' Mutual Telephone Company, which began business with forty subscribers, the central being in his own dwelling for three years, and its headquarters later being transferred to Millersburg.

On the 20th of December, 1883, Mr. Davenport was married to Miss Mary J. Cripe, who was born in Clinton township, in 1860. Her paternal grandfather, Samuel Cripe, had seventeen children. By his first wife, Esther Cripe, there were three: Benjamin, Daniel and Jacob. For his second wife he chose Susan Mikesell and they had fourteen children: Joseph, Emanuel, Noah, David, Levi, Catherine, Magdalene, Fanny, Susan, Mary, Solomon, Elizabeth, Aaron and Tobias. With one exception all remained residents of Elkhart county and all reared families but one. Most of them became residents of Clinton township. The grandfather gave to each of his chil-

dren eighty acres of land in Elkhart county and thus they secured a good start in life. Daniel S. Cripe, who died November 3, 1904, father of Mrs. Davenport, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, in 1821, and was only eight years of age when in 1829 he was brought by his parents to this state, the family home being established on Elkhart prairie. He married Miss Barbara Rarick, who died April 12, 1900, a daughter of Christian and Effie Rarick, and they became the parents of nine children: Lucinda, deceased; Elizabeth, who married A. S. Yoder, and has also passed away; Effie, the widow of Adam Opperman, of Goshen; Isaac, who operates a restaurant in Goshen; Christian, living in Goshen; Noah, a farmer of Canada; Mrs. Mary Davenport; Levi, a resident of Goshen; and Ida, the wife of John Price, living west of New Paris.

Mr. and Mrs. Davenport have a family of seven children: Ida, a teacher and graduate of North Manchester college; Grace; Gertrude; Pearl; Ray and Jay, twins, the latter dying when one year old; and Merle. The parents hold membership in the German Baptist Brethren church, in which they take an active interest, contributing generously to its support. Mr. Davenport is a deacon in the church and is secretary of the German Baptist Brethren mission board of northern Indiana. His views on the temperance question are indicated by the active support which he gives to the Prohibition party. He is an advocate of all honorable and worthy principles, and in his relations with his fellow men has ever been straightforward and reliable. His word is as good as any bond and his business career has been such as neither seeks nor requires disguise. In August and September of 1900, in company with D. R. Yoder, of Goshen, he went to Europe, and while abroad visited many points of modern and historical interest in England, Italy, France, Switzerland, Germany, Holland and other countries, spending two months in the old world.

HOMER A. JOHNSON.

Homer A. Johnson, a prominent farmer of Osolo township living on section 19, was born in this township July 26, 1852, his parents being Guy C. and Frances C. (Hatch) Johnson. His paternal grandfather, Solomon Johnson, was a native of Vermont and became one of the pioneer settlers of Elkhart county, locating in Osolo township. There were few residents in this section of the state and he joined with the other frontier settlers in developing the county, planting the seeds of progress and improvement here. Throughout his entire business career he carried on agricultural pursuits. Guy C. Johnson, father of our subject, was born in Vermont and came to Elkhart county with his parents in the '30s. Here he was reared amid the pioneer environment and assisted in the arduous task of developing new land. His youth was largely a period of earnest toil, but he developed thereby the industry and enterprise which have proved such important ele-

ments in his later business career. At the time of his marriage he located in Osolo township and for many years successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits, but eventually retiring from active business life he took up his abode in the city of Elkhart about twelve years ago. There his remaining days were passed, his death occurring when he had reached the venerable age of eighty years. In politics he was a Republican, believing firmly in the principles of the party as most conducive to good government. His wife was a native of the state of New York and lived to be about sixty-six years of age. Her father, Nathaniel Hatch, was one of the early settlers of Cass county, Michigan. To Mr. and Mrs. Guy C. Johnson were born two sons and two daughters but only two of the family are now living, the deceased sister being Lora May, the wife of John Brumbaugh, and Laura is the wife of Kit McKean of Elkhart.

Homer A. Johnson, the eldest of the family, is indebted to the public school system of Elkhart county for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He afterward continued his studies in Notre Dame University at South Bend. He has always followed farming as a life work and is the owner of two hundred and six acres of rich and arable land on which he is carrying on general agricultural pursuits. He has good equipments upon the farm, using the latest improved machinery in the care of the fields, and he annually harvests good crops as a reward for the labor he bestows upon his place. He has resided continuously in this county with the exception of one year which he spent in Kansas.

Mr. Johnson was married in 1874 to Miss Clara Evans, a daughter of Henry H. and Matilda (Hicks) Evans. They have one daughter living, Geraldine C., who is a teacher and resides at home. She was educated in Elkhart Normal and Mennonite College, now of Goshen.

Mr. Johnson exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party but has never sought or desired office. He has always taken a helpful interest in public affairs, however, and in as far as possible has aided in furthering all movements for the general good. During a residence of more than a half century in the county he has witnessed many notable changes, for pioneer conditions have been replaced by modern advancement and where once was seen wild and unimproved land fine farms are now found and the country is dotted here and there with schools and churches. Mr. Johnson has taken just pride in what has been accomplished and has long been classed with the public-spirited citizens of Osolo township.

BENJAMIN ROW.

Benjamin Row, one of the old settlers of Elkhart county, is living within one and a half miles of the city of Elkhart and is classed with the prominent and representative farmers of Concord township, his

home being on section 11. He was born in Summit county, Ohio, January 9, 1837. His father, John Row, was a native of Union county, Pennsylvania, and remained there until a young man, when he removed to Summit county, Ohio. In that locality he was married to Miss Elizabeth Weyrick, also a native of Union county, Pennsylvania. They began their domestic life in Summit county, Ohio, where the father worked as a gunsmith, having previously learned the trade. He also carried on farming to a limited extent. In 1840 he removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, reaching his destination on the 22d of May and establishing his home in Washington township, where he remained for a short time, when he located in Concord township. There he carried on general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was about fifty-four years of age. He always gave his political allegiance to the Democracy and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day.

Benjamin Row, the only child of Mr. and Mrs. John Row, was reared in Summit county, Ohio, until twelve years of age, when he came with his parents to Elkhart county, where he has now lived for fifty-six years. In his youth he aided in the arduous task of developing a new farm and he continued to assist his father until the latter's death. In the meantime he was married on the 5th of August, 1860, to Miss Louisa M. Bickel, who was born in Summit county, Ohio, May 11, 1840, and was brought to Elkhart county by her parents when only one and a half years old, since which time she has lived in Concord township. She is a daughter of Andrew and Catherine Bickel, who were pioneer settlers of this part of the state. Mr. and Mrs. Row have become the parents of seven children: Lydia A., the wife of E. Collins; Willard A.; John H.; Cora, the wife of Bert Halsted; Francis; Lucy, the wife of C. Stutsman; and Alice, the wife of Harley Himebaugh. All were born in Concord township and were educated in the public schools there. The family home is one of the finest residences in the township, having been erected by Mr. Row in 1882. It is a fine brick building, containing thirteen rooms, is two stories in height, tastefully furnished and supplied with all modern conveniences. He also has large and substantial barns and all other outbuildings necessary for the shelter of grain, stock and farm machinery, and he uses the latest improved implements in carrying on the farm work. He has done everything in his power to make his farm one of the best in the county and feels a laudable pride in what he has accomplished, while his example is one that is well worthy of emulation. As his financial resources have increased he has invested in more land until he now owns four hundred and seventy four acres all in one body with the exception of a tract of twenty-nine and a half acres in Jefferson township, which is timber land except two acres. His home is pleasantly and conveniently located about one and a half miles from the city limits of Elkhart and he is now one of the most prosperous farmers of his

county. He has taken an active part in public affairs, has been a life-long Democrat, and does all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party, yet he has never been an office seeker, content to do his duties as a private citizen. Few men in the county are more widely or favorably known than Benjamin Row because of the extent and importance of his business interests, his reliability in all trade transactions, his attention to the general good and his loyalty to family and friends.

ORLANDO CHURCH VERNON.

Orlando Church Vernon, present county recorder of Elkhart county, was born on a farm in Benton township, this county, September 1, 1859, and has spent practically all the years of his life in this county. A son of Eli and Sarah Jane Frances (Butler) Vernon, his father, who was born in Zanesville, Ohio, came to this county when a young man, was married here, and taking up his residence in Benton township has continued to make that his home to the present date. He has been a successful farmer, and a man whose character and opinions are held in esteem among all who know him. His six children, of whom the county recorder is the third, were all reared on the farm.

Beginning his education in the country schools, Mr. Vernon later attended the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, where, having shown proficiency in penmanship, he completed the course while attending this institution. Obtaining a teacher's license, he taught in the public schools three years, thereafter conducted an institute of penmanship in Ligonier for two years and a similar school in Goshen two years. After this career in educational work he returned to Benton township and began farming, which he has continued more or less under his personal direction ever since. About 1890 he began the breeding of thoroughbred stock, and in this line of agricultural industry he has gained a reputation throughout this part of the state. His farm is located three miles south of Millersburg. In 1897 at the organization of the Ohio Improved Chester Swine Breeders' Association, at Cleveland, Ohio, he was elected vice president and a trustee of this association. In 1903 he was elected by this breeding association as judge of the Ohio Improved Chesters at the International Live Stock Show at Chicago.

In 1902 Mr. Vernon accepted the nomination for county recorder on the Republican ticket, and, being successful at the polls, has since administered the affairs of that important county office. In fact the affairs of this office have never been in a better shape than during the present administration. Mr. Vernon has a very capable corps of assistants, and the uniform courtesy extended to everyone transacting business there has been of itself a pleasing factor and help in daily routine of affairs. Mr. Vernon is one of the well known men of Elkhart county

Orlando C. Vernon

and has attained a place of influence among his fellow citizens, due to his personality and force of character.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias. He was married October 19, 1882, to Miss L. Elva Longacre, and they have four children, namely: Harry E., Mary Frances, Esther R. and Russell L.

CHARLES REPLOGLE.

Charles Replogle has throughout his business career been connected with the educational development of Elkhart county and is regarded as one of its most successful teachers. He resides in Osolo township, which was also his birthplace, his natal day being May 3, 1869. He is the fourth child of J. D. and Harriet M. (Wilson) Replogle, and at the usual age he entered the public schools, where he continued his studies until he reached the age of eighteen years. He then began teaching, following that profession in the winter months. He also attended school, pursuing a teacher's preparatory course in the Indiana State Normal School at Valparaiso. He has followed the profession for seventeen years and he taught his first term in a schoolhouse in district No. 3, where he is now teaching. By reading, study and investigation he has continually broadened his own knowledge and, moreover, he has the faculty of imparting clearly, concisely and readily to others the information that he has gained. He is also an excellent disciplinarian and upholds the high standard of education, so that he has done much to improve the public school system in the localities where his services have been engaged. With the exception of one year spent in Noble county, Indiana, he has taught continuously in this county.

On the 27th of November, 1893, Charles Replogle was united in marriage to Miss Orpha May Baker, a daughter of Aaron and Sarah (Smith) Baker and a native of Osolo township. They now have four children—three sons and a daughter,—Charles Elmer, Joseph Aaron, Gladys Ruth and Wayne Manon. Mr. Replogle belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and politically is a Republican. He is a young man of genuine personal worth, exemplifying in his life the spirit of enterprise and progress so characteristic of the age.

GEORGE A. SMITH.

George A. Smith, who is well known as a champion of temperance, morality and all that tends to the betterment of the human race, and who enjoys in full measure the respect of his fellow citizens, resides on section 22, Cleveland township. He was born in Stark county, Ohio about nine miles from Canton, October 5, 1832. His father, John Smith, was a native of Alsace, France, now a part of Germany, and coming to America he located in Canton in 1828, when it con-

tained but two houses and those were built of logs. Mr. Smith of this review now has in his possession the blade of the saw that was used to build the first house in that place

John Smith first worked by the day and later, when he had managed to save a small sum from his earnings, he purchased a little farm. In 1837 he came to Elkhart county with an ox team, being three weeks upon the road, it requiring one week to cross the Maumee swamp. He located on section 27, Cleveland township, and purchased land which had already been entered from the government, for which he paid five dollars per acre. He improved this farm in the midst of the forest and made the place his home until his death, which occurred in 1878, when he was in the seventy-eighth year of his age. His wife, whose maiden name was Ann Hassig, was also a native of Alsace, France, and they were married there. She lived to be eighty-seven years of age, departing this life in 1892. In their family were three sons and three daughters, all of whom reached adult age.

George A. Smith, the fourth member of the family and the second son, was only four years old when brought to Elkhart county and the days of his youth were passed in Cleveland township. His early education was obtained in a log schoolhouse in the home district and later he attended a seminary in New Berlin, Pennsylvania. After two and a half years devoted to study, in which he became well equipped for the practical and responsible duties of life, he returned to Elkhart county, and here, as a companion and helpmate for life's journey, he chose Miss Susan Eyer, whom he wedded in December, 1862. She was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, and her death occurred in 1882. The following year Mr. Smith was married to Miss Mary Keiley, a native of this county.

In 1862 Mr. Smith located on his present farm, then largely devoid of improvement, but at once he began to cultivate the land and add modern equipments, and the place to-day bears little resemblance to the farm which came into his possession more than forty years ago. He has erected a fine brick residence at a cost of five thousand dollars, and in the rear stand substantial and commodious barns and outbuildings, while the farm is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences, and the land itself is highly cultivated. The farm comprises two hundred and eighty-four acres of valuable land and Mr. Smith is successfully engaged in general farming. He has also engaged in teaching school, having followed that profession for about eight terms. He has taken an active and helpful part in developing the county and promoting its progress along material, intellectual and moral lines. He served for several years as trustee of Cleveland township, and during that time paid out of his own pocket about one thousand dollars.

By his first marriage Mr. Smith had four children: Albert, Wesley, Anna and Clara, and by the second marriage there is one son, Clif-

ton C., who is attending the home school, while all the others are married.

Mr. Smith is a stalwart Prohibitionist, having voted with that party for twenty years and thus giving expression to his views on the temperance question. He does all in his power to support the cause of temperance and inculcate its principles, and he is a member of the Evangelical church, in the work of which he takes an active and helpful interest. His life has been one of unremitting industry, characterized by straightforward dealing, by public-spirited citizenship and by devotion to the ties of friendship and of family. He may well be classed with the leading men of the township in which he has so long made his home.

ELMER E. EVANS.

Elmer E. Evans, who is successfully carrying on general agricultural pursuits on section 27, Cleveland township, was born June 1, 1861, in the township which is yet his home. His father, Henry H. Evans, was a native of New York and came with his parents to Cleveland township when a youth of fourteen years. The paternal grandfather was Henry Mason Evans, one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the state. Emigrating westward he located in Cleveland township, Elkhart county, and entered land from the government, thus coming into possession of a tract that was wild and unimproved, but on which he soon turned the furrows and planted crops. His last days were spent in the city of Elkhart and he departed this life respected by all who knew him. Henry H. Evans was reared under the parental roof and as a companion and helpmate he chose Miss Margaret Matilda Hubbard, the wedding ceremony being performed in Cleveland township. The lady is a daughter of John Hubbard, who was one of the early residents of this part of the state, but died in Michigan. Mrs. Evans is still living, having reached the age of seventy years, and is classed with the worthy pioneer women of the county. By her marriage she became the mother of five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom were born in Cleveland township and yet survive, namely: Lewis O., a resident of Colorado; Clara; Elsie, the wife of J. W. Longacre of Colorado; and Hervy Mason, who is living in Elkhart.

Elmer E. Evans, the youngest of the family, was reared in the place of his nativity, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life in his youth. He was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until twenty-six years of age, assisting in the work of the home farm, and gained the practical knowledge that has enabled him to carefully direct his agricultural interests since he began farming on his own account. At the time of his marriage he brought his bride to the old homestead and he now owns part of the original farm owned by his grandfather, the place comprising one hundred and seven acres of rich and arable land. Here he carries on general agricultural

pursuits and he has upon his place good equipments, using the latest improved machinery in the cultivation of the fields.

In 1887 Mr. Evans was united in marriage to Miss Frances J. Marks, a daughter of Josephus and Fannie (Shepherd) Marks. She was born and reared in Cleveland township, and her parents were early settlers of the locality. They now have one daughter, Fannie M., who is at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Evans enjoy the warm regard of many friends in this part of the state and their own home is noted for its gracious hospitality. Mr. Evans votes with the Republican party, and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have frequently called him to public office. In local positions and as a citizen he has always been prompt and faithful in the discharge of his duties. Both he and his wife hold membership in the Evangelical church, Salem church, in St. Joseph county.

JOSEPHUS C. MARKS.

Josephus C. Marks is the owner of a farm of two hundred and thirteen and a half acres, on section 10, Cleveland township, all well improved and giving evidence, in its excellent condition, of the supervision of a painstaking, practical and progressive owner, who has prospered as the result of his persistency of purpose. He is a native of Berrien county, Michigan, his birthplace being the present site of Niles, his natal day June 10, 1834. His father was John Marks. His mother died when he was a small boy, and Josephus C. Marks was then reared by Jacob Smith from the age of three years, his home being on Beardsley's prairie, in Cass county, Michigan. There he remained until he had attained his majority, working in the fields and meadows and through the winter seasons mastering the common branches of English learning taught in the public schools. When he reached the age of twenty-one years he started out in life on his own account, without capital or assistance from any one. He worked by the month as a farm hand and from his wages saved two hundred and twenty-five dollars. He continued at that salary for two years and then spent two years in working at the carpenter's trade, during which time his wages were raised from ten to fifteen dollars per month. Then abandoning the builder's trade, he turned his attention to farming on a small scale in St. Joseph county, Indiana, purchasing forty acres of land, which he cultivated for a year. In 1857 he came to Elkhart county and for seven years rented the farm in Cleveland township upon which he now resides. He then purchased the property and as the years have passed has developed a fine farm, rich and productive.

In 1850 Mr. Marks was married to Miss Fanny Shepherd, who was born in Cleveland township, this county, December 17, 1837. Her mother also died when the daughter was small and she was then taken to Lake county, Ohio, where she was reared by her grandparents, returning to the place of her nativity when she was about twenty-one years of age.

Mr. Marks brought his bride to the farm upon which he had lived for three years and which has now been his home for almost a half century, and here five children have been born to them: Emma, the wife of Lorin Burkett, of Wexford county, Michigan; Alice, the wife of George Ross, who is living in Colorado Springs, Colorado; Frances, the wife of Elmer E. Evans, who is represented on another page of this work; Clara, at home; and Myrtle, the wife of Schuyler DeCamp, of Elkhart city. They gave to their children good educational advantages and Mrs. Evans and Mrs. DeCamp were successful teachers up to the time of their marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Marks also had two sons, Arthur L. and Elmer E., who died in childhood.

Mr. Marks has held local offices and is zealously and enthusiastically interested in public progress and improvement in his community. When one examines into his life to find the secret of his prosperity, it is seen that no outside aid or fortunate circumstances have been the source of his success, which has had its root in his unremitting diligence and thorough mastery of the work that has come to his hand. Thus as the years have gone by he has become the possessor of a valuable farm property and his example should serve as a source of inspiration and encouragement to others, showing what may be accomplished.

SOLOMON THORNTON.

Solomon Thornton is a retired farmer, who, after many years' active connection with agricultural pursuits, has been vouchsafed the rest which should always crown years of activity when supplemented by good business judgment and characterized by integrity and enterprise. He was born in Summit county, Ohio, November 8, 1839, and was the eighth child and fifth son in a family of ten children who reached mature years. The parents were Henry and Sarah (Kreitzer) Thornton, both of whom were natives of Snyder county, Pennsylvania. They were reared and married there and afterward removed to Summit county, Ohio, which at that date, 1831, was a part of Stark county. They came to Elkhart in 1856, settling in Cleveland township, and Mr. Thornton devoted his time and energies to the cultivation and improvement of the farm throughout the remainder of his active business career. He died in 1879 at the age of eighty-three years, while his wife passed away at the age of seventy-nine years. They had altogether thirteen children, but three of the number passed away in childhood.

Solomon Thornton spent the days of his boyhood upon the old farm homestead in Summit county, Ohio, where he remained until sixteen years of age, when he came to Elkhart county. He has been a resident of Cleveland township for about forty-nine years and throughout the period of his manhood has followed agricultural pursuits. He was also for two years engaged in the manufacture of brick, but the tilling of the soil has claimed the greater part of his attention. For sixteen years he

followed farming, but he now lives retired in Elkhart, leaving the active management of the place to others. He has one hundred and fifty-eight acres of rich land well improved, his farm being now a valuable property, and the buildings thereon and the richly cultivated fields are evidences of his enterprise and carefully directed efforts.

In 1868 occurred the marriage of Mr. Thornton and Miss Susan Pontius, a daughter of David and Barbera (Reber) Pontius. Mrs. Thornton was born in Summit county, Ohio, and at the time of their marriage the young couple located in Cleveland township about a mile west of their present home. There they lived for seven years, after which they took up their abode upon a farm north of their present place, continuing there for about six years. They have also lived on other farms in the county and spent one year in Elkhart, but for sixteen years have lived in Cleveland township. They have become the parents of three children who are yet living: Rosa May, Minnie Alice and Ida Pearl. Mr. Thornton has always been interested in community affairs and for a long period gave his political allegiance to the Republican party. He served as trustee of his township for a term of four years and his aid can always be counted upon to further any public movements. Nature seems to have intended that man should enjoy a period of rest in the evening of life. In his youth he is full of vigor and hope and in more mature years are added judgment and business understanding that come from experience as the years pass by. He is thus enabled to direct his labors to the best advantage, and if he but make the best of his opportunities he can, through the husbanding of his recources, win a competence that enables him to rest in later years. This Mr. Thornton has done and now he is living retired.

JOSHUA B. GATTSHALL.

Joshua B. Gattshall, of Goshen, has been a resident of this city for the past thirteen years, during which time he has been one of the leading members of the Elkhart county bar and also well known as an editor and journalist.

Born in Marion county, Ohio, July 26, 1853, he was a son of Philip and Maria (Barry) Gattshall, the former born near Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and the latter in Maryland. The parents were married in Ohio, of which state both the paternal and maternal grandfathers were pioneer settlers. Great-grandfather Yelverton Barry was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and grandfather Elisha Barry served in the war of 1812. The latter was a Virginia slaveholder, but afterward liberated all his slaves and, becoming obnoxious to his neighbors on this account, left that state and moved to Ohio. He was a stanch supporter of his country and a believer in equal rights to all, and at the outbreak of the Civil war he urged his sons and relatives to bear arms in defense of their country, and two of his sons and three grandsons

went to the war. Another trait of his family besides their great loyalty to country was length of life, nearly all his eleven children living to be more than threescore and ten. The parents of Mr. Gattshall were early settlers of Marion county, Ohio, and both died there, the father in 1881 at the age of sixty-four, and the mother in 1897 aged eighty years. The father made farming his life work.

Reared on his father's farm and obtaining his preliminary education in the country schools, Mr. Gattshall at the age of fifteen obtained a certificate and began teaching school, which he alternated with attendance at school for his own instruction during the next eleven years,

Joshua B. Gattshall.

and in the meantime studied law. He was admitted to the bar in Ohio in 1879, and removed to Indiana in the spring of 1880 and for twelve years conducted an active practice at Warsaw. In 1892 he came to Goshen. For five years he was on the editorial staff of the Goshen *Daily Times,* afterward the *News-Times.* In 1896 he took a cargo of high-class horses to London, England, for Edgar Snow, of Boston, returning to this county in November, 1896, when he again resumed editorial work for the *Times.* In 1898 he became chief clerk to Major J. H. Heatwole during the Spanish war, and spent some time in Cuba, and on the conclusion of his army service again became connected with the *News-Times,* which he continued until he resumed his law practice in

1902. He is an able and skilled lawyer, and has a good practice in the county.

Mr. Gattshall is an earnest advocate of Republican principles and has in many ways contributed to the success of his party locally. Fraternally he is a Knight Templar Mason at Warsaw Commandery and a member of the Knights of Pythias.

October 28, 1879, he married Miss Emma J. Mathews, who was born in Jackson township, this county. They have one child living, Ralph, who is a graduate of the Goshen high school; their boy David died when two years old. Mrs. Gattshall belongs to one of the pioneer families of this county. Her grandfather, Philip Mathews, settled here in 1831, and erected the first hotel, or tavern, on the site of Goshen. He died on a farm in this county. Her father, David Mathews, is living on his farm in Jackson township, being now eighty-two years old.

JOSIAH D. REPLOGLE.

For almost sixty-six years Josiah D. Replogle has been a resident of Elkhart county, being numbered among her native sons. His birth occurred in Concord township, November 14, 1838, and he now resides on section 22, Osolo township. He is descended from German ancestry. His paternal grandfather, John Replogle, was born in Germany and was about ten years of age when he came to America, settling in Ohio. His son, Peter Replogle, was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 18, 1806, and was there reared and educated. After attaining man's estate he was married in that county and thence removed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating near South Bend in 1837. However, he remained in that locality for only a brief period, after which he took up his abode in Concord township, Elkhart county, upon a farm. There was a log cabin upon the place but few improvements had been made. He at once began to clear and cultivate the place and made it his home until his death, which occurred in 1849. His wife continued to reside thereon during the succeeding eighteen years, after which she went to live with her son, Josiah D. Her maiden name was Lovina Porter and she was born in Ohio in 1811. The Porters were of English lineage. To Mr. and Mrs. Replogle were born nine children, six sons and three daughters, but only three of the number reached adult age: Rebecca, now the deceased wife of Franklin B. Markel; Abraham, who has also passed away; and Josiah D.

The last named was the seventh in order of birth in his father's family and was reared in Concord township until eighteen years of age. In his youth he pursued his studies in a log schoolhouse, attending each winter for a brief period, while the remainder of the year was given to farm labor. He was thrown upon his own resources at the very early age of eleven years and hired out to work by the month on a farm. He was thus employed until seventeen years of age, when he entered upon

an apprenticeship to the mason's trade in Elkhart, serving a full term, and followed that occupation until 1862. On the 9th of August of that year he put aside all business and personal considerations that he might aid his country in the struggle to preserve the Union, and joined Company G, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, as a private. He was promoted to corporal and color sergeant and served for three years, with the exception of about one month. He participated in a number of the most important engagements of the war, including the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Buzzard's Roost, Dalton and Jonesboro. At the last named place one-third of the regiment was lost in killed and wounded. Mr. Replogle, however, was never wounded, nor was he in a hospital, although at one time he had a hard sick spell immediately following the battle of Chickamauga, being unable to take any food for eight days. He went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea and also participated in the grand review in Washington where "wave after wave of bayonet-crested blue passed by the stand on which the president stood, watching the return of the victorious army," and in that parade he carried the flag at the head of the Seventy-fourth Indiana Regiment.

He received an honorable discharge in March, 1865, and was mustered out at Indianapolis, Indiana, after which he returned to his farm, living on the farm which he yet occupies.

On the 27th of June, 1850, Mr. Replogle was married to Miss Harriet M. Wilson, a daughter of David and Phoebe (Smith) Wilson and a native of Knox county, Ohio, born December 27, 1835. She was reared and educated in her native county and her parents were both natives of Ohio. They had a family of eleven children, of whom Mrs. Replogle was the third.

For a year and a half before the war Mr. Replogle lived in Elkhart in the house which he built, and on the expiration of this period he removed from his city home to a log cabin on a farm where he now resides. He remained upon this farm for forty-five years and with the exception of his eldest son all of his children were here born. He is today the owner of two hundred and thirty acres of rich and arable land on which are two sets of farm buildings, including two substantial residences and all the buildings necessary for the shelter of grain and stock.

To Mr. and Mrs. Replogle have been born the following named: Arthur G., who was born in the city of Elkhart, February 12, 1860, and is a resident farmer of Osolo township; Josiah Wellington, who was born April 6, 1863, and is a resident of Goshen and general record keeper for the Knights of the Maccabees of Indiana; Edward, who was born September 6, 1867, and died July 28, 1881; Charles E., who was born May 3, 1869, and for thirteen years has been a teacher of Osolo township; Ernest C., born January 28, 1871, and now assisting in the operation of the home farm; Otis A., who was born December 7, 1872, and is married and resides at Mishawaka; Elnora A., who was born Decem-

ber 25, 1874, and died September 20, 1898; and Emmet and Eugene, twins, born October 17, 1877.

Mr. Replogle has been a life-long Republican and has taken an active and helpful interest in the local work of his party. He has served as road supervisor, as justice of the peace for eight years, and as township trustee for two terms of two years each, and also filled out an unexpired term. He was also township assessor for five years and in official service has always been found prompt and faithful, fully meeting every obligation devolving upon him. He belongs to Elmer Post No. 37, G. A. R., of Elkhart, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He belongs to the class of citizens designated as self-made men and deserves all the praise that that term implies. Starting out when a young lad of eleven years, he had the care of his mother until her death, and he received no financial assistance or aid from influential friends, but by persistent purpose, resolute will and honesty he has worked his way upward, now occupying an enviable position in the regard of his fellow men, and at the same time gaining for himself a place among the substantial farmers of the county.

CHARLES DILLS.

Charles Dills, who carries on general farming on section 23, Osolo township, was born upon this place, July 23, 1854. His father, Harry Dills, was a native of Vermont and came with his father, Morris Dills, to Elkhart county, Indiana, when pioneer conditions existed throughout this part of the state. A location was made in Osolo township, and there amid frontier environment the grandfather developed and improved a farm. The father assisted in this arduous task, giving his time and labor for the further cultivation of the old home place up to the time of his marriage. In Osolo township he wedded Miss Isabel Philson, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to the west at an early day in company with her parents, James and Susan Philson, who cast in their lot with the early settlers of Benton township, Elkhart county. Mr. and Mrs. Harry Dills began their domestic life upon a farm and about four years later Mr. Dills departed this life. His widow afterward became the wife of Richard Smith, and Charles Dills remained with his mother and stepfather through the period of his minority, assisting in the work of the farm in its various departments and attending the district schools through the winter seasons. He started out upon an independent business career when twenty-one years of age, turning his attention to farming in Osolo township, and his labors, persistent and directed by sound judgment, have made him one of the practical, progressive and prosperous agriculturists of the community.

On the 31st of December, 1875, Mr. Dills was united in marriage to Miss Alice A. Laing, a daughter of Frederick and Mary (Rupel) Laing, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Pennsylvania. They

came to Indiana during the pioneer epoch in its improvement and settled in St. Joseph county, where their daughter, Mrs. Dills, was born on the 11th of June, 1856. To our subject and his wife have been born five children who are yet living, and they also lost one—Bernie. The others are Lloyd, Merwin, Bessie, Hazel, and Theron.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Mills located on the farm which has since been his home, and his attention has been given to general agricultural pursuits until now his place of two hundred acres constitutes one of the fine farms of the county, being improved with all modern conveniences and equipments, including substantial buildings. He also raises some good stock, and the products of his fields are a marketable commodity, bringing to him a good financial return. Mr. Dills has always given his political support to the Republican party and its principles, and has filled various local offices, proving a capable official whose first interest seems to be the public good. He was first elected to the office of trustee in 1894 and has filled the position for about six years. He is also substitute mail carrier. His duties are always faithfully performed and whether in public or private life he is true to the trust reposed in him.

JOHN L. WARDEN.

John L. Warden, superintendent of the county poor farm, was born in Stark county, Ohio, June 4, 1840, and is of Irish lineage. His paternal grandfather was a brother of General James Warden. His father, Harrison Warden, was also born in Stark county, Ohio, and was a farmer by occupation, following that pursuit in the Buckeye state until his removal to Indiana about 1854. He located in DeKalb county, but in later life returned to the county of his nativity, where his death occurred when he was in his eightieth year. He had married Miss Clementine Halter, a native of Germany, who was brought to America when but three years of age, and died in Ohio at the age of seventy-eight years. They were the parents of a son and two daughters: John L.; Elizabeth, deceased; and Mary, the wife of Curtis Snyder, of Napoleon, Ohio.

John L. Warden spent the first eight years of his life in the county of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to DeKalb county, where his youth was passed; while in the public schools he mastered the elementary branches of English learning. The country's need for men awakened his earnest consideration in 1863, and resolving to aid in the preservation of the Union he became a member of Company D, One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville and was under the command of General Thomas. In 1864 he was ill with measles in the hospital. He received an honorable discharge at Indianapolis, having done his full duty as a soldier, and though he became familiar with the rigors and hardships of

war he never faltered in the performance of duty and his loyalty made his a most creditable record.

Following his return from the south Mr. Warden traveled for some time in the east and the west, and in Henry county, Ohio, in 1870, he was married to Miss Louise Long, a native of that county and a daughter of William Long, who was also a soldier of the Civil war. Mr. Warden came to Elkhart county in 1882, locating at Goshen, where he was manager for the E. W. Walker Manufacturing Company for eight years. He was also engaged in the hotel business at Goshen and Elkhart for about ten years, being proprietor of the West Union in the former city, and of the Tremont in the latter. He also engaged in carpentering for a number of years and in 1903 was appointed to his present position, being now superintendent of the Elkhart county infirmary and poor farm. In the administration of the business connected therewith he is enterprising, accurate and prompt, and his course has given general satisfaction.

To Mr. and Mrs. Warden have been born a son and a daughter: Orlie Harrison, who is living in Duluth, Minnesota, where he is connected with a clothing firm; and Gazelle, the wife of Joseph Keely, now of Chicago.

In his political views Mr. Warden has always been a Republican and at one time he served as janitor of the county court house. His interest in political questions is such as every true American citizen should feel, and he keeps well informed on the issues of the day. Fraternally he is well known and prominent. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, the Uniformed Rank, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Grand Army post at Goshen, also the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Knights and Ladies of Columbia. He is widely known in Elkhart county, having long taken an active part in politics and public affairs, and none question his sincerity of purpose and his devotion to what he believes to be right.

NATHANIEL C. NEWELL.

Nathaniel C. Newell, a leading and representative farmer of Osolo township, was born October 17, 1883, and is a son of one of the most honored of Elkhart county's pioneer citizens—Uncle Nathaniel Newell, now deceased. He was a native of Chittenden county, Vermont, his birth occurring near Charlotte, January 2, 1809. He was of English lineage and his parents were Abel and Polly (Hollerbert) Newell, who were natives of Connecticut, while their ancestors were early settlers of the New England states. Abel Newell carried on general farming, and his careful management of his business interests brought to him well deserved success, while his unblemished integrity and sterling worth were unquestioned facts in his life record. He served his country in the war of 1812 and died in Vermont, respected by all who knew him.

Nathaniel Newell was the third in order of birth in his family of four sons and five daughters, and from an early age he was familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist in Vermont, his work on the old homestead being so continuous that he had little opportunity of enjoying even such educational advantages as the schools of that day afforded. During the winter season he was obliged to haul logs, and while still quite young he had to drive four yoke of oxen hitched to a sled, working in this way from early morning until long after dark. Determining to locate where he could secure government land, he started westward in 1835, with all of his household effects in a wagon and accompanied by the wife that he had just married. She bore the maiden name of Lucinda Johnson and was a relative of Colonel R. M. Johnson, who it is said killed the Indian Chief Tecumseh and thus put an end to much of the suffering which the Indians caused the white race on the frontier. The journey westward was fraught with dangers and difficulties. On reaching the Maumee swamp his wagon became stuck in the mud and after calling for help and hitching four yoke of oxen to the wagon he managed to complete the journey of thirty miles in five days. Continuing on his way to Adamsville, Michigan, after a brief sojourn there he established his home in Osolo township, Elkhart county, where he purchased one hundred acres of land adjoining the homestead place. The young couple began their domestic life in a comfortable log house of one room, which had been built in the midst of a little clearing of eight acres. Otherwise the farm was unimproved, but with characteristic energy Mr. Newell began clearing and cultivating the land. In a short time he was called upon to mourn the death of his young wife, who left two children to his care, and although the task was a difficult one he resolutely set to work to provide for his children and improve the farm. At that time there were only five white families living in the township, but the Indians were very numerous and his kindly treatment of them led them to supply him with venison, and frequently he was enabled to secure their services in some work on the farm. He prospered in his undertaking and when his capital was sufficient he invested in a quarter section of land for which he paid eight dollars per acre. There were no improvements upon it, but within himself lay the power and energy necessary for the subjugation of the wild tract and its conversion for his own uses. He worked untiringly, adding to his property from time to time, and ere his death he was the owner of eight hundred acres of very valuable land, of which over five hundred acres was cleared and cultivated.

For his second wife Mr. Newell chose Miss Mary Ohls, and of that marriage there is one living child, Nathaniel, while of the first marriage one son survived, George. The latter, now a prominent farmer of the county, was born in Osolo township on the old family homestead. His boyhood days were spent on the old homestead and he assisted in the arduous task of developing new land and cultivating the fields. For

about two months each winter he would attend schools held in a little log building and supplied with primitive equipments, but at the end of that time the school was usually broken up by the unruliness of some of the older boys. The furnishings of the pioneer homes were also meager, the cooking being done over the fireplace, for there were no stoves at that time. Farm implements were very crude in comparison with the fine farm machinery of the present day and George Newell was only eleven years of age when he took his place between the handles of the old wooden plow and was given charge of ten yoke of oxen. He continued to assist his father until twenty-three years of age, when at the outbreak of the Civil war he espoused the Union cause and became a member of Company M, Second Indiana Cavalry, under Captain J. A. S. Mitchell, of Goshen. He rode horseback to Indianapolis and after being mustered in started for the south, taking part, as his first engagement, in the sanguinary battle of Shiloh. He was afterward in the engagement at Pea Ridge, and at Murfreesboro he was captured and paroled. He was then detailed in the quartermaster's department and served in the same until the close of the war. After three years devoted to his country's service he returned to Elkhart county and resumed farming, being the owner of valuable farm property in the county, highly improved and richly cultivated.

George Newell was married to Miss Sarah A. Compton, a native of this county, in 1864, and they have two children, Minnie and Nathaniel.

Nathaniel Newell was reared and educated in Osolo township and in 1905 was united in marriage to Miss Esther Ghrist, a daughter of Wallace and Mary Manning Ghrist, whose birth occurred in Osolo township June 2, 1886. Their farm comprises one hundred and twenty-one acres of rich land and is valuable property, well improved and showing every evidence of the careful supervision of a painstaking and progressive owner. He is a worthy representative of a prominent pioneer family and the name of Newell has been an honored one in this part of the state since Uncle Nathaniel Newell settled in Osolo township, taking a helpful part in the development of the frontier and winning the respect and friendship of all by his upright life and kindly nature.

JAMES L. HARMAN.

James L. Harman, a prominent attorney of Elkhart and a member of the Metropolitan Board of Police Commissioners of that city, was born in Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, Indiana, July 11, 1873. He was the only son of David and Carrie (Mack) Harman, the father a native of Kentucky and the mother of Canada, and both are now deceased.

The parents moved from Mishawaka to Elkhart when the son was two years old, and he was reared and educated in this city, grad-

James S. Harman

uating from the high school with the class of 1892. Having already decided upon the law as his profession, he began his studies in 1893 and made rapid progress until he was admitted to the bar. He studied with the late R. M. Johnson, and on November 19, 1894, was admitted to the bar. Until April, 1897, he practiced as a member of the firm of Johnson and Harman; then it was Harman and Barney until August, 1899; from that date until January, 1901, he was alone, and since then the firm of Harman and Zigler has conducted a very successful business in the courts of this county and as counselors. Mr. Harman is thoroughly versed in the law and procedure, is a man of engaging personality and of wide acquaintance, and his success has been well achieved. He is very much interested in his city, and as a member of the Metropolitan Board of Police Commissioners occupies one of the most responsible positions connected with the municipal administration. In politics he is a Democrat, and he has fraternal affiliations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. Harman married, in 1898, Miss Maude E. Cummins, a daughter of Charles E. Cummins, of Elkhart. They are Presbyterians in religious affiliations.

SAMUEL HOLTZ.

Among the early settlers of Elkhart county who for many years have been identified with agricultural interests and have also been a power for good citizenship and substantial progress in this part of the state is numbered Samuel Holtz, who resides on section 24, Osolo township. He was born February 5, 1832, in Stark county, Ohio, about five miles from Canton. His father, Jacob Holtz, was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. He removed from the Keystone state to Stark county, Ohio, and there followed the occupation of farming, departing this life there when his son Samuel was but eight years of age. His wife bore the maiden name of Susan Lininger and was of Scotch lineage. She also died in Stark county.

Samuel Holtz, who was left an orphan at the age of eight years, was reared by his uncle John Holtz until fifteen years of age, when he started out in life on his own account. For three years he worked at the blacksmith's trade and for one year rented a coal bank in Stark county, opening up and operating a mine there. On the expiration of three years he sold that and in April, 1854, he came to Elkhart county, locating in Osolo township on the place where he now resides. Here he cleared and improved a farm, erecting all of the buildings, adding all modern equipments and accessories, and now has a well developed property which in its fine appearance is indicative of his careful supervision, painstaking methods and progressive views along agricultural lines.

In 1851 Mr. Holtz was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Creighbaum, who was born in Summit county, Ohio, and they have two chil-

dren: Sarah A., now the wife of O. F. Brussman, living on the home farm; and Cora Ida, the wife of Samuel Swinehart, of Elkhart. They also lost three children. Mr. Holtz has taken a deep interest in all that pertains to the welfare and improvement of the county and has ever given his earnest support to the Democracy. He holds membership in the Evangelical Lutheran church, in which he was at one time quite active. He owes his success entirely to his well directed efforts, for he started out in life with meagre capital, but he possessed strong determination and a willingness to work. By perseverance and energy he has overcome all of the obstacles and difficulties in his path and has gained both a desirable competence and an honored name. Through a long period he has lived in Elkhart county, where he is now widely and favorably known.

JOHN W. MILLER.

John W. Miller has for so long a period been a resident of Elkhart county that he is numbered among its old settlers, and his life has been so well spent that he is classed with its most respected citizens. He was born in Osolo township May 18, 1838. His father, Jesse Miller, was a native of Ohio, and came to Elkhart county, about 1837, locating in the northern part of the county, where he remained for a year. He then traded his land there for a farm in Harrison township, Elkhart county, upon which he spent his remaining days, his life's labors being ended in death when he was about sixty-six years of age. With the pioneer development and improvement of this section of the state he was connected, and his aid could always be counted upon to further the interests of Democracy and of the Methodist Episcopal church. His religious faith was a permeating influence in his life and made him worthy the regard in which he was uniformly held. He married Miss Lucy Dalrymple, a native of Ohio, who died in Concord township, Elkhart county, when about sixty-six years of age. They were the parents of three sons and five daughters, and with one exception all reached adult age.

John W. Miller, the fourth child and eldest son, was only about a year old when taken by his parents to Harrison township, this county, and upon the home farm he was reared, pursuing his education in a schoolhouse built of round logs and furnished with primitive equipments in harmony with the methods of instruction. He remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm save through the short winter season when he attended school, and became familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist.

In 1860 occurred the marriage of John W. Miller and Miss Mary Stutsman, a daughter of Daniel B. and Betsy (Bashore) Stutsman, who came to this county at an early day, settling in Harrison township, where their daughter's birth occurred. At the time of his marriage Mr. Miller located on a farm adjoining his father's place, but after a year sold that property and bought his present place of residence about 1865. There

were few improvements on this place and it stood in the midst of the forest, but he has since developed one of the best farms of the county. He has carried on general farming and has also made a specialty of the raising of berries and other fruit. About twelve thousand ties were furnished from his farm to the Lake Shore Railroad Company, and also much timber was furnished for building cars. In former years Mr. Miller owned other farms, but has since disposed of much of his property, retaining possession of the old homestead, which comprises one hundred acres, all of which is valuable land, the greater part of it being under a high state of cultivation.

To Mr. and Mrs. Miller have been born the following named: Cyrus, who is inspector for the street railway company and is living in Concord township; Nervy, at home; Ira J., of Elkhart; Louis R., an engineer on the Lake Shore Railroad, living at home; Ortha, the wife of Charles Dinehart, of Concord township; Edward, a druggist of Elkhart; and Lawrence, engaged as foreman of the Tablet Works, of Kalamazoo, Michigan. Mr. Miller is a Democrat but has no aspirations for public office. His entire life, covering sixty-seven years, has been passed in this county, and he is familiar with much of its development and growth. What to many is merely a matter of history is to him a matter of personal experience, because of his residence here during the occurrence of certain events that have aided in shaping the annals and the policy of the county, and at all times he has furthered the movements for the public good.

SAMUEL K. CAUFFMAN.

Samuel K. Cauffman, following the occupation of farming on section 25, Osolo township, was born in Pennsylvania, October 1, 1847. His father, Peter Cauffman, was also a native of the Keystone state and in 1853 came to Elkhart county, Indiana, settling in Washington township, where he remained for four years, when he located in Osolo township, there spending his remaining days, his death occurring when he had reached the venerable age of eighty years. He was a lifelong Republican and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and at all times was loyal to his honest convictions and honorable in all his relations with his fellow men. He wedded Mary A. Horner, a native of Pennsylvania, and she lived to be sixty-one years of age. They were the parents of five sons and five daughters, and nine of the family reached manhood or womanhood.

Samuel K. Cauffman, the fifth member of the family and the second son, was about six years of age when he came to Elkhart county and the days of his boyhood and youth were passed in Washington and Osolo townships. He attended the schools of the neighborhood, and through the summer months assisted in the labors of the fields, working at home until twenty-one years of age, when he began farming on his own account. For three years after his marriage he lived upon a farm

adjoining his present home and in 1877 he erected his present brick residence, which is one of the attractive and substantial dwellings of the locality. He owns one hundred and forty acres of well improved land and carries on general farming, his richly cultivated fields returning to him golden harvests. On the 11th of November, 1904, an engine exploded on Mr. Cauffman's place, and Warren Bassett, a boy of ten years, John Boldenhouse and Mr. Cauffman's son Floyd were killed and others were badly hurt—a disaster that caused deep sorrow throughout the neighborhood.

Mr. Cauffman was married March 11, 1873, to Miss Martha J. Lacy, the fourth member of the family of Michael and Eliza A. (Barker) Lacy, who had five children. The father was a native of Ireland and the mother of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Cauffman have four children: Willie, who died in infancy; Fred L., who died at the age of four years; Frank; and Floyd, who was killed in the explosion.

Mr. Cauffman has always voted with the Republican party, and in his community is recognized as one of the strong and active workers in its ranks. He is now serving as a member of the advisory board, but has little time or inclination for public office, preferring that his undivided attention be given to his business affairs, which, carefully conducted, have brought to him a good return. His residence in the county covers a half century and thus he has a wide acquaintance, while the friendship of the greater majority is extended to him, for he has manifested in his career the qualities which go to make up a reliable business man and loyal, public-spirited citizen.

HENRY WARREN HIXON.

Henry Warren Hixon, organizer and proprietor of the Farmers' Bank of Middlebury, was born in Portage county, Ohio, March 21, 1833. His father, Solomon Landis Hixon, was a native of Buffalo Valley, Pennsylvania, and was of German lineage, the original American ancestors settling first in New Jersey. His uncle, John Hixon, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. Solomon Hixon started out in life as a carpenter, and in 1830 removed to Portage county, Ohio, where he worked at his trade. He also bought land there and became interested in farming pursuits, but finally disposed of his property in that state and removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, reaching his destination on the 4th of April, 1834. He found a pioneer district, the picture presenting tracts of forest land and unimproved prairies. Locating in Middlebury township he entered from the government one hundred and sixty acres of land on section ten, on a part of which the village of Middlebury now stands. In the spring he erected a log cabin prior to the arrival of his wife in this county. The next spring he built a barn and as soon as it was completed he sold his farm for eight hundred dollars. He then removed south of Middlebury, where he lived for a time. He

was a great trader in real estate, and when he died on the 25th of March, 1894, he was a wealthy man, having gained a very desirable fortune through his investment in property. He passed away in his eighty-ninth year after a long life of activity and enterprise in which his genuine worth gained him the respect and honor of those with whom he was associated. He held membership in the Baptist church and his early political support was given to the Democracy, but owing to the fact that his son, Henry W., intended to cast his first vote for John C. Fremont the father also supported the pathfinder and voted the Republican ticket, remaining an advocate of the party up to the time of his demise. He was a man of strong convictions, charitable in his purposes and kindly in his relations to his fellow men. He wedded Nancy Remele, who was born in Middlebury, Vermont, in 1816, and died March 29, 1864. Her parents were Stephen and Mary Ann (Curtis) Remele. The father was of English lineage, his ancestors coming from England and settling in Vermont. Stephen Remele was a native of Vermont, and he named the town of Middlebury, Indiana, after the town of Middlebury, Vermont. He came from the Green Mountain state to Indiana to inspect the country in 1832, but settled near Akron, Ohio. In 1834, however, he came again to this state and took up his abode on section thirteen, Middlebury township. He was a farmer and land speculator and accumulated considerable property. In his family were four children, a son and three daughters, including Mrs. Nancy Hixon. Her husband, Solomon Hixon, was one of ten children, four sons and six daughters. Unto this worthy couple were born five children: Henry W.; Elizabeth A., who died at the age of twenty-one years; Stephen and Charles L., both deceased; and Lavonia, the deceased wife of Charles I. Mathers.

Henry W. Hixon acquired his education in the district schools and the old Middlebury seminary. He engaged in teaching school for nine terms, working on the farm during the summer months and was thus engaged until after the outbreak of the Civil war. On the 16th of August, 1862, in the Methodist church at Middlebury, he enrolled his name with the troops of the 21st Indiana Light Artillery and thus served until mustered out at Gallatin, Tennessee. While fighting the bushwhackers on the gunboat, Orion, on the Cumberland river about four miles above Gallatin, he lost his right arm through the premature discharge of a cannon. This occurred March 25, 1863, and in May he was sent to Gallatin, where on the 4th of June, 1863, because of his injuries, he was honorably discharged.

Mr. Hixon at once returned to his home and notwithstanding his crippled condition located on the farm and began its further development. In 1866 he removed to Middlebury where he entered into business with his brother-in-law, Charles S. Mathers, buying wool, wheat and corn. After six months spent in that way he began an independent business as a loan agent and in 1890 he opened a private bank which

he called the Farmers' Bank. He now has an extensive patronage and has continuously and successfully conducted the business for fifteen years.

Mr. Hixon was married in 1866 to Nettie Curtis, who was born in Summit county, Ohio, and was a daughter of Charles and Eunice (Crager) Curtis. Her father, who was a native of Vermont, died in 1893 at the age of seventy-two years, while his wife passed away in 1856 at the age of thirty-three years. The great-grandfather of Mrs. Hixon came from England and settled in New England and the maternal grandfather came from Switzerland. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hixon have been born four children: Elizabeth Alice, the wife of Dr. Hugh L. Conely, a practitioner of Gass City, Indiana; Fred S., who married Orpha Ames and is with his father in the bank and owns a farm at Stone Lake, LaGrange county, Indiana; Edna May, who is the wife of William L. Winn, an attorney of Whitehall, Illinois; and an infant.

Mr. Hixon's mother organized the first Sunday-school in Middlebury township and the subject of this review is now the only one of her pupils yet connected with that school. He has in his possession four of the old parchment deeds, three signed by President Andrew Jackson and dated September 2, 1834, February 10, 1835, October 8, 1835, and one signed by President Martin Van Buren, August 1, 1837. These are valuable documents, and are of the twenty-two deeds found in the county of Elkhart. He is a Republican and for twenty-two years has served as justice of the peace, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. He has always been enterprising and his interests are thoroughly identified with those of Elkhart county. At all times he is ready to lend his aid and co-operation to any movement calculated to benefit business success of the state or advance its wonderful development and he is as loyal in citizenship as when he followed the stars and stripes to the south. In business he has achieved success through honorable effort, untiring industry and capable management and in private life he has gained that warm personal regard which arises from true nobility of character.

JAMES MATHEWS, M. D.

Many accord to the medical profession the highest position in determining the value of the different callings to which man devotes his energies. All acknowledge it to be the most important and a successful physician fills an important place in the community where he resides. The elements of self-sacrifice and humanitarianism enter into the life of every conscientious physician, without which no man in the calling attains to high rank. Dr. Mathews is well known in New Paris and vicinity, where he has won a favorable reputation for his skill and ability in his profession and he is so well known here that he needs no special introduction to our readers. He is a native of Jackson town-

Respectfully
Mrs. J. G. Mathews

Yours Truly
James Mathews M.D.

ship Elkhart county, where he was born May 28, 1847, being the second in a family of thirteen children, five sons and eight daughters, who were born to Edwin and Mary A. (Mills) Mathews. The father, a native of Maryland, was a farmer by occupation and when a young man came to Indiana. He had acquired a public school education, and he was a man of strong convictions, always fearless in his defense of what he believed to be right. In politics he was a Whig until the organization of the Republican party, and he and his wife were ardent members of the Methodist church. When called to his final rest his remains were interred in Van Buren township, Kosciusko county. The name of Mathews is of Welsh origin and was originally spelled Matthews, but recent generations have dropped one of the t's.

Dr. Mathews was reared on his father's farm until fourteen years of age, when he started out as a wage earner, giving, however, a part of his earnings to his older brother and his parents. He attended the common schools of Elkhart county, and afterward pursued a grammar course in Goshen under Professor Valois Butler. He entered upon the profession of teaching in Benton township and his second school was in the home district. He regarded this merely as an initial step, however, to other professional labor, for at the age of nineteen he determined to enter upon the study of medicine and began reading under the direction of Dr. P. D. Harding, at Goshen, and he also acted as office boy. He continued his reading there for three years and he also did whatever work he could secure that would yield him an honest dollar. It was in 1867 that he entered upon his studies and while still under the supervision of Dr. Harding he attended a course of lectures in the Ohio Medical College, at Cleveland. About 1870 he entered the Detroit Medical College, where he remained for two terms and he also spent a summer term in that institution. There he took charge of St. Mary's Hospital and he was graduated with the class of 1871. Later he pursued a post-graduate course in the same institution and was thus well qualified for his chosen work by broad study and investigation, to which was added practical experience, which he gained in the hospital.

About the time that he was ready to enter upon the active practice of medicine Dr. Mathews was married to Miss Jane G. Cowan, of Jackson township. He had intended to locate in New Paris, and in fact had arranged his office and fixtures, but at that time his uncle, Dr. Elias Jones, a physician and surgeon of Wolf Lake, Noble county, Indiana, expressed a desire to have Dr. Mathews take his practice, as he wished to retire from the profession and enter the drug business. Accordingly Dr. Mathews established his home at Wolf Lake, where he remained for about three years, meeting with good success there. He wished, however, to locate at New Paris, Indiana, and in 1875 he returned to Elkhart county, where for a time he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. Finally he located in the village and estab-

lished a drug store, which he conducted in connection with the practice of medicine and surgery. He has been quite successful here, keeping in touch with modern methods of practice, and his labors have been attended with gratifying success in checking the ravages of disease and in restoring health.

Dr. Mathews is also a fancier of fine animals and particularly of the Golden Sable and white Scotch Collie. He has a fine kennel of the very best blood, his registered dog being Sallie Lou. Dr. Mathews was formerly a fancier and breeder of fine standard roadster horses, and dealt in such animals as Geo. Wilkes, Electioneer, Nutwood, Gov. Sprague, Dick Taylor, Onward, Almount and Online and such brood mares as Green Mountain Marie, Beautiful Belle, Minnehaha, Miss Russell, Old Dolly, Belle Sprague. His animals are all of imported breeds. He also raises Buff Orphington chickens, Poland China hogs, Angora guinea pigs and Angora cats. He is possibly the only one in northern Indiana having pure-blooded stock of these kinds and his sales annually reach a large figure.

Mrs. Mathews is a native of Elkhart county, born April 27, 1845, and is a daughter of William and Narcissa (Jones) Cowan. She was a student in the common schools near her father's home, also studied in Oswego, Indiana, and in Goshen high school, after which she entered the Union Female Seminary at Xenia, Ohio, from which she was graduated with the class of 1866. She afterward engaged in teaching for three terms in Elkhart county. In addition to her literary course she pursued the study of instrumental music. Her father, who was a native of Ohio, born in 1811, followed the occupation of farming throughout his entire life, and died in 1871. In his political views he was a Jackson Democrat. His wife, who was born in Ohio, in 1823, died in 1884. They were members of the United Presbyterian church and both passed away in Elkhart county.

In his political views Dr. Mathews is a Republican, supporting the party since he cast his first presidential ballot for General U. S. Grant. In the line of his profession he is connected with Elkhart County Medical Society, and he is examining physician for the New York Life and Aetna Insurance Companies and also of the Modern Woodmen of America. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and he is now serving on the official board, while his wife has been chorister for a number of years. They have contributed generously to the work of the church and gave liberally toward the erection of the new house of worship in 1885. They have in their possession four parchment deeds, bearing the signature of President Andrew Jackson, and executed March 16, 1832, while another one is signed by Martin Van Buren, March 15, 1837. Dr. and Mrs. Mathews are both well known in Elkhart county and enjoy the friendly regard of many with whom they have been brought in contact.

WILLIAM H. SHULTZ.

William H. Shultz, township trustee of Middlebury township and now engaged in the fire and life insurance business in the town of Middlebury, was born in DeKalb county, Indiana, November 10, 1860, and is of German descent. His father, George Shultz, a native of New York, died in 1873. He became a pioneer settler of Ohio, where he located in 1842. He was also in Indianapolis when the town was laid out and was prominently connected with the material improvement of the western country through the building of canal locks and work at the stone mason's trade. His latter days were largely devoted to farming. He came to Indiana in 1854, first settling in DeKalb county. In his earlier years he had traveled extensively over the country, but in 1842 he was married and after that lived for longer periods in one place. As the years passed he prospered in his business undertakings, so that at his death he was enabled to leave his family in comfortable financial circumstances. His political views accorded with Democratic principles and he served as justice of the peace, as constable and in other local offices. He married Saloma Walter, who was born in the state of New York and died in 1890, in her sixty-eighth year. She too was of German lineage and was a member of the Lutheran church. In their family were ten children, of whom they reared the following: Curtis, who is a farmer of DeKalb county; Allen, who follows agricultural pursuits in the same county; Shannon, a carpenter of Butler, Indiana; Franklin, deceased; Rosanna, the wife of H. C. Mann, a farmer of DeKalb county; Arilla, the wife of M. S. Graves, of Concord township; Lewis, who is a farmer of DeKalb county; and William H.

In the common schools of his native county William H. Shultz acquired his preliminary education, which was supplemented by study in Waterloo. He taught school for twelve years in DeKalb and Elkhart counties and also worked at carpentering and farming. Through his own efforts he gained a start in the business world and whatever success he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own labors.

In 1887 Mr. Shultz was united in marriage to Miss Nancy J. Pollock, a daughter of William and Elizabeth Pollock and a native of Noble county, Indiana, born in 1861. Her father was a farmer and settled in Noble county in pioneer days. Mrs. Shultz was a faithful companion and helpmate to her husband for sixteen years and then departed this life in the fall of 1903. She left four children: Russell, who is now a telegraph operator; Loren, who follows the same pursuit; Nola; and Maynard.

Mr. Shultz is a member of the Odd Fellows society and his political allegiance is given to the Democracy. He served as assistant postmaster at Middlebury for eleven years and in the fall of 1904 he was elected trustee of Middlebury township, overcoming the normal Republican majority of seventy-five and winning the election by sixty-three

votes, a fact which indicates his popularity. For the past ten years he has been engaged in the insurance business, representing both fire and life insurance companies. He is well known in Middlebury and is a representative citizen of his locality.

MOSES A. FARVER, M. D.

Moses A. Farver, engaged in the general practice of medicine in Middlebury, was born in LaGrange county, Indiana, in 1866, his parents being Abraham and Harriet (Snyder) Farver, the former a native of Holmes county, Ohio, and the latter of Somerset county, Pennsylvania. Both were of German lineage and of Holmes county, Ohio. The maternal grandparent died in Pennsylvania. The Farver family was established in the Keystone state when it was still numbered among the colonial possessions of Great Britain. Abraham Farver was reared to the occupation of farming, which he followed as a life work. He removed from his native state to LaGrange county, Indiana, in 1863, and there purchased the farm upon which he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in December, 1893, when he was sixty-six years of age. He had long survived his wife, who departed this life at the age of forty-two. He was a member of the Dunkard church and at one time gave his political allegiance to the Democracy. His wife was likewise a member of an old Pennsylvania family and was one of six children. Her religious faith was indicated by her membership in the Mennonite church. Unto Abraham and Harriet Farver were born six children: Elizabeth, who married William Engle and is living in Middlebury; Jonathan, a lumber merchant at Shipshewana; William, who is in partnership with his brother; Emma, the wife of Cornelius Troyer, a farmer living near Shipshewana, LaGrange county, Indiana; Barbara, the wife of George Renner, also an agriculturist of LaGrange county; and Moses A.

In the district schools and at LaGrange Moses A. Farver acquired his education and for eight years he engaged in teaching school, but he regarded this merely as an initial step to other professional labor, for it was his desire to become a member of the medical fraternity and to this end he took up the study of medicine in the office and under the direction of Dr. Schrock at Shipshewana. Later he attended lectures in the medical department of the Worcester University of Ohio and subsequently entered the Baltimore Medical College, in September, 1892. He was graduated from that institution in March, 1893, and he pursued post graduate work in 1897 in Chicago Polyclinic. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Topeka, LaGrange county, Indiana, in the spring of 1893, there remaining until October, 1894, when he came to Middlebury, where he has since practiced with success. Good results have followed his efforts in the alleviation of human suffering and he has kept in touch with the onward march of progress made by

the medical fraternity, continually broadening his mind and promoting his efficiency through reading and investigation as well as original research.

In 1887 Dr. Farver was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Hostettler, a daughter of Samuel J. and Katie (Mehl) Hostettler and a native of LaGrange county, born in 1868. Her father was a farmer by occupation and was of German descent. The doctor and his wife now have seven children: Minnieola, Austin, Alvin DeCosta, William Hobart, Jennie Edith, Francis Franklin and Thelma.

Dr. Farver and his wife are prominent socially and she is a member of the Lutheran church, while his membership relations are with the Knights of Pythias and the Maccabees. He is likewise connected with the county, state and American Medical Associations, while his political affiliation has been with the Republican party since 1896. He is a young man possessed of the enterprising spirit of the age, and in a profession where advancement depends entirely upon individual merit and capability he has won a position which is notably successful and gratifying.

WILLIAM B. PAGE, M. D.

Dr. William B. Page, engaged in the practice of medicine in Middlebury, was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, in 1871. His father, Tobias Page, was a native of Snyder county, Pennsylvania, where his ancestors located at an early day. His birth occurred in 1841 and in early life he learned the butcher's trade, which he followed for many years. He is now living in Elkhart county at the age of sixty-four years. His political support is given to the Republican party and he is a member of the Mennonite church. He married Miss Anna Brubaker, who was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, in 1840 and is of German lineage. She too is a member of the Mennonite church, and they had a family of three children, but the eldest and the youngest, Anna and Tobias, are both deceased.

William B. Page acquired his early education in the public schools of Juniata county and afterward continued his studies in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, Indiana. He also took the greater part of the teacher's course at Ada (Ohio) Normal School and subsequently he entered the Herring Medical College at Chicago, wherein he pursued a three years' course in medicine and surgery, being graduated with the class of 1896. He afterward took post graduate work in Chicago Homœopathic College and entered upon practice in Middlebury in the fall of 1896. Here he was quite successful in practice until the spring of 1899, when he went to India as a medical missionary, spending two years in that country. At the end of that time he became ill with cholera and because of his invalid condition returned to his native land. He then traveled for a year in the United States, after which he assumed practice in Middlebury, where he has since remained

and a liberal patronage is now accorded him, the consensus of opinion regarding his skill and ability being very favorable.

In 1896 occurred the marriage of Dr. Page and Miss Alice Thut, a daughter of Peter and Mary (Steiner) Thut and a native of Hancock county, Ohio, born in 1870. Her father is a farmer and comes of Swiss ancestry. Dr. and Mrs. Page had four children, but lost the first three, Mary, William and Treva. Their surviving son, Ralph, was born February 5, 1903.

Dr. and Mrs. Page are devoted members of the Mennonite church, and in politics he is a Republican. His professional relations connect him with the Elkhart County Medical Society, with the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Homœopathic Association and the American Institute of Homœopathy. He is always interested in everything that tends to bring to man the key to that complex mystery which we call life, and it is well that he has a zealous attachment for his profession, because it makes continuous demands upon his time and energies, leaving him little leisure.

W. W. SHOWALTER.

W. W. Showalter, who is engaged in general farming and the raising of sheep, is a native of LaGrange county, Indiana, where he was born March 8, 1856. His father, John B. Showalter, was a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, and was the third in order of birth in a family of ten children. One of his brothers came to Middlebury, Elkhart county, where he died in the year 1903. The Showalter family is of German lineage and early in the eighteenth century was founded in America by representatives of the name who emigrated from the fatherland to Pennsylvania. In later generations the family went to Virginia and it was in the old dominion that John B. Showalter was born and reared. He became a farmer and in 1855 removed westward to Indiana, settling in Eden township, LaGrange county. Later he took up his abode in York township, Elkhart county, where he spent his remaining days. His entire life was devoted to the tilling of the soil, managing his farming interests with ability and skill so that reasonable prosperity resulted. His political views upheld the principles of Democracy and he was a loyal member of the Lutheran church. He married Miss Frances Hedrick, also a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, where her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Hedrick, both died. Her father was a miller and was of Holland descent, the family having been established, however, in Virginia at an early period in its colonization. Mrs. Showalter was the eldest in a family of seven children and through many years she has been a devoted member of the Lutheran church. She still resides in Millersburg, Indiana, at the age of seventy-five years, having for about seventeen years been a widow, for the death of John B. Showalter occurred in 1888, when he was

fifty-nine years of age. This worthy couple were the parents of five children: Annie E., the widow of Samuel Stroup of Millersburg; Ella V., who is living in that place; W. W. of this review; Fanny, the wife of Charles Barry, a merchant of Belle Plains, Kansas; and May, deceased.

W. W. Showalter was a student in the common schools of Eden township, LaGrange county, but his educational privileges were meagre and it has been through practical experience that his knowledge has been largely acquired. He was reared to the occupation of farming, which has always claimed his attention and he is now living on section thirty-three, Jefferson township, where he owns and operates eighty-four acres of land. He has lived in Eden and Van Buren townships in LaGrange county, and in York, Clinton and Jefferson townships in Elkhart county. He removed from Clinton to Jefferson township in 1900, taking up his abode on the Abner Blue farm which he had purchased. Here he is carrying on general agricultural pursuits and is also feeding sheep, which is an important branch of his business.

In 1883 Mr. Showalter was married to Miss Ellen Schmidt, who was born in Nattaway, Michigan, in 1862, her parents being George and Mary (Steininger) Schmidt. Her father is a farmer and now resides near White Pigeon, Michigan. Unto him and his wife were born five children, namely: Ellen C.; Jennie; Ada, the wife of Henry Schmidt; Hattie, who became the wife of Bert Swartz and is deceased; and Fred. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Showalter were born four children: Maude, whose birth occurred in Van Buren township, LaGrange county, in 1884; Ralph, born in York township, Elkhart county in 1890; John, born in Clinton township in 1899; and Clifford, born in Jefferson township in 1903. The mother is a member of the Reformed church. Mr. Showalter is prominent locally in Democratic circles and in the fall of 1904 was elected to the office of township trustee, which position he is now filling.

CHARLIE W. ELLIOTT.

Charlie W. Elliott, postmaster of Middlebury and a stock dealer of Elkhart county, was born in Clinton township, this county, February 23, 1862. He is a son of Daniel and Cynthia (Larimer) Elliott. His father, Daniel Elliott, was born in Stark county, Ohio, and was one of ten children. His father, Thomas Elliott, was of English lineage. Daniel Elliott came to Indiana at an early period in the development of this state. His parents had traveled overland by wagon, had visited Chicago and Iowa and eventually settled in Clinton township, Elkhart county, Indiana. There Daniel Elliott made his home until 1865, when he removed to Middlebury township and purchased land on section ten, living upon that place until 1884, when he took up his abode in the town of Middlebury, where on the 1st of January, 1885, he established the Exchange Bank, the first institution of that character in Middlebury,

The first draft was issued to J. F. Cooper. He then conducted the bank successfully up to the time of his death, when it went into possession of Jonathan S. Mather, the executor of his estate and it is now owned by the latter's son, Joseph D. Mather. After Daniel Elliott purchased a farm in Middlebury he also sold farm machinery and disposed of the first car load of Walter A. Wood binders ever sold in this county. He likewise engaged in the hardware business in Middlebury, conducting his store until 1872, when he sold out to the firm of Foster & Blough, while eventually the store passed into possession of the firm of Wise & Yarns. Mr. Elliott was a man of marked business enterprise, keen discernment and sagacity and accumulating a handsome property he left his family in very comfortable circumstances. He died July 22, 1896, in the sixty-third year of his age. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, served as one of its officers and took a helpful part in its work. He was also a strong Republican and a man firm in support of his convictions. He did much to promote the commercial prosperity of Middlebury and his own business record was characterized by untiring activity and honorable principles leading to success. He married Cynthia Larimer who died in October, 1894, in her fifty-eighth year. Her father, Moses Larimer, came to Indiana in an early day, settling in Clinton township, where he followed the occupation of farming. He was of English lineage.

Charles W. Elliott pursued his education in the schools of Middlebury and afterward gave supervision to his father's farm until twenty-four years of age, when he entered his father's bank, remaining there until the death of Daniel Elliott. On the 1st of July, 1897, he was appointed postmaster of Middlebury and has since discharged the duties of the office most acceptably to his constituency and the general public. In addition he is also engaged in dealing in horses and making shipments. He has likewise dealt in land and as a trader has become well known, manifesting in his business enterprises keen sagacity and sound judgment. He is rarely mistaken in the value of any purchase which he makes and his sales have brought to him an excellent return.

On the 14th of October, 1885, Mr. Elliott was married to Miss Mary M. Gary, a daughter of Victor and Barbara Gary. She was born on what is known as the Haw Patch in Noble county, Indiana, January 13, 1865, her father having taken up his abode in this state when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun. He followed the occupation of farming and upon the homestead farm which he developed reared his family of nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have become the parents of five children. Dick W., the eldest, born October 29, 1886, spent three years as freight clerk with the Michigan Central Railroad at Battle Creek and is now in the superintendent's office of the same road at Chicago. Ruth, born February 21, 1888, is a graduate of the high school at Middlebury and is quite accomplished as a pianist. Helen, born March 24, 1892; Daniel Otis, born July 29,

1894, and McKinley, born September 20, 1901, are the younger members of the family. The parents are devoted adherents of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Elliott's name is on the membership rolls of the Knights of Pythias lodge of Middlebury. He is a stanch and ardent Republican and for two terms has served as village clerk and now he is capably discharging the duties of postmaster. In whatever relation of life we find him he is true to the trust reposed in him and he has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the county where he has always lived.

GEORGE W. BEMENDERFER.

George W. Bemenderfer, an agriculturist also engaged in the manufacture of brick in Jefferson township, was born August 11, 1865, about a mile and a half north of Goshen, in the township where he yet makes his home. His parents were Henry and Rebecca Bemenderfer. The father was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, August 18, 1824, and was a son of Peter and Susan Bemenderfer, who were natives of Pennsylvania, and in 1813 removed to Virginia, where they lived until 1828. In that year they went to Stark county, Ohio, where they remained for ten years and on the expiration of that period they took up their abode in Carroll county, Ohio, where their remaining days were passed. Henry Bemenderfer, having arrived at years of maturity, was married to Rebecca E. Prince, the wedding being celebrated in Elkhart county, September 25, 1851. The lady is a native of Stark county, Ohio. In early manhood Henry Bemenderfer learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for twenty-eight years, after which he devoted his time and energies to farming and the manufacture of brick, thus becoming closely connected with industrial interests of the county. He owned two hundred and fifty acres of land on section thirty-four, Jefferson township, and was prosperous in his business affairs. He held the office of township trustee of Jefferson township for ten years and his interest in the public welfare was deep and sincere, being manifest in active effort for the general good. He died in 1904 and the county thus lost one of its representative and honored pioneer settlers. Unto him and his wife were born ten children: John P., Mary E., Charles H., George W., Cora E., Hattie M., Burtridge, Allen R., Malinda S., and Emma, deceased.

George W. Bemenderfer, whose name introduces this review, was a student in the country schools and afterward completed a commercial course in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. He was reared to farm life and when he put aside his text-books he returned to his home and took charge of his father's brick yard, which he operated under his father's direction until his death and since that time he has been manager of the concern. He also manages the farm of two hundred acres and he has an average of twelve men in his employ throughout the entire year. His business interests have grown deep

in volume and importance and in the control of his affairs he has displayed excellent executive force and keen sagacity.

Mr. Bemenderfer was married in 1892 to Miss Magdalene Seibert, a native of Bristol, Indiana, born in 1871. Her father, Charles Seibert, is a carpenter and contractor and in his family are five children: Charles, formerly a school teacher, who is engaged in the telephone supply business at Elkhart; Emma, the wife of Richard Lake, a representative farmer of Jefferson township; Magdalene; Bertha; and John, who is with Mr. Bemenderfer. Unto our subject and his wife have been born six children: Elizabeth, Helen, Henry, Dart, Kathline and Alice. Mr. Bemenderfer is a member of the Lutheran church, while his wife belongs to the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp No. 4075, at Goshen, and is a Democrat, who is now serving on the town board of supervisors. He keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day and in local political circles is well known. His chief attention, however, is given to his business affairs and he makes his home on section thirty-four, Jefferson township, where he has two hundred acres of valuable land that he has placed under a high state of cultivation. In all of his work he is eminently practical and he has served faithfully in the upbuilding of public interests in the enterprising west.

CHARLES L. LAMB.

Among the prominent business men of Elkhart county who have attained success and are counted among the most worthy and honored citizens may be mentioned Charles L. Lamb, the president and manager of the Goshen Novelty & Brush Company. He was born in this county on the 21st of January, 1866, a son of David W. and Ann (Zelley) Lamb. The father, who was a native of Pennsylvania, came to Elkhart county in an early day, and his name is indelibly traced on the pages of its history from an early epoch. He is a mechanic by trade, and for fifteen years was engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, but now, in the evening of a long, useful and honorable career, he is enjoying a well earned rest, relieved of the burdens and responsibilities of business life. His wife passed away in 1888, after becoming the mother of twelve children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity.

Charles L. Lamb, the eleventh child in order of birth in his parents' family, was reared and received his educational training in Goshen, and after laying aside his text-books to engage in the active battle of life he became an employe of the Hawks Furniture Company, being at that time but sixteen years of age, and remaining with the company for six years, his last work having been in charge of the brush employes on the second floor. His next employment was with the Lattia Lamb Company, with whom he remained four years as a designer and assistant foreman. In 1897 Mr. Lamb entered into business relations for

himself, as a manufacturer of furniture, and in the following year, 1898, formed a stock company, consisting of George R. McMasters and Woodson V. Messick, to which was given the name of the Goshen Novelty & Brush Company. The business was started in a very small room, twenty by thirty feet, and employment was given to two men, but such has been the almost phenomenal growth of this industry that at the present time from forty to fifty workmen find constant employment in their works, and their capital stock has been increased to about twenty-four thousand dollars. The company now consists of the following well known business men: Charles L. Lamb, president and manager; H. F. Cosbey, vice-president; W. T. Pittenger, secretary; and George R. McMasters, treasurer. Upon the ladder of his own building Mr. Lamb has climbed to the prosperity which he now enjoys, for he entered the business world without a dollar and in debt, but his resolution and capability enabled him to overcome the obstacles in his path, and now no name stands more properly placed in the business circles of Goshen than his.

In 1883 Mr. Lamb was united in marriage to Emma May Culbertson, and two children have been born to them: Helen L. and Wilma M. In political matters he exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party, and has taken an active interest in public affairs. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and of the Methodist Episcopal church. Wherever known he is held in high regard, and in Elkhart county, where his entire life has been passed, he has a host of warm friends.

CHARLES F. WYLAND.

Charles F. Wyland, owning and operating two hundred and thirty-five acres of land in Jefferson township, is one of the representative agriculturists of his community. He was born in Harrison township, this county, March 21, 1867. His father, John Wyland, was a native of Preble county, Ohio, and was one of a family of nine children, the others being Kate, Irene, Lizzie, Susan, Margaret, Jane, Moses and George. John Wyland learned the carpenter's trade in early life and has followed that pursuit to a greater or less extent while carrying on general agricultural interests. He is now living in Milford, Kosciusko county, Indiana. He married Miss Mary Ann Whitehead, who was one of ten children, the others being John, Valentine, Louis, Jacob, Kate, Jane, Hester, Ellen and Lydia, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Wyland became the parents of a son and daughter. The latter, Lulu Wyland, was married to John McDowell, and after his death she became the wife of Jacob Hazel.

Charles F. Wyland was reared to the occupation of farming and was educated in the public schools. Having arrived at years of maturity he was married in 1889 to Miss Emma Ardilla Rodibaugh, the

ninth child of David Rodibaugh. Her father, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, in 1819, died in 1898, when almost eighty years of age. He was of German descent and was educated in the common schools of Ohio. He came to Elkhart county in 1831 with his parents, David and Siloam Rodibaugh, who were natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Rodibaugh was reared to farm life amid pioneer surroundings and he became a very prosperous business man, accumulating nine hundred acres of land. He also owned a flouring mill in Jackson township and in partnership with Edward Clark was the owner of a woolen mill near Goshen. He was likewise proprietor of a saw mill and he had other property. He was a very wealthy man, accumulating his fortune entirely through his own well directed effort and judicious investment. His path was not strewn with the wrecks of other men's fortunes, for he was never known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any business transaction. Straightforward and honorable in all his dealings, he lived peaceably with his friends and neighbors and was a man universally esteemed and honored. As a pioneer settler he remembered when the deer and wolves were numerous, when Indians still visited the neighborhood and when the work of improvement and progress seemed scarcely begun. He watched the development of Jefferson township from a wilderness into productive fields, containing within its borders some of the finest farms of this portion of the state. David Rodibaugh was twice married, Miss Martha Shaw becoming his wife in 1842. She was born June 26, 1823, and died June 16, 1852. They were the parents of four children, but the first born died in infancy, while Albert W. has also passed away and Elmira died in 1872. The only living representative of that generation is Lorenzo, who is now engaged in the lumber business at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. For his second wife David Rodibaugh chose Rebecca Baringer, who died in 1900 at the age of seventy-one years. Her father, David Baringer, came to Indiana at an early day, settling in Jackson township, Elkhart county. He married Susanna Ritz and they became the parents of sixteen children. By his last marriage David Rodibaugh has nine children: David D., who was born in Goshen April 11, 1856; S. Dayton, born November 3, 1857, and now deceased; Andrew Jackson, born May 29, 1859; Rebecca J., who was born May 20, 1860, and is the wife of Ira Miller of Baintertown, Indiana; Lucinda, the wife of Jacob Wyland, Jackson township; Susannah, who was born April 20, 1865, and is now deceased; Oliver P. Morton, who was born October 13, 1863, and has passed away; Lovina, who was born December 31, 1866, and is the wife of Albert Brothers, of Elkhart Prairie; and Emma Ardilla, who was born March 8, 1868, and is now the wife of Charles F. Wyland.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Wyland has been born one son, Ralph, whose birth occurred in August, 1890. Mr. Wyland votes with the Republican party but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He now owns two hun-

dred and thirty-five acres of land on section twenty-six, Jefferson township and in the operation and control of his agricultural interests is meeting with signal success.

WILLIAM E. GRINER.

William E. Griner, a member of the firm of Griner Brothers, dealers in lumber, coal, salt, cement and general building materials in Middlebury, is a native of Middlebury township, born February 6, 1864. He comes of German lineage. His father, Simon Griner, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1843, and is now living in Middlebury. In 1853 he arrived in Indiana in company with his father, Phillip Griner, his mother having died during his infancy. Phillip Griner purchased land on section twenty-seven, Middlebury township, and there carried on agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death. Simon Griner was reared to the occupation of farming and devoted his entire business life to that vocation, but in 1901 retired from active business cares and is now living in Middlebury in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. He is a member of the Lutheran church and he exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy. He married Miss Adeline Wert, who was born in Ohio in 1844 and is a daughter of John Wert, who was likewise a native of that state and was of German descent. He came to Indiana in the '50s, locating in Middlebury township, and here he followed the blacksmith's trade. It was upon her father's farm here that Mrs. Griner was reared, spending her days under the parental roof up to the time of her marriage. She is a member of the Lutheran church and a most estimable lady. By her marriage she became the mother of five children: William E.; John, who is in partnership with his brother, Valentine, who is employed by the firm of Griner Brothers; Oscar, a merchant of Middlebury; and Frank, who previously followed farming and is now living in Middlebury.

William E. Griner attended the district schools in his early youth and afterward pursued normal courses in Elkhart and Goshen. He taught for three terms and then entered mercantile life as a salesman for the firm of Stutz & Son, with whom he remained for five years. In 1893 he embarked in the lumber business with his father, under the firm style of S. Griner & Son, but in 1895 the senior partner withdrew and was succeeded by John Griner, the present firm of Griner Brothers being then organized. They handle lumber, coal, salt, cement and general building materials and have secured a liberal patronage by reason of business methods which neither seek nor require disguise.

In 1885 Mr. Griner was united in marriage to Miss Frances Bedford, a daughter of Henry and Mary Bedford and a native of Washington township, born in 1864. Her father was a farmer by occupation and was of English birth. He came from Pennsylvania to Indiana

with his parents in his boyhood days and was one of the early residents of this state. Mr. and Mrs. Griner have become the parents of a daughter and two sons: Myrtie, Otis and Harley. Mrs. Griner is a member of the Lutheran church. In his political affiliations Mr. Griner is a Democrat and has served as president of the town board for two years, while for more than four years he was trustee of the township.

John Griner married Effie Shutt, a daughter of John Shutt, and they are also members of the Lutheran church. He likewise belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and the Good Samaritan lodge and in his political views is a Democrat. The brothers are enterprising business men, prominent and widely known in the enterprising town of Middlebury. Their popularity is well deserved, for they display the characteristics of unbending integrity, unabating industry and energy that never flags. Moreover they are public spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the moral, intellectual and material welfare of Middlebury.

HARVEY W. KANTZ.

Harvey W. Kantz, of Bristol, is devoting his attention to a profession wherein influence or financial assistance avails little or naught but where advancement must be secured through individual merit, close application, a thorough understanding of the principles of jurisprudence and correctness in their application to the points in litigation. Well equipped in these necessary qualifications for the practice of law, Harvey W. Kantz has gained for himself a prominent place as a member of the bar of Elkhart county. Moreover he is very popular in his home district, as shown by the fact that when elected township trustee, which office he is now filling, he polled the largest vote ever received by any candidate for the position.

Mr. Kantz is a native of Snyder county, Pennsylvania, born on the 31st of October, 1863. His father, Samuel B. Kantz, was likewise a native of Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. The great-great-grandfather was John Kantz, a soldier in the colonial army, fighting for the independence of the nation. Samuel Kantz devoted his life to agricultural pursuits and passed away in the place of his nativity on the 1st of May, 1872. His wife bore the maiden name of Sarah Wetzel and was a native of Pennsylvania. Her grandfather, Henry Wetzel, was a nephew of Lewis Wetzel, a famous Indian fighter, trapper and huntsman, who was a companion of Daniel Boone in his explorations and discoveries in Kentucky and the west. Mrs. Kantz still survives her husband and is now living in Freeburg, Pennsylvania. By her marriage she became the mother of eight children, six of whom are yet living.

Harvey W. Kantz, the fourth in order of birth, was reared in his native county and pursued his education in the schools there, being

graduated with honors from Freeburg Academy in the fall of 1882. He had determined to seek a home and business opportunities in the western country and after his graduation he completed his arrangements to leave Pennsylvania and in the fall of the same year took up his abode in Danville, Indiana. After attending the Indiana Normal School for a short time he removed to Bristol and the following spring he went to Valparaiso, Indiana, where he attended school for one year, thus becoming better equipped for life's practical and responsible duties. On the expiration of that period he returned to Bristol, where he taught school for three terms and in the meantime also continued his studies in the Indiana State University at Bloomington. In 1886 he went to Florida, locating at Bartow, where he was engaged in teaching school, and when he had spent two years in the sunny south he returned to Bristol, whence he afterward went to Goshen, Indiana, where he became a law student in the office and under the direction of the firm of Wilson and David, well known attorneys. Having mastered the principles of jurisprudence he successfully passed an examination that admitted him to the bar and he subsequently located in Bristol, where he has since been engaged in successful practice, gradually building up a business that is now of a very extensive and important character. Following his return to this place he again engaged in teaching for two terms but his entire time and attention are now given to his professional services and his devotion to his clients' interests is proverbial. He has been very successful in his practice and has achieved prominence and distinction as a member of the bar. He throws himself easily and naturally into the argument with a self-possession and deliberation that indicates no straining after effect. There is, however, a precision and clearness in his statements and acuteness and strength in his argument which speaks a mind trained in the severest school of investigation and to which close reasoning has become habitual and easy.

Mr. Kantz is not only well known professionally but has also figured prominently in political circles in his community. He was elected township trustee in 1890 and re-elected in the fall of 1904, so that he is now serving in that capacity. He has also been city treasurer and in 1893 he was appointed and served as postmaster, filling the office during President Cleveland's second administration. On the occasion of his second election as township trustee he polled the largest vote ever given to any candidate for that position, overcoming a Republican majority and winning the election by a majority of one hundred and six, while in the same township Roosevelt received a majority of one hundred. This is a fact of which Mr. Kantz has every reason to be proud and it indicates in unmistakable manner his personal popularity and the confidence and trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen.

On the 5th of March, 1884, Mr. Kantz was united in marriage to Miss Laura B. Mitchell. They have one child, Ruth V. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the

Knights of Pythias. His religious faith connects him with the German Reformed church, while his wife is a member of the United Brethren church. They enjoy the hospitality of the best homes of Bristol and are well known in social circles here, while in business and professional circles Mr. Kantz occupies an enviable position. He is a gentleman of genial manner and unfailing courtesy, who has gained personal popularity and at the same time has won the admiration of his fellow men by what he has accomplished in the business world. He is largely self educated and self made and his inherent strength of character and the development of his latent talents have made him a man of ability, whose efforts are crowned with success.

MICHAEL MITCHEL.

Michael Mitchel was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, October 30, 1820, and was there reared by his parents until he reached manhood, when he turned his face westward to the then new and undeveloped valley of the Mississippi. Going first by wagon to Illinois with an uncle, he then visited parts of Iowa, from thence walking nearly all the way back to his birthplace, passing through the northern part of Elkhart county, Indiana. Again turning westward, he went to Stephenson county, Illinois again passing through the St. Joe River valley, but not being satisfied with Illinois he started to return to his native state, but when he reached Elkhart, then a very small village, and meeting old Doctor Beardsley, the founder of this village, who advised him to locate in this county, he selected a farm four miles east of the village on the south bank of the beautiful St. Joe river, known as the Mitchel homestead.

On the 16th of March, 1848, he was married to Elizabeth Ann Middleton, whose birth occurred February 9, 1826, in Franklin county, Ohio, five miles north of Columbus. She is the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Downing) Middleton, who were pioneers of Franklin county, Ohio. Mrs. Mitchel was only four years old when brought to Elkhart county by her parents in 1830, at which time the family home was established on the east edge of "Two Mile Plain," east of the now city of Elkhart, which at that time was an unbroken wilderness and the haunts of the red men. Mrs. Mitchel enjoys the distinction of being one of the few pioneers who are left to tell of the early trials of settling and making out of Elkhart county the third in rank and first in many things in the great state of Indiana. Her early home was the first to be established in the north part of the county, and was the scene of many pioneer incidents, such as Indian gatherings, at which times the good mother of the little family would dread for fear of some harm to the father or children; also the headquarters for prospecting and home-seeking parties; of the religious meetings in the days of the circuit rider that would last for weeks, when the scattered settlers would gather from twenty to thirty miles to pay homage to their Creator; and many incidents during the

Mrs. Elizabeth A. Mitchel

Michael Mitchel
July the 4 1845

Black Hawk war and subsequent removement of the Pottawottomie Indians from the county and northern Indiana and southern Michigan. Mrs. Mitchel has now lived in Concord township for seventy-six years, is in good health and in possession of all her faculties, is widely and favorably known, and has the esteem and good will of all with whom she has been associated. By this marriage were reared to man and womanhood four children, all still living: Sarah E., widow of John Hass of Clarion, Charlevoix county, Michigan; Rhoda A., wife of Edmond Eby, of Concord township, Elkhart county, Indiana; William M., who occupies the old Mitchel homestead; Eudora V., wife of Francis R. Light; and another, John C. F., who died at the age of seven years.

Mr. and Mrs. Mitchel after their marriage set about clearing and making a home on the land acquired by purchase, and built them a small house near the mouth of Pine creek, where they continued to live and prosper until 1856. They built what was at that time the largest dwelling house and barn in the north end of Elkhart county, located on the south bank of the beautiful St. Joe river in section 36, Concord township. There they continued to live and enjoy the fruits of honest toil, tilling the soil and rearing the domestic animals best adapted to the successful operation of a first class grain and stock farm. Here in the shadow of the only natural growing pine in Elkhart county Mr. and Mrs. Mitchel lived and reared their family, saw the eldest daughters married and listened to the prattle of their grandchildren.

Mr. Mitchel was a Whig and later affiliated with the Republican party, of which he was a staunch supporter of its founders and principles, especially of its protection to American industries. He never aspired to any public office, nor would he accept any, much preferring the quiet of his home to the bustle of public life. He accumulated considerable land and property, owning at his death nearly four hundred acres of the best and most desirable land in Concord township, which was well improved and in a high state of cultivation. He enjoyed the good will and esteem of all with whom he came in contact, and by his reputation for truth and honesty in all business transactions won for himself and family a place among the first families of the community in which he lived. He became a member of the Methodist church in early life and always remained a firm believer in its teachings.

Mr. Mitchel died September 10, 1890, in his seventieth year, after a long illness of Bright's disease. His remains were followed to his last resting place by his entire family and hundreds of neighbors, friends and prominent people of the community. His remains were laid to rest in the family lot in the Rowe cemetery, which he assisted to found and maintain. His grave is marked by a very substantial monument erected by his son William and bearing this inscription:

"Dear father is gone, his trials all are o'er, his
Triumps have begun."

WILLIAM M. MITCHEL.

William M. Mitchel was born July 22, 1867, in Concord township, Elkhart county, Indiana. His was the fourth birth and only son to grow to manhood born to Michael and Elizabeth A. (Middleton) Mitchel, who were among the pioneer settlers of the township, and whose grandparents on the mother's side were the first white family to settle in what is now Concord township, coming to the county in 1829 and making a home on the east edge of what is known as "Two Mile Plain," just east of the now industrious city of Elkhart and within one mile of the birthplace of the above descendant. Mr. Mitchel was reared on the farm of his father and attended the public schools of his township until in 1885 and '86 he took a course in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, completing the business course with credit to the institution and himself. Throughout his entire life he has carried on general agricultural pursuits, yet finding some time to devote to other business. He is the owner of the original Mitchel homestead of one hundred twenty-four acres, and has added to it until he is the possessor of two hundred fifteen acres of rich and arable land along the beautiful St. Joe river, and which he keeps under his direct supervision. Here can be found all of the latest up-to-date machinery and tools for carrying on general farming, stock raising and dairying. Mr Mitchel is one of the incorporators and promoters of the Bristol Creamery and Manufacturing Company of Bristol, Indiana, and owns considerable stock. He is also an active worker and co-operator in the work of Purdue University, also of the State Agricultural Experiment Station and the Elkhart County Farmers' Union, under whose direction the Annual Farmers' Institute is held, having been its secretary for two years and a member of its important committees since its organization. He has always been active in any enterprise that will enhance the growth and value of the resources of the St. Joseph valley. Besides his farm he has property interest in Elkhart and also in the oil fields of central Indiana.

On the 7th of June, 1893, Mr. Mitchel was wedded to Miss Myrtle V. Stutsman, a daughter of Edward C. and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Stutsman and a native of Jefferson township, Elkhart county, born August 15, 1873. She is the eldest of three daughters and pursued her education in the public schools of the county. There are three children living of this marriage: Nellie May, born April 17, 1894; Beulah E., born July 9, 1898; and Alice L., born March 15, 1903. The daughter Flossie died November 18, 1896, at the age of four days. Mr. Mitchel was reared in the faith of the Republican party and has seen no reason to transfer his allegiance to other political organizations where national issues are involved, but at local elections he votes independently, and in 1896 was a candidate for county treasurer on the independent ticket. His long residence in Concord township and his activity in agricultural

Yours truly
Myrtle V. Mitchel.

Very truly yours
Wm. N. Mitchell.

circles have made him well known through northern Indiana and southern Michigan, while the sterling traits of his character have been such as have gained for him uniform confidence and trust, making him a citizen well worthy of representation in this volume.

JOSEPH HASTINGS CAINON.

Joseph Hastings Cainon, one of the oldest engineers, in point of service, connected with the Lake Shore Railroad, for many years a well known and prominent citizen of Elkhart, was born in Richland county, Ohio, on a farm near Mansfield, June 1, 1848. His parents, John and Catherine (Bairns) Cainon, were born in Ireland and were brought to this country when children. The father was a soldier in the Sixty-fourth Ohio, in Sherman's brigade.

Mr. Cainon, like all the rest of his parents' children, was reared on the homestead farm in Richland county, Ohio, but practically all his adult life has been devoted to railroading. He was nineteen years old when he left home in 1867 and went to Toledo, where he began his railroad career as a fireman on the Lake Shore. In 1869 his ability and diligence had won him promotion to yard engineer, and in 1871 he became a resident of Elkhart and has since been one of the trusted and capable engineers of the great Lake Shore road. There are very few men who can point to a longer or better record than that of Mr. Cainon. It is with such men that the lives of thousands are entrusted every day, and in view of this there are few positions of greater trust and therefore of greater honor than that occupied by the railroad engineer. Mr. Cainon is a charter member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, and has been active in the same for many years.

In politics Mr. Cainon is a Republican, and in November, 1902, was elected county commissioner of Elkhart county, an election which indicates the esteem in which he is held throughout his part of the county. Fraternally he is a Knight Templar Mason, and he has long been one of the influential members of the First Congregational church of Elkhart, at this writing being president of the board of trustees.

Mr. Cainon married, in Elkhart, Miss Theodosia Menges, whose father, George Menges, is a prosperous and well known farmer of this county. They have one son, Cutler J., who is in school.

JOHN F. WALMER.

John F. Walmer, following the occupation of farming in Middlebury township, was born in the village of Middlebury in 1850 and is a representative of one of the pioneer families of this part of the state. His parents were John and Magdalena (Hoff) Walmer. The paternal grandfather, George Walmer, was a blacksmith and farmer, and while living in Pennsylvania he was married to Miss Sarah Fisher, by whom he had six children: Joseph, George, John, Lydia, Catherine and Eliza-

beth. The mother died when her son John, the father of our subject, was a small boy and George Walmer afterward married Catherine Shuey, *nee* Mills, who died April 7, 1877, at the age of ninety years. There were three children by the second marriage: Maria, Mattie and Benjamin. George Walmer, the grandfather, settled on a farm in Wayne county, Ohio, where he died in February, 1856, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was a man of unblemished reputation, respected by all who knew him. He left a family who were a credit to his name, including John Walmer, father of our subject.

John Walmer was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, September 26, 1817, and was of German lineage. His educational privileges were quite limited, but he learned to read in both the German and English tongues. He learned to count after attaining manhood by splitting rails by the hundred, it being necessary that he keep track of his work in order that he might know if he was receiving the correct price for his labor. The first work which he did on his own account was the clearing of land. In 1844 he removed to Elkhart county in company with his young wife, traveling through the black swamp of Ohio. Eventually he reached his destination and settled on section thirty-three, Middlebury township, about a mile south of the farm on which John F. Walmer now resides. There the father at once began clearing and cultivating the land and to his original tract he added eighty acres. In the winter months when he could not work in the fields he engaged in the manufacture of brooms. He possessed much mechanical ingenuity and could perform almost any service along mechanical lines. His chief attention, however, was given to his agricultural interests and he became the owner of two hundred and eighty-six acres of very fine and productive land. Upon his place he also had a sawmill which was operated by water power and in addition to his farming property he owned a residence in Elkhart and a store building in that city. He was a man of good physique and strong constitution and he led a most useful and active life. Although his business cares made heavy demands upon his attention he yet found time to broaden his mind in the acquirement of useful knowledge through reading and study at home. He always kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day and his political support was given to the Democratic party. He held membership in the Reformed church. His wife, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 10, 1819, was a daughter of George and Catherine (Hess) Hoff, both of whom died in Wayne county, Ohio. Her father was a blacksmith and farmer. Mrs. Walmer was also a member of the Reformed church and her death occurred August 11, 1887. About ten years later John Walmer departed this life, being called to his final rest October 15, 1897. They were the parents of two children, the daughter being Amanda E., the wife of Aaron Work, an insurance agent of Middlebury, who has also been township trustee. They became the parents of four children: Luetta,

George, John and Charles, but the last named died at the age of six years. Luetta became the wife of William Barger, a box manufacturer, and they have one son, Everett. His father is proprietor of a garage at South Bend, Indiana. John Walmer, Sr., also had an adopted daughter, Idella J. Poorbaugh, who has been a member of the family from the age of eight years. She too belongs to the Reformed church.

John F. Walmer, whose name introduces this record, is indebted to the district schools of his native county for the educational privileges he received. He was reared upon his father's farm and it is yet his place of residence. He owns here eighty acres of land on section twenty-six, Middlebury township, and he also has one hundred and twenty-five acres on section thirty-three and forty acres on section twenty-nine, so that his possessions aggregate two hundred and forty-five acres. His farming property is valuable and his carefully directed labors bring to him very gratifying success. He works along progressive lines and has a farm well equipped with modern accessories. He raises stock in addition to the cultivation of the fields and this branch of business likewise proves profitable. In politics he is a Democrat and he holds membership in the Lutheran church.

BUCKNER F. FREELAND.

Buckner F. Freeland, closely associated with industrial and manufacturing interests in Middlebury, being the owner of the Pioneer Manufacturing Company, was born in Preston county, West Virginia, in 1848. The family is of English lineage and was founded in the new world by John Freeland, who, on crossing the Atlantic to America, settled in Preston county, West Virginia, where he died at the venerable age of ninety-two years. His family numbered thirteen children, of whom Aaron was the fourth in order of birth. One son, George, was in the Civil war with the Seventeenth West Virginia Volunteer Infantry. His son, Aaron Freeland, was born in Preston county and was in the service of the government during the Civil war. He did not enlist in the army, but his sympathies were with the north. He held membership in the Episcopal church and in his political views was a Democrat. His business affairs were capably managed and he became quite well to do. He married Elizabeth Bucklew, who was born in Preston county, West Virginia, where she died in May, 1862. She was one of the four children of Jonas and Peggy (Morris) Bucklew, the former of English and the latter of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. Mr. and Mrs. Freeland became the parents of five children: Mary Catherina, the deceased wife of William Taylor; Buckner F.; John W., a prosperous farmer of Preston county, West Virginia; Florida, the wife of O. C. Humphries, a railroad man living at Elkins, West Virginia; and Missouri, who married Clark Fickey, and after his death

became the wife of a Mr. Davis, who is a mason living at Terra Alta, West Virginia.

Buckner F. Freeland pursued his studies successively in the schools of Terra Alta and Webster, West Virginia, and Oakland, Maryland. He was reared upon his father's farm and in 1862 he entered the government service as a teamster, remaining thus until January, 1865, when he regularly enlisted in the Sixth West Virginia Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war, being mustered out at Wheeling. He then returned to his home in Grafton, West Virginia, where he was employed for a year by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company as brakesman. He then returned to the home farm for another year and in November, 1867, he came to Elkhart county, Indiana, locating at Millersburg, where he followed carpentering and other pursuits. Subsequently he entered the service of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company, with which he learned telegraphy and for twenty-one years he was operator and agent for the company at Millersburg and Vistula. He then resigned and came to Middlebury where he began the manufacture of fanning mills and grain cleaning machines, continuing in that enterprise for three years. He next began the manufacture of galvanized tanks, heaters, feed cookers and wind mills and is still carrying on this business under the name of the Pioneer Manufacturing Company. The output of the factory is now large and the business is profitable.

Mr. Freeland was married in May, 1868, to Miss Mary G. Stauffer, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1848 and was one of a family of four children. Mr. and Mrs. Freeland have eight children: Curtis A., a manufacturer of Sturgis, Michigan; Lora, the wife of Frank Van Epps, who is in the railroad service and makes his home at Jacksonville, Florida; Bruce W., also a manufacturer of Sturgis; Lloyd B., who is associated with his brothers in their manufacturing interests; Roy W.; Amy, at home; Amos J., who is with his father; and Emmert, who died in infancy.

Mr. Freeland votes with the Democracy. His advancement has been won through his own efforts and his business prosperity is well merited, as it is the reward of earnest labor. He has based his business principles and actions upon strict adherence to the rules which govern industry, economy and unswerving integrity. What he is to-day he has made himself. By constant exertion, associated with good judgment, he has raised himself to the creditable business position which he now holds, having the friendship of many and the respect of all who know him.

EDMUND P. RUCKER.

Edmund P. Rucker, editor of *Truth*, published at Elkhart, was born July 11, 1878, at Louisville, Kentucky, his parents being Alexander Campbell and Anna M. (Stultz) Rucker. The father was a lawyer by

profession and the ancestral history of the Rucker family can be traced back to the Huguenots.

E. P. Rucker acquired his early education in the public schools of his native city and continued his studies in the Louisville Manual Training High School. He has always had a taste for newspaper work, both in writing and drawing, and a year after leaving school he became a reporter for Louisville papers. In his school days he had carried papers for different newspaper offices in his native city and when he put aside his text-books he spent six months in Texas for the benefit of his health, after which he returned to Louisville and as before stated, entered upon his business career as a reporter. He was thus engaged until 1901, when he removed to Elkhart and in December of that year became editor of *Truth*, which position he still holds.

In November, 1900, Mr. Rucker was married at Atlanta, Georgia, to Miss Laura Thomas Crider. Fraternally he is an Elk and a Samaritan. He has always been interested in outdoor athletics, played football in his earlier years and was associated with many sports in Louisville. He is ever striving for a high standard in journalism and has largely kept his paper up to his ideals in this regard.

AUGUSTUS G. SHETTEL.

Among the worthy citizens that Pennsylvania has furnished to Elkhart county Augustus G. Shettel is numbered. He was born in York in the Keystone state in 1852, the fifth in a family of six children whose parents were John and Sarah (Gross) Shettel, both of whom were natives of York, Pennsylvania. The father was of German descent and was a farmer by occupation. He belonged to a family of seven children of which he was the third. He became well to do in his business interests and was known as a man of genuine personal worth. He possessed strong convictions and unfaltering determination in support of what he believed to be right and he was moreover a man of charitable views and kindly nature. In politics he was a stanch Republican and he was an active worker and interested member of the Lutheran church, in which he served as deacon, while for many years he was superintendent of the Sunday school. He enjoyed the highest esteem of friends and neighbors and was well known throughout the community in which he made his home. He died in 1902 at the advanced age of eighty-six years, while his wife, still surviving him, is now eighty-three years of age. She too is of German lineage and is one of the six children of Daniel and Sarah (Myers) Gross, the former a farmer by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Shettel were married in 1842 and their family were as follows: Daniel, who died in York; Samuel, who is living in York; Louisa, deceased; Caroline, the wife of Augustus Hoover, a cigar manufacturer of Zion's View, Pennsylvania; Augustus G.; Emma, at home; and John, living in York, Pennsylvania.

Augustus G. Shettel was educated in the public schools of his native place and worked on the farm through the days of his boyhood and youth, continuing at home with his father until twenty-one years of age. He arrived in Indiana in 1874, settling in Middlebury, where he secured a position in the general mercantile store of his cousin, A. S. Gross, with whom he remained as a clerk for eight years. Then in connection with John C. Mehl he purchased the store from Mr. Gross and the business was conducted under the firm name of Shettel & Mehl for three years. On the expiration of that period they sold out to A. F. Wilden of Goshen, with whom Mr. Shettel remained as a clerk through the succeeding three years. He also acted as salesman with the firm of C. Stutz & Son for seven years, but in the meantime he purchased a farm in Jefferson township, comprising one hundred acres of land and on this he took up his abode after leaving the mercantile house of Stutz & Son. A few months later, however, he returned to Middlebury and purchased the large business block belonging to Jacob Pfeiffer. He carries a well selected line of goods and is constantly enlarging his stock in order to meet the demands of a growing trade.

On April 14, 1880, Mr. Shettel was married to Miss Rosalia Hall, a daughter of Joshua Hall and a native of Cass county, Michigan, born in 1857. Her father was a farmer who came from New York at an early day and settled in Michigan. In his family were eleven children, of whom Mrs. Shettel is the youngest. By her marriage she has become the mother of three children: Claude, born March 20, 1881; Walter, September 15, 1882; and Roy, September 8, 1888. The parents are members of the Lutheran church and are actively interested in its work in various departments. Mr. Shettel is a stanch Republican, unswerving in his allegiance to the principles of the party. He has passed on the highway of life many who started out better equipped for the journey, having more advantageous surroundings, but through his own exertions he has attained an honorable position and prestige among the business men of Middlebury and with signal consistency it may be said that he is the architect of his own fortunes, one whose success amply justifies the application of the somewhat hackneyed but most expressive title "a self-made man."

ELLSWORTH VARNS.

Ellsworth Varns, a member of the firm of Wise & Varns, dealers in hardware in Middlebury, was born in Berlin, Ohio, in 1862 and is of Scotch descent. His father, Joseph Varns, was a native of Pennsylvania and one of a family of seven children. He was reared to the occupation of farming, which he followed as a life work and he was a faithful member of the Presbyterian church, so that at his death, which occurred when he was at the comparatively early age of thirty-eight years, he left behind him the record of an honorable career. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party and he never faltered in

his support of any cause which he believed to be right. His wife bore the maiden name of Eliza Strubbe and was a native of Germany, whence she came to America with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Harman Strubbe, in the year 1845. They located near Winesburg, Ohio, where her father followed the trade of cabinet making. In his family were nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Varns became the parents of four children: George S., who is a farmer and mail carrier on a rural route; Jefferson, a farmer living near Millersburg, Ohio; Ellsworth, of this review; and Jessie, the wife of Jacob Eusey, a railroad engineer living in Millersburg, Ohio.

Ellsworth Varns pursued his education in the common schools of Berlin, Ohio, and was reared to farm life, taking his place in the fields at an early age and assisting in all the departments of farm labor until after he had attained his majority. In 1887 he came to Indiana, settling at Middlebury, where he has since made his home. Here he entered into partnership with William W. Wise and established a hardware store, in which they are still engaged under the firm name of Wise and Varns. They carry a carefully selected line of shelf and heavy hardware and their business has enjoyed a healthful growth, their trade now bringing to them a gratifying income annually.

Mr. Varns has been married twice. In 1888 he wedded Miss Jennie Thompson, a daughter of R. B. Thompson. She died in 1891 at the age of twenty-eight years, leaving two children: Reginald and Florence. Mr. Varns was married in 1896 to Clara Hoover, a daughter of Samuel and Catherine Hoover and a native of Middlebury, born in 1870. There is a son and daughter by this union, Clarence and Catherine. Mr. Varns votes with the Republican party and is now serving as a member of the school board. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he is equally helpful in his advocacy of all measures for the public good. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons and the Knights of Pythias and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of those organizations. Both he and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and are held in warm regard by all who know them.

MARTIN V. STARR.

As editor and manager of the News-Times Printing Company it has been the fortune of Mr. Starr to build up and place in the first rank of importance among Elkhart county journals, first the Goshen *News*, and later, by consolidation, the *News-Times*, the history of which large newspaper enterprise has been detailed on other pages of this work.

Mr. Starr has been identified with the newspaper and publishing business since his school days, and his rise in the field of journalism is due to his own unaided efforts. Born August 12, 1861, in Williams county, Ohio, on the Starr homestead farm, at the age of seventeen, after having attended the common schools, he resolved to learn the

printer's trade, for that purpose entering the office of the Hicksville (Ohio) *News*, then owned by his brother. As an apprentice he mastered the trade of typographer and passed successfully through all the branches of work which form the best preparation for the career of journalist and publisher. In partnership with T. G. Dowell, a young business man at Hicksville, he purchased the *News* plant, and for several years successfully conducted the paper. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Starr was elected township clerk, and later was chosen secretary of the Fair Association.

In December, 1883, having sold out his interests in Ohio, he came to Goshen, which has since been his home. He and his brother established the *Daily News* in Goshen, and he became successively reporter, editor and manager of this well known newspaper. When the *News* and the *Times* were consolidated in 1901 Mr. Starr continued as editor and manager.

Active and influential in the movements which during the last few years have resulted in a general advance along the line of industrial and civic prosperity for Goshen, Mr. Starr has taken a prominent part in the work of the Goshen Commercial Exchange and all other co-operative and organized efforts for the city's welfare. He is a communicant and senior warden of St. James' Episcopal church, and fraternally is affiliated with the Masons, Knights of Pythias and Maccabees.

Mr. Starr married, in 1886, Miss Marie Cleis, who died in 1889, leaving two children, Cleis William and Marie. June 26, 1895, he married Miss Mary Louise Butterfield, and they have a daughter, Harriet.

HORACE H. MOSIER.

Hon. Horace H. Mosier, representative from his district to the state legislature and manager of the Bristol *Banner*, was born in New Haven, Allen county, Indiana, January 13, 1872. His father, Cyrus F. Mosier, was a native of Seneca county, New York, and was a son of Cyrus and Rebecca (Weeks) Mosier. The great-grandfather was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, valiantly aiding in the struggle for independence. Both Cyrus and Rebecca Mosier were natives of the Empire state, and the former, in connection with the millwright business, conducted a carriage factory. The Weeks family was related to the Mosier family in the maternal line. Several members of the family were killed in the memorable Wyoming massacre. In the family of Cyrus and Rebecca (Weeks) Mosier were three children: Horace, deceased; Cyrus F.; and Charles, who was drowned in a spring.

Cyrus F. Mosier was only two months old when his father died and his mother removed to Corning, New York, where she remained for six years. She then went to New Haven, Indiana, where she married Rufus McDonald, one of the prominent men of that locality. By this union there were two children, of whom one is living—Rufus.

When a boy Cyrus Mosier was thrown upon his own resources, but though he met many hardships and difficulties he was equal to all of them, possessing great determination and strength of character. With what he was able to save from his meager wages, he paid the expenses of his education, and at the end of six years of strenuous work he secured the principalship of the school in which he had been an apt pupil. He put aside his duties in the schoolroom, however, in 1861, and was the first man in DeKalb county to respond to President Lincoln's call for troops, joining Company F, Twelfth Indiana Regiment, as a private. Later he was made a sergeant of Company E, Fifty-fifth Regiment, and still later was commissioned first lieutenant of Company D, One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, serving in that capacity for two years and one month, or until about the close of the war. He was captured with seven thousand men, but made good his escape without seeing the inside of prison walls. He was in many hotly contested battles and proved himself a brave and intrepid soldier.

Following the war Cyrus F. Mosier was engaged in the manufacture of brick for two years, when he returned to New Haven, Indiana, where he engaged in teaching school. For seventeen years he was one of the prominent educators of that section and was widely known and honored for his ability, contributing in large measure to the substantial improvement of the schools. He served for two terms as city attorney of New Haven, being elected on the Republican ticket, in an acknowledged Democratic stronghold—a fact which plainly indicated his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him. He afterward removed to Maysville, Indiana, and established a newspaper, but in the spring of 1877 he came to Bristol and founded the Bristol *Banner*, a partisan organ that made itself a monitor and guide for the Republican party within its jurisdiction. He was chosen twice to represent his district in the state legislature, where he served with credit and distinction both to himself and party, and then declined a renomination. He was president of the People's Mutual Benefit Society for a number of years and contributed in large measure to its prosperity. He was also treasurer of the Fidelity Building and Savings Union of Indianapolis, and spent much of his time in that city. He held membership with the Grand Army of the Republic and the Odd Fellows, and he was always a public-spirited citizen, ready to do his share to further any enterprise for the advancement of his city or state. He wielded a wide influence, leaving the impress of his individuality for good upon many lines of public thought and action.

On the 24th of May, 1862, Cyrus F. Mosier was married to Drusilla L. Roe. They lost two children, Urtes V. and Inez B., and their surviving son is Horace H. Mosier. The father died in April, 1901, at the age of sixty-one years.

Horace H. Mosier acquired his education in the public schools of Bristol and Indianapolis and in the Northwestern Military Academy of

Chicago. He completed a course in stenography and typewriting in the Business College at Indianapolis, after which he accepted a position with the People's Mutual Benefit Society, at Benton Harbor, and thence came to Elkhart for the same company. Later he entered into business relations with the Fidelity Building and Savings Union, at Indianapolis, where he remained for eight years, when his health failed and he spent eighteen months in recuperating. He next opened a fire and life insurance office at Elkhart and afterward in Indianapolis, and in December, 1898, he returned to Bristol to take charge of the Bristol *Banner*, a weekly paper, established by his father in 1877, and now conducted and published by him. Under his guidance the *Banner* has maintained a position among the leading papers of the county and through its columns he champions many measures of a salutary nature, proving of direct benefit to the community at large.

On the 5th of July, 1893, Mr. Mosier was married to Miss Jennie E. Bickel, a daughter of Charles E. and Harriet Bickel. She was born August 23, 1871, in Bristol, in which city her father was a pioneer hardware dealer. They have two children, Marie G. and Bruce B. Mrs. Mosier is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Mosier belongs to the Masonic lodge in Bristol, the chapter at Elkhart, and also holds membership relations with the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Maccabees, Woodmen and Samaritans.

Mr. Mosier's study of the principles and movements involving the progress and welfare of the country has led him to give an unfaltering support to the Republican party and his fitness for leadership and devotion to the general good has caused his selection for public honors and responsibilities. He has been president of the town board of Bristol and in 1904 he was elected to represent his county in the state legislature and is now chairman of the committee on house and roll bills and also served on the education, reformatory institutions and other committees. He is a student of the signs of the times and the advocate of progress whether in or out of office, laboring as earnestly for the general welfare through the columns of his paper as in legislative halls.

JOSEPH HOLTON DEFREES.

Joseph Holton Defrees, the senior member of the law firm of Defrees, Brace & Ritter, of Chicago, was born in Goshen, Indiana, April 10, 1858. His ancestors were French Huguenots, who came to this country prior to the war of 1812, in which conflict the family was represented. The parents of our subject were James McKinney and Victoria (Holton) Defrees. They died during the childhood of their son Joseph, who was accordingly reared by his grandfather, Joseph H. Defrees, a prominent citizen of Indiana and a member of congress from that state during the reconstruction period. His brother, John D. Defrees, was the founder of the Indianapolis Journal and was the public printer under Presidents Lincoln, Grant and Hayes.

Jas. H. Defrees

Having laid his educational foundation in the public schools of his native state, Mr. Defrees of this review continued his studies in Earlham College, of Richmond, Indiana, and later pursued a course of study in the Northwestern University of Illinois. At the age of eighteen years he began preparation for the bar as a student in the law office of Baker & Mitchell, of Goshen, Indiana, for many years the most prominent law firm in northern Indiana, and upon the election of Judge Mitchell to the supreme bench of that state Mr. Defrees became a partner of Mr. Baker, under the firm style of Baker & Defrees, while later the firm became Baker, Defrees & Baker. In 1888 Mr. Defrees came to Chicago and here has made a specialty of corporation and real-estate law, and has secured an extensive clientele in those departments of jurisprudence. For a time he engaged in practice as a member of the firm of Shuman & Defrees, later with the firm of Aldrich, Payne & Defrees, and is now the senior member of the firm of Defrees, Brace & Ritter, which ranks high at the Chicago bar. Since his twenty-second year Mr. Defrees has engaged continuously in the practice of law, and his professional career has been characterized by unflagging industry, without which there can be no success in this the most exacting of all the professions.

On the 4th of October, 1882, Mr. Defrees married Miss Harriet McNaughton, of Buffalo, New York. They have one child, Donald Defrees, who was born in 1885. His primary education was acquired in the Princeton-Yale School, of Chicago, and St. Paul School, of Concord, New Hampshire. He graduated from Yale University with honors in the class of 1905. He is now a student at the Harvard Law School.

Mr. Defrees is a welcome member of the Union League, Hamilton, City, Law and Chicago Clubs, of the Midlothian Country Club, and is a valued representative of the Chicago Bar Association. In politics he is an earnest Republican, and though never an aspirant for office has a full appreciation of the responsibility that rests upon every American citizen to support the measures which are best calculated to promote the welfare of the nation.

FREDERICK M. AITKEN, M. D.

Dr. Frederick M. Aitken, for thirty-five years a member of the medical profession in Bristol, occupies the position in public regard to which his years of practice and ability justly entitle him. He was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1846, and is of Scotch lineage, his grandfather, John Aitken, having been a native of Scotland, whence he came to America about 1790. He was a shoemaker, as was also his son Andrew, who later, however, turned his attention to merchandising. Andrew Aitken, father of Dr. Aitken, was born in New York city and about 1846 removed to Buffalo, where he engaged in the shoe business. In 1850 he came to Bristol, Elkhart county, where he engaged in the boot and shoe business and eventually conducted a general mercan-

tile establishment, having a good and profitable business. He was a member of the Episcopal church and belonged to the Masonic lodge, in which he was a past master. His early political support was given the Republican party and later he joined the ranks of the Democracy. He was a man of intelligence, called to public office on a number of occasions, and his capable service and sterling personal traits of character gained him good standing among his fellow men. He died in 1892. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Sarah E. Romaine, was born in New York city, in 1814, and died in 1901. She was a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Brown) Romaine, the former a school teacher. The Romaine family is of English descent. Mr. and Mrs. Aitken had but two children, the daughter Annie being now the wife of John Santschi, a music teacher of Goshen.

Dr. Aitken, who is his sister's senior, was educated in the Bristol schools, having been brought to this city when about four years of age. He read medicine in the office of Dr. F. C. Eckelman, then of Bristol and now of Elkhart, and followed his preliminary reading by study in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of New York city, which he entered in 1864. He was graduated in 1868, as a physician and surgeon, and for two years practiced in the eastern metropolis. He then returned to Bristol, where he has practiced continuously since 1870, and he is one of the best as well as one of the oldest physicians of the county. He has always read and studied, carrying his investigation far and wide into the realms of medical research, and in practice he has shown ready adaptability of theories to the practical work of the medical fraternity.

Dr. Aitken has been married twice. In 1874 he wedded Miss Margaret Rough, who was born in Pennsylvania, was a daughter of Samuel Rough and died in 1894, at the age of forty years, leaving one child, Charles A., who is now a bookkeeper in Goshen. For his second wife Dr. Aitken chose Mrs. Elizabeth (Crocker) Kleckner, a daughter of Henry Crocker and the widow of Daniel Kleckner. She was born in Michigan in 1854. Dr. Aitken holds membership in the Episcopal church, and his wife is a communicant of the Lutheran church. He is an exemplary Mason and for twenty-five years has been secretary of the lodge in Bristol. His political allegiance is given the Democratic party and he has been corporation trustee, clerk and member of the school board. His interest in community affairs is deep, sincere and helpful, and professionally and socially his standing in the public regard is enviable.

H. B. APP.

H. B. App, an influential and successful merchant of Bristol, conducting his store along modern business lines, was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, April 26, 1852, and is a son of John H. and Sarah (Bassler) App, who were also natives of Snyder county. The family is of German lineage and was established in Pennsylvania during

an early period in its settlement. John H. App was a farmer by occupation and on coming to Indiana in 1861 settled about a mile and a half west from Bristol, where he purchased a tract of land and carried on farming for a number of years. He was known as a reliable man who gave undivided attention to his business interests. He died in 1888, having for a number of years survived his wife, who passed away in 1874. They were the parents of two sons, H. B. and D. W., the latter a resident of Quincy, Michigan.

H. B. App spent the first nine years of his life in the Keystone state and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Indiana, so that he was largely educated in the public schools of Elkhart county. He was reared upon the home farm and there remained until 1883, when thinking that he would find other occupation more congenial than the farm work, he accepted a clerkship in the employ of W. R. Merritt of Bristol, with whom he continued until 1890. He then embarked in merchandising on his own account and he now has one of the best stocked establishments in Bristol, carrying a large and carefully selected line of general merchandise. He is a man of excellent business qualifications, who has followed a definite plan of action and guided his interests by a judgment that is safe and reliable.

In 1875 Mr. App was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Rough and they have three children: Fred H., who became a member of Company E of the One Hundred Fifty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry at the time of the Spanish-American war and went to Port Tampa and Fernandino, Florida; Earle B., at home; and Jessie M., who is the wife of William Alden, a manufacturer of Battle Creek, Michigan.

Mr. App is a Democrat in his political views and is recognized as a local leader in his party. He has served as president of the board of health and as town trustee. He belongs to George Washington Lodge, No. 325, F. & A. M., of which he has served as worshipful master for eight years, and he is likewise a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, in which he has been chancellor commander. He ranks high as a business man and neighbor and is an affable, courteous, genial gentleman whose social qualities and business worth have gained him rank with the leading residents of Bristol, while in his business career he has gained the success which always follows close application, unremitting diligence and the faithful performance of every duty.

CAPTAIN H. W. PEASE.

Captain H. W. Pease, well known as the head of the Pease Engine Works, one of the leading institutions of Goshen, is a native son of this city, his birth occurring here on the 30th of November, 1867. His father, Warren H. Pease, a native of Ohio, was brought by his parents to Elkhart when but two years of age, his father, Milan Pease, being numbered among the early pioneers of the county. He took up his

abode on the present site of the city of Elkhart, and there erected a woolen carding and grist mill, using as its power the waters of Christiana creek. The name of this worthy old pioneer family has ever since stood exponent for the most sterling personal characteristics, and is indissolubly identified with the annals of the county from an early epoch in its history. Warren H. Pease became a machinist, and for some time was also engaged as a dentist, winning success in his profession. He married Matilda Douglass, a native of Nova Scotia, but who came to Ohio during her childhood days and was reared principally in Goshen, and they became the parents of four children: Charles, a master mechanic of the Lodge & Shipley Machine Tool Company, of Cincinnati; H. W., whose name introduces this review; George, a machinist in Jacksonville, Florida; and Annie. Mr. and Mrs. Pease now make their home in Florida.

H. W. Pease, the second child and son in his parents' family, received his educational training in Elkhart, whither he was brought by his parents when but one year old. When but thirteen years of age he began working at the machinist's trade, and this he has followed to a greater or less degree throughout the entire period of his business career. On attaining the age of twenty-one he engaged in business for himself in Chicago, opening a machine shop on Canal street, and there continuing until 1893. In that year he sold his interests there, and the following two years were spent in travel, after which, in 1895, he came to Goshen and embarked in his present occupation, the manufacture of gas, gasoline and special machinery, his business having now reached extensive proportions and furnishes employment to many skilled operatives.

In 1890 Mr. Pease was united in marriage to Blanche Keely, a daughter of P. G. and Annette (Jerome) Keely. She was born at Edwardsburg, Michigan, but received her education in the Elkhart schools, in which she graduated with the class of 1888, and for two years thereafter was employed as a teacher. Two children have been born of this union—Gordon and Blanch. In his fraternal relations Mr. Pease is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of Pythias and the Royal Neighbors. Politically he is a life-long Republican, and is commanding officer of Company G, First Indiana Infantry, National Guards, holding that office since 1903, and has taken an active part in the work of the organization. He is well known throughout Goshen and Elkhart county, and enjoys a wide popularity.

JOSEPH D. MATHER.

Joseph D. Mather, banker and agriculturist of Middlebury, was born on section ten, Middlebury township, May 15, 1862. His father, Jonathan S. Mather, was a native of Orange county, New York, born in 1836, and the following year he was brought by his parents to Elk-

hart county, Indiana. He was a son of David B. Mather, who on reaching the west located on one hundred and sixty acres of land on section four, Middlebury township, which at his request had been entered for him by his brother-in-law in 1836. This quarter section was secured with the intention of giving it to his son, Jonathan, when he became of age, and on reaching his majority Jonathan S. Mather received the deed to the place. There he spent his remaining days and he became an extensive farmer and stock raiser. In his business affairs he prospered owing to his capable management and enterprise and he ranked with the leading agriculturists of his community. In politics he was a stanch Republican but was not bitterly partisan. He served as county commissioner and was one of the first county assessors, while his father, David Mather, acted as sheriff of the county for one term, being chosen to that office about 1854. From pioneer times down to the present the Mathers have been active and influential in public life here and their efforts in behalf of the upbuilding and improvement of the county have been far reaching and beneficial. Jonathan S. Mather was one of a family of four children, the others being Charles S.; Mary, who became the wife of William T. Martin; and George D., who is living near Middlebury.

Jonathan S. Mather united in marriage to Frances DeFreese, who was born in Jefferson township, this county, in 1841, and is a daughter of James and Mary DeFreese. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania and came from Piqua, Ohio, to Indiana, settling first in Jefferson township. He was a miller by trade and operated a mill on Rock river near Goshen. Eventually he took up his abode in the city of Goshen. He married a second time and became the father of thirteen children. Mrs. Mather, who is the youngest child, now makes her home in Middlebury, surviving her husband, who died in January, 1903. They were the parents of four children: Alice, the wife of Milton A. Stutz, a merchant of Pendleton, Indiana; Joseph D.; Charles A., deceased; and Mary, of Middlebury.

Joseph D. Mather acquired his early education in the common schools of Indiana. He was reared to farm life and has always engaged in agricultural pursuits, being now the owner of three hundred and seventy-six acres of land in Elkhart and LaGrange counties. To its improvement he gives his supervision and the farms return to him a gratifying income. He is perhaps even better known as a banker, being now at the head of the Exchange bank, which was established in 1885 by Daniel Elliott. Following the death of Mr. Elliott Jonathan Mather purchased the bank, which eventually came into possession of Joseph D. Mather, who is now at the head of the institution. He conducts a general banking business, meeting with good success and has made the institution one of the reliable financial concerns of this part of the county.

On the 28th of November, 1884, Mr. Mather was united in mar-

riage to Miss Ida Myers, a daughter of Andrew and Ellen Myers, the former a miller by occupation. Mrs. Mather was born in Constantine, Michigan, in 1866, and has become the mother of three children: Milton, Helen and Mary. She belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and is an estimable lady, presiding with gracious hospitality over her attractive home. Mr. Mather votes with the Republican party and has served as justice of the peace and treasurer of the school board. He possesses untiring energy, is quick of perception, forms his plans readily and is determined in their execution; and his close application to business and his excellent management have brought to him the high degree of prosperity which is today his. It is true that he became interested in a business already established, but in controlling and enlarging such an enterprise many a man of even considerable resolute purpose, courage and industry would have failed; and he has demonstrated the truth of the saying that success is not the result of genius, but the outcome of a clear judgment and push.

CHARLES ELLSWORTH DUTROW, M. D.

Dr. Charles Ellsworth Dutrow, son of Emanuel and Sarah E. Dutrow, was born on a farm in Greene county, Ohio, November 12, 1865. Three years later the family removed to western Iowa and one summer was spent in a log house upon a farm in the Missouri valley, ten miles above Council Bluffs and Omaha, but after six months of strenuous fighting against malaria and grasshoppers, the head of the family capitulated, loaded his remaining possessions into a prairie schooner and started slowly and sorrowfully eastward. By the time Elkhart county was reached health and courage were restored and the home in the schooner gave way to a fixed home in the village of Benton, while later they removed to a neighboring farm.

From this time until eighteen years of age, Charles Ellsworth alternately worked and played on the farm in summer and assisted in keeping some well meaning country school teacher active in winter. Later he attended the high school and college. In the fall of 1886, however, he returned to the country schoolhouse as teacher and for five years either coaxed or terrified the tender youth of Elkhart and Benton townships to at least a semblance of strenuous mental application.

Having decided to travel over the Æsculapian route during his remaining years, Dr. Dutrow began preparation for the practice of medicine and was graduated from the Medical College of Indiana, at Indianapolis, in April, 1892. During the summer of 1893, having in the meantime married Miss Ida M. Bickel, of Benton, he became a resident and practitioner of the town of Bristol, in which place he still resides, and although he modestly does not claim great credit for what he has accomplished, the consensus of public opinion regarding his professional skill is most favorable.

GEORGE A. FISHER.

George A. Fisher, following the occupation of farming in Washington township, was born in Ulster county, New York, in 1854. His father, Nicholas Fisher, was born on the border between France and Germany and coming to America resided for some years in the Empire state, his removal to Indiana occurring when his son George was about six months old. He located in Bristol, where he first worked as a laborer and when his efforts had brought to him sufficient capital to justify the purchase of a farm he became the owner of a tract of land on section thirty-six, Washington township, after which he carried on general agricultural pursuits. He was the owner of one hundred and eighty acres of land and his property was the visible evidence of a life of untiring energy, close application and strong determination. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and in his political views was a Republican, unfaltering in his advocacy of the principles of the party. He was a man of upright life, charitable spirit and kindly nature, and wherever he went he won friends. He ranked very high in the regard of his neighbors and he probably had not an enemy in the world. He married Laura A. Depew, who was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, and was a daughter of Abraham Depew. Her father was an iron worker and came to Indiana in 1854. He was descended from French royalty and was a third cousin of Senator Chauncey M. Depew. In his family were six children, of whom Mrs. Fisher was the youngest. Her brother, Theron Depew, was a missionary and circuit rider and Mrs. Fisher became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church in her girlhood days and was very enthusiastic and earnest in church work. In August, 1902, Nicholas Fisher was called to his final rest, being then in his sixty-seventh year, and his wife passed away January 9, 1887. They were people of the highest respectability and they left behind them many friends. In their family were seven children: Laura, the wife of Antone Miller, a resident farmer of Washington township; Nicholas Tracy, who is living in York township; Sarah, the wife of John Lee of Jefferson township; George A. of this review; Julia, the wife of Fred Denstitt, living in Mishawaka, Indiana; Gertrude, who became the wife of Jacob Leatherman and died April 1, 1905; and Mary Ellen, the wife of Adelbert Merritt, a farmer of Yates county, New York. Following the death of his first wife, Nicholas Fisher married Mrs. John Back, a widow, who survives him.

George A. Fisher has spent almost his entire life in this county, having been brought to Indiana when only six months old. He was educated in the district schools and in Bristol and was reared to farm life, which he has always followed, devoting his attention to general agricultural pursuits and fruit raising. He now lives on section twenty-five, Washington township, where he owns thirty-five acres of land. He also has thirty-three and a third acres on section twenty-six, forty acres on

section thirty-six and also another forty-acre tract on the same section, while his wife owns sixty-one and a half acres in York township. His farming interests represent a life of intense and well directed activity. He has labored persistently from his boyhood days down to the present in order to provide a comfortable living for his family and acquire a competence, and now he has a good farm property which brings to him a desirable financial return each year.

Mr. Fisher was married January 26, 1891, to Miss Alice E. Eldridge, a daughter of Horace and Minerva (Walters) Eldridge, who came from Ohio to Indiana at an early period in the development of this portion of the state. In their family were seven children, of whom Mrs. Fisher was the third in order of birth, the place of her nativity being Barry county, Michigan, while the date was August 7, 1866. Seven children have been born unto our subject and his wife: Gladys, now deceased; Ermyn C.; George A.; Ronald E. W.; Lucille; Emmett N., and Donovan D. Mrs. Fisher is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, interested in its various departments of work and doing all in her power to aid in the upbuilding of the church. Mr. Fisher belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and in politics is a Republican. He is at present a member of the advisory board of Washington township. In analyzing his life history we are reminded of the fact that faithfulness to duty and strict adherence to a fixed purpose in life will do more to advance a man's interest than wealth or advantageous circumstances. The successful men of the day are they who have planned their own advancement and have accomplished it in spite of many obstacles and with a certainty that could have been attained only through their own efforts. This class of men has a worthy representative in George A. Fisher.

MRS. LAURA ANN FISHER.

Mrs. Laura Ann Fisher died in Bristol, Elkhart county, Indiana, January 9, 1887, the beloved wife of Nicholas Fisher, aged almost sixty-four years. The decease of this estimable Christian lady is death's first visit to this now broken household. She was the youngest daughter of the late Abraham Depew, and sister of the late Rev. T. C. Depew, the spiritual father of the Presbyterian church in that part of Indiana; also of Rev. N. A. Depew, a member of Central New York Methodist Conference. She was born in Salisbury, Connecticut, May 16, 1823, and in 1842 removed with her parents to Shandaken, Ulster county, New York. Here she experienced religion and united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and about 1845 was united in marriage with her now bereaved husband. Her loving nature entwined around her husband's life with great strength of character, and together for more than forty years they met in holy union all of its varied vicissitudes. Seven children were born to them, two sons and five daughters.

In 1854 they removed from the state of New York to Indiana. Here they toiled and through much labor and self-denial had just secured to themselves a competency and a beautiful home. Her pious devotion, tender religious conscience, which could not endure the slightest approach of sin, was the most noted trait in her strong religious character. Her ill health for many years deprived her of the blessings of religious social life, and this sent her to secret communion with her God. She loved her private devotions, the Word of God and the Guide. Much of her time was spent in prayer and sweet answers came to her in the early conversion of her devoted husband and their children. Her heart was ever open to the spirit's influence, and most eminently it could be said, "She set her foot on hell." She had often expressed the hope that her departure might be on Sabbath morning and her request was graciously granted by her Heavenly King. She spoke in her correspondence with friends of late that she would soon depart and assured them of her willingness to go and the joy with which she would welcome them on the "distant shore."

Joyful words, "We meet again!"
Love's own language, comfort darting
Through the souls of friends at parting;
Life in death—"We meet again!"
When this weary world is past,
Happy they, whose spirits soaring,
Vast eternity exploring,
"Meet again in heaven at last."

Her funeral was attended by a large and sympathizing audience of friends and relatives. Her only remaining sister, Mrs. J. A. Tracy, of the city of Elmira, New York, was summoned to the sad rites, and by chance the sister and relatives of his family also. We mourn for the desolate left here on these receding shores, but for her we can but hope it is an eternal gain. Her children can well say:

"And if I e'er in heaven appear
A mother's holy prayer,
A mother's hand and gentle tear,
That pointed to a Savior dear,
Have led the wanderer there."

Rev. N. A. Depew.

Big Flats, New York, February 8, 1887.

CHRIST HINDERER.

Christ Hinderer, who has lived in Goshen for nearly fifty years and is one of the best known citizens and business men of Goshen and Elkhart county, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 13, 1835.

Although now seventy years of age he is still active in affairs and is interested in every movement which means progress or uplift in his community. He is a public-spirited citizen, and all phases of his career reflect honor upon his character and integrity of manhood.

His parents were John B. and Anna (Stiefel) Hinderer, both natives of the fatherland. The father, who was a shoemaker and farmer by occupation, died when past seventy-three, and the mother lived to be still older, being eighty-two when called away. This vigorous and estimable old German couple were parents of thirteen children, of whom Christ, the fifth in order of birth, is the only survivor.

Spending the first twenty-one years of his life in the old country, Mr. Hinderer attended the schools of his native place until he was fourteen years old, and then entered upon his apprenticeship to the wagon-maker's trade, being apprentice two years and a half and journeyman for a year. In 1856 he crossed the Atlantic and came directly to Goshen, which has ever since been his home. He began working at his trade here in October of that year, continuing as a journeyman until he went into business for himself in 1861. Several years later he engaged in the meat business, and in 1870 became local supply agent for a brewing house. This has been his principal line ever since, and in the course of this time he has turned in over six hundred thousand dollars to his company. He has also been engaged for some time in the ice business. His success as a business man has been very substantial, and he is reckoned among the men of ability and enterprise who have built up the commercial prosperity of Goshen.

A Democrat in politics, he was three times elected a member of the city council, and for three years served as water commissioner. For many years he has taken an active interest in public affairs and political matters. He is a member of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Hinderer married, in 1859, Miss Barbara Gross, who was born in Alsace, now a province of the German empire, but at the time of her birth a part of France. Mrs. Hinderer died in 1902, having been the mother of four children: namely, George, of Goshen; Louisa, deceased; Annie, wife of Frank Leibold, of Goshen; and Miss Henrietta, at home.

ALFONSO LAMAR LAMPORT.

Alfonso Lamar Lamport, proprietor of a general mercantile establishment in Bristol, his business having reached proportions that make it a profitable investment, was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, November 25, 1852, and in the paternal line comes of Irish lineage. His father, Chauncey W. Lamport, was born in New York and was a farmer by occupation. With his parents he removed to the vicinity of Painesville, Ohio, where he was reared to manhood and was married. About 1847 he took up his abode in St. Joseph county, Indiana, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring there in

1889. He was an active member and efficient worker in the Methodist Episcopal church and long served as one of its officers. He ranked high in public regard and was known as a successful business man, having through his own efforts acquired a handsome competency. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party and he served as postmaster of Osceola during the administrations of Presidents Garfield, Arthur and Cleveland. His public and private life were alike above reproach and in community interests he was a valued factor. He married Adeline D. Barbour, who was born in New York and died in 1896. She was descended from one of the old Puritan families of New England and was an active worker and devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, holding to the old Puritan ideas concerning the observance of the Sabbath. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Chauncey W. Lamport were four children: Minnie and Hortentius M., both deceased; Alfonso; and Emma R., the wife of W. S. Buck, a merchant of South Bend, Indiana.

Alfonso Lamport was educated in the public schools of Elkhart and was graduated from the Northern Indiana Normal School of Valparaiso with the class of 1878. He afterward engaged in teaching school for twelve years, being principal of the schools in Bristol, Millersburg and Waterloo, Indiana, but in 1882 his health failed him and he turned his attention to merchandising, in which he continued until 1886. In that year he entered the Methodist ministry, being ordained by Bishop S. M. Merrill of the Northern Indiana Conference at the session held at Warsaw. He assumed his first pastorate at Orland, Indiana, where he remained for three years when he came to Bristol, acting as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church here for two years. He was afterward assigned to the church at Garrett, Indiana, where he continued for four years when he was compelled to resign because of ill health. He then spent two years in recuperating and in 1897 he opened his general mercantile store in Bristol, starting with a small capital but now carrying a large stock and conducting a very gratifying and constantly growing business. He also owns a small fruit farm on the banks of Baldwin lake.

In 1876 Mr. Lamport was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Bassett, a daughter of Daniel and Nancy (Lundy) Bassett. She was born upon a farm north of Bristol just over the boundary line in Michigan. Her mother was a descendant of a Lundy whose family name was given to an engagement of the war of 1812—the battle of Lundy's Lane. Her father, Daniel Bassett, was a millwright and came to Bristol when the town was in its infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Lamport had one child, Edwin Murray, who died in infancy. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and his fraternal relations connect him with the Odd Fellows and the Maccabees, while in his political views he is a Republican. He is widely known as a man of upright character, strong purpose and commendable principles, who as educator, minister

and merchant has done much for his fellow man. Almost his entire life has been spent in this portion of the state, and his life record is as an open book which all may read.

M. SHOOKMAN.

M. Shookman, one of the progressive men in the mercantile circles of Goshen, for over ten years engaged in the grocery and meat business, was born in Cass county, Michigan, April 14, 1857. He is of German lineage through his father, and English through his mother. His father, Otho Shookman, a native of Ohio, came to Michigan with his parents, was reared, educated and married in the latter state, has spent his life very successfully as a farmer, and still lives on the Cass county homestead. The maiden name of the mother was Elizabeth Wright, who was born in Michigan and is still living. They were the parents of six children, four daughters and two sons, five of whom grew to adult age.

Mr. Shookman, the third child and second son, was reared in his native county, but received his education in the schools of Decatur, Van-buren county. After living on the home farm and assisting his parents until he was eighteen years old, he started out for himself by engaging in the butcher business, which he followed in the town of Decatur, Michigan, about eight years. On selling out he spent some time in South Bend, this state, and located at Goshen in 1893. He and Mr. Simons conducted a retail grocery and meat market together for a time, and then Mr. Shookman bought the entire concern, and since then has carried on one of the leading provision stores in this city.

Mr. Shookman married, in 1880, Miss Charity Rich, daughter of Josephus Rich, and they have one son, Bert. Mr. Shookman is a Democrat in politics, and fraternally is a member of the Maccabees.

JOHN H. GARMAN.

John H. Garman, controlling one of the leading productive industries of his part of the county, being now engaged in the manufacture of hay racks, lawn swings, ladders and fruit packages, is a native of Jefferson township, Elkhart county, born on the 29th of July, 1858. His parents were Frederick S. and Mary A. (Huff) Garman. The father was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, and died in 1890, at the age of fifty-six years. The family is of German lineage, and the name was originally spelled German, and it was in honor of this family that the village of Germantown, Pennsylvania, was named. The original ancestors in the new world came from Hesse-Darmstadt, and the founder of the family in Elkhart county was Peter Garman, the grandfather of our subject, who in 1855 made his way westward from Pennsylvania and settled on Middlebury road between Middlebury and Elkhart. He was quite a wealthy man, and his son, Frederick S. Garman, also became

quite well to do. He followed the occupation of farming on Middlebury road and was active and prominent in community affairs. He held a number of township offices and at the time of the building of the county courthouse his great-uncle, William B. Garman, was county commissioner. Frederick S. Garman gave his political allegiance to the Democracy and his religious faith was that of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife, who was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, survived him for a few years, passing away in 1893 at the age of fifty-eight. Her father, Isaac Huff, was a contractor and builder and he served as major in the state militia of Pennsylvania. Like her husband, Mrs. Garman was also a devoted member of the Methodist church. By their marriage they became the parents of four children: John H.; Ella B., who died in 1882 at the age of eighteen years; Mary Lovinia, now living in Chicago; and Clara E., the widow of Wilson Martin, of Chicago.

John H. Garman acquired his education in the district schools and read medicine in the office of Dr. F. M. Aitken at Bristol for three years. He also pursued a course of lectures in Bellevue Medical College and in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, spending two years in the latter institution, when, owing to the ill health of his parents, he returned home without taking his degree. He never finished his medical course and therefore drifted into other vocations. Following the death of his mother he came to Bristol, where he established a small fruit box factory. He has since kept adding to his plant until he now has one building forty by one hundred and ten feet, another thirty-five by forty feet, a third twenty-two by forty feet and a fourth eighteen by forty feet, and all of these are utilized in the manufacture of hay racks, lawn swings, ladders and fruit packages. Their trade extends all over the United States and into Canada. Mr. Garman also does a large mail order business in the sale of folding chicken coops, of which he is not only the manufacturer but also the inventor. He is likewise the inventor of a folding fruit box, and possesses much mechanical ingenuity. The factory is supplied with the most modern machinery for carrying on the work and the plant is in continuous operation, while the business is constantly increasing. Mr. Garman has developed it along modern lines and is now at the head of an important productive industry, furnishing employment to a large number of workmen and shipping an extensive output which goes to many parts of the country. He likewise owns a small fruit farm in this locality.

In 1897 Mr. Garman was united in marriage to Miss Emma Hutton, a daughter of John and Rebecca Hutton, who was born in Van Buren county, Michigan, in 1867. She was a school teacher prior to her marriage. Her father was an extensive miller and large land owner, who came to the west from New York. At the time of the Civil war he joined the Union army, becoming a captain in a Michigan regiment. At the battle of Missionary Ridge he was wounded and never recovered from his injury. The wound was a constant source of pain to him

until 1903, when he died from the effects of his injuries in battle, passing away at his home in Cass county, Michigan. About a year later his wife died at the home of her daughter in Van Buren county, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Garman have two children: Veda A., who was born in Bristol in 1898; and Mariam Rebecca, born in July, 1900. Mrs. Garman is a member of the Baptist church and Mr. Garman has membership relations with the Maccabees and the Knights of Pythias. In politics he is a Republican and has held minor township offices, but he gives the greater part of his time and attention to his business affairs. He has been the promoter of one of the leading industrial enterprises of Bristol and his success is well merited. His connection with any undertaking insures the prosperous outcome of the same, for it is in his nature to carry forward to successful completion whatever he is associated with. He has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a careful man of business and in his dealings is known for his prompt and honorable methods, which have won him the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

HIRAM KANTZ.

Hiram Kantz, carrying on general farming on section 22, Cleveland township, is a native of Union county, now Snyder county, Pennsylvania, born April 14, 1833, and is a son of Christian and Anna Mary (Spotts) Kantz, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a farmer by occupation, always following that pursuit in order to provide for his family. His death occurred in the county of his nativity, and his wife also passed away there, her death occurring in 1892, when she was ninety-two years of age, for she was born in 1800. Mr. Kantz was sixty-five years of age at the time of his demise.

Hiram Kantz was the only child of their marriage, but both had been previously married, the father having one son and the mother three daughters and a son by the first marriage. He spent the days of his boyhood and youth in what is now Snyder county and attended the common schools. When twenty years of age he started out in life on his own account, working by the month, and has since been dependent entirely upon his own resources. He was married in his native county to Miss Cassandra Walter, a native of Snyder county, and then turned his attention to merchandising, opening a general store at what was known as the Kantz postoffice, in Snyder county, Pennsylvania. There he remained until about 1867, after which he engaged in farming in the Keystone state until 1872, when he came to Elkhart county, Indiana, establishing his home in Bristol. After a brief period he removed to his present location, in September, 1872, and here he bought one hundred and twenty-six acres of land, on which he has since lived, adding modern improvements and also cultivating his fields until it is now a fine property, forming one of the attractive features of the landscape.

Mr. and Mrs. Kantz became the parents of seven children: Agnes,

Yours Truly
Ernest J. Kantz

Sincerely yours,
Mrs. Ernest J. Kantzy,

the wife of Levi Thornton; Calvin, who married Catherine Shinn and is a farmer of Lake county, Michigan; Nora, Sally and Anna, all deceased; Charles, who married Ella Diehl and resides in Elkhart; and Ernest, who married Harriet McKean and resides upon the home farm.

Mr. Kantz is one of the respected citizens of Elkhart county and has taken an active interest in the development and substantial improvement of this part of the state, his time and influence being counted upon as a substantial factor in support of the public good. He votes with the Democracy and his fellow townsmen have called him to public office on that ticket, he serving for two terms of two years each as township trustee. He is an active and devoted member of the Lutheran church and is well known in the county as a man worthy the respect and confidence uniformly extended him.

Ernest Kantz, who resides with his father on the old home farm and assists him in its operation, was here born June 13, 1878, and at the usual age he entered the public schools; therein continued his studies until he matriculated in the Elkhart Normal School, from which he was graduated with the class of 1900. He has always remained upon the home farm and his labors have materially advanced its work and improvement. He is also active in politics and was elected township assessor in November, 1904, so that he is the present incumbent in the office. He was married September 27, 1904, to Miss Harriet McKean and they are prominent young people of their locality. Mr. Kantz engaged in teaching school for one term, and his wife taught for three terms. They are members of the Lutheran church and he is interested in the political, intellectual and moral progress of this community.

JOHN J. FINK.

John J. Fink, a young and progressive business man, wideawake to the opportunities and methods by which success is brought about in this modern age, public-spirited as concerns the progress and upbuilding of his home community, is a popular and well known druggist of Wakarusa, where for some eight years he has been prominently identified with the various interests of the town.

A native son of the township where he still makes his home, Mr. Fink was born on a farm in Olive township, October 6, 1869. He is the fifth in a family of nine children, whose parents were Peter and Mary (Klouse) Fink. All the children are living, three being residents of this county. Sarah is the wife of John Riddle, a farmer of Olive township; Alcetta is the wife of Elliott Crull, superintendent of the Elkhart city waterworks, and she was a successful teacher before marriage; John J. Fink is next in the family record; H. A., who was a teacher in this county, graduated from the Chicago Medical College and is now a physician and surgeon in South Bend; Reuben, likewise an ex-teacher of this county, is a druggist at South Bend; Emanuel A., a druggist of South

Bend, for some time followed the family bent and taught school; Frankie is the wife of Mr. Baum, a prosperous merchant at Portland, Maine; Charles, a resident of South Bend, is mail clerk on the Lake Shore from Chicago to Cleveland; Mable, the youngest, who was educated in the Wakarusa high school and took the full course at the business college of South Bend, has for the past three years been a stenographer with the Automatic Telephone Company at Chicago. The father of the family is deceased, but the mother, who was born in Ohio, April 1, 1842, of German lineage, is living in Wakarusa, and a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church at that place.

Reared on his father's farm during the first twenty-one years of his life, Mr. Fink attended the country schools as well as those in Wakarusa, and later took a course in pharmacy at Buffalo, New York, where he was graduated from the professional school with the class of 1892. In August of the same year he established, in connection with his brother Reuben, a drug store at South Bend. Two years later he sold out his interest there, came to Wakarusa and purchased, in September, 1897, the store of John H. Yoder, where he at once began to lay the foundation for his subsequent large business. In the summer of 1898 he located at the corner of Elkhart and Waterford streets, one of the most eligible business sites in the town, and he has maintained his business in all its branches at a point abreast of the advance in the town and county generally. At his store will always be found a complete line of drugs, proprietary and toilet articles, stock foods, stationery, and tobacco and cigars, and through most consistently honorable and sagacious methods of doing business his annual volume of trade has reached a high figure.

October 17, 1894, Mr. Fink married Miss Alma Fidler, an accomplished and energetic woman, a native of St. Joseph county, educated in the schools of Wakarusa, well trained in instrumental music, and she has made her home the realization of her best ideals. Her mother is deceased, but her father resides at South Bend. She is a member of the Search Light Club, the excellent literary and social organization which is exponent of the highest culture in Wakarusa, and she is also a charter member of the local chapter of the Eastern Star. Mr. Fink is a Democrat in politics, having cast his first vote for Cleveland, and locally he holds the office of town treasurer. Fraternally he affiliates with Masonic Lodge, No. 448, and with the tent of the Maccabees.

LUCIUS JAMES GREENAN.

Lucius James Greenan, who is filling the position of postmaster in Bristol, was born on the old family homestead just outside the city limits of Bristol, April 3rd, 1871. His paternal grandfather, John P. Greenan, came from Ireland to the new world when about nineteen years of age and settled in Elkhart county, where he followed the occupation of farming. His son, James I. Greenan, now a prosperous agri-

culturist of this county, was also born in Bristol, Indiana, September 1, 1842, and is now living on the home farm about a mile and a quarter north of the town, being at this writing, in 1905, sixty-three years of age. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, active in its work and interested in its growth. At the time of the Civil war he espoused the Union cause, enlisting in 1862 as a member of the Sixth Michigan Infantry, with which he served until the close of hostilities. He has ever been an advocate of the Republican party, which was champion of the Union at the time of the rebellion in the south and which has ever been the party of reform, progress and improvement. He married Miss Helen C. King, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Brooks) King. She was born in Michigan and was of Irish-German descent. She held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and in that faith passed away July 17, 1880. By her marriage she had become the mother of five children, of whom four are yet living, namely: Ida, the wife of George A. Rine, a resident farmer of Washington township; Lucius J.; Florence E.; and Lura B. For his second wife James I. Greenan chose Miss Mary E. Kirk and they have one living child, Lloyd E., who is with the St. Joseph County Savings Bank at South Bend, Indiana.

Lucius J. Greenan was educated in the country schools and the Bristol high school, from which he was graduated with the class of 1892. He then continued his studies in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, after which he successfully engaged in teaching for six years. He was well qualified for a life of usefulness and activity and during the past eight years has rendered capable service to Bristol in the position of postmaster, to which he was first appointed in 1897 by President McKinley, while on the expiration of the four years' term he was reappointed by President Roosevelt. He is now discharging the duties of the office with promptness and fidelity, bringing to its administration the same qualities of accuracy, industry and conscientious application which had manifested the conduct of his private business interests. Like his father he is a stanch Republican, having firm faith in the principles and ultimate triumph of the party.

On the 10th of June, 1896, Mr. Greenan was united in marriage to Miss Maude Weamer, at Auburn, Indiana. She was born in that place in 1876, her parents being R. H. and Elvira (Gregg) Weamer. Her father was a printer and established the Steuben County *Republican* at Angola, Indiana, and the Auburn *Dispatch* at Auburn, Indiana; while for some years he edited the Bristol *Banner*. Mr. Weamer also spent three years in the service of his country, enlisting in 1862 and continuing until the close of the war as a soldier of Company E, Second Kentucky Infantry. Mr. and Mrs. Greenan have one son, Kenneth Weamer, born March 24, 1901. Mr. Greenan holds membership relations with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and Order of Eastern

Star. He is well known in the county where his entire life has been passed, and is a popular citizen who has gained many friends because of his reliability in business, his trustworthiness in office and his consideration for all with whom he has been brought in contact.

THOMAS HILBISH.

The prosperity and growth of a community depend upon its commercial and industrial activity and the men who are in control of the leading business enterprises are the real promoters and upbuilders of their respective localities. Thomas Hilbish, whose intense and well directed energies have given him prominence with representative men of the county, is now owning and controlling an extensive department store in Bristol. His life record began in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, in 1842. The Hilbish family is of German lineage and was established in Pennsylvania at an early period in the development of the Keystone state. The name is found upon the roll of Washington's soldiers at the time of the Revolutionary war. Peter Hilbish was born in Pennsylvania and following his marriage came to Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1856, settling in Washington township, where he followed the occupation of farming. He prospered in his business affairs, which he managed with great care, decision and energy, and although he was a tanner by trade and followed that pursuit in his early life, it was as an agriculturist that he gained his prosperity. His political allegiance was given the Republican party and he was a member of the German Reformed church. He married Katherine Beckhart, who was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, was also of German lineage, and was a member of the Reformed church. Mr. Hilbish died in 1858 at the age of sixty-three years, while his wife survived until 1882, passing away at the age of seventy years. By their union they were the parents of five children: John, now deceased; Jonathan, who is living in Washington township; Thomas, of this review; Peter, also of Washington township; and Sarah, the wife of William Houseworth of Bristol.

Thomas Hilbish was educated in the Bristol schools and was reared to farm life, remaining with his father until twenty-three years of age, when, thinking that he would find other pursuits more congenial than to follow the plow and the cultivator, he took up his abode in Bristol, where he established a general store in partnership with William C. Birch and Andrew Aiken, under the firm name of W. C. Birch & Company, this relation being maintained for three years, at the end of which time Mr. Birch retired and the firm style of Hilbish & Company was assumed. In 1880 Mr. Aiken retired and Mr. Hilbish has since conducted the business alone. He now has a large department store of three rooms with a frontage of sixty-six feet on Main street. He carries dry goods, groceries, hardware and farm implements, and each department of the business is proving profitable, owing to his capable management and his understand-

ing of the public needs. In 1893 he established a private bank which is the only institution of the kind in Bristol, known as the Banking House of Thomas Hilbish.

In 1875 Mr. Hilbish was married to Miss Emma Walter, a daughter of Mr. Isaac Walter and a native of Snyder county, Pennsylvania, born in 1852. They have three children: Clyde, who is with his father; Myron, who is bookkeeper for the Franklin Trust Company of Brooklyn, New York; and Florence. The family own an attractive home in Bristol, noted for its hospitality. Mrs. Hilbish is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while Mr. Hilbish belongs to the Reformed church. He is a Republican in politics and has been treasurer of Bristol. He owns farm lands in the township in addition to his home and business property and he is one of the representative citizens of the county, who while promoting individual success has also advanced the general welfare. It has been through the utilization of opportunity that he has risen to a prominent place in the public regard, working along modern lines and shaping conditions to meet his ends. Moreover his policy has ever been in accord with straightforward principles and he has naturally gained the respect and confidence of men.

JACOB S. LEATHERMAN.

Jacob S. Leatherman is the owner of one of the best and most productive fruit farms in Washington township and the place is an indication of his life of thrift, enterprise and practical effort. He was born in Milford, Kosciusko county, Indiana, March 20, 1855, his parents being John and Elizabeth (Mease) Leatherman, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. John Leatherman came to Indiana when the work of progress and improvement had scarcely been begun. He was a farmer by occupation and became quite prosperous, eventually owning one hundred and eighty acres, which was well cultivated and equipped with good improvements. Both he and his wife were loyal members of the German Baptist church and died in that faith, the former passing away in 1873 at the age of fifty-eight years, while the latter died in 1873 at the age of forty years. Both died of typhoid fever within a brief space of time and their daughter, Sarah, also died of the same disease. They were the parents of nine children, but the first born died in infancy. The others were Jacob S.; John H., Rebecca, Sarah, and David, all of whom are deceased; Lavina, the wife of H. B. Lytle, a fruit grower of Jefferson township, and Mary and Emma, both deceased. Of this family David E. Leatherman was a soldier of the Spanish American war. He enlisted in Company B, Thirty-fourth Regiment of Infantry in Minnesota, on the 5th of August, 1899, and was mustered out at Presidio, California, April 17, 1901. He served his entire time in the Philippine Islands and contracted malaria, which developed into consumption. He returned home, and although he received a brother's loving care from

Jacob S. Leatherman, and every medical attention possible, it was all of no avail and he died March 7, 1904, when in his thirty-seventh year.

Jacob S. Leatherman acquired his education in the public schools of St. Joseph county, to which place his parents had removed. He was reared on the home farm, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He arrived in Washington township in the spring of 1874, when nineteen years of age, and entered the employ of Rev. Samuel Pease, the owner of a fruit farm, with whom he remained for two years. He then purchased thirty acres of land on section thirty-five, which was at that time all covered with timber, but with characteristic energy he began to clear away the trees and brush and he now has one of the prettiest and most productive fruit farms of his township. He raises various kinds of fruits and is a capital horticulturist, thoroughly understanding the needs of his trees as to soil and climate. In 1898 he built a beautiful residence and fine barn on his place and his farm is altogether one of the best improved and attractive in Washington township.

On the 22nd of January, 1878, Mr. Leatherman was united in marriage to Miss Gertrude Fisher, a daughter of Nicholas and Laura (Depew) Fisher. Her father was a farmer and became one of the early settlers of Elkhart county. Mrs. Leatherman was born in Bristol in 1858 and died April 1, 1905. She was a devoted member and active worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, but for six years prior to her death was an invalid. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Leatherman had been born four children: Noah D., who was born March 19, 1879, and is a fruit raiser of Washington township, married Bessie Corson, a daughter of Roe Corson, and they have one child, Leone; Bertha, born November 9, 1881, who became the wife of Clyde E. Pickerel, on November 28, 1899, a farmer of Washington township, and they have two children, Walford and Paul; Katie, born November 19, 1884, and Eunice, born February 7, 1895, are both at home.

Mr. Leatherman has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for a number of years and his labors have been effective in promoting its growth and extending its influence. He is now serving as steward and trustee of the church. He also belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and in his political views is a Prohibitionist. He is interested in all that tends to promote the moral progress of his race and to this end he gives his active co-operation to temperance and church work. In business affairs he is practical, far sighted and reliable and the fine appearance of his farm is an indication of his interest in his work and the progressiveness which marks his conduct of his business affairs.

L. BURR WHIPPY.

Born in the city of Goshen, December 24, 1872, a son of the late Dr. W. A. Whippy and his wife Mary T. Whippy, it has been the good fortune of Mr. L. Burr Whippy to spend practically his entire career in the

city of his birth, where for nearly ten years he has been numbered among the younger representatives of the Elkhart county bar.

Practical-minded and energetic, and possessed of the Hoosier wit which has distinguished so many sons of Indiana, he has, since his last day in the Goshen public schools, made his own way in the world. Before reaching majority he studied law one year with Charles W. Miller, now attorney general of the state, and during the three following years was engaged in the telephone business, operating the Goshen and Elkhart exchanges for a time, and for the greater portion of the three years was in the arduous occupation of telephone construction in the west. A few days after his return to Goshen, in January, 1894, he entered the office and employ of Deahl & Deahl, the well known law firm, and has been connected with them ever since. He obtained admission to the bar in the fall of 1896. Besides attending to all the stenographic work of the firm he has charge of their probate practice, and also represents several insurance companies.

An active Democrat and for most of the years since he became a voter, taking an interested part in practical politics, Mr. Whippy for the past six years has served as secretary of the Democratic central committee in this county. His social activity is mainly in connection with fraternal work. He has held all but two of the chairs in the Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 41, and has been honored with all the offices in Tonawanda Tribe No. 130, I. O. R. M., being past sachem and at present chief of records.

September 29, 1904, Mr. Whippy married Miss Retta A. Cripe, a daughter of Chauncey Cripe. Mrs. Whippy is one of the well known and successful teachers of the county, having taught three years in Goshen, nearly three years at Waterford and one year at Millersburg. She is an active worker in the Baptist church, and esteemed in social circles.

ROSS NICHOLSON.

Ross Nicholson, living on section twenty-eight, Washington township, where he owns and operates sixty-two acres of land, is a son of George Nicholson, who was born in Champaign county, Ohio, in 1808, and died in this county in 1862. The paternal grandfather, James Nicholson, was also a native of Champaign county and with his brother, Vance, came to Washington township, Elkhart county, in the fall of 1828, walking the entire distance. They came on a prospecting tour and being pleased with the country they returned to Ohio and brought their families to this state in the fall of 1829. The brothers entered land, some of which is now comprised within the boundary limits of Bristol. There was quite a colony made the journey from Ohio, including Thompson Nicholson, William Nicholson, who afterward went to Cassopolis, Michigan; Mary Ann Lowe and others. George Nicholson began farming in this locality and lived upon his farm for sixty years. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal

church and when he passed away his remains were interred in Oak Ridge, the old graveyard, with grandfather James, in the rear of the new school house in Bristol. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party and he afterward became a stanch Republican. He was of Irish lineage and accompanied his father from the Emerald Isle to the new world, making his home in Ohio until he came to this state. He married Eliza Chess, who was born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1820, and died in 1876. She was of Irish extraction and was a daughter of William Chess, who was born on the high seas while his parents were coming from the Emerald Isle to the new world. Mrs. Nicholson was one of five children, the others being William, John, Finley and Lydia. By his first wife, Mary Bassett, George Nicholson had two children: Sarah Ann, who married Michael Frank and is living in Bristol; and Mary, the deceased wife of Andrew Shriver, who is now living in Illinois. By his second marriage George Nicholson had eight children: Lydia, the deceased wife of George Cole; Sophronia; Finley, deceased; Rose, who is a milliner in Huntsville, Ohio; Olive, deceased; Ross; Emma, the wife of Judson Holmes of Washington township; and Eva, who is living in Bristol.

Ross Nicholson, who was born January 4, 1852, pursued his education in the district schools and in Bristol. He was reared upon the farm which his father had entered from the government on the north side of the river opposite Bristol, and throughout almost his entire life has given his attention to farming, although he conducted a meat market in Bristol for fifteen years, at the same time carrying on agricultural interests. He now lives on section twenty-eight, Washington township, where he has sixty-two acres of land, and he likewise owns forty acres in Jefferson township, which is mostly planted to fruit. He is practical in his methods, forms his plans readily and is determined in their execution, and his labors have been attended with a gratifying measure of success.

In 1885 was celebrated the marriage of Ross Nicholson and Miss Annie Hanman, a daughter of John and Mary Hanman, who came to Jefferson township, Elkhart county, from Germany, in 1860. Four years later upon the farm there Mrs. Nicholson was born, and by her marriage she has become the mother of seven children—Berle, Finley, Hubert, Robert, Wilma, Helen, and Mary. Mrs. Nicholson belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and, like her husband, she shares in the high regard of many warm friends. Mr. Nicholson is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity and in politics he was formerly a Democrat, but is now a Prohibitionist, giving his ballot in support of the principles and candidates of the party which embodies his views on the temperance question. He represents one of the oldest pioneer families of Elkhart county and the work of public improvement which was instituted by his grandfather and carried forward by his father finds an advocate in him, for he is interested in all that

pertains to the general welfare and gives his support to many measures for the public good.

Mr. and Mrs. Ross Nicholson have in their possession two of the old parchment deeds signed by President Martin Van Buren and Andrew Jackson.

REV. PETER HUFFMAN.

Rev. Peter Huffman, a general farmer and one of the most successful potato growers of Indiana, was born in Noble county, Indiana, November 13, 1863. His father, John W. Huffman, a native of Germany, became a resident of Ohio when thirteen years of age, emigrating to the new world with his parents. He afterward lived in Stark county, Ohio, where he worked as a day laborer. He married Martha Howenstein, a native of Pennsylvania, their marriage being celebrated in Ohio. They removed to Indiana in 1862, settling at the place where Rev. Peter Huffman was born, and they became the parents of ten children, nine of whom reached adult age.

The second of the family was Rev. Peter Huffman, who was about sixteen years of age when he came to Elkhart county. He began working by the day, carrying water for the men engaged on the construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. He worked two summers as water boy, earning his first money when thirteen years of age. Later he turned his attention to farm labor and was employed by the month as a farm hand until eighteen years of age. He afterward followed the stonemason's trade for two years, after which he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits on his own account, locating four miles northeast of Nappanee, where he rented land for two years.

Up to this time Mr. Huffman was living with the people who owned the farm, but in 1887 he was married to Miss Martha Strycker, a daughter of Jacob Strycker. They began their domestic life on what is known as the Ira G. Hubbard farm in Baugo township, four miles southwest of Elkhart, renting that place for a year, after which they removed to the Mike Weaver farm, a half mile south of Dunlap. A year later Mr. Huffman purchased thirty acres in Baugo township, making a payment of one thousand dollars and incurring an indebtedness of one thousand dollars. For twelve years that farm was their home and he then purchased fifty-four acres of the Ira G. Hubbard farm adjoining. Later he removed to Jamestown, Elkhart county, Indiana, where he bought forty-seven acres, on which he engaged in farming until 1905, when he took up his abode at No. 710 Wolf avenue, in Elkhart, purchasing the home that he now occupies. He sold his thirty acre farm in 1900 but still retains possession of the tract of fifty-four acres. During the time that he owed for his first farm he sold wheat for forty-eight cents per bushel in order to pay the interest. His life has been one of unremitting diligence and business activity and he is now an extensive potato grower, raising, in the year

1904, twenty-six hundred bushels. He is the largest upland potato grower in this part of the county and the business is proving profitable, adding annually a good fund to his income.

Rev. and Mrs. Huffman have no children of their own but have an adopted daughter, Pearl Nelson. They are active and influential workers in the German Baptist church, and Rev. Huffman has been connected with the ministry of that denomination for fourteen years, his work as pastor being in connection with the Osolo church, while formerly he was assisting the Baugo church. His labors in this connection have been far reaching and beneficial. Rev. Huffman served as township trustee of Baugo township from November 16, 1900, until January 1, 1905, being elected on the Democratic ticket. During a residence of twenty-six years in the county, he has become well known as the champion of progress, improvement and advancement along material, social, intellectual and moral lines, and his aid can be counted upon to further anything that is right. His own life record furnishes an example that is well worthy of emulation and proves that prosperity and an honored name may be won simultaneously.

LOUIS HELFRICH.

Louis Helfrich is the well known and prospering furniture dealer of Elkhart, where he has been numbered among the substantial and enterprising business men for nearly twenty years. He is a man of marked ability and alertness, qualities that insure commercial success, and at the same time possesses that public spirit which is a most important asset in the civic wealth of any city.

Mr. Helfrich was born in Crawford county, Ohio, in Jackson township, July 14, 1852. His father, Peter Helfrich, was born and married in Germany, and settled in Crawford county, Ohio, about 1843. A farmer and shoemaker by occupation, he came to this country with little capital, besides his skill and industry, but by the use of both finally acquired a competency. His first purchase of land was only ten acres, but he added to this until he owned, at the time of his death in 1861, one hundred and thirty acres. His death was accidental, caused by a runaway team, and his wife met death as a result of falling downstairs. She was seventy-five years old at the time. Her maiden name was Barbara Bowman, and she was also a native of Germany.

Mr. Louis Helfrich is the fifth of his parents' seven children, five sons and two daughters. Living at home and assisting his mother on the farm until he was eighteen years old, at that age he began learning the wagon and carriage maker's trade at Galion, Ohio. After serving an apprenticeship of two and a half years he did journeyman work at Bucyrus three years and at Cressline, after which he returned to Galion and engaged in the manufacture of carriages in connection with two

other partners, the firm being Kunkel, Shupp and L. Helfrich. Eight years later Shupp and Helfrich bought out the Kunkel interests and continued together three years longer, when Mr. Helfrich sold out to Mr. Shupp. On March 1, 1887, he came to Elkhart and went into the furniture business. For the first year and a half the firm was H. Helfrich and L. Helfrich, until Louis Helfrich bought out his partner, and since 1889 the business has been conducted by L. Helfrich and Son. Their stock of furniture is as large and varied as that found in any retail house in the county, and the house has been growing into the favor of the public ever since its establishment.

As already mentioned, Mr. Helfrich has often turned his attention aside from purely individual business affairs to that which affects the life and interests of his city. A Democrat in politics, he served one term in the city council. He is one of the leading members of the Grace English Lutheran church in Elkhart, having filled all the lay offices and being deacon at this writing.

Mr. Helfrich married, December 22, 1875, Miss Louisa Stolz, and they have passed a most happy married life of more than thirty years. They are the parents of three daughters and one son: Harriett, the wife of Charles Hathaway, of Evanston, Illinois; Elmer, who is unmarried and who has been his father's partner for many years; Laura and Gladys, both at home.

OLIVER H. SHAMORY.

Oliver H. Shamory, a representative of educational interests in Bristol, being now superintendent and assistant principal of the Bristol public school, is a native son of Washington township, Elkhart county, born on the 26th of August, 1869. The father, John Henry Shamory, is a native of Snyder county, Pennsylvania, and now resides on a farm in Washington township, at the age of sixty-nine years. He first came to Elkhart county in 1862 and there settled upon a farm. His ancestors had established a home in Pennsylvania at an early epoch in the history of that state, coming to the new world from Germany. John Henry Shamory is a carpenter by trade, but during the greater part of his life has carried on agricultural pursuits, and is still successfully engaged in that business in this locality. He belongs to the German Reformed church and exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party. He married Elizabeth Lenig, who is of German-Swiss lineage and was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania. She is also a member of the German Reformed church and is now sixty years of age. In the family of this worthy couple are three children: Clara E., the wife of Arthur Withers, of Elkhart, Indiana; Oliver H.; and Arthur M., who follows farming on the old homestead.

Oliver H. Shamory was educated in the public schools of Bristol, the high school of Wolcottville, the high school of LaGrange and the normal school of Goshen, and he also pursued normal courses through the

correspondence system. He was reared upon the home farm and, leaving school at the age of twenty years, he has since devoted his attention to teaching, having been connected with the grammar department of the schools of Bristol for six years, and also acting as assistant principal. He has taught altogether in the schools of Bristol for nine years and in the country schools for five years. He is a capital educator, imparting clearly and readily to others the knowledge that he has acquired. He has the faculty of inspiring the pupils with much of his own zeal and interest in the work and his labors have been effective and beneficial.

In 1895 Mr. Shamory was united in marriage to Miss Dora May Kessler, a daughter of William C. and Katherine (Markley) Kessler and a native of Elkhart, born in 1873. Her father was a carpenter by trade, but for a long period followed the occupation of farming. He is now deceased, but his wife yet lives in Elkhart. In their family were five children, Mrs. Shamory being the third daughter. By her marriage she has become the mother of one son, Kessler, who was born February 27, 1896, in Bristol. Both Mr. and Mrs. Shamory are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and she is now secretary of the Ladies' Aid Society. Mr. Shamory belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and to the Odd Fellows lodge, and his political allegiance is given to the Democratic party. He is a member of the Northern Indiana Educational Association and he stands for progress not only in the line of his profession, but in all departments of activity that tend to promote the material and moral welfare of the race and to uphold the political and legal status of the country.

GEORGE MILBURN.

George Milburn, who has wielded a wide influence in business and political circles in Bristol, was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, May 13, 1839, and is a son of John and Martha (Rose) Milburn. The father was born in England, but in his early manhood became a resident of Canada, where he wedded Miss Rose, a native of that country and a descendant of the early Dutch colonists of the New England states. Mr. Milburn followed merchandising throughout his active business career, and at his death left a widow and four children, while two born of that marriage died in infancy and one son died in Cass county, Michigan, at the age of twenty-two years. Two sons, Thomas and John D., are now the only members of the family in Indiana. The mother died in Memphis, Tennessee, of yellow fever, in 1878.

George Milburn acquired a good common-school education, much more practical than theoretical, and when about sixteen years of age he came to the United States, where he began clerking for his uncle, from whom he was named. The store was at Mishawaka, Indiana, and he there remained until 1865. During that time he acquired an interest in the celebrated Milburn wagon works at that place, but after the big fire

which destroyed a large part of the plant, at about the close of the Civil war, he disposed of his interests and removed to Bristol. Purchasing a small tract of land he engaged in fruit raising and from time to time, as his means permitted, added to his possessions until he now owns about three hundred acres of fine land in Washington township, over one hundred of which is planted to fruit-bearing trees. Since 1895, upon his retirement from the office of county auditor, he concentrated his energies upon the management of his invested interests, and finds that this occupies all of the time which he cares to give to business affairs. He is a man of keen discernment, of unfaltering activity and industry and earnest purpose, and his prosperity is attributable in large measure to his own efforts.

Mr. Milburn is a Democrat, but is not a politician in the usually accepted sense of the term, although he feels deep interest in the questions of the day and the adoption, by the voters of the country, of those principles which he believes most conducive to good government. In 1890 he was made the Democratic candidate for auditor, and his popularity was evidenced by the victory he achieved in overcoming the usual Republican majority of four hundred and winning a majority of four hundred and sixty-five above that given his opponent. Ability, promptness and courtesy characterized his administration of the affairs of the office and unquestionably he gave satisfaction to the general public, regardless of political affiliation. He has also served for two terms as a member of the county council, was its first chairman and in fact filled that position both terms. He was likewise a member of the village board of Bristol for a number of years and was treasurer of the school board for nine years.

In 1864 Mr. Milburn was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Hanford, who died two years later, and in 1868 he wedded Miss Elizabeth P. Congdon. They have six children, of whom four are now living: Henry H., now living in Seattle, Washington, where he is assistant secretary of the Northwestern Commercial Company, which owns a number of vessels sailing between that port and Alaska and Siberia; Mary E.; Laura, who died in January, 1892; and Helen, who was married in 1895 to W. S. Daniels, a merchant of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and died in April, 1899, at the age of twenty-three years, leaving two children, George and Laura, now with their grandfather; Florence; and Rollin. Mrs. Milburn is a member of the Episcopal church and the family is prominent socially, their home being noted for its courteous and pleasing hospitality. Mr. Milburn has never had occasion to regret his determination to leave his native province and establish a home in the United States, with its livelier competition, greater business opportunities and advancement more quickly secured, for here he found good business opening, and by the improvement and utilization of these he has become one of the substantial citizens of his adopted county.

AUSTIN E. MENGES.

Austin E. Menges, who is a teacher in the grammar department of the Bristol schools, was born in Bristol in 1874, his parents being John J. and Sarah Ann (Everingham) Menges. The father, who is of Scotch and German lineage, came from Pennsylvania to Indiana in 1863, settling in Washington township, Elkhart county. He has followed the occupation of farming throughout his entire life, and he now resides upon a good farm about two miles west of Bristol, at the age of fifty-seven years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and takes an active and helpful part in its work. In 1899 he left this county and went to Tennessee, where he resided until the spring of 1905, when he returned to the north and is now occupying a good farm which yields to him a gratifying income. His political views are in accord with the principles advocated by William Jennings Bryan, and while living in Tennessee he served as township trustee. Fraternally he is connected with the Maccabees. He married Sarah Ann Everingham, a native of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, who is now living at the age of fifty-one years and is a daughter of Moses and Mary Ann (Hitesman) Everingham. Her parents removed from Pennsylvania to York township, Elkhart county, Indiana, and there the mother died, while the father's death occurred in Washington township, this county. Mrs. Menges comes of Quaker ancestry, but is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. By her marriage she became the mother of three children: Austin E.; Walter, who is in the United States revenue service in Tennessee; and Mary, who died in 1892 at the age of twelve years.

Austin E. Menges, having passed through successive grades in the primary and grammar departments of the public schools of Bristol, continued his education in the high school, from which he was graduated with the class of 1894. He also spent one summer as a student in Michael's University at Logansport, Indiana. He was reared to farm life and after leaving school he began teaching in a district school in Cass county, Michigan. He also taught in Jefferson and Washington townships of this county, and for the past four years has had charge of intermediate schools in Bristol, where he is now successfully teaching. He is a capable educator, well qualified for the work he has undertaken, and his zeal and interest therein are an inspiration to his pupils.

Mr. Menges was married to Miss Irene Alverson, a daughter of Isaac N. and Katherine A. Alverson. Mrs. Menges was born in 1877 and died in 1899, leaving a son, Austin, whose birth occurred in that year. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and her death was deeply regretted by many friends. Mr. Menges was again married in 1901, his second union being with Cora E. King, a daughter of S. H. and Ellen King, the former a farmer and stock raiser. Mrs. Menges was born in Cass county, Michigan, in 1879, and she has had three children: Mary, born in Cass county in 1902; Russell, born in Bristol

in 1903; and Ellen B., born June 16, 1905, and died August 30, 1905. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for several years Mr. Menges has been secretary of the Sunday school here. Fraternally he is a Mason and a Samaritan, and politically is a Democrat. He belongs to the Northern Indiana Educational Association and is interested in all that tends to advance the public school system of the state and render it more effective as a preparation for life's practical duties. He has traveled quite extensively, for from 1883 until 1889 he resided in Bartow, Florida, where he attended school through the summer months. He is well known in Bristol and Elkhart county and is commended for his conscientious devotion to professional duties as well as his fidelity to all of the principles that develop honorable manhood.

IRA B. WINEGAR.

The attractiveness of Elkhart county as a place of residence is indicated by the fact that many of her native sons have always made their home within her borders, and to this class belongs Ira B. Winegar. He now lives on section thirteen, Washington township, where he owns and operates two hundred and three acres of rich land. His birth occurred in York township in 1862, and he is one of the seven children born to Edmund M. and Catherine (Woodard) Winegar, the former born in New York state in 1828 and the latter in LaGrange county, Indiana, in 1831. Edmund M. Winegar removed from the Empire state to Indiana with his parents, Ira and Mary Winegar, in the year 1839, and here the grandfather entered eighty acres of land from the government, developing therefrom a good farm. He had four children: Edmund M., Phillip, James E. and George. Of this family, James, who was formerly a woolen manufacturer of Goshen, Indiana, is now living retired in Iowa at the age of eighty-six years. Edmund M. Winegar was reared upon his father's farm and throughout his entire life carried on agricultural pursuits. He prospered in his undertakings, and at the time of his death was in possession of three hundred acres of valuable land. His sound business judgment and reliability were recognized by all who knew him, and in his later years he was often consulted by his neighbors regarding legal matters, and he frequently tried cases in the justice courts. In politics he was a Democrat, prominent in the local ranks of the party, and he served as assessor to York township for twenty years and was also township trustee. His fraternal relations were with the Masonic lodge and in his life he exemplified the teachings and tenets of the craft. He stood high in the estimation of his friends and neighbors and was a man of kindly, benevolent spirit, in whom the poor and needy found a friend. He was thrice married, his first union being with Miss Sarah Mell, by whom he had one son, Monroe, who is now a practicing physician of Hamilton, Kansas. For his second wife he chose Catherine Woodard, whose parents came from Ohio to Indiana at an early day,

settling in LaGrange county. The father took up his abode upon a farm and was also engaged in the lumber business. By their marriage there were seven children: Julia, who died at the age of sixteen years; Quincy D., a farmer residing in York township; Carrie, the wife of C. N. Blood, of York township; Jennie, the wife of Joseph McCann, a farmer of the same township; Ira B.; Nellie, the wife of Clement L. V. Hedrick, a practicing physician of Kansas City, Missouri; and George, who died about 1900. Mrs. Winegar died in 1894, and Mr. Winegar for his third wife chose Mrs. Ellen Franks. To this marriage was born one son, Ed, aged six years. His mother is still living in Jefferson township, the wife of David Logan, a farmer in that township. Mr. Winegar survived until November 16, 1900.

Ira B. Winegar, having obtained his preliminary education in the district schools, continued his studies in the Middlebury high schools. He was reared to farm life, which occupation he yet follows, and his home is now on section thirteen, Washington township, where he has a valuable tract of two hundred and three acres of land that he has placed under a high state of cultivation. He also has ninety acres in York township and in his farming operations is meeting with excellent success.

Mr. Winegar was married May 21, 1901, to Miss Grace L. Congdon, a daughter of Ira F. and Sarah (Crumbaker) Congdon and a native of Larned, Kansas, born in 1880. Her father was a farmer and was born in Washington township. With the exception of three years he has always lived in Washington township, and he is of Scotch Irish descent. Both he and his wife now reside in Bristol. Mr. and Mrs. Winegar have one child, Warren, who was born in March, 1901. Mrs. Winegar belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Winegar is a Democrat, who has served as assessor. Both enjoy the warm regard of a large circle of friends, the hospitality of the best homes of their township being accorded them. In his farm life Mr. Winegar has worked persistently and earnestly, realizing that labor is the basis of all success, and he now has valuable property interests which make him one of the leading agriculturists and prosperous residents of Washington township.

HON. ABRAHAM LINCOLN BRICK.

As the congressman from the thirteenth Indiana district, which includes Elkhart county, Hon. A. L. Brick, though a resident of South Bend, has a definite place in the history of Elkhart county. Born on a farm in St. Joseph county, May 27, 1860, he is distinctly a man of the world insofar as familiarity with men and affairs in all the departments of life is concerned. As a boy he entered with whole-souled enthusiasm into the sports of his neighborhood and acquired that love for nature which has always remained with him as an abiding trait. He attended a country school, where, studious and not unduly mischievous, he gained the affection of his first teacher in a way that

ABRAHAM L. BRICK

called from her, many years later, a very appreciative tribute to his mind and character in its plastic state.

His father, William W. Brick, who was a good old country 'squire and is well remembered in the county, moved to South Bend when Abraham was still a boy, and there he became acquainted with life in new and practical phases. Willingness to work at any honest labor that would give him an honest penny was a Yankee quality which early manifested itself in the case of this future statesman. He sold newspapers, chopped wood and carried it from the street to the upper stories of many business buildings of South Bend, did all sorts of jobs; then became a delivery boy for the George Wyman dry goods house, delivering carpets in a wheelbarrow along the principal thoroughfares of the city; then became the jack-of-all-trades and useful-man for a clothing house, in which he had to brush all the clothes once a week, scrub floors, and anything else that might suggest itself to the managing head. Another vacation was spent with another clothing house, and he next became a general office boy for J. B. Arnold, in the law, abstract and real estate business.

All this time young Brick was making the best of his opportunities in the ward and high schools of South Bend, and after graduation from the high school he entered Cornell University and later went to Yale, but ill health compelled him to leave the latter institution before graduating. After spending a period in recuperation on a Kansas ranch, he entered the University of Michigan and was graduated in 1883. He had, while still a boy, fixed his mind upon the law as his profession, and by private study as well as university aid, he never ceased preparation until he was ready to take up active practice. On beginning practice in South Bend, he started alone, his parents both dead and he without means, except his industry and native ability, through which he became later on one of the strongest lawyers in the state. Upon being elected to congress, he formed a partnership with D. D. Bates, and today they make, with A. G. Graham who has lately entered the firm with them, a legal combination unexcelled anywhere.

Mr. Brick's career in public service began with his term as state's attorney, 1886-88. In 1890 he was elected chairman of the thirteenth congressional district Republican committee, serving until 1892; was delegate and a member of the committee on credentials at the national convention in St. Louis in 1896, when William McKinley was first nominated for president on the Republican ticket. This usefulness in party affairs and his increasing reputation and ability as a lawyer and man of affairs made him available in the larger fields of national politics, and in 1898 he was compelled to accede to the wishes of his friends and accept the nomination for congress as representative of the thirteenth district. He was elected, and since then has been four times nominated without opposition and each time elected, the last time in November, 1904, when he received the unprecedented majority of seven

thousand votes. His reputation as a forcible speaker and logical debater, earned in his home district many times over, followed him and was proved in the halls of national legislation, where he has with distinction identified himself with the remarkable series of policies by which the Republican party has gained and maintained its powerful position in this country.

Mr. Brick has a cozy home in South Bend, where he and his family, consisting of his wife and daughter Estelle, spend most of the time except during the congressional term at Washington.

GEORGE B. CAINE.

George B. Caine is the owner of an excellent farm of one hundred acres on section fifteen, York township, in the midst of which stands a fine residence. There he is engaged in general agricultural pursuits and in the raising and shipping of stock, and his business ability and close application have won him prosperity. He was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in 1859, and comes of Manx ancestry. His father, Abel Caine, was also a native of Cuyahoga county, and his death occurred in 1880, when he was in the sixtieth year of his age. He arrived in Indiana in 1875, settling in York township, this county, where he followed the occupation of farming. He was the fourth in a family of six children, five sons and one daughter, and the family was established in Ohio at an early period in its development. His political support was given to the Republican party from the time of its organization. He was recognized as a citizen and man of worth, receiving the good will and respect of those with whom he came in contact. He married Emaline Chase, also a native of Cuyahoga county. Her parents died in Ohio, while Mrs. Caine passed away about 1870, at the age of thirty-two years. She was a member of the Disciples' church and was one of three children, the others being sons. Mr. and Mrs. Caine became the parents of seven children: Charles H., who is living in Cleveland, Ohio; Arthur, a resident of Bedford, Ohio; Miles, deceased; George B.; Mary, the wife of Z. T. Flick, a millwright of Bedford, Ohio; Clara, who is also living in that place; and Christiana, deceased.

George B. Caine acquired a common school education and when about twenty-one years of age took up his abode in York township. That was in 1880 and he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, on section fifteen, owning here one hundred acres of good land which responds readily to the cultivation bestowed upon it, returning golden harvests for the care and labor of the owner. An important branch of his business, however, is his stock raising and shipping interests and he is now quite well known as a dealer in live stock.

In 1880 George B. Caine was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Middleton, a daughter of Isaac and Susan (Gates) Middleton and a

native of La Grange, Indiana, born in 1862. Her father was a farmer and at the time of the Civil war enlisted for service with the Union army, his death occurring in a hospital as a result of a wound sustained in battle. Mr. and Mrs. Caine have one daughter, Elsie, now fourteen years of age. The parents are members of the Christian church and Mr. Caine is a Republican, now serving for the second term as township assessor. The invariable law of destiny accords to tireless energy, industry and ability a successful career, and the truth of this assertion is abundantly verified in the life of Mr. Caine, whose business career has not been free from difficulties and obstacles, yet he has overcome these by determined purpose and laudable endeavor, working his way steadily upward to success.

JOHN IRA BURKLEY.

John Ira Burkley, who is successfully engaged in the raising of thoroughbred Durham cattle, and is the owner of a valuable farm of three hundred and eighty acres on section twenty-nine, York township, was born in Middlebury, Elkhart county, December 4, 1862. His father, John G. Burkley, was a native of Germany and in the '50s came to the United States, establishing his home in Middlebury. He was a stone mason and plasterer by trade and followed those pursuits until after the inauguration of the Civil war, when he enlisted in defense of the Union cause as a member of the 21st Indiana Battery, with which he did active service until killed at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, thus giving his life as a ransom for his country. As long as memory remains to the American people they will cherish the history of those who fought and died for their country and as an adopted son of the United States John G. Burkley was especially worthy of the praise and gratitude of the nation. He held membership in the Lutheran church. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Louise Hess, was born in Homer, Michigan, and died in 1894, at the age of fifty-five years. She, too, was a member of the Lutheran church. After losing her first husband she became the wife of Thomas Murphy. The children of her first marriage were Elizabeth, now deceased, and John, of this review.

In the common schools John Burkley acquired his education and his boyhood days were spent upon a farm. He has always followed agricultural interests and is now the owner of three hundred and eighty acres of arable and productive land on section twenty-nine, York township. He raises thoroughbred Durham cattle and also high grades of other stock. His life has been one of continuous activity, in which has been accorded due recognition of labor, and today he is numbered among the substantial citizens of his county.

August 23, 1890, Mr. Burkley was married to Mrs. Phebe Myrtilla Daily, the widow of John Daily and a daughter of Joel H.

Austin. Her father was at one time a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church and afterward united with the ministry of the Baptist church. He acted as pastor of a church in Lima, Indiana. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Amanda Irena Ludington, was born in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, and died January 29, 1902, at the age of seventy years, but Rev. Austin is still living in Goshen. They were the parents of three children: Emory Eugene, a resident of Goshen; Wellington J., who is connected with the postoffice service in Chicago; and Mrs. Burkley. Mrs. Burkley has an old family Bible which was published in 1789 and was brought from Ireland by her grandmother, Martha Austin. This is one of the oldest books found in the county of Elkhart, Indiana.

Rebekah Rose, Mrs. Burkley's great-aunt, was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, October 13, 1795, four years before the death of Gen. Washington, and was a daughter of Russell Rose, an officer in the Continental army for seven years, and a member of the staff of General Washington. Mr. Rose had three brothers in the Continental army. Russell Rose removed from Connecticut and settled in the present township of Sullivan, Tioga county, Pennsylvania, in 1807. It was in the townships of Sullivan and Covington that almost the entire life of Rebekah was spent. She was a maiden of twelve when she came to Tioga county. Her father died at the age of seventy-seven and her mother at the age of ninety-three, and she had one sister who died at the age of ninety-nine. Mrs. Burkley's grandmother's name was Phoebe Rose, and she wedded William Ludington.

By her first marriage Mrs. Burkley had one son, John Emory Daily, and a daughter has been born unto our subject and his wife, Louise Irene, whose birth occurred September 18, 1899. The parents are members of the Lutheran church and Mr. Burkley is connected with the Knights of Pythias fraternity, while in his political views he is an earnest Democrat. In business affairs he is energetic, prompt and notably reliable and his close application to business and his excellent management have brought to him the high degree of prosperity which is today his.

DAVID B. COX.

David B. Cox, who is following agricultural pursuits on section twenty-seven, Washington township, where he owns one hundred and five acres of rich and well improved land, was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, in 1846. His father, William A. Cox, was a native of the same township and county in which the son was born, and was of Irish lineage, the family, however, having been founded in Pennsylvania at an early epoch in its settlement. One of the representatives of the name served as a quartermaster in the Revolutionary war. William A. Cox in early life learned the trade of a stone mason and brick layer, but through many years followed the occupation of farm-

ing. He wedded Mary Knepp, who was born in Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. They came to Indiana, settling on the farm now owned by their son, David, and there the father continued to engage in agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1895, when he was sixty-four years of age. His political belief was that of the Democratic party. His widow still survives him and is now living on the old homestead at the age of eighty-five years. They were the parents of five children: Luther T., now deceased; David B.; Hebron T. and Mary S., both deceased; and Martha M., the wife of Summerville Light, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Elkhart.

David B. Cox was reared upon the home farm and attended the common schools. He taught in the public schools for ten years during the winter seasons and in the summer months worked upon the farm, but now gives his undivided attention to agricultural interests and is the owner of one hundred and five acres of rich and arable land lying on sections twenty-seven and thirty-three, Washington township. The place is well improved and the land is productive, so that he annually harvests good crops that return to him a gratifying income.

Mr. Cox was married in 1869 to Miss Almira Zeigler, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1847. Her parents, Harrison and Katherine Zeigler, came to Washington township, Elkhart county, in 1848, and casting in their lot with the pioneer settlers here resided until called to their final rest. Mr. and Mrs. Cox are the parents of four children, but lost their first born, Ida M. The others are Mary, Elma and Elsie. Mrs. Cox is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Cox belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity of Bristol Castle 369, in which he has occupied all of the chairs. In politics he is a Democrat and has been trustee of the village schools. He has conducted his business affairs with tireless energy, industry and ability, resulting in success, and is now one of the leading and enterprising agriculturists of his community.

NICHOLAS TRACY FISHER.

Nicholas Tracy Fisher, whose farm of one hundred acres on section twenty-eight, York township, is a well improved property and in its excellent appearance indicates the supervision of a painstaking and progressive owner, is one of the citizens that the Empire state has furnished to Elkhart county. His birth occurred in Ulster county, New York, in 1852, his parents being Nicholas and Laura A. (Depew) Fisher. His father was born on the German-French border and came to America that he might enjoy better business opportunities. He removed from New York to Indiana in 1854 and later became the owner of an excellent farm in this county. Further men-

tion of him and his wife are made in connection with the sketch of George A. Fisher, on another page of this work.

Nicholas T. Fisher, spending his boyhood days under the parental roof, was reared to farm life, working in the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he attended the public schools. After arriving at years of maturity he was married, on the 4th of January, 1877, to Miss Della Carmer, a daughter of Lyman and Catherine (Royer) Carmer. Her mother came to Indiana in 1850 with her second husband, her first husband having died in Ohio. She then married John Long and on their removal to this state they took up their abode in Washington township, Elkhart county. Mrs. Fisher was born in Ohio in 1861 and had two sisters: Nettie, now the wife of Jacob Pickerell, a resident of Middlebury, Indiana; and Ella May, deceased. The mother departed this life in 1904 at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Fisher, when sixty-six years of age. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and was of German lineage, while the Carmers were descendant from old English stock. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Fisher was blessed with two daughters: Myrtle, now the wife of Charles Steinberger, a carpenter residing at Wawaka, Indiana; and Elsie, the wife of Harvey Cooper, who is living in York township.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Fisher are members of the Methodist Episcopal church in Middlebury and are interested in various church activities in which they co-operate, at the same time contributing generously of their means to the support of the church. Mr. Fisher is also connected with the Knights of the Maccabees and in his political views is a stalwart Republican. He was elected township trustee of York township in the fall of 1904, so that he is the present incumbent in the office. For more than a half century he has lived in this county, covering almost the entire period of his life and that he is best liked where best known is an indication that his career has at all times been in harmony with upright, manly principles.

ELMER E. SIMMONS.

Elmer E. Simmons, who farms one hundred and forty-five acres of land and is raising fancy stock in Jefferson township, is a native son of Elkhart county and a typical representative of the citizenship of the middle west, being alert, enterprising and progressive. He was born in Goshen in 1862 and is in the maternal line descended from a pioneer family whose residence in the county dates from 1826. His father, Moses Simmons, was born in Miami county, Ohio, in 1834, and died January 2, 1897. He came to Indiana in 1846, making the journey westward with his parents, who settled in Harrison township, Elkhart county. His father was a native of Ohio and reared a family of ten children, namely: Moses, Aaron, John, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob,

Noah, Mary, Sarah and Barbara. Moses Simmons was a carpenter and stair builder and did much work of that character in his locality. In his later years he turned his attention to farming and through his well conducted business interests acquired a competency, so that he left his family in comfortable financial circumstances. He was a prominent member and active worker in the Baptist church and served as an officer in both church and Sunday-school, acting as superintendent of the latter. His early political allegiance was given to the Democracy and later he became a stanch Prohibitionist. He served as a member of the city council of Goshen and his interest in public affairs led to active co-operation in many movements which tended to promote the general advancement and upbuilding of his community. He married Catherine Rush, who was born in Concord township in 1838.

Her father, Josiah Rush, was one of the prominent pioneer settlers of this portion of the state. He was born in Ohio and came with his parents to Elkhart county in 1826, settling on the edge of Pleasant Plain, south of Elkhart, where his father had entered one hundred and sixty acres of land, a part of which is still owned by his grandchildren. Josiah Rush was reared upon this farm and when a young man he entered from the government one hundred and sixty acres of land in Concord township, four miles south of Elkhart. There he carried on general farming and as his financial resources increased he extended the boundaries of his farm. It was also upon that place that he reared his family, numbering six children, namely: Jessie, deceased; Mrs. Catherine Simmons; Matilda, who is the wife of George Morris and a resident of the state of Washington; James, a farmer of North Dakota; Noah deceased; and one who died in infancy.

Josiah Rush, who was reared upon a farm, continued in that occupation throughout his active business career or until his retirement to private life. In the fall of 1872 he removed to Huntsville, Alabama, where he owned a large tract of land, upon which he lived for seven years. He then brought his wife back to Indiana and she died at the home of Moses Simmons, in 1879, when sixty-six years of age, while Mr. Rush departed this life in California in 1887, at the age of seventy-four years.

The Simmons family has a creditable record in connection with military service, for John, Abraham and Isaac Simmons, brothers of Moses Simmons, were soldiers of the Civil war. Abraham joined the army at the beginning of hostilities and attained to the rank of captain of a company of the Twenty-first Indiana Heavy Artillery. Isaac was a member of the same company and regiment, and also attained official rank. By the bursting of a gun he almost lost his life. He was but a boy at the time of his enlistment.

In the family of Moses and Catherine (Rush) Simmons were six children, but the eldest died in infancy. The others are: Myron E., a

millwright living in Mississippi; Elmer E.; Oliver E., a farmer of Jefferson township; Arthur E., deceased; and Clara M., the wife of S. G. Farr, a farmer and stock raiser living near Kankakee, Illinois. He is of English descent and his father was one of the pioneers of Illinois.

Elmer E. Simmons at the usual age entered the district schools, and he also pursued his education in Goshen. He was only ten years of age when his parents removed to the home farm and he early became familiar with the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the stock. Later he operated a sawmill upon the farm for six years, and then went to Missouri, where he was engaged in the lumber business for three years. Upon his return to Elkhart county he located on the home farm on section thirty-five, Jefferson township, where he has since carried on general agricultural pursuits and stock raising, having some fancy stock upon his place. He owns here one hundred and forty-five acres of land which is rich and productive and annually returns to him golden harvests.

In 1884 Mr. Simmons was married to Miss Clara Morlan, who was born near Nappanee, Indiana, in 1864, a daughter of Martin H. Morlan, who was an engineer and is now living retired in Jefferson township. He comes of Quaker ancestry. He married Amy Winder, and the Winders and Morlans are both of English descent, and among their ancestors were those who came over in the Mayflower. Both Mr. and Mrs. Morlan emigrated from Ohio and located in Elkhart county when quite young. They had a family of eight children, of whom five are living: Hilbert, of Elkhart; Clara; Elihu, who is living in Stark county; Mary, of Harrison township, Elkhart county; and James, a teacher in the high school at Alexandria, Indiana.

Four children graced the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Simmons, but Otis, the first born, is now deceased. The others are Wilma and Mildred, both in high school at Goshen, and Noble. The parents are members of the Baptist church and are well known socially, enjoying the hospitality of many of the best homes of this section of the county.

ALBERT YATES.

Albert Yates, one of the best known residents of Goshen and of Elkhart county, with which he has been actively identified since the Civil war period, was born in Miami county, Ohio, April 12, 1840, and came to this county when he was eighteen years old. A man of substantial character and whose activity has in many ways benefited his county, he has spent his mature years in this county engaged until recently in the vigorous and successful direction of his farming and other interests. While devoting himself with characteristic energy to the pursuits which have provided his material comfort, he has also been deeply interested in the public welfare, and has held public office and been identified with various of the institutions of organized society.

His father was Edmond S. Yates, born and reared in New Jersey,

who followed the occupations of farmer and stone-mason and who spent most of his life in Miami county, Ohio, where he died at the age of seventy-three. He was a member of the Old-School Baptist church. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Lemon, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, and was also about seventy-three years of age at the time of her death. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom Albert was the twelfth child and now the only one living.

After spending his childhood and boyhood in his native county, Mr. Yates came to Elkhart county in 1859, and for several years thereafter followed the carpenter's trade. In 1864 he enlisted in a hundred days company and was made second lieutenant of Company D, One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Indiana Infantry. On his return to Goshen he entered into business relations with R. W. Whitmer, in the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. Selling out his interest in this enterprise in 1876, he bought a farm adjoining the city of Goshen, and this he still owns, although he rents it to other parties for operation.

A lifelong Republican and always active in party affairs, in 1886 Mr. Yates was elected a county commissioner, and by re-election served six years. When he came up for his second term the regular election resulted in a tie vote, but at the special election declared by the governor Mr. Yates received a large majority over his opponent. From 1894 to 1904 Mr. Yates served as constable of Elkhart township.

Mr. Yates married Miss Mary B. Martin in 1864. She was born in Jefferson township of this county, October 22, 1842, being a daughter of William P. Martin, who made settlement in this county among the pioneers. Both he and his wife, Mary Blue, were natives of Miami county, Ohio, and of their eight children Mrs. Yates was the seventh. The only ones living are Mrs. Yates and her brother, Blackford, who lives in Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Yates have three children. Their daughter, Nora M., who is the wife of J. P. G. Turner, was educated here in Goshen, taught school several years, was three years a missionary in India, and returned to this country on account of poor health. She is the mother of three children, Nedra Beth, Kathrin Leah and Leona N.

Mr. and Mrs. Yates have spent all their married life in Elkhart county, with the exception of three years during which they were residents of Missouri. They are active members of the Baptist church in Goshen, he being the oldest member of the congregation in this city, and he was also the first unmarried man to unite with the church in Goshen. He is one of the trustees in the church, and Mrs. Yates takes an active part in the primary department of the Sunday School.

CHARLES S. STUTSMAN.

Charles S. Stutsman, owning and operating a farm of sixty-five acres on section seven, Washington township, is a native son of Elkhart county, having been born in Jefferson township in 1868. He is the

eldest of the three children born to Andrew and Sarah Ellen (Spangler) Stutsman. His father, a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, came from Ohio to Indiana in 1865, settling in Jefferson township, where he yet makes his home. He is one of a family of eleven children, the others being Lydia, the wife of William Berkey, of Goshen; Aaron, Susan, Noah, Levi, Moses, and infant children, all deceased; and Mary Ann, the wife of Jacob Miller, of Jefferson township. Andrew Stutsman is a farmer and fruit raiser who owns eighty acres of land in Jefferson township. He has made a close study of horticultural interests and thoroughly understands the needs of different trees as to soil and climate. He annually sends to the market a large amount of fruit which commands excellent prices because of size and quality. His views concerning the temperance question are indicated by the loyal support which he gives to the Prohibition party. His wife is a member of the United Brethren church. She was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, in 1845, and was a daughter of Solomon Spangler, a veterinary surgeon. Her parents are both deceased. In their family were eleven children: Anna, Solomon, who is living in Ohio; Caroline, Nellie, George Jefferson, Rebecca, Reuben and Jacob, who are residents of the same state; Franklin, of Goshen, deceased; Mrs. Shoemaker; and Sarah Ellen.

To Mr. and Mrs. Stutsman have been born three children: Charles S.; Jennie, the wife of Charles Culp, a farmer of Bristol, Indiana; and Harry.

Charles S. Stutsman pursued his education in Bristol and was reared upon farms in this county. He early became familiar with agricultural pursuits and as a salesman, and he now lives on section seven, Washington township, where he owns sixty-five acres of land which he has placed under a high state of cultivation. He has also extended his operations to other lines of labor, and was one of the organizers of the Creamery Company of Bristol, and was its manager until it was placed on a safe basis, and now is following other mercantile pursuits. His place is known as the Spring Brook farm, and the owner is regarded as one of the most progressive, practical and enterprising agriculturists of his community.

Mr. Stutsman married Miss Laura E. Smith, a daughter of L. C. and Alma Smith, the former a farmer by occupation and a native of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Stutsman was born in Jefferson township in 1872, and by her marriage has become the mother of five children: Mabel, Ethel, Sadie, Hazel and Thelma. Mrs. Stutsman belongs to the United Brethren church, and Mr. Stutsman has membership relations with the Knights of Pythias. He votes with the Republican party, but has never sought or desired office, for his business interests fully claim his time and attention and demand his talents. He is conspicuous for his probity, thoroughness and honorable methods, as well as his success, and in all that he does in public and private life he is eminently practical.

QUINCY D. WINEGAR.

Quincy D. Winegar is one of the extensive land owners of Elkhart county, his possessions aggregating five hundred and sixty-five acres, and his life record should serve as an inspiration and source of encouragement to others, for his success is the direct outcome of his own earnest labor. He lives on section thirty-five, York township, and he was born on section thirty-six in 1855. He comes of Dutch ancestry, the family having been established in New York by representatives of the name who came from Germany. Ira Winegar, the grandfather, served as a soldier of the war of 1812 with a New York regiment and was the first veteran of that war in Elkhart county who drew a pension. His son, Edmund M. Winegar, was born in the Empire state and there spent his youth. Following his removal to the west he prospered in his business undertakings and at one time owned about five hundred acres of land in this county, personally cultivating about three hundred acres. He also raised stock to a considerable extent and was well known as one of the prominent pioneer residents of this portion of the state. His brother James was a big hearted, good natured man, who came to Elkhart county a few years after the arrival of Edmund M. Winegar, who had cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers here in 1839. Edmund Winegar tells a story concerning a pioneer incident. He says that the courthouse yard was full of stumps. Several citizens, gathering one day, numbered the stumps and then drew numbers which would assign to them a stump that they were to pull up. James Winegar declared that he got the toughest and worst stump in the collection, but nevertheless the courthouse yard was cleared. Both James and Edmund M. Winegar were members of the Masonic fraternity and Edmund was at one time a member of the New York militia. Edmund M. Winegar was a Democrat in his political views and was nominated by his party for the office of sheriff. Notwithstanding the county gave a large normal Republican majority he lacked but sixteen votes of winning the election, such was his personal popularity. He was a large hearted man of kindly disposition, charitably disposed to the worthy poor and friendly to all who displayed true worth of character. He married Miss Catherine Woodward, who was born in Ohio in 1839 and was the sixth in a family of seven children. Her father was a farmer by occupation and came to Indiana in the '30s, settling in LaGrange county, but he afterward returned to Ohio on business and died in that state. He was of German lineage, while his wife was of English descent. Mrs. Winegar departed this life in July, 1894, in the sixty-third year of her age.

Quincy D. Winegar, born and reared in Elkhart county, pursued his education in the school of Middlebury and Goshen, attending a normal school in the latter place. He has engaged in teaching in the district schools for seven terms, but his attention has largely been given to agricultural pursuits and at the time of his marriage he located on a

farm, since which time he has devoted his time and energies to the tilling of the soil. He lives at what is known as "Pat's" (Patterson's) corner on section thirty-six, York township, and he owns five hundred and sixty-five acres of valuable land, all in this township. His farm is a splendidly improved property supplied with all modern conveniences, and in the cultivation of his land and the care of his stock he shows that he is thoroughly familiar with modern and progressive methods.

In 1877 Mr. Winegar was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Cole, who was born near Rochester, New York, in 1858, her parents being Samuel and Sarah (Tippler) Cole, both of whom were natives of England. They came to the United States about 1850, locating near Rochester, and in 1862 they arrived in Indiana, settling on section twenty-six, York township, where Mr. Cole followed the occupation of farming. In the family were seven children, of whom Mrs. Winegar was the fifth in order of birth. She has become the mother of three children: Blanche, born in 1879; Grace in 1885; and Helen in 1892. The parents are prominent in social circles in their community and have many warm friends. Mr. Winegar exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy and in his fraternal relations is a Mason. In his business affairs he is enterprising and his close application and diligence have been the basic elements in his success.

WARREN E. BURNS.

Warren E. Burns is president of the Cosmo Buttermilk Soap Company, whose extensive plant at Goshen is one of the monumental enterprises in the industrial and manufacturing resources of that city. Located on the west bank of the river, on the outskirts of the city, but convenient to transportation, the Cosmo Soap works has for a number of years been a landmark in Goshen and an institution which is pointed out with pride as forming one of the substantial sources of industrial wealth and activity to the city.

Mr. Burns, who entered the business as an office boy and by his attention to duties and fitness for executive control has risen through the various grades of promotion to the presidency of the company, was born in Milford, Indiana, July 10, 1876. His father, Jonas J. Burns, a native of Ohio, was the founder of the Cosmo Buttermilk Soap factory, establishing it in 1891, at first in Valparaiso, and moving the plant to Goshen in 1896. He is still the largest stockholder in the enterprise. The large factory at Goshen, which was completed in 1896, is of brick, sixty by two hundred and sixty feet in ground dimensions, four stories in height, and heavy brick fire walls divide it into three parts. On the east side is a two-story power house, fifty by fifty-seven feet, containing the engines, boilers, electric light plant and repair shops. The buildings throughout

are equipped with most excellent fire-extinguishing apparatus, including steam pump and ample length of hose. The products of the factory are both toilet and laundry soaps, for the manufacture of which the most improved machinery has been installed. The Cosmo soaps now have what might well be called a national reputation, for they are of the highest grades of excellence and the sales have been annually increasing by a large figure and over larger territory. Among the other departments of the plant might be mentioned the factory for manufacture of paper boxes and cartons, which are printed and engraved at the same place; another two-story brick building, twenty-eight by sixty feet, where the crude glycerine is extracted from the animal fats, and where also are housed the wagons. About sixty persons are on the payroll of the company, so that it forms an industry of great value to the city and has created a large amount of wealth for the community.

Mr. Burns, the president, was educated in the Goshen and Chicago public schools, and on taking up independent work went into his father's business as an office boy, became bookkeeper, cashier, and then manager, and is now president of the company and responsible for the direction of its affairs. He was a resident of Chicago from 1890 to 1904, the business offices of the company having been removed from Chicago to Goshen only recently.

Mr. Burns was married in 1898 to Miss Ellen Rogers, a daughter of C. E. and Anna Rogers.

CHARLES L. DREESE, M. D.

Charles L. Dreese, M. D., ear, nose and throat specialist, as well as general medical practitioner, of Goshen, was born at Uniontown, Stark county, Ohio, August 27, 1848. His parents, Simeon and Nancy (Hain) Dreese, natives of Snyder county, Pennsylvania, and of Wurtemberger German lineage, were married in Ohio, lived for a time at Uniontown, and in 1850, with Charles, who was then their only child, came to Indiana, via the canal to Cleveland, thence by steamer to Detroit, by the Michigan Central Railroad to Niles, and from that point overland by wagon to section 12, Concord township, in this county, where the family home was made and where the father continued his successful career as farmer. The mother passed away in 1896 at the age of seventy-four years, followed in 1902, in his eighty-fifth year, by the father, who was one of those quiet, hardworking and substantial men who form the bulwark of every community. They were both members of the Lutheran church, and their sterling qualities of heart and mind endeared them to all their friends and cause them to be still remembered among the tried and true who have gone before. There were just two children in their family, and the daughter, Margaret C., is the wife of Henry E. Tiedemann, the grocer of Goshen.

Under the influences of such worthy parents, in a home, though

lacking in our modern conveniences and never luxurious, abounding in those refining influences which make character, among the early rural surroundings of Elkhart county as it was forty or fifty years ago, young Dreese began the career which has since been so useful. In his youth he followed the plow, did all kinds of farm work, being employed with a threshing outfit for several seasons, and in the winter seasons attended country school. From this school he was sent for more complete instruction to the old collegiate institute which formerly existed in Goshen, and which was conducted in the very place where his office now stands. For his higher education he attended Heidelberg College at Tiffin, Ohio. When he was twenty-one years old he obtained a license to teach school, and for twelve consecutive winters thereafter taught in the schools of Indiana and Ohio; and he was known as a most successful teacher, imparting something of value to character or mind to every child that came in contact with him.

On just such a basis as this have thousands of men laid their professional career. While teaching Mr. Dreese was also pursuing his medical studies at every opportunity, and he later entered the medical college at Fort Wayne, where he was graduated in 1881. Since that date he has been almost continuously engaged in practice at Goshen, and his very large patronage proves the success of his endeavors. Always intent upon self-improvement, in 1889 he took a course of study on the ear, nose and throat under the famous Dr. Thomas Rumbold, now deceased, but then of St. Louis. Having determined to specialize upon these important branches of his profession, in 1890 he continued his study and observations in the best institutions of Europe, visiting, in England, the Great Central Hospital under Dr. Brown, the Golden Square under Dr. McKenzie, the Portland under Dr. Woakes. He was a member of section 12 as a delegate to the International Congress of Medicine in Berlin, in 1890. After a brief period of study under Dr. Franke at Berlin he went to the medical center of the world—Vienna—and in the General Hospital visited numerous clinics, especially those under Schnitzler, the eminent throat specialist. Afterward journeying to Venice and Milan in Italy, to Luzerne, Switzerland, visiting some of the clinics in Paris, he returned to the United States with an excellent equipment for his special practice, and since his return has given particular attention to the treatment of the ear, nose and throat. He is known as the anesthetist of Goshen, having been called upon to administer anesthetics more than a thousand times.

Dr. Dreese has a high standing in social and civic circles as well as in professional affairs. He has fraternal affiliations with the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Knights of the Maccabees, the National Union, and has been medical examiner for the Maccabees for years. He is a member of the Reformed church.

Dr. Dreese married, in 1876, Miss Sarah E. Kirkpatrick, and five

children have been born to them. Virgie T. was born April 13, 1877; Claude, January 19, 1879, and died in 1886; Edith, December 25, 1880; an infant died unnamed; and Ruth, February 26, 1893.

GEORGE MUTSCHLER.

George Mutschler, prominent manufacturer and citizen of Goshen, for forty years closely identified with the various interests of Elkhart county, a veteran of the Civil war and a man of influential citizenship in his adopted country, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, April 28, 1839. Reared and educated there up to the age of fourteen, in 1854, when a young but independent lad of fifteen, he came alone across the Atlantic to America.

Locating at Canal Dover, Ohio, he learned the furniture trade, and followed that occupation at Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, until the spring of 1861. April 15, 1861, three days after Fort Sumter fell, he responded to the three months' call and on the expiration of that term re-enlisted as a private in the Fourth Ohio Infantry. He was a soldier for the Union three and a half years. He was under McClelland at Rich Mountain, Virginia, was transferred to General Shields division and with the army in Shenandoah Valley until July, 1862, and then assigned to the Army of the Potomac and continued with the same until June, 1864. He was in all the battles of the Second Army Corps, and was wounded by a minie ball through the left thigh at the battle of Spottsylvania Courthouse, an injury that kept him in the hospital from June to November, 1864, thus interrupting his otherwise continuous service from the opening of the war.

On receiving his honorable discharge at Columbus, Ohio, in 1864, he returned to Ohio and resumed his trade as cabinet-maker in Wooster and Norwalk. Mr. Mutschler came to Elkhart county in 1866. At Millersburg he was engaged in the manufacture of furniture and in the undertaking business from that date until he came to Goshen in May, 1893. He bought an interest in the I. X. L. and Goshen Pump Company, and in 1896 became general manager and treasurer of the company, a position he has since held. This company, which is one of the representative manufacturing concerns of the county, has the following officers: B. F. Deahl, president; John Hale, vice-president; George Mutschler, treasurer, and J. A. Arthur, secretary. At this writing sixty-five men are on the payrolls of the company, and several traveling salesmen are maintained in outside territory.

Mr. Mutschler is a member of Randall Post No. 320, G. A. R., at Millersburg. He has been connected with the Reformed church since he was fourteen years old and is active in church work. His political views are Democratic.

In November, 1866, he married Miss Sarah Froelich, who was born and reared in Ohio. They are the parents of six children, four

sons and two daughters. Emma is the wife of B. F. Deahl, a prominent attorney of Goshen. Albert, of the Coppes-Zook-Mutschler Company at Nappanee, is mentioned at length elsewhere in this volume. Charles, of Nappanee, is also sketched on other pages. Alice is the wife of Lloyd Burris, the present deputy prosecuting attorney of Elkhart county; George is in his father's business. William is studying law in the University of Michigan, and expects to graduate with the class in June, 1906.

B. R. THROCKMORTON.

B. R. Throckmorton, who is known by name and reputation throughout Elkhart county as one of its leading photographers, being one of the few in his profession who are really deserving of the title of "artist," was born in LaPorte, Indiana, June 25, 1879, and for the past five years has been identified with the city of Goshen as a citizen and business man.

A son of James M. and Nancy (Karney) Throckmorton, who have been residents of Goshen for several years, Mr. Throckmorton at the age of nine years was taken to South Bend, where he grew to manhood and obtained a high school education. Beginning the study of his art in a gallery, he is a practical photographer and has equipped himself in a most thorough manner for all branches of his work. He came to Goshen in February, 1900, and after managing a gallery here for six weeks purchased the same and has since conducted it, although he has practically remade the business since taking control and has expanded his trade to very satisfactory proportions. Besides making fine photographs in all the regular styles he does considerable sketch work of a high order of merit, having devoted much time and study to this branch of his art, and his work in general has received much favorable commendation from photographic journals.

Mr. Throckmorton resides at his studio, which is a cosy little place and very conveniently situated for his patrons. He is unmarried. Fraternally he affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Republican.

JAMES EDWARD NEWELL.

James Edward Newell, superintendent of a high school of Bristol, was born in Jefferson township, Elkhart county in 1879. His father, John P. Newell, also a native of Jefferson township, is now living at the age of fifty-seven years. The grandfather, Joseph Newell, was a native of Scotland and when a boy emigrated from that country to the new world with his father in 1830, the family home being established in Jefferson township, Elkhart county, Indiana, when this was still a pioneer district, in which the work of improvement and

progress had scarcely been begun. Joseph Newell followed the occupation of farming and John P. Newell has made the same pursuit his life work. He has ever been an industrious and enterprising man and his labors have brought to him a creditable measure of success. His life has at all times been upright and honorable, in consistent harmony with his professions as a member of the United Brethren church, in which he is a most active and capable worker. He is one of the trustees of the church in which he holds membership and also a trustee of St. Joseph's Conference. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party and for four years he filled the office of trustee in Jefferson township. He is a man who stands high in the esteem of his neighbors and friends and his worth in the community is widely recognized. He married Miss Mary Elizabeth Kinyon, a daughter of Thomas J. and Nancy (Case) Kinyon, who was born in Jefferson township and died in 1904, at the age of fifty-eight years. Her father came from New York to Indiana, settling in Jefferson township among the early residents of that locality. He followed the occupation of farming and was well known as a pioneer citizen of his community. Mrs. Newell was also a member of the United Brethren church, taking an interested and helpful part in its work. In the family were two children, the elder being Sarah L., who became the wife of John Everingham, a blacksmith of Bristol.

Professor James Edward Newell is indebted to the public school system of the county for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He afterward entered Otterbein University of Ohio, from which he was graduated with the class of 1897, and in 1904 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by that institution. For three years after his graduation he taught in the district schools of his native township and then took charge of the department of mathematics in the Eastern Indiana Normal University at Muncie, where he remained for a year. He afterward spent two years in Bourbon College at Bourbon, Indiana, of which he was president and also occupied the chairs of Latin and Mathematics. In 1903 he came to Bristol to accept the superintendency of the high and other schools of this place and is now at the head of the public school system here, which under his guidance has made substantial improvement, reaching out to a higher standard of intellectual development. Professor Newell has also won much more than local fame on the lecture platform, delivering lectures upon popular and educational topics and his services have been in frequent demand by teachers' institutes of the state. Since his own graduation he has done considerable post graduate work at his university and is a man of scholarly attainments, continually broadening his knowledge by research and investigation.

Professor Newell was married in 1904 to Miss Frances Paine, a daughter of James B. and Cornelia (Dickason) Paine, the former a lawyer by profession. Mrs. Newell was born in Jackson, Ohio, in 1881

and like her husband is prominent socially, while over her home she presides with gracious hospitality. Both are members of the United Brethren church in which they take an active part. Professor Newell is now superintendent of the Sunday school and is also president of St. Joseph's branch of the Young People's Christian Union. He likewise belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and to the Masonic lodge and in his political affiliation is a Republican. In the line of his profession he is connected with the Indiana Teachers' Association and is a trustee of the Indiana Central University. He has already made for himself an enviable reputation as an educator and lecturer and is destined to win still higher honors and broader fame in professional circles.

HIRAM F. KIDDER.

Never can greater honor be paid than to him who aids in holding high the standard which represents the deeper principles of liberty, and the military career of Hiram F. Kidder is one which will ever redound to his honor as a loyal and devoted son of the Republic. In the paths of peace he has also won an enviable reputation through the sterling qualities which go to the making of a good citizen and a trustworthy official. He is a native of Genesee county, New York, born August 25, 1842, a grandson of E. B. Kidder, a native of the New England states, and a son of E. B. Kidder, who was born in Vermont. The last named located in western New York, near Buffalo, in an early day, and was a miller by occupation. His death occurred there when he was about sixty years of age. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Emeline G. Hill, was also a New Englander by birth, and she reached the age of eighty-two years. In the family of this worthy old couple were seven children, six sons and one daughter, and four of the sons were soldiers in the war of the rebellion, the youngest laying down his life on the altar of his country.

Hiram F. Kidder, the eldest son in his parents' family, was reared in the place of his nativity. On reaching the age of nineteen years he came to Goshen, Indiana, and in 1861 enlisted for service in the Civil war, entering Company M, Second Indiana Cavalry, as a musician, but by Governor Morton was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, and in October, 1863, as adjutant of the regiment, serving in that capacity until the close of the struggle. He served in the Southwestern Department, Sherman's army, and with that gallant band participated in all the important battles of the war, including Shiloh, Atlanta, the siege of Corinth, and at the battle of Resaca was wounded and his horse shot under him. He was a brave and fearless soldier, and when the war ended and his services were no longer needed he was honorably discharged at Indianapolis, Indiana, after a military career of over three years. Returning to his home in Goshen Mr. Kidder was for a time thereafter engaged in the hotel business, in various mercantile

enterprises and in the livery business until his appointment as court bailiff. For eight years he also served as the deputy sheriff of Elkhart county, and in 1894 was elected to that office, the duties of which he so creditably filled that he was re-elected in 1896. Since the expiration of his second term as sheriff he has lived in retirement in his pleasant home in Goshen. During the St. Louis Exposition he had charge of the Goshen Manufacturing Company's interests there.

In 1866 Mr. Kidder was united in marriage to Miss Anna E. Rowell, eldest daughter of one of Goshen's oldest pioneers, and their only daughter, Minnie L., is the wife of C. R. Leas, by whom she has one son, Dean Chester. Mr. Kidder is a life-long Republican, and is an active worker in the ranks of his party. He holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades as a member of Post No. 90, G. A. R., in which he served as adjutant for five years and is also a past commander. He also holds membership relations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of Goshen.

ANTHONY DEAHL.

Though now and for a number of years recognized as one of the foremost representatives of the Elkhart county bar, both as regards his personal ability and the extent of his practice, Anthony Deahl began his independent career without any other advantages than such as a sound constitution and resolute will confer, and through his consistent endeavor gradually worked up to a position of influence and power in the county. Ask his friends as to the characteristic which has been most responsible for his success, and the tenor of the answer almost invariably is "unflagging industry." From tender years of boyhood until the present he has labored, in many capacities, has followed the plow and done all kinds of farm work, has carpentered, has taught school, has studied with an intensity of application equaled by few, has discharged the duties of public office, and for the past fifteen years has, with characteristic energy, devoted himself to an increasing and profitable law practice. Earnestness and force are natural accompaniments of such industry, and these are the clear-cut qualities which have most vividly impressed themselves upon the writer during his acquaintance with Mr. Deahl.

The biography of this self-made lawyer of Goshen finds its scenes almost entirely laid in Elkhart county. Born at Millersburg, September 19, 1861, a son of the late Jacob Deahl, he was taken, at the age of nine years, to a farm near the village of his birth, and that old homestead, about three miles northeast of town, was the center of his life history until he was twenty years old. His father, born in Hesse-Cassel, Germany, November 23, 1817, died April 26, 1900. His mother, Margaret Hoffman, born in Luxemburg, February, 1822, was eighty years old at her death on January 30, 1902. The father arrived in America in 1850,

the mother in 1852, and were married in Elkhart county October 11, 1859. There were three children, the daughter Mary being the wife of James A. Rogers, of Goshen.

Anthony Deahl began attending school when four years old, but after moving to the farm he had a mile and a half to walk to the school and even so was able to attend only about three months each year, his help being found necessary at home in farm labor and in assisting his father in the carpenter trade, which he learned quite thoroughly.

At the age of eighteen, having been granted, after examination, a teacher's certificate, he entered upon his career as teacher. In the spring of 1879 he taught a school in Eden township, LaGrange county. Mr. Deahl's connection with this very important department of the world's work was exceedingly creditable in every way. He is still remembered by his pupils, now men and women active in the various walks of life, as having possessed peculiar efficiency as an instructor and, more important still, great personal influence in developing and directing youthful minds when in their plastic state. Following his experience in LaGrange county, he taught a term at the Germany schoolhouse, four miles north of Millersburg, and then for two terms had charge, in a very successful manner, of his old home school, his pupils, in the main, being his former schoolmates. The fact that some of the patrons had mistrusted his ability to cope with the difficulties of management which always confront a teacher who takes charge of his own school and that he succeeded in overcoming these obstacles in such a manner as to bring forth voluntary commendation from the very persons who had at first opposed him, is a matter of just pride to Mr. Deahl as he recalls his early teaching experiences. In the fall of 1881 he took charge of the primary department of the Millersburg school, the next term taught the intermediate department, and soon afterward was advanced to the principalship, a position which he held for seven years. He and his brother B. F. together taught four terms of normal school in Millersburg, making twenty-five terms of teaching in the town of Millersburg.

While teaching at Millersburg he served as justice of the peace, and for the last six years was town clerk, a position in which he was able to confer great benefit upon his town by capable management of the village's financial affairs. He was also superintendent of the Reform Sunday school four years. In the fall of 1889 Mr. Deahl entered the law department of the University of Michigan to complete his legal preparation, which he had already begun in private study while teaching school. It is noteworthy, in connection with what we have said of Mr. Deahl's ability to work hard and effectively, that he was the only student out of the three hundred who were his fellows to be allowed to take the two years' course in one. And, by toiling while others slept as well as during all the usual waking hours, he succeeded in carrying this double load, and on June 26, 1890, graduated with honors, receiving the degree of LL. B. On July 2, just six days after the receipt of his

diploma, Mr. Deahl opened his office in Goshen, and from that date to the present has been found almost constantly engaged in the increasing responsibilities of a growing practice. In 1896 the firm of Deahl and Deahl was established, B. F. Deahl coming in as junior partner, and the brothers have since shared the volume of work which has poured in upon them from every part of the county and brought them into connection with the principal cases not only on the docket of Elkhart county courts, but in those of surrounding counties. Mr. Deahl has served as special judge of the circuit court in this district.

Mr. Deahl has devoted himself with such absorbing energy to his profession that he has had little opportunity for public affairs. However, as a loyal member of the Democratic party he has been several times honored, having been the candidate for representative from Elkhart county in 1894 and for the office of state senator in 1900, in both campaigns succeeding in winning a large vote though not enough to overcome the Republican majority. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Red Men and the Modern Samaritans of the World. Mr. Deahl was elected president of the Goshen Commercial Exchange in 1898, served continuously to 1904, the longest period of service in that capacity in the history of the organization.

June 11, 1882, he married Miss Hattie Rogers. Their three sons are: Floyd, born July 15, 1883; Ray, born June 5, 1886; Orlo, born September 30, 1891. Floyd and Ray have each completed the course in the Goshen high school, and this fall enter upon their second year in the law department of the University of Ann Arbor, Michigan.

In describing as we have Mr. Deahl's professional earnestness and industry, it should not be inferred that he is always involved in the meshes and tanglements of the law to the exclusion of all the other manifold interests which appeal to mankind. The same whole-souled enthusiasm he displays in the unraveling of legal cases he directs, in proper season and due proportion, to his recreations. A pretty little cottage on Lake Wawasee is the home where he and his family delight to spend a large part of the summer season, and nearly every day of his stay there he may be found engaged in his favorite sport of angling, which he carries on with the philosophic patience and enjoyment, not to say success, of another Isaac Walton. Genial and affable, yet without the slightest surrender of the dignity which belongs to his integrity of character and ability, Mr. Deahl has friends among all classes and lives in their constantly increasing esteem.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 752 155 8